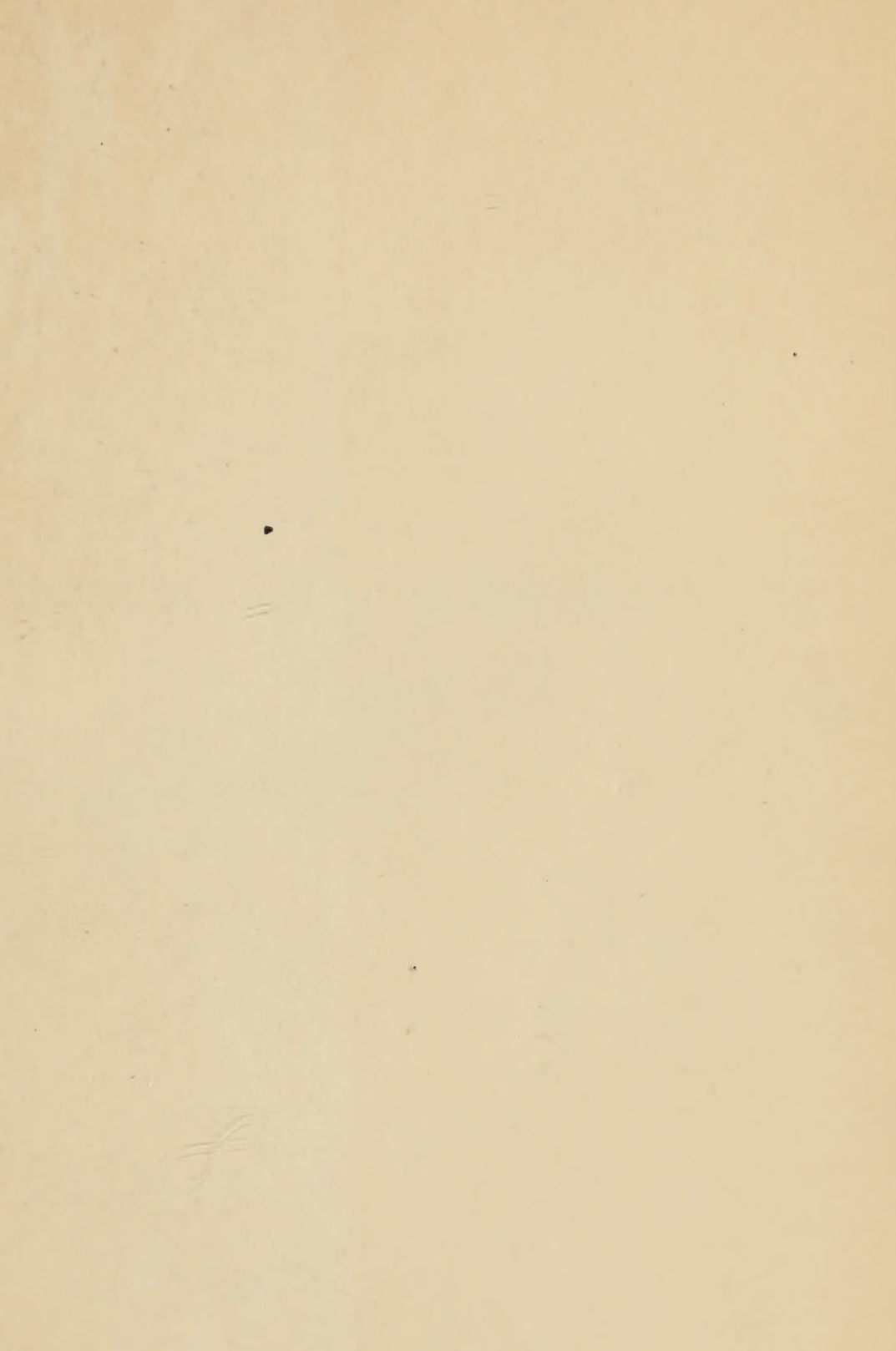
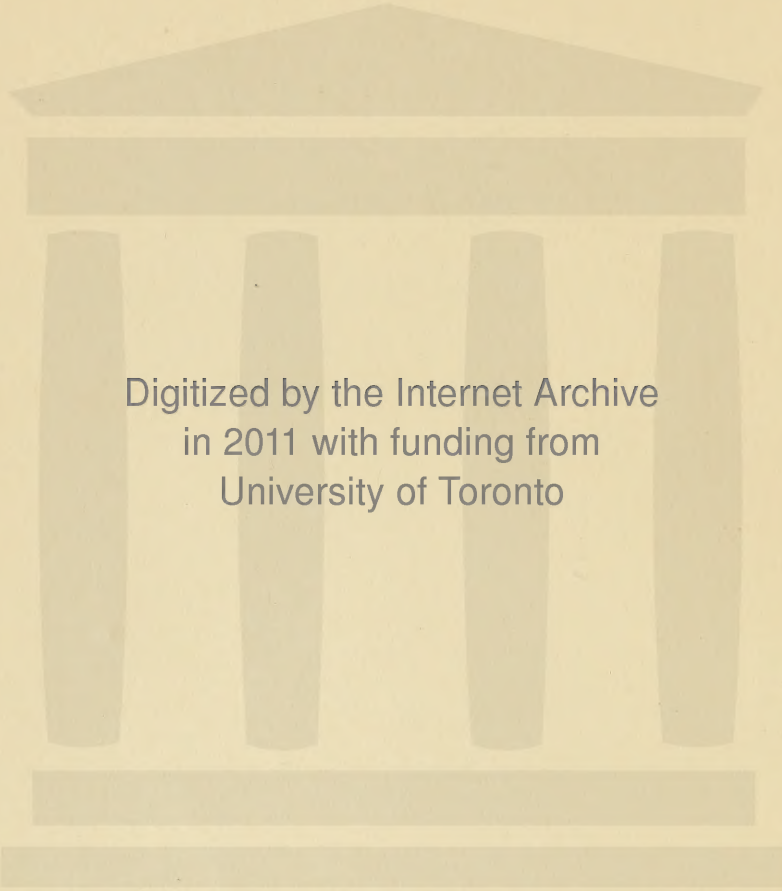




F. P. Magoun Jr.  
London 1921.







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto

# THESAURUS PALAEOHIBERNICUS

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,  
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,  
AVE MARIA LANE.

Glasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.



Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

New York: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

[All Rights reserved]



# THESAURUS PALAEOHIBERNICUS

## A COLLECTION OF OLD-IRISH GLOSSES SCHOLIA PROSE AND VERSE

EDITED BY

WHITLEY STOKES, D.C.L.

FOREIGN ASSOCIATE OF THE INSTITUTE OF FRANCE

AND

JOHN STRACHAN, LL.D.

PROFESSOR OF GREEK IN THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER.

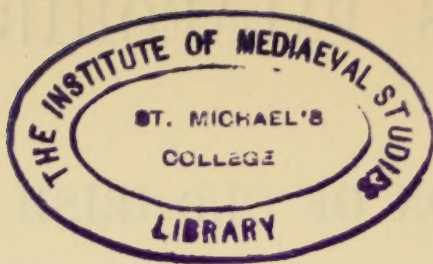
VOL. II.

NON-BIBLICAL GLOSSES AND SCHOLIA: OLD-IRISH PROSE: NAMES  
OF PERSONS AND PLACES: INSCRIPTIONS: VERSE: INDEXES.

CAMBRIDGE:  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

1903





SEP 24 1947

13908

Cambridge:

PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY,  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGES
Preface . . . . .	vii, viii
Description of the MSS. . . . .	ix—xl
Glosses on S. Augustine's Soliloquia (Carlsruhe) . . . . .	1—9
Glosses on Beda (Carlsruhe):	
De Rerum Natura . . . . .	10—13
De Temporum Ratione . . . . .	14—30
Glosses on Beda (Vienna):	
De Temporum Ratione . . . . .	31—37
Glosses on Canons:	
Corpus Christi College, Cambridge . . . . .	38
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris . . . . .	38
Glosses on Computus:	
(a) Codex Vaticanus No. 5755 . . . . .	39
(b) Bibliotheca Nanciensis cod. 59 . . . . .	41
Glosses on Eutychius (Vienna and Paris). . . . .	42
Glossary in Cod. Lat. 14,429 (Munich) . . . . .	43
Glosses on Juvenius (University Library, Cambridge) . . . . .	44
Glosses on Patrician documents (Dublin) . . . . .	45
Glosses on Philargyrius (Florence and Paris) . . . . .	46—48, 360—363
Glosses on Priscian (St Gall) . . . . .	49—224
" (Carlsruhe) . . . . .	225—230
" (Leyden) . . . . .	231
" (Milan) . . . . .	232
Glosses on Prudentius . . . . .	233
Glosses on Sententiae sanctorum doctorum (Milan) . . . . .	234
Glosses on Servius (Berne) . . . . .	235
Glosses on Sortilegia (Munich) . . . . .	236, 237
Specimens of Old-Irish Prose:—	
1. The Notes in the Book of Armagh (Dublin) . . . . .	238—243
2. The Cambray Homily . . . . .	244—247
3. The St Gall Incantations . . . . .	248 ✓
4. The Spells in the Stowe Missal (Dublin). . . . .	250 ✓
5. The Rubrics in the Stowe Missal . . . . .	251
6. The Tract on the Mass in the Stowe Missal . . . . .	252—255
7. The Notes on the cover of the Reichenau Beda . . . . .	256
8. The Notes in the Books of Dinma, Durrow and Deir . . . . .	257
9. Extracts from Vita S. Findani (St Gall) . . . . .	258



Names of Persons and Places :	PAGES
in the Book of Armagh (Dublin) . . . . .	259—271
in Adamnán's Vita Columbae (Schaffhausen) . . . . .	272—280
in Bibl. Reg. 8 D. ix. (British Museum) . . . . .	281
in the Antiphonary of Bangor (Milan) . . . . .	282
in the Calendar in the Reichenau Beda (Carlsruhe) . . . . .	283
in the Litany of Saints in the Stowe Missal (Dublin) . . . . .	284
in the Würzburg Codex MSS. th. f. 61 . . . . .	285
Old-Irish Inscriptions . . . . .	286—289
Old-Irish Verse :	
in the St Gall Priscian . . . . .	290
in the Milan Codex (Bibl. Ambr. C. 301) . . . . .	291, 292
in the Codex S. Pauli (Carinthia) . . . . .	293—295
in the Codex Boernerianus ( <del>Munich</del> ) <i>Breslen</i> . . . . .	296
in the Life of S. Declan . . . . .	297
The Irish Hymns in the Liber Hymnorum :	
I. Colmán's hymn . . . . .	298—306
II. Fiacc's hymn . . . . .	307—321
III. Niníne's prayer . . . . .	322
IV. Ultán's hymn . . . . .	323—326
V. Broccán's hymn . . . . .	327—349
VI. Sanctán's hymn . . . . .	350—353
VII. Patrick's hymn ( <i>Fáeth fiada</i> ) . . . . .	354—358
VIII. Mael Ísu's hymn . . . . .	359
Appendixes :	
I. Glosses on Philargyrius (Bibl. Nationale, MS. lat. 11,308) . . . . .	360—363
II. Memoranda in the Book of Armagh (Dublin) . . . . .	364, 365
III. Gloss on the Turin Liturgy . . . . .	365
Index of Things . . . . .	366—378
Index of Persons . . . . .	379—391
Index of Places and Tribes . . . . .	392—400
Index of annotated Words . . . . .	401—414
Addenda to Vol. I. . . . .	415, 416
Corrigenda to Vol. I. . . . .	417
Addenda to Vol. II. . . . .	418—420
Corrigenda to Vol. II. . . . .	421, 422
Colophon . . . . .	422

## PREFACE TO VOL. II.

WE have little to add to the preface to the first volume of the present work, save an expression of thankfulness for the sympathetic reception which it has met with from the few scholars capable of discerning its undoubted defects. The delay in publishing the second volume was caused by the desirability of recollating with the MSS. some of the glosses at St Gall, Carlsruhe and Leyden, and the obscure notes in the Franciscan Liber Hymnorum. This, we hope and believe, has been done effectually.

We have now to acknowledge the help afforded by the following scholars and public bodies during the passage of this volume through the press:

First, by Professors Windisch and Thurneysen, each of whom read a proof of pp. 1—359, and made (as in the case of our first volume) many valuable corrections and suggestions. To Professor Thurneysen, moreover, we are indebted for a laborious collation of a large number of the glosses on the St Gall Priscian, which MS. was, for that purpose, deposited during a whole year in the library of the University of Freiburg in Breisgau by the authorities of the Stiftsbibliothek, St Gall.

Secondly, by Hof- und Landesbibliothekar Dr Alfred Holder, who collated for us the glosses and notes in the Carlsruhe Augustine, Beda and Priscian.

Thirdly, by Mr Edward Gwynn, Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, who sent us his readings of many obscure passages in the Book of Armagh and the Stowe Missal, and by the Council of the Royal Irish Academy, who deposited that Missal in the British Museum, where it was examined for us by that eminent palaeographer Dr Kenyon.

Fourthly, by the late Monsieur L. Duvau, who transcribed for us, shortly before his much-lamented death, the glosses in the copy of Philargyrius contained in the Bibliothèque Nationale, MS. latin, 11,308.

Fifthly, by Professor Kern, for a collation of the Priscian glosses at Leyden, and by Dr De Vries, the librarian of the Leyden University, who deposited the original MS. for our use in the Rylands library, Manchester.

Sixthly, by Professor Ascoli, who corrected two mistakes in our first volume, p. 110, l. 41, and p. 615, l. 17, and supplied information as to the Milan fragment of Priscian *infra*, p. 232.

PB  
1347  
58



Seventhly, by Count Nigra, for his correction of our reading of the third gloss in the Vienna Euty chius, *infra*, p. 42.

Eighthly, by Dr Friedel, for information as to the codex of Euty chius in the Paris MS. lat. 10,400, and by Dr P. Giles for notes regarding the Irish MSS. at Cambridge.

Ninthly, <sup>to</sup> ~~by~~ the reverend librarian of the Franciscan monastery, Dublin, for giving us access to the copy of the Liber Hymnorum in his charge, and to the authorities of the British Museum, the Royal Irish Academy, and the libraries at St Gall, Milan, the Vatican and Vienna for permitting MSS. to be photographed on our behalf.

We have, lastly, to express our surprise and regret that the statement in the preface to our first volume, as to the lack of scientific accuracy in some editions of Old-Irish glosses, should have been taken to apply to the publications of Professor Ascoli and Count Nigra. For the work of those distinguished scholars we have now, as we have had always, high admiration and sincere gratitude.

W. S.

J. S.

OCTOBER 1903.



## DESCRIPTION OF THE MSS. CONTAINING THE GLOSSES ETC. PRINTED IN THIS VOLUME.

### 1. CODEX AUGUSTINI CAROLSRUHANI<sup>1</sup>.

THIS manuscript formerly belonged to the monastery of Reichenau<sup>2</sup>, and is now in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek at Carlsruhe, where it is numbered Codex Augiensis CXCv. It consists of 47 leaves, of which 7, 8, 19, 20, 21, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 41, 42 are palimpsest. Most of the pages contain two columns; ff. 26, 28, 30, 31, 33, 37, 45, 46, 47 contain only one. Fo. 1 and fo. 47, which were once attached to the inner sides of the wooden cover, but have now been separated from it and are included in the pagination, do not belong to the codex. Fo. 1 is very faded; in col. 1 twenty-four fresh lines have been written, according to Windisch, probably in the same hand as the bulk of the codex. The greater part of the codex (fo. 2—fo. 39 col. 1) is occupied by the Soliloquies of St Augustine; in these folios and in the twenty-four lines added on fo. 1 the Irish notes and glosses are found.

Windisch considers that the Irish glosses are probably in the same hand as the Latin text, some of them having been written at the same time as the Latin, others having been added afterwards, but that some of the corrections may be in another hand.

According to Mone, Holder, and Windisch the codex belongs to the ninth century. This date is supported by certain linguistic peculiarities in the MS., particularly by some changes which have taken place in final vowels: *rei* = *rée* 2<sup>d</sup> 1, *etargna* = *etargne* 6<sup>a</sup> 2, *taudbartha* 7<sup>a</sup> 2, *reta corptha* 8<sup>b</sup> 1, *besgna* 13<sup>d</sup> 1, *insarta* 27<sup>b</sup> 1. But the glosses may in whole or in part be older. Such errors as *sochtmacht* 5<sup>d</sup> 4, *adromarsu* 7<sup>a</sup> 1, *asrubartmart* 12<sup>c</sup> 1, *aim* 14<sup>a</sup> 2, *caisin* 28<sup>r</sup> 1, point to transcription<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Edd. Windisch, *Irische Texte* II. 146—163, W. S., *The Old-Irish glosses at Würzburg and Carlsruhe*, 143—163. For a full description of the codex see Windisch, *op. cit.* 143—146. A specimen of the writing will be found in Silvestre-Madden, *Palaeography* p. 609.

<sup>2</sup> At the bottom of the first page of the codex proper is written "*Liber Augie Maioris.*"

<sup>3</sup> A still more decisive proof of this is to be found in 12<sup>d</sup>, if the conjecture be right that after *innahí* some words like *adciat indhí* have been omitted *per incuriam*.

## 2. CODICES BEDAE.

Irish notes and glosses have been discovered in two manuscripts of Bede :

- (a) Codex Carolsruhanus (Augiensis) CLXVII.
- (b) Codex Bedae Vindobonensis n. 15298 (or Suppl. 2698).

These two codices shew the same recension of the Latin text. In part the Irish glosses are identical in both. These common glosses must have come from a common source ; they have not been copied from one codex into the other.

(a) *Codex Augiensis CLXVII<sup>1</sup>, nunc Carolsruhanus.*

This manuscript once belonged to the monastery of Reichenau, and is now in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek at Carlsruhe. It now consists of 49 leaves, of which, however, 5—12 belong to a distinct codex of Beda. The manuscript contains a selection of his works. It is interspersed with notes and glosses in various hands, from one of which come the Irish notes and glosses.

Various chronological notes are added on the margins, most of which are printed below, p. 283. Others are :

fo. 4<sup>r</sup> [marg. sup.] *óengusot*.

fo. 15<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup. to DCCCXVII] *aed rex hiberniae moritur*<sup>2</sup>.

fo. 17<sup>a</sup> [Mai.] H XIII K a u kl. *depositio sancti germani episcopi*.

fo. 17<sup>b</sup> [Iul.] KII n m g VIII id Nata<sup>l</sup> sancti Chiliani cum sociis suis.

fo. 17<sup>b</sup> [tr 1 β e b d b u 7 Klb. in marg. d] *bás muirchatho maicc maile dúin hieluain maccunois á imda chiarain .x. anno.*

fo. 17<sup>c</sup> [marg. inf.] IN gallia sancti Quintini cuius corpus post annos .lV. ab angelo reuelatum est VIII Kl. iuli...7 (to Aug. icu ice II Kl. IN .h. XIII d. h. x).

From a series of marginal entries in another hand, the last of which is DCCCXLVIII VI·M XLVIII ab initio mundi<sup>3</sup>, Zimmer concludes that the Latin text was written before the year 848. The date of the addition of the Irish glosses he seeks to determine from the marginal note on fo. 17<sup>b</sup>, in the hand of the scribe who wrote the Irish glosses. The Muirchath mentioned there is identified by him, with great probability, with the Muirchath whose deposition is mentioned in the Annals of the Four Masters A.D. 821. If immediately after his deposition he retired to Clonmacnois, his death, if the identification be correct, would have taken place about A.D. 831, i.e. in the tenth year of his retirement. Zimmer<sup>4</sup> supposes that the scribe was on terms of friendship with Muirchath before he left Ireland, and regards it as probable that the glosses were written about 850 A.D.

<sup>1</sup> Edd. Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 229—233, W. S., *The Old-Irish Glosses at Würzburg and Carlsruhe*, 210—237 ; cf. Zimmer *Gloss. Hib.* xxiv. sq.

<sup>2</sup> On the margins of 14<sup>c</sup>—15<sup>b</sup> are the *Annales Augienses breuissimi* ; cf. Mone, *Anzeiger für Kunde der deutschen Vorzeit* iv. 14 ; Pertz, *Monumenta Germ.* iii. 136 sq. ; Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, xxv. sq. ; F. Kurze, *Neues Archiv* xxiv. 444.

<sup>3</sup> = the *Annales Augienses breuissimi*, see preceding note.

<sup>4</sup> *Gloss. Hib.* xxv. sq.



With this date the language of the glosses would harmonize: note in particular the treatment of final vowels in *aicneta* 18<sup>b</sup> 12, *tricha* 31<sup>c</sup> 9, *aesca* 33<sup>b</sup> 1, *fiotha* 33<sup>b</sup> 4, *oldata* 33<sup>b</sup> 8. Attention may be directed further to *aine* = *óine* 31<sup>c</sup> 4, and to *dunnai* 18<sup>b</sup> 10, *saidai* 18<sup>c</sup> 3, to the single consonant in *mais* 18<sup>a</sup> 1, *deis* 19<sup>c</sup> 2, *imatrebdiu* 36<sup>a</sup> 2, *rucad* 40<sup>a</sup> 2, *oca turebail* 18<sup>c</sup> 2, *ina riaglaib* 33<sup>b</sup> 13, and to *leissem* 32<sup>a</sup> 5, 32<sup>b</sup> 6, *lingidsem* 31<sup>c</sup> 8, and to *fail* 18<sup>c</sup> 4.

That the Irish glosses have been copied, in part at least, from an older manuscript is evident from their coincidence in part with the glosses in the Vienna Beda.

(b) *Codex Bedae Vindobonensis*<sup>1</sup>.

In the Royal Library of Vienna there is a fragment, which probably dates from the ninth century, consisting of four leaves of Beda's *De Temporum Ratione*, in double columns. It is numbered n. 15928, or suppl. 2698, and at the bottom of col. 1, p. 1 it bears a stamp 'E cod. P.V. 2269 [Rec. 429]. The leaves have suffered much injury; in some places the margins have been torn away, parts are very hard to decipher, parts are altogether illegible. Between the lines and on the margins are notes and glosses, Irish and Latin, in various hands.

3. CODICES CANONUM HIBERNICORUM<sup>2</sup>.

(a) *Corpus Christi College Cambridge, Parker, 279.*

This manuscript is written in a continental hand, and has been assigned to the ninth or tenth century<sup>3</sup>. Among other texts<sup>4</sup> it contains canons excerpted from the books of Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy. In these excerpts are found Irish glosses, transcribed from the Irish original by the same hand as the Latin text. The last entry, prescribing the penalty for shedding a bishop's blood, corresponds with the Ancient Laws of Ireland iv. 363, ll. 26—27<sup>5</sup>. The gloss on *colirio* (leg. *collyrio*), *anre*, is British, and is the equivalent of the Irish *innrach* 'a tent or plug used to keep wounds open.'

(b) *Codex Sangermanensis* 121 (now *MS. Lat. Paris.* 12021)<sup>6</sup>.

This manuscript is preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. It has been assigned by some to the eighth century, by others more correctly

<sup>1</sup> Ed. Stokes, *Goidelica*, 51 sq.; Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 253 sq., *Supplementum*, p. 13; cf. Strachan, *The Vienna Fragments of Bede*, *Rev. Celt.* xxiii. 40 sq. The text is here re-edited from photographs of the codex.

<sup>2</sup> The Irish glosses have been edited by W. S., *Remarks on the Celtic additions to Curtius' Greek Etymology*, p. 73, and by Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 218.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils and ecclesiastical documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland*, i. 108.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, xx.; Wasserschleben, *Die Irische Kanonensammlung*<sup>2</sup> xxiii.

<sup>5</sup> See Seeböhm, *Tribal Custom in Anglo-Saxon law*, pp. 102—103.

<sup>6</sup> The text of the canons has been published by Wasserschleben, *Die Bussordnungen der Abendländischen Kirche*, Halle, 1851, pp. 136 sqq., the Irish glosses by Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 284.

to a somewhat later date<sup>1</sup>. It contains in ff. 33—127 a collection of Irish canons, with a few Irish glosses. Both text and glosses have been copied from an older codex.

#### 4. CODICES LIBRI DE COMPUTO.

##### (a) *Codex Vaticanus n. 5755*<sup>2</sup>.

This codex consists for the most part of a copy of St Augustine's work *De Trinitate*: to this, however, fo. 2, 3 and fo. 63—73 do not belong, but contain fragments of a computus. Fo. 2, which begins with *nihil remanserit* and ends with *sí quando mense martio XIII. luna pascalis incurrit XXXIII. regulares in primis teneas: ex quibus apactas cuius uollueris anni deducas*, contains the Paschal Arguments of Dionysius VIII, IX, X, and XIV. On the margins of this folio there are copious notes in Latin, with the exception of one which is partly in Irish; between the lines are found notes and glosses in Irish and Latin. The codex has been assigned to the eleventh century<sup>3</sup>; on fo. 2, however, the Irish seems to represent the language of the eighth century, and there is no clear evidence that the Irish glosses have been copied.

##### (b) *Codex Nanciensis*<sup>4</sup>.

This is a fragment consisting of a single leaf, written in an Irish hand of the ninth century, attached to the inner cover of Cod. 59 of the Library of Nancy. It contains copious Latin notes and glosses on the margins and between the lines, and also a number of Irish glosses. The Latin text contains the Dionysiac Paschal Arguments XI, XIII.

#### 5. CODICES EUTYCHII.

##### (a) *Codex Vindobonensis n. 16*<sup>5</sup>.

This manuscript, which formerly belonged to the Columban monastery of Bobbio, is now in the Royal Library of Vienna. Ff. 57—68 contain a text of Eutychii de discernendis coniugationibus *Libri II.* written in a hand of the eighth or ninth century, with Irish glosses. That these glosses have been copied is shewn by the fact that *glaidim* has become attached to *rudo* instead of to *erado*.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Wasserscheleben, *Die Irische Canonensammlung*, xxx. sq.

<sup>2</sup> Ed. Dziobek, *Bezz. Beitr.* v. 63 sq. (see Güterbock *ibid.* vii. 342); Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 259 sq. The glosses are here edited from photographs.

<sup>3</sup> Reifferscheid, *Bibliotheca Patrum Latinorum Italica*, tom. i. 469.

<sup>4</sup> Edd. d'Arbois de Jubainville, *Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes*, vi. série, tom. deuxième, 1866, p. 509, 1867, p. 471; Gaidoz, *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy*, x. 70 sq.; W. S., *Goidelica* 54; Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 262. The glosses are here edited from a photograph.

<sup>5</sup> Ed. Nigra, *Rev. Celt.* i. 58 sq.; W. S., *Goidelica* 51; Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae* 228, *Suppl.* 12; W. S., *KZ.* xxxv. 587 sq.; cf. Nigra, *Rev. Celt.* xxiv.



(b) *Codex Parisiacus, MS. Lat. 10,400*<sup>1</sup>.

A manuscript in the Bibliothèque Nationale, consisting of fragments of MSS. found for the most part in bindings etc. The fragment ff. 109, 110 is in an Irish hand probably of the ninth century; it is a bookbinding and is very hard to decipher. In one instance at least *beicim*, the Irish gloss, is attached to the wrong Latin word.

(c) *Codex Parisiacus, MS. Lat. 11411*<sup>2</sup>.

This is another fragment, also a bookbinding, in the same library, probably of the ninth century. According to Dr Friedel the glosses are in a different ink and thinner. He thinks that the leaf belonged to the same body as 10,400. Some of the Irish glosses are attached to the wrong words.

6. CODEX LATINUS MONACENSIS<sup>3</sup>.

In fo. 222<sup>a</sup>—226<sup>b</sup> of this codex, which has been assigned to the ninth century<sup>4</sup>, is an alphabetical Latin glossary, in three columns, with glosses added in various hands. Among these glosses there are a few Irish ones, written in the same hand as the text.

7. CODEX IUUENCI.

This codex is in the University Library of Cambridge, where it is numbered Ff. 4. 42. It is thus described by Hardwick and Luard: "A quarto, on parchment, 108 leaves, about 28 lines in each page; handwriting as early as the ninth century. The date 1233 is twice written in the margin, but if meant to indicate the time at which the MS. was executed, it is far too modern. 'Quatuor Euangelia a Iuuenico Presbytero pene ad verbum translata,' so reads the colophon...." The text contains a large number of British, and a few Irish, glosses<sup>5</sup>.

8. LIBER ARDMACHANUS<sup>6</sup>.

The Book of Armagh is a small vellum quarto, containing 221 leaves, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. The writing is generally in double columns (very rarely in three), and all seems the work of the same scribe, Ferdomnach, whose name occurs (fo. 214<sup>a</sup>) in the following entry: *pro*

<sup>1</sup> Ed. Loth, Rev. Celt. v. 470, W. S., The Academy, Sep. 25, 1886, p. 209, KZ. xxxv. 588.

<sup>2</sup> Ed. Loth, Rev. Celt. v. 161, W.S., The Academy, Sep. 25, 1886, p. 209, KZ. xxxv. 588.

<sup>3</sup> The Irish glosses have been edited by Zimmer, KZ. xxxiii. 274, who also gives a description of the contents of the MS.

<sup>4</sup> Graff, Althochd. Sprachschatz I. xli.

<sup>5</sup> The British and Irish glosses have been published by W.S., in Kuhn and Schleicher's Beiträge iv. 385 sq.; cf. Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. xi. 915 sq.

<sup>6</sup> The whole of the Book of Armagh is about to be published by Dr Gwynn.



*ferdomnacho orés*. There were two famous scribes of this name connected with Armagh, one of whom died A.D. 727, the other A.D. 845. That the scribe of the Book of Armagh was the latter has been ingeniously proved by Bishop Graves<sup>1</sup> from the following half-erased entry in a semi-Greek character, which occurs in fo. 52 b :

..... ακη ηυνκ λ..  
 ..μ...ε δικταντε  
 ...βακη · ηηρηδη πατ  
 ρικυ · σκρΙπισιτ —

As the only *comarbe* of Patrick whose name ended in *-bach* was Torbach Bishop Graves restored the entry thus :

F DOMNACH · HVNC · LIB  
 E RVM · ::::E DICTANTE  
 R TORBACH · HEREDE · PAT  
 RICII · SCRIPSIT

As Torbach held the primacy for only one year and died in 808, the codex, or at least this part of it, must have been written either in 807 or 808. That the entry refers to the former year is proved by the following entry on fo. 36<sup>a</sup> :

εΧπλικιτ · αευανγοε  
 λιων · κατα MAT  
 THVM · σκρΙπτvm  
 ατκNIVE ΦITVM ·  
 IN ΦΗρια · MATTHI

= *explicit euangelion κατὰ Mattheum scriptum atque finitum in feria Matthei*. For Torbach died on the 16th of July and this entry was made on the 26th of September, the Feast of S. Matthew. The marginal entries have in part been mutilated by the cutting of the margins.

The Book of Armagh contains a transcript of older documents. A full description of the contents will be found in the edition by W. S. of the Tripartite Life of Patrick, xci sq. The following portions have been published in the present work :

I. <sup>2</sup>The Irish names in Muirchu Maccu Machthéni's memoirs of S. Patrick (fol. 2<sup>a</sup> 1—fo. 9<sup>a</sup> 2). This Muirchu professes to write in obedience to the command of Bishop Aed of Sletty, † 698. The importance of these notes for the language of the time has been pointed out by Thurneysen<sup>3</sup>. The following points may be noted :

Long ē has not yet become ía : *Fēcc*=*Fíacc*, *Cērrigi*=*Ciarraigi*. Of ō there is an example in the Latinised *Coolennorum*. Unaccented ě and ǝ between non-palatal consonants are preserved : *Clocher*=*clochar*, *Fíndubrec*, *Lucetmail*, *Ulod*, *Lothroch*<sup>4</sup>. *Oi*

<sup>1</sup> Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, III. 316—324.

<sup>2</sup> infra pp. 259—262.

<sup>3</sup> Celt. Zeitschr. I. 347 sq.

<sup>4</sup> There is a variation between *a* and *o* in *Dubthach* and *Dubthoch* ; cf. *Echach* by *Echoch*, Ann. Ul. 817. In Latinised form *Ulothorum* appears by *Ulothorum* ; according to Thurneysen, this is perhaps due to the scribe. Unaccented *a* appears as *o* in *moccu Echach*.

does not yet appear as *oe*: *Loiguire*, but by *ai* is found *ae*: *Lucetmail* and *Lucetmael*. After a non-palatal consonant final *-i* is expressed by *-i*, not by *-ai*: *Calpdi*, *Ferchertni*, *ferti*, *Machi*. But in the same position we find *-e*: *Mache*, *Slane*, *-æ*: *Arddæ*, *Esrachtæ*, *Machæ*, and *-ae*: *Greccæ*, *Machæ*. The gen. sg. is *-o*, not *-a*: *Dego*.

II<sup>1</sup>. The Irish names in the miscellaneous notes on the life of S. Patrick, which Bishop Tírechán is said to have written *ex ore uel libro* of his foster-father or tutor (*aite*) Bishop Ultán, † 656 (fo. 9<sup>a</sup> 2—fo. 16<sup>a</sup> 1). The language shews the same characteristics as I, only not so strictly:

*ē*: *Cēnachtæ*, *Cēnnani*, *Cēranus*, *Cērrigi*, *Clēbach*, *Fēccus*, *Fēchach*, *Fēchrach*, *Neel*. It has become *ea* in *Druimleas* (cf. *feadinne* in the glosses on Philargyrius), and at the end of a word, *Bandeæ* (cf. *dea* ≡ *día* in the Cambray Homily). It has become *ūa* in *fūan*.

*ō*: *Bōin*, *Booin*, *Boonrigi*, *Bōidmail*, *Coonu*, *Clōno*, *Crōchān*, *Gōsacht*, *Gōsachtus*, *Irlōchir*. But also *ūa*: *Būain*, *Būas*, *Chonlūain*, *Es Rūaid*, *Mūaide*, Latinised *Muadam*, *thūaithe*. It will be observed that, except in *Būas*, *ūa* appears only before a palatal consonant.

*ē* preserved: *Ached*, *Argetbor*, *Echredd*. By *Congleng* and *Ercleng*, however, appear *Conlang* and *Erclang* in the list of names on fo. 9<sup>b</sup> 2.

*ō* preserved: *Adrochtæ*, *Cenondas*, *Hirotae*, *Martorthige*, *Nioth*, *Teloch*. The later *Fochlud* appears both as *Fochloth* and *Fochluth*. Corresponding to the Ogham name *Gosuctias*<sup>2</sup> we find *Gōsacht*, where *Gōsocht* might have been expected.

After a non-palatal consonant *i*: *Argi*, *Cetni*, *Congi*, *Chungi*, *Elni*, *Endi*, *Ferti*, *Fidarti*, *Luchtī*; also in the interior of a word: *Amolngid*, *Caplit*, *carric*, *Cerrigi*, *Irlōchir*, *Taulich*, *sertib*. But *Chungai* and *Irai*, *Humail*.

After a non-palatal consonant final *-e* is commonly written *-æ*: *Adrochtæ*, *Brigtæ*, *Cēnachtæ*, *Comgellæ*, *Corræ*, *Erceæ*, *Herotæ*, *Machæ*, *Sinnæ*, *Succæ*. But also *Core*, *Erce* (MS. *Cerce*), and once *Machæ*. *Æ* appears sometimes after a palatal consonant: *Columbilleæ*, *Dumichæ*, *Slicichæ*<sup>3</sup>.

*oi* regularly: *Coimanum*, *Loiguire*, *loigles*, *Oingus*<sup>4</sup>.

*ai* happens to occur only before a palatal consonant: *Maini*, *Boidmail*<sup>5</sup>.

From *-i-* and *-u-* stems the gen. sg. is regularly in *-o*: *Ailello*, *Alo*, *Arddsratho*, *Clōno*, *Drommo*, *Fergusso*, *Itho*, *Nento*, *Temro*. Once *a*: *Airddsratha*.

III. Additions to the notes of Tírechán in Latin and Irish (fo. 16<sup>a</sup> 2—fo. 18<sup>b</sup> 2)<sup>6</sup>. The language of these additions shews later characteristics than the notes of Tírechán. It seems on the whole to represent the Irish of the early eighth century, though some later forms may have been introduced by the copyist, e.g. *nī fetorsa* = *ní fetarsa*:

*ē* preserved: *adcotedæ*, *atrópert*, *ōchter*, *toidached*. But *adopart*, *contubart*.

*ō* preserved: *cathboth*, *conacolto*, *edocht*, *fithot*, *oitherrock*. But *aidacht*, *cathbath*<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> v. infra 262—269, and see C. Z. I. 348, III. 276.

<sup>2</sup> Brash, p. 190, 198.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 477; the orthography is probably due to the confusion of *ae* and *e* in Latin.

<sup>4</sup> From *Froech* the gen. is *Fruich*, cf. *ruig* Philargyrius, *tuib* Stowe Missal.

<sup>5</sup> By *Sele* there is also found *Saele*; so *Campum Caeri* corresponds to *Mag Ceræ*, Trip. Life, 110.

<sup>6</sup> The Irish in the Latin notes is printed infra pp. 269—271, the Irish notes infra pp. 238—243.

<sup>7</sup> The preposition *oc* is written *ucc* or *uc*: *ucc Ráith Bilich*, *ucc Domnuch*, *uc Sci Pátric*. So in the Annals of Ulster *uc Cuinciu* 710, *uc Biliu* 713, *uc Etarlinddu* 735.



*ē* appears only in *dfēch*, in a legal formula, and in pretonic position *re m-bás*. It appears once as *ea* in *Druimm Leas*, as *īe* in *Fiechrach*, and in pretonic position in *iersin*, *iersuidiu*, but commonly as *īa*: *blīadin*, *Ċiarrige*, *Ċríathar*, *Dīarmuit*, *Fīacc*, *ānīar*, *Līas*, *īarsuidiu*, *īarsin*, *īartain*.

*ō*: *clōin*, *dirōggel*, *lōg*, *forlōg*, *ōchter*, *ōg*, *ō*, *ōdib*, *ōtha*. More rarely *ūa*: *būachaele*, *clūain*, *hūaimse*, *hūad*.

*-i* after non-palatal consonant: *cuci*, *Dumi*, *Endi*, *Ferni*, *lēni*, *lobri*, *orpi*, *Achid*, *Alich*, *anis*, *argit*, *arith*, *Berich*, *blīadin*, *Brēchmig*, *Carnib*, *cennadich*, *Ċiarrige*, *Cremthinn*, *cumil*, *dlomis*, *eclis*, *Feradig*, *forrig*, *manchib*, *Ōchtir*, *Patricc*, *pridchiss*, *Tamnich*. But *ungai*, *abbait*, *argait*, *Broccaid*, *cētaig*, *gabais*, *maccaib*, *Dīarmuit*, *Gabuir*, *idpuirt*, *manchuib*, *Themuir*.

*e* after non-palatal consonant. *e*: *blīadne*, *omne*, *tigerne*. *æ*: *daltæ*, *damnæ*, *Endæ*, *Gimmæ*, *Odræ*, *mac Rīnæ*, *rīthæ*, *-ructhæ*, *sommeæ*, *Tamlachte*, *telchæ*, *ungæ*<sup>1</sup>. *ae*: *adcotedæ*, *Machæ*, *ungæ*.

*oi*: *cōicid*, *Lōiguire*, *nōib*, *nōinomne*, *ōinsetche*, *Toicuile*. But *sōer*, *ōentuistiu*.

*ai*: *Bāitán*, *Cāichán*, *Fāilgnad*, *Fāiláin*, *Forfáilid*. But *Āed* passim<sup>2</sup>.

Pretonic *to-* appears in the verb as *du*: *dutét*, *dulluid*, *dufōid*; pretonic *dí* as *dí*: *digéni*, *dirōggel*, or *du*: *duchooid*. Before nouns the prepositions *do* and *dí* are still kept apart.

From *-i-* and *-u-* stems the gen. sg. is always in *-o-*: *brátho*, *Conacolto*, *Daro*, *Drommo*, *Dublocho*, *Fergosso*, *Fetho*, *Forfáilto*, *Feidilmedo*, *Fedeilmtheo*<sup>3</sup>, *locho*, *Santo*.

In the verb may be noted: *boie*, *fācib* (by *fācab*), *-fetor*=*-fetar*.

*duaberrad* for *día berrad* is peculiar, but it cannot be put down as an archaism, for already in the Cambray Homily we find *dea*.

IV. <sup>4</sup>A series of notes or catchwords, written in a very small hand and abounding in contractions, which represent in the main that portion of the Tripartite Life which is not embraced in Muirchu's Memoir and Tírechán's notes (fo. 18<sup>b</sup> 2—fo. 19<sup>a</sup> 1). The language shews later peculiarities more than the foregoing pieces. Note, for example, *Dīarmit*, *Fīac*, *Fīachrach*, *Būail*..., *Esrūaid*, *Mūadan*, *Lūan*, *Tūadmumu*, *Achad*, *Láthrach*, *Itha*, *Aeda*.

V. <sup>5</sup>The Irish names in Muirchu's prologue and in the headings of his chapters (fo. 20<sup>a</sup>).

VI. <sup>6</sup>The Irish names in the Liber Angeli (fo. 20<sup>b</sup> 1—fo. 21<sup>b</sup> 2).

VII. <sup>7</sup>Irish glosses on fol. 6<sup>a</sup>—21<sup>b</sup>.

VIII. <sup>8</sup>The Irish names in the Confessio Patricii (fo. 22<sup>b</sup> 1—fo. 21<sup>b</sup> 2).

IX. <sup>9</sup>The Irish glosses on the New Testament (fo. 31<sup>b</sup> 2—fo. 190).

That these glosses are later than the older Patrician documents is shewn by the diphthongization of *ē*: *iar*, *iarfichid*, (*i*)*armifoistis* (but *ren-*), and of *ō*:

<sup>1</sup> But *-æ* also expresses *-e* after a palatal consonant: *bicæ*, *Muinæ*.

<sup>2</sup> In *būachaele*, *ae* expresses the *-i* umlaut of *-a*, cf. *saele* in the Stowe Spells and infra p. xxviii.

<sup>3</sup> There is a peculiar gen. in *-eo* in *inseo* (leg. *inse*) and *Bōindeo*=*inse* and *Bóinde*, cf. *inseo* Ann. Ul. 737, 740, 836, 870. Apparently final unaccented *eo* and *e* had become confused.

<sup>4</sup> infra Appendix II.

<sup>5</sup> infra p. 271.

<sup>6</sup> infra p. 271.

<sup>7</sup> infra p. 45.

<sup>8</sup> infra p. 271.

<sup>9</sup> Vol. I. supra pp. 494—498.

*hūasal*. That they are earlier than the bulk of the glosses in Wb. seems to be indicated by the fact that the gen. sg. of *-i-* and *-u-* stems is always in *-o*: *folo*, *gléso*, *senso*, *spirto*. After a non-palatal consonant *i* is regularly expressed by *i*: *gabís*, *fodil*, *samil*, *delbich*, *grádich*, *æclis*, *dáire*, *dáldi*, etc.<sup>1</sup> After a non-palatal consonant final *-e* is expressed by *e*: *derbensde*, *tarsende*, or by *æ*: *rúnae*, *sechte*, etc.<sup>2</sup> The diphthong *oe* does not yet appear.

## 9. CODICES PHILARGYRII<sup>3</sup>.

Two series of excerpts from Iunius Philargyrius' scholia on the *Bucolics* are preserved in three manuscripts:

P. (=N. Hagen)=Codex Parisiacus Lat. 7960, saec. x. In this MS. the second series of excerpts is found fo. 1<sup>a</sup>—14<sup>a</sup>, the first series of excerpts on fo. 14<sup>b</sup>—41<sup>b</sup>.

L.=Codex Laurentinus, Plut. XLV. Cod. 14, s. x. According to Hagen the manuscript was brought from France. The colophon to the first series (Rheinisches Museum, N. F. xv. 119) seems to contain a Latin rendering:—*Futosus*—of the name of the Irish excerptor, which may have been *Toicthech*: see The Academy for July 28, 1894, Rev. Celt. xvi. 123.

P<sup>2</sup>. (=P. Hagen)=Codex Parisinus 11308, s. ix.

With regard to the relations of the three manuscripts the following may be noted. *P* and *L* are very closely related and come from a common source, but *P* was not copied from *L* nor *L* from *P*. *P*<sup>2</sup> is fuller and more correct than *P* and *L*, but is not the source from which they have been copied. Errors common to the three MSS. indicate that they go back to a common source, into which many mistakes had already crept through the transcriber's ignorance of the Irish language and his unfamiliarity with the script. The three codices are all in a continental hand. It is not improbable that the archetype from which all the three MSS. finally came was written by a continental scribe.

The Irish of the glosses is of the same archaic character as that of the Book of Armagh. Its peculiarities have been discussed by Thurneysen, Celt. Zeitschr. III. 52 sq.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hence we should write in 171<sup>a</sup> 2 *ruminigid*, in 176<sup>b</sup> *frisintomaltid*, in 182<sup>a</sup> 2 *siltid*.

<sup>2</sup> Hence in 170<sup>b</sup> 1 *adamra* should be corrected to *adamre*. In 177<sup>a</sup> 2, as Mr Edward Gwynn informs us, the last half of the last letter of *etalacda* has been lost by the cutting of the margin; *etalacdae* should be restored.

<sup>3</sup> A few of the glosses were published by Thilo, Rhein. Mus., Neue Folge, xiv. 132, and were reprinted by Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. Supplementum 5, with the addition of two from the same codices contributed by Hagen. The glosses in *P* were printed by W. S. in the *Academy* for Jan. 17, 1891, and again in the Rev. Celt. xiv. 226 sq. The glosses from *L* were published by W. S., KZ. xxxiii. 62 sq. The glosses from *P*<sup>2</sup> did not come to our knowledge till after the sheet of the Thesaurus containing the other glosses had been printed off. They are published in Appendix I. from a transcript kindly made for us by the late M. L. Duvau. Both the Latin text and the Irish glosses have now been edited by Hagen, Serv. Gram. vol. III. Fasc. II. Appendix Serviana; to this edition we are indebted for some additions and corrections. Cf. also Servius ed. Thilo III. I. v.

<sup>4</sup> As to *coennich*, *P*<sup>2</sup> shews that the archetype had *coinnich*.



Codices Anonymi brevis expositionis Vergilii Georgicorum<sup>1</sup>.

P. (=N. Hagen)=Cod. Paris. Lat. 7690.

P<sup>2</sup>. (=P. Hagen)=Cod. Par. 11308.

G.=Codex Burmannianus, nunc bibl. Leidensis publ. Lat. n. 135, s. XI.

## 10. CODICES PRISCIANI.

The following manuscripts of Priscian contain Irish glosses and notes :

- A. Codex Sangallensis No. 904.
- B. Codex Augiensis No. CXXXII, nunc Carolsruhanus.
- C. Codex Leidensis. Cod. Lat., 67.
- D. Fragmentum Ambrosianum. Cod. A. 138 sup.

It has been shewn by Hertz<sup>2</sup> that the first three codices come from a common source, and that A and C are especially closely related. From a photograph of a page of D it is clear that it belongs to the same family<sup>3</sup>, and that it is even more closely related to C<sup>4</sup> than A is, while at the same time it can neither have been the source of C nor can it have been copied from C.

Irish glosses are by far most numerous in A. In part B has similar Irish glosses to A, but it has also many Irish glosses peculiar to itself. Most of the Irish glosses in C are also found in A. Corresponding to the Irish glosses in D are generally found Irish glosses in A, but while they agree in sense, they often differ in form<sup>5</sup>. It is to be observed further that no two of the other collections have an Irish gloss in common which is not shared by A; the only instance, however, is *foilenn* (Sg. 93a 1) = *failen* (Pcr. 37a 1) = *foilenn* (Pld. 59a).

In addition to the Irish glosses the MSS. have a larger or smaller number

<sup>1</sup> Through inadvertence the few Irish glosses in this text have been published under the name of Philargyrius, and so they are given from P on p. 48 of the present volume. The readings of P<sup>2</sup> and G will be found infra p. 418. The full Latin text has now been published by Hagen, Serv. vol. III. Fasc. II., Appendix Serviana.

<sup>2</sup> Gramm. Lat. II. xvi.

<sup>3</sup> Thus in Hertz I. 149 l. 13 after *aqua* D has the same addition as the three other MSS.: *lar (quando signi)ficat κατοικνασιον φων* [leg. κατοικίδιον θεόν] *laris facit genitium • sîn imperatorem.....(l)artis • quem mactavit cosus . et testis ovidius in epigrammatis (lart)e ferox cesso cosus opima tulit : liuius • in • III • ab urbe.....tolumnio rege ueient(um).*

<sup>4</sup> Some examples of agreement with C are : *protulit hoc idem in primo epistolarum* = Hertz I. 144, 17 ; *apud Latinos* = Hertz I. 145, 5 ; *uel per duas terminationes uel per tres* = Hertz I. 145, 6 ; *unum in ro* = Hertz I. 146, 3 ; *et amatoriae* = Hertz I. 148, 15.

<sup>5</sup> Instances of peculiar readings in D are : *democritus etheu* = Hertz I. 144, 21 ; *stati* followed directly by *soluerat* = Hertz I. 145, 26 ; *argo mango* (*argo* apparently cancelled and *mango* added over the line) = *mango* Hertz I. 146, 4 (C has *margo* with † *ango* on the margin) ; *in al neutra sunt latina omnia ut tribunal* = Hertz I. 147, 1 ; *in im quoque inuenitur (neutrum?) (pro)pprium cim* = Hertz I. 148, 6 ; *uirgilius in III. solforea* = Hertz I. 149, 11. Corresponding to Hertz I.

150, 11 D has, not in the text, but between the columns, † *plaŭ Collŭs* (i.e. *collus uel collum*) *i columbari • haut multŭ (?)* (the rest is lost by the mutilation of the page).



of Latin glosses. B and C have sometimes a Latin gloss corresponding to an Irish gloss in C<sup>1</sup>; occasionally the Latin gloss is found in both B and C<sup>2</sup>.

A. *Codex Sangallensis* 904<sup>3</sup>.

This manuscript is in the Stiftsbibliothek of St Gall. It consists of 240 pages<sup>4</sup>, and contains the Latin text of the first sixteen books of Priscian and of part of book seventeen down to the word "naturaliter" Hertz II. 147 l. 18. Traube has shewn that it was written by some of the friends of Sedulius; he supposes that it was copied in some Irish monastery in the first half of the ninth century, and brought by wandering Irishmen to the continent<sup>5</sup>. The Latin text is in different hands<sup>6</sup>. The margin has been cut in binding, so that some of the notes have been mutilated, particularly on the upper margin.

The manuscript contains between the lines and on the margins both Irish and Latin notes and glosses; the Irish, however, predominate. The glosses are written in different hands from those which wrote the Latin text. At least three hands are to be distinguished<sup>7</sup>. The chief glossator (A) extends to 65<sup>b</sup>5. 64<sup>b</sup>6 .i. uás · *lestar* is from the second glossator (B); 65<sup>b</sup>7 *atriur* is again from A. B wrote the glosses from 65<sup>b</sup>8 to the end of the page, the glosses on 66<sup>a</sup> and 66<sup>b</sup>, the glosses on 67<sup>a</sup> and the glosses on 67<sup>b</sup>, except 67<sup>b</sup>19, and 22, which are from A, who wrote the bulk of the glosses from 68<sup>a</sup> to the end. A third hand (C) has added scattered glosses throughout, often short Latin explanations. With regard, however, to the scattered glosses which do not come from A or B, Professor Thurneysen writes: "The question is more difficult how far the glosses of another hand (i.e. than A and B) have the same

<sup>1</sup> Instances from B will be found in Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 472. Instances from C are *á deletionibus fricando enim deletur littera*=Sg. 3<sup>b</sup>4; *custos mulorum*=Sg. 33<sup>b</sup>3; *pelex*=Sg. 38<sup>b</sup>7; *lapis triumphus*=Sg. 69<sup>a</sup>19; *celer*=Sg. 69<sup>a</sup>21; *hortulanus*=Sg. 92<sup>b</sup>1; *ab eo quod est tronitr*=Sg. 94<sup>a</sup>4; *sanguineus tumor*=Sg. 96<sup>b</sup>1.

<sup>2</sup> Thus .i. *anchora* B, .i. *anchora vel onus quodlibet quo naues stabiliuntur* C=Sg. 22<sup>a</sup>5; *quia dicitur Euripides (Aeripides C) qui in illo die natus est quo Athenienses cum Persis in Eurupo (Aeripo C) bellum commisserunt*=Sg. 31<sup>a</sup>6.

<sup>3</sup> Ed. Ascoli, 1879 (Archivio Glottologico Italiano vi.); cf. Zeuss, *Grammatica Celtica*<sup>2</sup> xi. sq.; Nigra, *Reliquie Celtiche*; Hertz, *Grammatici Latini* II. xv. sq.; W. S., *Notes on the St Gallen Glosses*, Celt. Zeitschr. II. 473 sq.; Strachan, *Some Notes on the Irish Glosses of Würzburg and St Gall*, Celt. Zeitschr. III. 55 sq., *On the Language of the St Gall Glosses*, Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 470 sq.

<sup>4</sup> According to the pagination of the codex itself, it should contain 249 pages. This pagination is correct down to p. 78. But the following page is numbered not 79 but 88, so that every page after p. 78 is numbered 9 too much; cf. Nigra, *op. cit.* 4. In the present edition the pagination of the manuscript has been followed.

<sup>5</sup> O Roma Nobilis, pp. 50 (373) sq. Güterbock, KZ. xxxiii. 92 note, has sought to determine the date more accurately from some notes on the margin of the codex. If his data are correct, the manuscript was written either in the year 845 or in the year 856.

<sup>6</sup> *Gramm. Celt.*<sup>2</sup> xi. note, Nigra, *op. cit.* 27 sq.; at the end of his book Nigra gives specimens of different hands.

<sup>7</sup> For the information here given we are indebted to the kindness of Prof. Thurneysen.

or different authors, for in the case of these isolated additions it is difficult to decide as to the hand. I have consequently examined them again:

"Certainly C arc: 15<sup>b</sup> 11 *buaid liē*, 33<sup>a</sup> 24 genus doloris, 49<sup>a</sup> 2 *lothor*, 54<sup>a</sup> 12 *iouis*, 57<sup>b</sup> 5 *sabinus*, 62<sup>b</sup> 10 *ligo .i. bacc buana finime*, 63<sup>a</sup> 12 .i. *mocol̃l l̃in*, 67<sup>b</sup> 14 *soror uiri*, 69<sup>b</sup> 10 .i. *obedientia*, 144<sup>b</sup> 2 .i. *hastas colligo* and † *quero* † *populo alloquor*, 145<sup>a</sup> 5, 6 .i. *nutrio* (but the marginal *arbiathim* may be from the usual hand).

"Probably C: 46<sup>b</sup> 13 *ingen*, 50<sup>b</sup> 21 .i. *fēle*, 63<sup>b</sup> 17 *bestia*.

"The following shew lighter ink than C has elsewhere: 46<sup>a</sup> 2 † *bóc*, 46<sup>a</sup> 3 †, 53<sup>a</sup> 15 *tened*, 92<sup>a</sup> 4 *uestimentum*.

"Doubtful if C: 46<sup>b</sup> 13 *rite* (may be from the writer of the Latin text), 49<sup>a</sup> 3 and 7 .i. *derg*.

"A different ductus probably appears in 52<sup>b</sup> 9 *cís rigda*, 53<sup>a</sup> 13 .i. *chiab noiden* (in rasura).

"Certainly not C: 105<sup>b</sup> 1 7 *capus sebocc*, 106<sup>a</sup> 3 † *soror*, 106<sup>b</sup> 10 *uersio* (the writing of these glosses reminds one of that of the writer of the Latin text).

"Likewise not C: 143<sup>b</sup> 2, 146<sup>b</sup> 14 † *foalgim*."

The codex also contains a number of marginalia<sup>1</sup>, in Irish and Latin, in various hands; some of them are in the Ogham character.

- p. 5<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *bene est hic*.
- p. 42 [marg. sup.] *faue brigita*.
- p. 50 [marg. inf., Ogham] *feria cai hodie*.
- p. 52 [marg. sup.] *daman śianach*.
- p. 70 [marg. sup., Ogham] *fel martain*<sup>3</sup>.
- p. 77 [marg. sup.] *omnium*.
- p. 92 [marg. sup.] *sancta brigita intercedat pro me*.
- p. 114 [marg. sup.] *bendacht for anmmain ferguso. amen. mar uar dom*<sup>4</sup>.
- p. 118 [marg. sup.] traces of a gloss cut away.
- p. 150 [marg. sup.] *v.....e*<sup>5</sup> *faue*.
- p. 156 [marg. sup.] traces of a gloss cut away.
- p. 157<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *hvevsque caluus patricii*<sup>6</sup> *depinxit*.
- p. 157 [marg. sup.] *x̃pe faue*.
- p. 158 [marg. sup.] *s(e)n (anóv)bing(e)n*<sup>7</sup>.
- p. 159 [marg. sup.] *ruadri*<sup>8</sup> *adest*.
- pp. 163, 165 traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.

<sup>1</sup> With regard to the proper names in this and other manuscripts from the circle of Sedulius see Traube, *O Roma Nobilis*, 54 (350) sq.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Nigra, *Rel. Celt.* 18 sq.

<sup>3</sup> = *feria Martini*.

<sup>4</sup> 'A blessing on the soul of Fergus. Amen. I am very cold.'

<sup>5</sup> Die Buchstaben halb weggeschnitten, ausserdem der Rand geglättet. Ganz sicher wohl nur *v* dann am Ende *e* und *faue*, Thurneysen. Nigra conjectures *vinniane* = St Finnen of Mag bile.

<sup>6</sup> = *Máil Patrice* from the writer of the Latin text down to p. 157 *a*.

<sup>7</sup> 'Bless, Holy Virgin.' The margin has been cut; restored by Nigra.

<sup>8</sup> King of Wales, 844—878. Cf. Reeves, Adamnan, 390 sq., Nigra, *Rel. Celt.* 12, Traube, *O Roma Nobilis*, 56 (352).



- p. 165<sup>a</sup> [marg. inf.] *is dorchæ dom*<sup>1</sup>.  
 pp. 168, 169 traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.  
 p. 170 [marg. sup., Ogham] *minchasc*<sup>2</sup>.  
 p. 171 [marg. sup.] *faue brigita*.  
 p. 173<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *faue brigita*.  
 p. 175<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *patricie adiuua*.  
 p. 176<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *sancta brigita*.  
 p. 176<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *uit mo chrob*<sup>3</sup>.  
 p. 177<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *sancta trinitas*.  
 p. 178<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *patricie benedic*.  
 p. 181 [marg. sup.] *faue patricie*.  
 p. 182 [marg. sup.] *faue brigita*.  
 p. 182<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *finquine*<sup>4</sup>.  
 p. 184<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *sancta brigita oret pro nobis*.  
 p. 189<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *lathæirt*<sup>5</sup>.  
 p. 190<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *patricie faue*.  
 p. 190 [marg. sup.] *follega*<sup>6</sup>.  
 p. 191<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *faue brigita*.  
 p. 192 [marg. sup.] *sancta brigita adiuua scriptorem istius artis*.  
 p. 193 [marg. sup., Ogham] *cocart*<sup>7</sup>.  
 p. 194 [marg. sup.] *donngus*<sup>8</sup>.  
 p. 194<sup>a</sup> [marg. inf.] *do inis maddoe dón .i. meisse 7 coirbbre*<sup>9</sup>.  
 p. 194<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup., Ogham] *cocart*<sup>7</sup>.  
 p. 195 [marg. sup.] *sancta brigita*.  
 p. 195 [marg. sup., Ogham] *cocart*<sup>7</sup>.  
 p. 195<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *is gann in memr' 7 ascribend*<sup>10</sup>.  
 p. 195<sup>b</sup> [marg. inf.] *ní érmall roscribad inletrainso*<sup>11</sup>.  
 p. 196 [marg. sup.] *sancta brigita*.  
 p. 196<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup., Ogham] *acocart inso*<sup>12</sup>.  
 p. 197<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *sancta brigita*.  
 p. 197<sup>a</sup> traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.  
 p. 199<sup>a</sup> [marg. inf.] *ní mmall*<sup>13</sup>.  
 p. 203<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *sancta brigita*.  
 p. 202<sup>a</sup> [marg. inf.] ::::: *thas patric 7 brig ar mael bri(g)tæ namba olcc amenma frimn (arin)scribund roscribad indulso*<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> 'It is dark to me.'

<sup>2</sup> According to the probable restoration of Nigra; the characters have been cut away in part. *Minchasc* means 'Little Easter,' Dominica in Albis, 'Low Sunday.' <sup>3</sup> 'Alas! my hand.'

<sup>4</sup> According to Nigra, Rel. Celt. 28, one of the scribes.

<sup>5</sup> See the ogmic *latheirt* infra at p. 204<sup>b</sup>. Is it=*lathirt* 'crapula'? J. S.

<sup>6</sup> 'Probabilmente è questo un nome proprio irlandese,' Nigra. But it rather seems a verb.

<sup>7</sup> 'A correction' or 'correct.'

<sup>8</sup> According to Nigra, Rel. Celt. 28, probably one of the writers of the Latin text; the name, however, occurs in other manuscripts belonging to the circle of Sedulius, Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 54 (350). <sup>9</sup> 'We are from Inis Maddoc, to wit, Coirbbre and I.'

<sup>10</sup> 'The parchment is rough (? 'difficilis' Nigra) and the writing.'

<sup>11</sup> 'This page has not been written very slowly.'

<sup>12</sup> 'This is a correction' (*acocart* from *ad-cocart*? W. S.). Nigra would read *cocart inso*.

<sup>13</sup> 'Not slow.'

<sup>14</sup> '.....of Patrick and Brigit on Mael Brigitte, that he may not be angry with me for the writing that has been written this time.' W. S.

- p. 203 [marg. inf.] *maraiith serce céin mardda aithne a máellecán*<sup>1</sup>.  
 p. 204<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup., Ogham] *latheirt*.  
 p. 206 [marg. sup.] *brigita adiuua*.  
 p. 207 [marg. sup.] *Dongus*.  
 p. 208 [marg. sup.] *auctor adiuua lucis aeternae*.  
 p. 209 [marg. sup.] *faue ihu*.  
 p. 209 [marg. inf.] *sudet qui legat difficilis est ista pagina*.  
 p. 210 [marg. inf.] *tiach didiu mad ferr lat*<sup>2</sup> .i. d. o. o.  
 p. 211<sup>a</sup> [marg. inf.] *uch mochliab anóibingen*<sup>3</sup>.  
 p. 212<sup>b</sup> [marg. inf.] *tertia hora*.  
 p. 213<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *grácad*<sup>4</sup>.  
 p. 214 [marg. sup.] *a<sup>c</sup>an de drochdub faigde dim (? or lim?) (v)diu*<sup>5</sup>.  
 p. 215 [marg. sup.] *sanctus patricius*.  
 p. 217 [marg. inf.] *memmbrum naue droch dub ó níepur na haill*<sup>6</sup>.  
 p. 218 [marg. sup.] *in nomine Almi Patricii*.  
 p. 219<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *inmaith*<sup>7</sup>.  
 p. 219<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *cobthach*.  
 p. 220 [marg. sup.] *gracad*.  
 p. 221 [marg. sup.] *in nomine sancti diormitii*.  
 p. 222 [marg. sup.] *sanctus diormitius oret pro nobis*.  
 p. 223<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *feria diormitii*.  
 p. 223<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *gracad*.  
 p. 226 [marg. sup.] *mochoe noindrommo*<sup>8</sup>.  
 p. 228 [marg. sup.] *is gann membrum*<sup>9</sup>.  
 p. 228 [marg. inf.] *tempus est prandii*.  
 p. 231<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *medon lai*<sup>10</sup>.  
 p. 231<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *faué xpe*.  
 p. 233 [marg. sup.] *satharnn samchasc*<sup>11</sup>.  
 p. 233<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *amen*.  
 p. 235<sup>a</sup> traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.  
 p. 236 [marg. sup.] *saulus qui fuerat ad(emp)to nomine paulus*.  
 p. 239 traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.  
 p. 240<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *iob*.  
 p. 241 [marg. sup.] *adiuua xpē*.  
 p. 242<sup>a</sup> [marg. sup.] *aarón* iulius.  
 p. 242<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *sancta maria*.  
 p. 243 [marg. sup.] *brigita*.  
 p. 246<sup>a</sup> [marg. inf.] *nox adest*.  
 p. 247 [marg. sup.] *faue brigita*.  
 p. 247 [marg. sup.] *gracad*.  
 p. 248<sup>b</sup> [marg. sup.] *is tana andub*<sup>12</sup>.  
 p. 249 traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.

<sup>1</sup> 'Love remains as long as property (lit. deposit, 'opes,' Nigra) remains, O Maellecan.'

<sup>2</sup> 'I will go then, if you prefer it.'

<sup>3</sup> 'O my breast, Holy Virgin.'

<sup>4</sup> This obscure word reoccurs in pp. 220, 223, 247.

<sup>5</sup> Die obere Hälfte aller Buchstaben ist weggeschnitten. Das letzte Wort wohl *indiu*, das dritteletzte etwa *faigde*, das zweite und dritte ziemlich sicher *de drochdub*. Das erste Wort aus vier Buchstaben kann ich nicht sicher ausmachen (vielleicht *daan* oder *baan*), Thurneysen.

<sup>6</sup> 'New parchment, bad ink. O I say nothing more.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Is it good' or possibly 'well.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Mochoe of Oendruim.'

<sup>9</sup> 'The parchment is scanty ('difficilis,' Nigra).'

<sup>10</sup> 'mid-day.'

<sup>11</sup> = 'Sabbatum aestiui paschi,' cf. Güterbock, KZ. xxxiii. 93 n.

<sup>12</sup> 'The ink is thin.'



p. 249<sup>b</sup> [marg. inf.] spiritui sancto semper dignissima gloria. For sigla scattered through the manuscript see Nigra, *Rel. Celt.* 27. Two Irish quatrains and one poem written on the margin are printed below, p. 290. For the Latin poems in the codex, one of which is in praise of Bishop Gunthar of Cologne, see Nigra, *Rel. Celt.* 6 sq., Traube, *O Roma Nobilis* 51 (347), *Poet. Carol.* III. 238 sq.

As we have seen, the codex was probably written about the middle of the ninth century. The date of the Irish glosses has been much disputed; sometimes they have been considered earlier, sometimes later than *ML.*, and opinions have varied according as attention has been directed to one point or another<sup>1</sup>. The explanation of the fluctuation of opinion is that the collection of glosses is not homogeneous, but comes from various sources and is of a varying antiquity<sup>2</sup>.

With regard to the relation of the Irish glosses to the Latin text it is important to note a large number of instances in which the Irish clearly explains the corrupt Latin of the manuscript. Such are *libralibus* 1<sup>a</sup> 1, *auctori* 7<sup>b</sup> 11, *pudicitia Penelopae* 29<sup>a</sup> 8, *ciclasias* 32<sup>b</sup> 12, *capsa* 36<sup>a</sup> 8, *curta* 57<sup>a</sup> 6, *aut amatoriae* 63<sup>b</sup> 7, *teretes* 66<sup>a</sup> 22, *excipiuntur* 67<sup>a</sup> 12, *abriza* 73<sup>a</sup> 4, *causdico* 138<sup>a</sup> 12, *uisionem* 149<sup>b</sup> 5, *nomina* 156<sup>b</sup> 6, *opheogenistum* 181<sup>a</sup> 4, *potest* 189<sup>b</sup> 3, *retransit quae* 199<sup>b</sup> 1, *passeris* 203<sup>a</sup> 20, *pasiua—liquefiunt* 209<sup>b</sup> 19—21. At 155<sup>a</sup> 1 it would seem as though the glossator had knowledge of a reading *αἰτοπάθειαν*. At 191<sup>a</sup> 3 he was apparently acquainted with the true reading.

Instances of misinterpretation of the Latin will be found at 15<sup>b</sup> 11, 17<sup>b</sup> 13, 20<sup>a</sup> 4, 24<sup>a</sup> 9, 13, 36<sup>b</sup> 4, 38<sup>a</sup> 6, 49<sup>b</sup> 8, 57<sup>a</sup> 7, 8, 9, 59<sup>b</sup> 14, 60<sup>a</sup> 4, 62<sup>b</sup> 8, 64<sup>a</sup> 18, 67<sup>a</sup> 5, 92<sup>a</sup> 1, 95<sup>a</sup> 6, 139<sup>a</sup> 1, 144<sup>a</sup> 3, 146<sup>b</sup> 7, 154<sup>b</sup> 1, 185<sup>b</sup> 7, 188<sup>b</sup> 1, 217<sup>b</sup> 3.

The authority most frequently cited is Isidore, 13<sup>b</sup> 2, 47<sup>b</sup> 7, 49<sup>b</sup> 16, 20, 52<sup>a</sup> 11, 53<sup>a</sup> 12, 20, 95<sup>a</sup> 1, 96<sup>a</sup> 3, 96<sup>b</sup> 2, 106<sup>b</sup> 12, 111<sup>b</sup> 5, 152<sup>a</sup> 2, 159<sup>a</sup> 7. Others are Cicero<sup>3</sup> 7<sup>b</sup> 15, 73<sup>a</sup> 4, 92<sup>b</sup> 1, 102<sup>a</sup> 2<sup>a</sup>, 106<sup>b</sup> 14, 107<sup>a</sup> 3, Beda 35<sup>a</sup> 12, 49<sup>b</sup> 8, 124<sup>b</sup> 6, Orosius 23<sup>b</sup> 4, 57<sup>a</sup> 8, 95<sup>a</sup> 7 (?), Virgilius 106<sup>b</sup> 13, 143<sup>b</sup> 7, 152<sup>b</sup> 1, Ambrosius 96<sup>b</sup> 7, Boetius 57<sup>a</sup> 7, Cassianus 41<sup>a</sup> 1, 131<sup>b</sup> 1, C<sup>4</sup> 8<sup>b</sup> 5, 190<sup>b</sup> 3, Com<sup>~</sup> 100<sup>b</sup> 2, Dionysius Thrax 18<sup>a</sup> 4, Gaudentius 70<sup>a</sup> 15, Hieronymus 62<sup>b</sup> 2, Hono<sup>~</sup> 7<sup>b</sup> 14, Lactantius 22<sup>a</sup> 2, Maximianus 136<sup>a</sup> 2, in libro Niciae 65<sup>a</sup> 16, Papirinus 4<sup>a</sup> 9, Polibius Medicus 49<sup>b</sup> 22, Probus 155<sup>a</sup> 2, ...pho<sup>~</sup> 47<sup>b</sup> 6. Two Irish 'erratici' are mentioned in abbreviation Mael<sup>~</sup> and Cua<sup>~</sup> 31<sup>b</sup> 12, and probably a Mail Gainrid 183<sup>b</sup> 3<sup>5</sup>. A manuscript called the *Liber Romanus* is referred to 4<sup>a</sup> 12<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Thurneysen *Rev. Celt.* vi. 318; Pedersen, *KZ.* xxxv. 316; Strachan, *Trans. Phil. Soc.* 1899—1901, pp. 47, 57, *Rev. Celt.* xx. 304 sq.; Zimmer, *KZ.* xxxvi. 471; Thurneysen, *KZ.* xxxvii. 55.

<sup>2</sup> For a detailed proof of this from linguistic evidence see *Celt. Zeitschr.* iv. 470 sq.

<sup>3</sup> Probably the obscure grammarian cited frequently by Vergilius Maro: possibly (as Prof. Goetz of Jena suggests) the author of the so-called *Synonyma Ciceronis*, ed. Mahne, Leiden, 1850.

<sup>4</sup> We have not been able to verify the references, so that the name is doubtful.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. vol. i. p. xviii.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. Hertz I. xv.

*B. Codex Augiensis CXXXII, nunc Carolsruhanus*<sup>1</sup>.

This manuscript formerly belonged to the monastery of Reichenau: it is now in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek in Carlsruhe. It consists of 107 leaves written in an Irish hand of the ninth century<sup>2</sup>. On the margin and between the lines Latin and Irish notes have been added by different hands.

*C. Codex Leidensis Lat. 67*<sup>3</sup>.

This manuscript is preserved in the University Library of Leyden. It consists of 219 leaves, and was written about the middle of the ninth century<sup>4</sup>. Fo. 9<sup>a</sup> sqq. contain the text of Priscian's Latin grammar, with some lacunae, written by more than one hand. On the margin and between the lines are a considerable number of Latin glosses and notes and a few Irish glosses in different hands, printed *infra* p. 231.

*D. Fragmentum Ambrosianum*<sup>5</sup>.

Cod. A 138 of the Ambrosian Library, Milan, contains Haymonis Comm. in Epistolas S. Pauli ad Hebraeos, ad Corinth. 1 et 2. This is preceded by three leaves, of which the first two contain a fragment of the vulgate text of the prophet Ezechiel, the last a fragment of Priscian, Bk. iv auribus excipitur man (Hertz I. 139, 9)—Bk. v consonantis quidem antecedente (Hertz I. 150, 14). Haymonis Comm. has come undoubtedly from Bobbio. Consequently it may be inferred that the Priscian came from the same place. On the verso of the second leaf an Irish hand has added the contents of Haymon's Commentary, which shews that the two leaves were attached to the commentary from a very ancient date<sup>6</sup>. The nine Irish glosses contained in this fragment are printed *infra* p. 232.

11. CODEX AMBROSIANUS, F. 60 sup.<sup>7</sup>

The manuscript bears the title "Sententiae sanctorum Doctorum et Patrum." The five Irish glosses printed *infra* p. 234 are on fo. 60.

<sup>1</sup> Ed. Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 219 sq.; W. S., *Old-Irish Glosses at Würzburg and Carlsruhe*.

<sup>2</sup> According to the Rev. H. M. Bannister it was transcribed in 848 A.D., see *Journal of Theological Studies*, 1903, p. 51. For a specimen see Silvestre-Madden, *Palaeography*, p. 609.

<sup>3</sup> Ed. Pott, *Intelligenzblatt zur allgemeinen Litteraturzeitung*, 1846, pp. 28, 89; W. S., *Goidelica*, p. 56; Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 226 sq. Through the kindness of Dr de Vries the MS. was deposited for some weeks in the Rylands Library, Manchester; a few additions and corrections will be found at the end of this volume.

<sup>4</sup> From a chronological entry on fo. 7<sup>b</sup> the MS. may be more precisely assigned to the year 838. Cf. Hertz I. XIII.; Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae* XXI. sq. For *Dubthach* the writer see Traube, *O Roma Nobilis*, 56 (352).

<sup>5</sup> Ed. Zimmer, *Supplementum*, 3.

<sup>6</sup> For the information here given we are indebted to the kindness of Professor Ascoli.

<sup>7</sup> Ed. Zimmer, *Supplementum*, 4.



12. CODEX BERNENSIS 363<sup>1</sup>.

This codex is preserved in the Stadtbibliothek of Berne, and contains Servii Mauri grammatici Commentarius in Bucolica Georgica et Aeneidem Virgilii, fo. 1—142, Horace, fo. 167 a—186 d (odae, epodi, carmen saeculare, ars poetica, et sermonum lib. 1 usque ad sat. III., v. 134), part of Ovid's Metamorphoses, Bedae Historia Britanniae, and a variety of other works. According to Traube the codex (which is wholly in an Irish hand) is not earlier than the end of the ninth century<sup>2</sup>. It is a copy of one or more older Irish manuscripts, and it is not impossible that all the marginalia have been transcribed from the original<sup>3</sup>. These marginalia carry us into the circle of Sedulius<sup>4</sup> and the middle of the ninth century. The original belonged to North Italy, probably to Milan<sup>5</sup>.

13. CODEX BIBL. REG. MONACENSIS, COD. LAT. 14846<sup>6</sup>.

This is a manuscript in the Hof- und Staatsbibliothek of Munich, assigned to the tenth<sup>7</sup> or eleventh century<sup>8</sup>. It has on the back the title: *In Donatum de Grammatica, Saec. IX.*, and consists for the most part of *Erchanberti commentarius in Donatum minorem*. Ff. 106—121, however, contain a collection of Latin *sortes*; on fo. 106<sup>r</sup>, which is otherwise blank, another hand has written: *Sortilegia per literas et sacros libros quorum meminit diuus gregorius turonensis*. These *sortes* are of various kinds. In those printed below (pp. 236, 237) the prefixed letters have reference to the consultation of the Psalter; unless it was otherwise prescribed, the initial letter of the word which first met the eye would seem to have been decisive. The operation is denoted by the phrase *librum tenere*.

The Latin text is corrupt, and it has had incorporated with it both Irish and British glosses, much distorted in the process of transcription.

<sup>1</sup> The Irish glosses have been edited by W. S., Goidelica 54; Nigra, Rev. Celt. II. 446; Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. 263; Hagen, Codex Bernensis 363, phototypice editus, Lugduni Batavorum, 1897, pp. xli. sq. (where the Irish is often misread); the whole codex may now be studied in the aforementioned facsimile. Cf. Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. xxxi. sq., Supplementum, 14; Gottlieb, Wiener Studien, ix. 151; Hagen, Verhandlungen der 39 Vers. deutscher Phil. u. Schulm., Leipzig, 1888, pp. 247 sq.; Reuter, Hermes, xxiv. 161 sq.; Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 52 (348) sq.; Stern, Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 178 sq.

<sup>2</sup> Op. cit. 54 (350).

<sup>3</sup> Traube, op. cit. 53 (349).

<sup>4</sup> Traube, op. cit. 53 (349). The Irish names are printed below, p. 235; for the others see Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. xxxi. sq.; Traube, op. cit. 54 (350) sq.; Hagen, Cod. Bern. 363, xliii. sq.

<sup>5</sup> Traube, op. cit. 53 (349); Stern, Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 178.

<sup>6</sup> Ed. Thurneysen, Sitzungsberichte der Münchener Akademie, philol.-histor. Classe, 1885, pp. 90 sq. Corrections in Rev. Celt. xi. 90 sq. The Latin text has been published by Winnefeld, Sortes Sangallenses, Bonn, 1887.

<sup>7</sup> Catalogus codicum manuscriptorum bibliothecae regiae Monacensis, iv. 2, p. 241 sq.

<sup>8</sup> Keil, De grammaticis quibusdam Latinis infimae aetatis commentatio. Erlangae, 1868, p. 23.

The Celtic glosses are written in the text, but are generally indicated by perpendicular or horizontal strokes. For the most part the Celtic words stand out of construction in the sentence; sometimes they are obviously misplaced. They seem to have been originally notes and glosses on the text, which later copyists incorporated therein<sup>1</sup>.

#### 14. CODEX CANONUM HIBERNICORUM CAMARACENSIS<sup>2</sup>.

This is a manuscript of the eighth century<sup>3</sup>, preserved in the public Library of Cambray, nr. 619. It consists of 72 leaves, and contains the text of the Irish Canons down to Lib. XXXVIII. 18 med. It has been copied by a continental hand from a manuscript in the Irish character<sup>4</sup>. In the archetype there had been inserted by chance a leaf containing a fragment of an Irish homily. This was copied by the continental scribe along with the rest of the codex; the words are often wrongly divided, and there are many clerical errors resulting from the scribe's unfamiliarity with the Irish script.

The Irish is very archaic, and dates from the second half of the seventh or the beginning of the eighth century<sup>5</sup>. The following points may be noted. Internal *ē* has not yet become *īa*, e.g. *fēda* = later *fiada*; at the end of a word, however, it appears as *ea*, *dea* = later *dīa*. Similarly *ō* has not yet become *ūa*, e.g. *ood* = later *úad*. Unaccented *ě* is preserved in *autrubert*, *le*, *nundem*, and in the possessive pronoun, *ine*<sup>6</sup> *chuis*, *ine lāim*, *ine mēraib*, *inae lobri*, *inae seth*, *inae dommetu*, *faire chomnessam*; but *a* appears where no preposition precedes: *a bees*, *a deserce*, *a fuil*, and after *fri*: *fria thola*, *fria tola*; similarly *are n-indarbe*, *are n-airema*, *aire sechethar*, *aure coicsa*, but *ara tinōla*. Unaccented *ō* is preserved in *fēdot*, *tuthēgot*, *tuesmot*. Pretonic *to-* is preserved before verbal forms: *tu-thēgot*, *tuesmot*, *tondecomnacuir*, but before nouns we find *du*, *do*. In the article pretonic *nd* is preserved in *dundaib*, but has become *nn* in *inna*. A long vowel is often expressed by doubling, e.g. *isee*, *bees*, *duun*. *Amail*, *intain* appear, not *amal*, *intan*.

<sup>1</sup> Thurneysen, op. cit. 95.

<sup>2</sup> Ed. Zeuss, Gramm. Celt.<sup>2</sup> 1004, O'Curry, Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, III. série, tome III. 197 sq.; Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. 213 sq. A facsimile is given by C. P. Cooper in his Report on the Foedera, appendix A. The text is here published from photographs; the lines correspond to the lines of the original.

<sup>3</sup> The date is fixed by the closing words: *Explicit liber canonum quem dominus Albericus episcopus urbis Camaracensium et Atrebacensium fieri rogauit. Deo gratias Amen.* Albericus was bishop of Cambray and Arras from 763 till 790 A.D.; cf. Wasserschleben, Die Irische Kanonensammlung<sup>2</sup> xxx.

<sup>4</sup> Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. XIX.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Thurneysen, Celt. Zeitschr. I. 348 sq., III. 53 sq.

<sup>6</sup> Noteworthy is *n* corresponding to *nn* in Wb.; cf. Pedersen, Aspirationen, 119.



15. INCANTATIONES SANGALLENSIS<sup>1</sup>.

Codex Sangallensis nr. 1395, which is made up of a collection of fragments of ancient manuscripts made by von Arx when librarian, contains (pp. 418, 19) a single leaf of an ancient Irish manuscript of the eighth or ninth century. The verso of the leaf contains the Irish spells written by three hands. The first hand wrote the first three spells down to *fortchiunn*<sup>2</sup>. The second hand is much coarser; from it comes the spell *Tessurc—forsate*. A third hand added *focertar—aleth*, words which indicate the application of some form of incantation which is not described.

16. THE STOWE MISSAL<sup>3</sup>.

The Stowe Missal is a small manuscript of 67 leaves, 5½ inches long by 4½ broad, now in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin. The principal divisions of the volume are: (1) Extracts from St John's Gospel (ff. 1—11); (2) the Missal (ff. 12—65); (3) the Irish treatise on the Eucharist (ff. 65 b—67 a); (4) the Irish Spells (fo. 67 b). Section (1) forms a separate quire by itself, so that there is no evidence when it was attached to the rest of the book.

<sup>4</sup>In the liturgical portion the discrimination of the original hands is far from easy. In the first part of it, the Ordinary and Canon of the Mass (ff. 12—38), two hands seem to be found, one (A<sup>1</sup>) extending from fo. 12 to fo. 28, the other (A<sup>2</sup>) beginning at fo. 29. Both are bad and decadent hands, and the difficulty is to know whether this is due, as often, to lateness of date or to the inexperience of the scribes. A<sup>2</sup> probably continues to fo. 46, where the Missal proper ends. The *Ordo Baptismi* (ff. 47—65<sup>a</sup>) begins in a hand (B) akin to A<sup>1</sup>, but probably not the same. Apparently several hands occur in it, but it is impossible to determine exactly the

<sup>1</sup> Ed. Keller, Mittheilungen der antiquarischen Gesellschaft in Zürich, Bd VII. tab. VII. p. 75; Zeuss, Gramm. Celt.<sup>2</sup> 949; Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. 270 sq.; Windisch, Berichte der Königl. Sächs. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, 1890, ss. 92, 93. And see Verzeichniss der Handschriften der Stiftsbibliothek von St. Gallen, Halle, 1875, ss. 462—463. The text is here edited from a photograph.

<sup>2</sup> The words *Prechnytφcan—κnaatyonibus* are written in peculiar half Greek characters.

<sup>3</sup> The Irish portions have been edited by W. S., KZ. xxvi. 497 sq., and by MacCarthy, Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, xxvii. 135 sq. Cf. also O'Connor, Stowe Catalogue; Todd, Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, xxiii.; Warren, The Academy, Feb. 8, 1879, Jan. 1, 1881, and Oct. 20, 1894; Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church, 198 sqq.; Plummer, KZ. xxvii. 441 sqq.; Zimmer, KZ. xxviii. 376 sqq. Specimens of the script will be found in the Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, xxvii. plate vi.

<sup>4</sup> For these palaeographical notes we are indebted to Dr Kenyon, who through the liberality of the Council of the Royal Irish Academy was able to examine the manuscript at the British Museum.

points of change, or how far the differences are due to progressive deterioration on the part of a single scribe. The latter part of the treatise, however, appears to be certainly by a different hand from the beginning of it. There is also to be distinguished the hand of a corrector, Moelcaich<sup>1</sup>, whose signature appears on fo. 37, where his activity ends. As to the rubrics, up to fo. 23 inclusive only the words *lethdirech sund* on fo. 18 appear to be in the hand of Moelcaich. From fo. 24 *Canon dominicus papae Gilasi* onwards they appear to be all in his hand, except the Irish notes inserted in a small hand on fo. 34. After Moelcaich disappears there are at least two hands apparent in the titles, one on ff. 38 and 47, the other on ff. 42 and 44<sup>b</sup>. The title and prayer on fo. 46<sup>b</sup>, before the *Ordo Baptismi*, are in a hand resembling that of Moelcaich, and may be his. The Irish treatise on the Eucharist and the Spells are written in different rough hands.

With regard to the date of the script, Dr Kenyon would assign that of Moelcaich to the tenth century. If that be so, he would assign the original hands (A<sup>1</sup>, A<sup>2</sup>, B) to the beginning of the tenth century or possibly the end of the ninth, but not earlier. The Irish treatise and spells are written in rough hands which are difficult to date. According to Dr Kenyon they can hardly be earlier than the eleventh century, and they might well be later<sup>2</sup>.

If the codex is to be put so late, there is evidence from the language that the texts have been transcribed from a much older original. Noteworthy is *cache* Mass § 18 by *cacha* Wb. 13<sup>b</sup> 28, Sg. 26<sup>b</sup> 9, 198<sup>a</sup> 14, *cecha* Ml. 56<sup>b</sup> 22, 96<sup>b</sup> 7, 134<sup>a</sup> 3. Further in the tract on the Mass the preposition *to* before verbs remains *to*: *toresset*, *tanaurnat*, *tocing*, *totét*, cf. *tofasci* in the Spells<sup>3</sup>, while before nouns it has become *do*. *to* 'thine' appears in the Mass § 19, and in the Spells; what weight is to be laid on these isolated cases is not clear. The preposition *di* before a noun has not yet become *do*: *diobli*, *deobli*, Mass § 16. In § 19 *amail* still appears by *amal*. On the other hand there are instances of later phenomena, which may be put down to the chances of transcription; such as *dana* = *dánae*, Mass § 16, by *anmæ*, *oblæ*, *menme*, *menmæ*, *nd* for *nn* in *brond* § 3, *colind* § 11, the expression of aspirated *f* and *s* by a dot over the letter. As peculiarities of orthography may be noted: *forsen* Mass § 5, *insen* § 10, *hosen*<sup>4</sup> § 18; *calech* § 4, *rosaegeth* § 19, cf. *saele* Spells<sup>5</sup>; *fuel* Spells<sup>6</sup>; *coer*<sup>7</sup> Mass § 19; *tuib*<sup>8</sup> Mass § 15.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Warren, *Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church*, 201, note 1.

<sup>2</sup> Dr Kenyon gives these results with diffidence, and thinks there is far more hope of arriving at an approximate date on liturgical or linguistic grounds than on palaeographical considerations alone.

<sup>3</sup> But in the Rubrics *doberar* fo. 50<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. vol. I. p. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *Dun Cuaer* Ann. Ul. 803, 804, 817, *Aedhaein* 806, *Iellaen* 825, *Aerdd* 835, *Cluaen*, 844, *Tommaen* 870.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. *Maileruén* in the list of saints fo. 32<sup>a</sup>, *Cluén*, Ann. Ul. 817.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. *moer* = *móir* Ann. Ul. 745, 755, 759, 778, 780, 782, 813, 827, 832, 834, 839, 841, 844, 850, 855, 872, *Roes* = *Roiss* 746.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. *fruich* Philargyrius.



17. COOPERCULUM CODICIS BEDAE CAROLIRUHENSIS<sup>1</sup>.

(*Cod. Aug.* CLXVII.)

These fragments were discovered by Dr Holder on the verso of one of the leaves of vellum in which the Reichenau manuscript of Beda was formerly bound. The writing is of the eighth or ninth century.

18. LIBER DIMMAI.

The Book of Dimma is an ancient copy of the Gospels, now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin. It also contains an office for the visitation of the sick, O'Curry, *Lectures*, p. 651, where 'nunc' should be .N. The four Irish notes printed *infra* p. 257 come at the end of the Gospels of S. Matthew, S. Mark, S. Luke and S. John respectively; the Irish quatrain is at the end of the codex. The only form linguistically noteworthy is *Dimma*; the change of final *-ae* to *-a* seems to have begun about 800 A.D.

19. LIBER DAIRMAGENSIS.

The Book of Durrow is likewise a copy of the Gospels, now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, and sometimes assigned to the sixth century. The Irish note printed *infra* p. 257 is on fo. 173<sup>r</sup>, and is in quite a different hand from the text.

20. LIBER DEIRENSIS.

The Book of Deir is a small octavo codex of 86 folios now in the University Library of Cambridge, numbered i. i. b. 32. Its principal contents are

<sup>1</sup> Ed. W. S., KZ. xxxi. 246 sq. Cf. Rev. H. M. Bannister, *Journal of Theological Studies*, 1903, pp. 49 sq. The first fragment is written on the margin and has been mutilated by the cutting of the leaf. How much has been cut away may be conjectured from a mutilated piece of Latin on the margin of the other side of the leaf, which, as the Rev. H. M. Bannister saw, agrees closely in its first part with the Stowe Missal, fo. 24 a:

pro incolumitate  
lorū ac re:  
tis adstant  
tirū .∴ pro re  
nostroꝝ .:  
et pro requie d  
iteneris . scī .:  
episcopis :  
astico or:  
et ōnib; regib  
etc.

=Stowe Missal: pro incolumitate regum et pace populorum ac reditu captiuorum, pro uotis adstantium, pro memoria martirum, pro remissione peccatorum nōstrorum, et actuum emendatione eorum, ac requie defunctorum, et prosperitate iteneris nostri, pro domino papa episcopo et omnibus episcopis, et prespeteris, et omni aeclesiastico ordine, pro imperio romano, et omnibus regibus christianis etc.

the Gospel of S. John (Hieronymian version), portions of the other Gospels and a fragment of an office for the visitation of the sick. These and the colophon printed infra p. 257 are in one handwriting certainly as old as the ninth century. In fo. 28<sup>b</sup> occurs the rubric *Hisund duberr sacorfaice dáu*, 'here the Host is given to him.' The only remarkable form is *rodscríbai*; such preterites do not yet appear in the Old-Irish glosses, but they are found in the Féilire of Oengus.

The legend of the foundation of the Abbey of Deir in Buchan, and the grants and charter (interesting as the sole existing specimens of the Gaelic spoken in Scotland in the twelfth century), have been published and translated by W. S. (Goidelica, pp. 106—111) and by Stuart (The Book of Deir, edited for the Spalding Club, Edinburgh, 1869).

## 21. VITA FINTANI<sup>1</sup>.

The Irish sentences are found in three MSS.<sup>2</sup>

A = Codex C. 23 in the Stiftsbibliothek library of St Gall, assigned to the eleventh century.

B = Codex Augiensis lxxxiv. (ff. 20—24) in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek of Carlsruhe, assigned to the eleventh century.

C = A codex in the library of the monastery of Engelberg, assigned to the twelfth century.

Zimmer has shewn from the erroneous translation *licet tibi a deo post alios remeare* which in A follows *isket duit odia, anatheset indabdane*, and in B takes the place of the Irish, that A and B go back to a common archetype. He further holds that C is copied from A. This is less clear. In a few cases C has the correct Latin text where it is corrupt in A, and it is not easy to see why the scribe should have changed *doit* to *doitus*<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The life of S. Fintan was edited from A by Goldast, *Rerum Alamannicarum scriptores aliquot uetusti*, i. 203 sq. (Frankfurt, 1730), by Mabillon, *Acta Sanctorum*, iv. 1, 378 sq., and again by Mone, *Quellensammlung der badischen Landesgeschichte*, i. 54 sq. (Carlsruhe, 1848), with readings from other MSS. The text has been re-edited by Holder-Egger, *Monumenta Germaniae Historica Scriptorum*, Tomi xv. Pars i. 502 sq. (Hanover, 1887). The passages containing the Irish notes have also been published by Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 272 sq.

<sup>2</sup> In an edition of the Vita Findani prepared by him, and preserved in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek of Carlsruhe (Codex Sanblasianus 33 fol. 1—115), Van der Meer gives the readings of a Saint Gall codex communicated to him by the Abbé Stöcklin of Disentis. The text resembles a very corrupt copy of C. *Feket diu todia anatheset in dabdane*.

*Ata oblec (obleec?) ichi Xpm christ ochus Patri grat machie forna feli tam nakisel theil chur (or crur?) tart doitus teilco ilfar kisel.*

*Cucendo chach chuchen det faden maicf de hachf.*

*Quine ilaocus innadichi in loge et longe celederemut voferfas torithius.*

<sup>3</sup> Zimmer lays weight on the fact that in A and C are added over the Irish words *isket*, etc. and *ataich*, etc., the Latin versions *licet tibi a deo ire in abbatiam* (quoted by Holder-Egger from A only), and *obsecre christum et patricium nomen ciuitatis*. If these additions are in A in a different hand from the text, and in the text-hand in C, that would prove that C was copied from A, otherwise not.



It has been calculated that S. Fintan died in 878 A.D. His life then may have been written towards the end of the ninth century.

## 22. ADAMNANI VITA COLUMBAE<sup>1</sup>.

The manuscript (= Codex A, Reeves<sup>2</sup>), from which the Irish names in Adamnán's Life of Columba are printed below, belonged formerly to Reichenau and is now in the Stadtbibliothek of Schaffhausen, where it is numbered 32. As Reeves has shewn<sup>3</sup>, it was written by Dorbbéne, who was elected to the chair of S. Columba in Iona in 713 A.D. and died in the same year, nine years after Adamnán himself. In the time between the composition of the Life and its transcription by Dorbbéne the Irish language had undergone certain changes, and occasionally, as a comparison with other MSS. shews<sup>4</sup>, Dorbbéne introduced the forms of his own time. The language is of the same general character as that of the oldest portions of the Book of Armagh. *ē*<sup>5</sup> and *ō*<sup>6</sup> are still preserved, e.g. *Fēchnus*, *Nēth*, *Mōdam*, *Clōithe*, *Tōmme*. Unaccented short vowels preserve their quality, e.g. *Ached*, *Lathreg*, *Nemaidon*<sup>7</sup>; *ai* is still universal; *Aido* etc. *oi* appears in *Broichānus* by *oe* in *Mess Loen*<sup>8</sup>. The variation between *Columm* and *Columb* (6<sup>a</sup> 1) is remarkable. The gen. of *-i-* and *-u-* stems is in *o*: *Aido* etc.

## 23. ANTIPHONARIUM BENCHORENSE.

This liturgical manuscript commonly, but inaccurately, called an Antiphonary, was written in the monastery of Bangor (Ir. *Bennchor*), on the southern shore of Belfast Lough, during the abbacy of Cronan, i.e. between the years 680 and 691. It contains six canticles; twelve metrical hymns;

<sup>1</sup> Ed. Reeves. The Life of St Columba...written by Adamnan, ninth abbot of that monastery, Dublin, 1857.

<sup>2</sup> The MS. is described by Reeves, op. cit. XIII. sq., who gives specimens of the script.

<sup>3</sup> Op. cit. XIV.

<sup>4</sup> The other MSS. are described by Reeves, op. cit. XXIV. sq. The most important linguistically is Reeves' Codex B, a vellum MS. of the middle of the fifteenth century, preserved in the British Museum, Bibl. Reg. 8 D. IX., and which represents a text independent of A; cf. Zimmer, KZ. XXXII. 199. The part of this MS. containing the names of S. Columba's disciples and relations is printed infra, p. 281.

<sup>5</sup> In some cases Dorbbéne has introduced a later orthography: *Ceannachte* 56<sup>a</sup> (= *Cenacte* B), *Ceate* 58<sup>a</sup> (= *Cete* B), *Feachnaus* 32<sup>a</sup> (= *Fechnaus* B, C, F, S), *Deathrib* 52<sup>a</sup> (= *Dethrib* B), *Leathain* 118<sup>a</sup> (= *Lethani* B), *Clíed* 55<sup>b</sup> (= *Cleeth* B); *ea* appears in final position in *Lea* 28<sup>a</sup> (= *Léa* B), cf. *dea* in the Cambray Homily. The later *ia* appears in *niath* 25<sup>b</sup> (= *math* B); this is doubtless due to the transcribers, not to Adamnán; as to *Miathorum* 18<sup>a</sup> it may be remarked that this is a foreign name, which Reeves, p. 33, identifies with the *Máíarái*.

<sup>6</sup> At the end of a word we find *MoLua* 76<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> The gen. *Colgion* 35<sup>b</sup> by *Colgen* is remarkable. Attention may be directed to the middle vowel of *Fechureg* 23<sup>b</sup> (by *Fechreg* 121<sup>a</sup>) and *Ainmurech* 49<sup>b</sup>, *Ainmureg* 108<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> In 59<sup>a</sup> *Boend* (cf. *Boend* Lib. Ard. 11<sup>a</sup>) comes from *Bojind*, but the reading *Bojind* in B shews that the form *Boend* is not to be imputed to Adamnán.

sixty-nine collects for use at the canonical hours; seventeen collects on behalf of special persons or for use on special occasions; seventy anthems and versicles; the Creed; and the Pater noster. The evidence as to the birth-place and date of the MS. is contained in three hymns: a hymn (f. 15<sup>v</sup>) to the first abbot S. Comgell, entitled *Ymnum sancti Comgilli*, a hymn (f. 30) entitled *Versiculi familiae Benchuir*,—and containing the line *Munther<sup>1</sup> Benchuir* beata, and a hymn on f. 36<sup>b</sup>, which we have printed *infra* (p. 282) as preserving the names of the first fifteen abbots and as proving that the MS. was written during the lifetime of Cronan. There is also in f. 34<sup>r</sup> an Irish rubric—*Common oroít dún<sup>2</sup>*—over a prayer beginning ‘Custodi nos Domine ut pupillam oculi.’ The MS. formerly belonged to the Irish monastery at Bobbio in the Apennines, and is now in the Ambrosian library at Milan, where its press-mark is C. 5. inf.<sup>3</sup>

#### 24. OLD-IRISH INSCRIPTIONS.

The inscriptions in this collection, most of which were copied by the distinguished antiquary Dr Geo. Petrie, and redrawn by Miss Margaret Stokes, are of very different dates. The most interesting linguistically are *lie Luguaedon macci Menueh* (p. 288 l. 35) and *in loc so tanimmairni Ternohc mac Ceran bic er cul Peter* (p. 289 l. 18)<sup>4</sup>. The eclipsis of the *c* of *Ciarain* in the comparatively late *Orait ar Gilla Giarain* may also be noted.

#### 25. CODEX SANCTI PAULI<sup>5</sup>.

This codex is preserved in the monastery of St Paul in Carinthia, where it is numbered sec. xxv. d. 86. It consists of four leaves, before which has been fastened a smaller leaf, written on one side, of a manuscript of the

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *molthu* *infra* p. 353.

<sup>2</sup> ‘an orate common for us,’ d’Arbois de Jubainville, *Rev. Celt.* xv. 137.

<sup>3</sup> The MS. was first printed with many omissions and inaccuracies by Muratori in his *Anecdota Ambrosiana*, Padua, 1713, tom. iv. pp. 119—159. Reprinted without alteration in his *Opera Omnia*, Arezzo, 1770, tom. xi. pars iii. pp. 217—225, in Migne’s *Patrologia Curs. Lat.* tom. lxxii. coll. 579—608, and somewhat more fully in O’Lavery’s *Historical Account of the Diocese of Down and Connor*, Dublin, 1884, vol. ii. Appendix, pp. ix.—xlv. A photographic edition of the whole MS. was excellently edited in 1892 by the Rev. F. E. Warren for the Henry Bradshaw Society; and from his introduction we have drawn the greater part of this description. The hymn beginning with *Precamur Patrem* (no. 3 in the Antiphony) is called *Immund na n-Apstal* in Adamnán’s *Second Vision*, *Rev. Celt.* xii. 432. The hymn printed *infra*, p. 782, has been edited with more or less inaccuracy by Peyron (*Ciceronis Oratt. Fragmenta inedita*, Stuttgart, 1824, pp. 225—6) and by Zeuss-Ebel (*Grammatica Celtica*, p. 944). Dr MacCarthy (*Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xxvii. p. 239) undertook to correct Muratori’s and Peyron’s misreadings of this hymn, and not only misprinted *Congillum*, *Fintendnum*, *Boetaenus*, *Noster* and *Cumineus* for *Comgillum*, *Fintenanum*, *Berachus*, *Notus uir* and *Cumenenus*, but read a hole in the parchment (f. 30 v.) as *corde*, ‘the only instance of picture-writing that I have found in Irish MSS.’

<sup>4</sup> Ternóc died 716 A.D.

<sup>5</sup> Ed. W. S., *Goidelica*, 175 sq. (in part); Windisch, *Irische Texte*, i. 312 sqq.; Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae*, 267 sqq., cf. *Supplementum*, 14 sq.



Bible. The contents are of a miscellaneous character; on ff. 1<sup>b</sup> and 4<sup>b</sup> stand the Irish poems printed below, all written in the same hand. The codex has been assigned to the eighth century by Windisch, to the ninth by Zimmer<sup>1</sup>. The latter date is in accordance with the indications of the language<sup>2</sup>. But some at least of the poems are of a considerably earlier origin.

The contents of the poems are as follows:

I. Some sort of charm or incantation, in part unintelligible.

II. A poem treating of the doings of the bookish writer and his favourite cat *Pangur bán*, edited by Windisch, Ir. Texte, I. 316; and with a French translation, in Rev. Celt. v. 128. The following peculiarities of the language may be noted, some of which would seem to point to the ninth century. Such are:

(a) Final *-a* = *-ae*: *menma*.

(b) *bíth* monosyllabic = *bíid* (the regular form in the Old-Irish glosses).

(c) *nár* by *náthar*.

(d) *-sem* = *-som*. This is frequent in Sg.<sup>3</sup>, and is established for about 800 A.D. by the rhyme in Féil. Oeng., Ep. 524. The poem has also *-sam* for *-som*; once it is established by the rhyme with *gal*. Such a rhyme does not yet appear in Féil. Oeng.

(e) The aspiration of the object: *cheist*<sup>4</sup>.

(f) Neut. *nach* for *na*: *nach ré*<sup>5</sup>.

(g) *dufuit* = older *dotuit*.

In the case of such peculiarities as are not established by the metre, it is uncertain whether they are to be imputed to the writer or to the scribe. For *féin*, *féssin* etc. the poem has *céin*, and *cesin* by *fesin*. Such forms likewise appear in the St Gall glosses, in the Cambray Homily, and in the Imram Brain. Whether they are archaic or dialectical is not clear.

III. A riddling poem ascribed to *Suibne Geilt*, a king who is said to have lost his reason in the battle of Moira. The form *durigni* is found in Ml. and Sg. but not in Wb., which, however, has sg. i. *dorignius*. The word for 'star' is still *rétglu* not *révla*, as it became later.

IV. Verses extracted from a poem ascribed to St Moling †697. The poem in its present form is of a much later date, but there is nothing in the rhymes to prevent its ascription to an early period. If J. S. be right in his conjecture that *nem* is for *ném* = *níam*, the poem cannot be later than about 700; if so, the verses may actually have been written by that saint. The whole poem is found in five MSS., viz. the Book of Leinster p. 284<sup>b</sup>, the Book of Ballymote, p. 256<sup>a</sup>, the Book of Lismore, f. 45<sup>a</sup>, and the Bodleian codices

<sup>1</sup> Supplementum, 15.

<sup>2</sup> Note in particular the confusion of *nn* and *nd*, and the treatment of final vowels in the fourth poem.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 490. In Ml. and Wb. *-sem* is rare, Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 66.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. KZ. xxxv. 325 sq.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *nach* quod Ml. 101<sup>a</sup> l.

Rawl. B. 512, f. 141<sup>b</sup>, and Laud 610, and is printed in Goidelica, p. 180. In the Ballymote copy the poem is said to be taken from the Book of Glendalough, now lost.

V. A poem in praise of some Leinster princeling called *Aed*<sup>1</sup>. If this *Aed* could be identified, the approximate date of the poem would be established, for it is evidently the work of some contemporary bard who sought to please his patron. In its present form the poem shews the language of the original, but none of the ninth century peculiarities are established by the rhyme<sup>2</sup>, so that the poem may be safely ascribed to an earlier date<sup>3</sup>.

## 26. CODEX EPISTULARUM PAULI BOERNERIANUS<sup>4</sup>.

This Codex is now in the Royal Library in Dresden, and consists of 111 leaves. Fo. 2<sup>a</sup>–99<sup>b</sup> contain the Greek text of the thirteen epistles of St Paul with a Latin interlinear version; on fo. 1 begins an interpretation of the Gospel according to St Matthew, which is continued on fo. 109–111<sup>b</sup>; on the upper portion of fo. 111<sup>b</sup> there is a fragment of Marcus Monachus de lege spiritali. Traube regards it as almost certain that the codex was written by Sedulius. The marginalia are such as appear in other manuscripts belonging to his circle: *dongus* fo. 5<sup>a</sup>, 16<sup>a</sup>, 53<sup>a</sup> (*do.* 18<sup>a</sup>); *dubthach*<sup>5</sup> fo. 8<sup>b</sup>; *fergus* 82<sup>b</sup> 94<sup>a</sup>; *comgan* fo. 68<sup>a</sup>; *ayavon*<sup>6</sup> (*aya.*, *ayavo*, *ag.*) fo. 22<sup>a</sup>, 26<sup>b</sup>, 28<sup>a</sup>, 36<sup>a</sup>, 43<sup>b</sup>, 54<sup>a</sup>, 58<sup>a</sup>, 59<sup>b</sup>, 64<sup>a</sup>, 65<sup>a</sup>, 65<sup>b</sup>, 70<sup>a</sup>, 74<sup>a</sup>, 81<sup>a</sup>, 90<sup>b</sup>, 93<sup>a</sup>, 96<sup>a</sup>, 96<sup>b</sup>, 98<sup>a</sup>; *lú ér dú ér muscí monachi* 36<sup>a</sup>; *Angelberti* fo. 52<sup>b</sup>, *γοδίσκαλκος*<sup>7</sup> fo. 22<sup>b</sup>, 87<sup>a</sup>, 88<sup>b</sup>, 90<sup>b</sup>, 93<sup>a</sup>; *γυσω*, *γισω* fo. 34<sup>b</sup>; *γονθάρ*<sup>8</sup> fo. 71<sup>b</sup>; *hartgarius*<sup>9</sup> 7 *hilduinus*<sup>10</sup> fo. 69<sup>a</sup>; *μαρ.* fo. 30<sup>b</sup> 32<sup>b</sup>, *Map.*<sup>11</sup> fo. 39<sup>a</sup>, 43<sup>b</sup>, 44<sup>b</sup>, 45<sup>a</sup>, 48<sup>a</sup>, 48<sup>b</sup>, 64<sup>a</sup>, 66<sup>b</sup>, 77<sup>a</sup>, 89<sup>a</sup>; *scotti* 95<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> An *Aed mac Dermato* is mentioned in the Annals of Ulster, 713 A.D., but it is not stated to what part of Ireland he belonged.

<sup>2</sup> This final *-e*, *-i* could be restored throughout, also *mb*, *nd* for *mm*, *nn* of the MS.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps the form *aue* may help to fix an inferior limit. In the Annals of Ulster the forms *aue*, *auib*, *auu* cease about 760 A.D. When we take into account the fondness of these Annals for archaistic forms, e.g. *Uloth*=*Ulad* 809, 894, 897; *Mumen* 778, 792, *Irmumen* 834; *Dérmait* 822, 834, 847, 850, 851, 869; *er cath*=*iar cath* 865; *Clóna* 759, 764; *Nódan* 808, *Nódot* 817, *Tómae*, *Tómae* 739, 748, 750, 751, 767, 780, 781, 793, 812, 850, it is probable that forms like *aue* were disappearing from literary use about the middle of the eighth century.

<sup>4</sup> The Irish verses have been edited by Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. 264, by W. S., Goidelica<sup>2</sup>, 1872, p. 18, and by Windisch, Berichte der Königl. Sächs. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, 1890, s. 84; the text of the codex has been edited by Ch. F. Matthaei, XIII. epistolarum Pauli codex Graecus cum versione Latina veteri, Misena, 1791; cf. Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. xxxiii. sq.; Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 52 (348).

<sup>5</sup> According to Traube, probably identical with the scribe whose name appears in the Leyden Priscian (see above p. xxiv. note 1).

<sup>6</sup> According to Traube, possibly Aganon Bishop of Bergamo (837–867).

<sup>7</sup> The heretic Gottschalk of Orbais; cf. the words cited by Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. xxxvi.

<sup>8</sup> Gunthar, Bishop of Cologne.

<sup>9</sup> Hartgar, Bishop of Lüttech.

<sup>10</sup> Hildewin, predecessor of Gunthar as Bishop of Cologne.

<sup>11</sup> Marcus? or Marianus Capella?



27. LIBER HYMNORUM<sup>1</sup>.

The Liber Hymnorum is contained in the following MSS.<sup>2</sup>

T. = E. 42, Trinity College, Dublin<sup>3</sup>. This manuscript consists of 34 vellum folios, about 10½ inches long by 7 broad, with three scraps of vellum bound at the end. After fol. 31 the writing deteriorates, and this later portion seems to be younger than the rest of the codex. In a number of cases the marginal glosses have been mutilated by the cutting of the margin.

F<sup>4</sup>. A manuscript formerly in the library of S. Isidore's, Rome, from which in 1872 it was brought to the Franciscan Convent, Merchants' Quay, Dublin, where it now is. It consists of twenty-three leaves in small folio, and is in a pasteboard cover, endorsed '9 vel 10 saecul.' In this codex the *Faeth Fiada* and Mael Ísu's hymn are wanting. On the lower margin of fo. 2 a is written in a hand of the seventeenth century 'Ex libris conventus de Dunnagall,' and Sir James Ware, in the year 1639, quotes it as 'Lib. uet. hymn. conuent. Dunnagalliae.' It appears from a remark of Ussher's that the manuscript was once in his hands, and there is a paper MS. in Ussher's collection in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin (E. 3. 28), containing a copy of some of the Irish Hymns from F. In 1630 the MS. was still in Donegal, for it was used by Michael O'Clery in his Martyrology of Donegal, written in that year. Afterwards the MS. went to Louvain, where it was used by Colgan for his *Trias Thaumaturga*, 1647.

T and F represent two independent recensions of the text, both of which are indispensable for its reconstruction. Such a reconstruction is full of difficulty. For the restoration of the language of the Hymns depends upon

<sup>1</sup> Of the Liber Hymnorum ff. 1—15<sup>a</sup> were edited from T by Todd, *Leabhar Immuin* (sic). The Book of Hymns of the ancient Church of Ireland, 2 vols. Dublin 1855, 1869. The whole of the Liber Hymnorum has been published in 1898 by Bernard and Atkinson for the Henry Bradshaw Society. The Irish hymns have been published from T by W. S., Goidelica 121 sq., and by Windisch, *Irische Texte* i. 1 sq., with variants from F, p. 321 sq.

<sup>2</sup> For individual hymns the following MSS. have been used :

E = Egerton 93, British Museum. According to O'Curry, Cat. of Irish MSS. in the British Museum, the first 19 folios of this vellum MS. were written in 1477. This codex contains (fo. 19, col. 1) a copy of Patrick's Hymn. The text approximates to that of R. The two MSS. represent a different recension from T.

L = The Book of Lismore, a fifteenth century manuscript in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. It contains a copy of Ultan's Hymn, published by W. S., *Lives of Saints* from the Book of Lismore, pp. 51 sq. It belongs to the same recension as F.

R = Rawl. B. 512, Bodleian Library, written in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. It contains the text of Patrick's Hymn, printed by W. S., *Trip. Life*, pp. 48 sq.

X = Laud Misc. 615, Bodleian Library. It contains Ultan's Hymn; the variants have been published by Bernard and Atkinson.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Todd, op. cit., W. S., Goidelica<sup>2</sup> 61, Windisch, *Irische Texte* i. 3 sq., Bernard and Atkinson, *Liber Hymnorum* I. x. sq.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Zimmer, *Keltische Studien* i. 9 sq., W. S., *Trip. Life*, p. cii., Bernard and Atkinson, I. xiii. sq.

their date, and the chief, in some cases the only, evidence for the date of composition is furnished by the language. In our reconstruction we have been guided by the evidence of date supplied by the language, and particularly by the evidence of the rhymes, which often give valuable indications how far certain sounds had fallen together at the time of the composition of the poems. We are well aware of the uncertainty of the process, and that in this matter opinions will be sure to differ. But even an imperfect reconstruction seemed preferable to a mere recording of the readings of the manuscripts.

Both T and F contain Irish prefaces which, except in Colmán's Hymn, are practically identical, and a number of glosses and scholia. In part these are common to both manuscripts, so that they must have been copied from a common source; in part they are peculiar to one manuscript or the other. In particular the margins of F are filled with long Irish notes, which are unfortunately in part very hard to decipher and in part altogether illegible. For the sake of completeness these notes have been printed below, though they are of little real value for the interpretation of the text. The notes on the language are for the most part either superfluous or erroneous, and the various stories narrated to illustrate the text, particularly in Broccán's Hymn, may represent forms of the legends long subsequent to the composition of the poems.

With regard to the date of the manuscripts, that of T has been disputed. We have seen that T and F contain common scholia, which must have been derived from a common older source. Now the language of these common scholia shews that they cannot be earlier, in part at least, than the eleventh century. Hence T cannot be dated earlier than the end of the eleventh century or the beginning of the twelfth. As to F, for the same reasons it can hardly be put earlier than the end of the eleventh century or the beginning of the twelfth, and it may be somewhat later than T.

### *I. Colmán's Hymn<sup>1</sup>.*

This hymn is traditionally assigned to Colmán, lector of Cork, and it is said to have been composed by way of defence against the plague which devastated Ireland in the middle of the seventh century<sup>2</sup>. The indications in the hymn itself point to the early part of the ninth century. A superior limit may be found in the mention of Joseph, the husband of Mary, who seems not to be commemorated in Irish liturgies before about 800 A.D. An inferior limit may be found in the treatment of final vowels. As the rhyme shews, there is yet e.g. no confusion between final *-ae* and final *-a*, a confusion well established for the middle of the ninth century by the St Gall glosses

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Bernard and Atkinson, *The Irish Liber Hymnorum* II. xxxv. sq.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Ann. Ul. 664, 667, and note to Féil. Óeng. Sep. 4 (p. cxlii.).

*Best. Hist. Sect. IV, cap. 27.*



on Priscian. The language of the hymn strongly resembles that of the Féilire Óengusso, which belongs to about 800 A.D. The most striking departure from Old-Irish usage is the use of *anacht* (l. 22) for the relative *anachte*. As the repetition of the initial words after l. 45 shews, the hymn falls into two parts. The conclusion, certainly a later addition, contains an invocation of Irish saints, one of whom, Adamnán, died in 704. According to the glossator of F, Dérmait ua Tigernan, bishop of Armagh in 848, added ll. 47—54, and Mugron, abbot of Iona from 964 to 980, added ll. 51, 52.

As to the substance of the poem, M. Henri Gaidoz (*Revue celtique* v. 94—103) points out that it falls into three divisions: 1. the original work (ll. 1—37), 2. a first addition (ll. 38—48), and 3. a second addition (ll. 49—56); and shews that the prototype of the first (ll. 1—37) is in the Roman breviary, where it is entitled: *Commendatio animae quando infirmus est in extremis*.

## II. Fiacc's Hymn<sup>1</sup>.

This hymn is traditionally ascribed to Fiacc bishop of Sletty, whose consecration by S. Patrick is recorded in the Book of Armagh (*infra* p. 241). But it must have been composed after the desolation of Tara (A.D. 561), which is mentioned in vv. 20 and 44. For the real date of its composition the language of the poem furnishes the surest criterion. A superior limit is given by the fact that *mm* and *mb* have fallen together (*immi*: *timmi* ll. 31, 32); as to *nd* and *nn* there is unfortunately no evidence, but the change of *mb* to *mm* and *nd* to *nn* belong to the same period of the language. Roughly these changes may be assigned to the close of the eighth century; for the Féilire Óengusso they are established by the rhyme. An inferior limit is given by the treatment of final vowels: *-a*, *-ae* and *-ai* are still kept apart<sup>2</sup>, also *-e* and *-i*<sup>3</sup>. This points to a date at the latest not much later than 800. The Middle-Irishisms which have crept in in the course of transmission can be removed without detriment to the metre<sup>4</sup>.

Zimmer and Atkinson find extensive interpolation in the hymn. But, as so sharp-sighted an observer as Thurneysen has remarked, the language of the verses supposed to be interpolated differs in no way from that of the verses admitted to be genuine. Nor, with one exception to be spoken of below, is

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Windisch, *Irische Texte* i. 10 sq.; Zimmer, *Keltische Studien* ii. 162 sq.; Thurneysen, *Rev. Celt.* vi. 326 sq.; Bernard and Atkinson II. xl. sq., 175 sq.

<sup>2</sup> Confusion of *ae* and *a* must be assumed if *bebae* l. 6 is to rhyme with *feba* l. 7, but the rhyme here is not obligatory. In l. 45 *adcobra* seems to rhyme with *lobrai*, but *adcobrai* may be restored, cf. *adrannai*, Féil. Óeng. Sep. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Zimmer, *Keltische Kirche* 217 (= p. 40 of Miss Meyer's translation), assigns the poem to the tenth century. But the language is decisive against this.

<sup>4</sup> Thus *dosfuc* l. 36 may be replaced by *donuc*, *dosfiusced* l. 34 by *dosniusced* (if the verse be not an interpolation), *ismalle* v. 66 by *immalle*. For *dodfetis* in place of *dafetis*, which the metre would equally allow, analogies may be found in later Old-Irish, cf. *Celt. Zeitschr.* iv. 67.

there anything in the subject-matter to suggest interpolation. The stories are of the same kind as those related in the Patrician documents in the Book of Armagh; a little variation is found vv. 45 sq., and an exaggeration of the older story in v. 56. But on the whole the narratives agree closely. The exception is v. 34. The documents in the Book of Armagh (fo. 13<sup>b</sup> 2) record only one occasion on which Patrick raised the dead to life, and then it was a giant whom he raised from the grave to shew his unbelieving followers that there had been actually a man of such a stature as his tomb indicated. As Thurneysen has pointed out<sup>1</sup>, the verse seems to be an imitation of vv. 19—24 of the hymn to Christ ascribed to S. Hilarius<sup>2</sup>. It is very improbable that the author of the poem should have written two successive verses with the rhymes *bethu* : *lethu*.

### III. *Niníne's Prayer.*

This prayer is traditionally ascribed to the poet Niníne (notes to Fél. Óeng. July 6, Dec. 11) or to Fiacc, bishop of Sletty. It is a highly alliterative piece, without rhyme, and with no well-defined metrical system. As to the number of syllables, the first two lines are based on the division 7 + 5. Windisch, omitting *prímapstal* in line 6, would divide the poem thus: 7 + 5. 7 + 5; 10. 5. 9; 10. 5. 9; 10. 10. The absence of rhyme deprives us of the most important criterion for fixing the date of the poem; the language shews no signs of lateness, except what may be fairly imputed to the transcribers.

### IV. *Ultan's Hymn.*

This hymn, traditionally ascribed to Columcille or to Ultan of Ard Breccain († 656), to three of Brigit's community, or to Brénainn, is the only one of the Irish hymns which shews high poetic art. There is nothing in the language to shew that the poem cannot go back to the seventh century A.D. The text has been restored below on the assumption that the poem is of so early a date.

### V. *Broccán's Hymn*<sup>3</sup>.

In the hymns previously considered nothing has been discovered that would point to a later date than the early part of the ninth century. In the present hymn, taken as a whole, there are to be observed changes in the

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Celt. vi. 334 sq.

<sup>2</sup> Qui refertur post Erodem nutriendus Nazareth | multa paruus multa adultus signa fecit celitus | quae latent et quae leguntur coram multis testibus | praedicans celeste regnum dicta factis approbat. | *Debiles facit uigere, cecos luce illuminat, | uerbis purgat leprae morbum, mortuos resuscitat.*

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Windisch, Irische Texte i. 25 sq., Bernard and Atkinson ii. 1 sq., 189.



language that would seem to point to a later origin. The following points may be noted:

- (a) the rhymes *dara*: *innada* ll. 95, 96; *cuire* (or *cuirí*): *huile* (or *huili*) ll. 99, 100.
- (b) *Glinn da Loch* for *Glinn da Locha* l. 20.
- (c) *ro-das-gáid* for *ro-da-gáid* l. 35, *ro-das-cload* for *ro-da-cload* l. 35; *ní-s-dígail* l. 36 (*linn* is not fem.); *no-d-guidiu* l. 17 (where *d* has probably a relative function)<sup>1</sup>.
- (d) the verbal forms *énaís* (for *asrír*) l. 7; *sénastar*, *rodglinnestar*, *millestar* ll. 45, 46 (all in one verse); *-airnecht* l. 86 (O.Ir. *arrícht*); *cech thucaí* l. 85<sup>2</sup>.
- (e) *arutacht* l. 10 may possibly be used in the sense of *conutacht*; on *doddecha* l. 81 see the note.

On the other hand this hymn, which is ascribed to Broccán Clóen, a disciple of Ultan of Ard Breccain, contains many interesting Old-Irish forms e.g. *gáde* l. 49, *dith* (for *díd*, the perf. sg. 3 of *dínim*) l. 76, *both* l. 70, *conacna* l. 100, *sénta* l. 38, *góita* l. 66. And in a large proportion of the verses there are no deviations from the Old-Irish standard except such as may fairly be put to the account of the scribes.

The connexion of the verses is of the loosest character. Miracle upon miracle is recorded with a brevity which is often obscure, and no connexion is apparent between one miracle and the other. In such a disconnected poem interpolation is easy. To later versifiers it would have been at once a pious and a simple task to add a few more marvels to the greater glory of S. Brigit. And this would be the easiest explanation of the mixture of old and new discernible in the hymn.

In the miracles narrated and in the order of their narration there is a close agreement between the hymn and the *Vita Brigidae* by Cogitosus<sup>3</sup>, which forms the best commentary on the hymn. In all probability the narrative of Cogitosus is based upon the hymn.

## VI. Sanctán's Hymn<sup>4</sup>.

In this hymn may be noted the rhyme *finda*: *thenga* ll. 17, 18, the relative *d* in *no-d-gúasim* l. 3, and possibly *fitir* for *rofitir* l. 7. The date of composition is probably the ninth century. The hymn is in two parts, of which the first, ascribed to Sanctain, ends at line 20, and the second is addressed to that saint, to the Virgin Mary, and to Christ. Sanctain is said to have been a Briton, brother of the pilgrim Matóc, and grandson of Muredach Muinderg, king of Ulaid, who died A.D. 479.

<sup>1</sup> In l. 73 *ar-do-utacht* is for *ar-da-utacht*, but this may be an error of transcription.

<sup>2</sup> *Argairt* for *argart* l. 33 may be an error of transcription.

<sup>3</sup> Reprinted by Windisch, Ir. Texte I. The close agreement may easily be perceived from the concordance given by Bernard and Atkinson, II. 1 sq.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Bernard and Atkinson II. l.vi. sq.

VII. Patrick's Hymn<sup>1</sup>.

This hymn, or rather incantation, said to have rendered S. Patrick and his monks invisible as such, is not in metre, but in a sort of rhythmical prose. It bears upon it marks of antiquity, such as the prayer to be delivered from the spells of women, smiths<sup>2</sup> and druids or wizards. The date of its composition cannot be determined. An inferior limit is fixed by the mention of the work in Lib. Ardm. fo. 16<sup>a</sup> 1, *canticum eius* (sc. *Patricii*) *scotticum semper canere*; and the Milan glossator may possibly refer to it when he writes *cluasa Dé diar n-eitsecht* (Ml. 24<sup>a</sup> 18). The title, *fúeth fiada*, is a mis-spelling of *fóid*<sup>3</sup> (Cymr. *gwaedd*) *fiada*, and this is still further corrupted in the *feth fia* of the Book of Ballymote, 345<sup>b</sup> 26, where wizards are said to make *feth fia* ('magical invisibility') or prophecy (*druid* .i. *doniat in feth fia nó in aisdinecht*). The verbal forms of the hymn are interesting: *atomriug* from *ad-dom-riug* 'me extollo, assurgo,' as Ascoli (Gloss. pal. hib. cxcv.) for the first time rightly rendered this word: *mí-dúthrastar* the deponential s-conj. of *mí-dúthraccur*: *arachuiliu*, where the final *u* has not been explained. So in the declension: *niurt* the instrumental sg. of the neuter o-stem *nert*: *cretim* the same case of the fem. *ā*-stem *cretem*; and *foísitin* the same case of a stem in *n*. The hymn has been edited by Geo. Petrie (Antiquities of Tara Hill), by W. S. (Goidelica, p. 150), by Crowe (Journal of the Kilkenny Archaeological Association), and, lastly, by Bernard and Atkinson (the Irish Liber Hymnorum I. 133—135).

## VIII. Mael Ísu's Hymn.

This hymn is found only in the later portion of T. The author may have been Mael Ísu, the coarb of S. Patrick, who, according to the Annals of Tigernach, died in 1086, and whose day is Jan. 16. The metre is *rinnard*.

## 28. CODEX TAURINENSIS, F. IV. 14.

This manuscript contains six leaves of an Hiberno-latin liturgy. An Old-Irish gloss is found in fo. 3<sup>a</sup>. According to W. Meyer the codex is more probably prior than posterior to 700 A.D.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Bernard and Atkinson II. LVII. sq., 208 sq.

<sup>2</sup> See J. M. Rodwell's Koran, p. 179, Sir R. Burton's First Footsteps in East Africa, p. 33, and A. Maury, Journal des Savants, Juin 1873, p. 745. With the whole incantation cf. the twelfth Assembly of Al-Ḥariri, translated by T. Chenery.

<sup>3</sup> As *díth* infra p. 346, of *díd*, perf. sg. 3 of *dinim*.

<sup>4</sup> The Irish gloss has been printed by W. S., Goidelica, p. 2, the whole fragment by W. Meyer, Nachrichten von der Königl. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen, Philologisch-historische Klasse, 1903, pp. 163 sq.

<sup>5</sup> Op. cit. 168 sq.



# NON-BIBLICAL GLOSSES AND SCHOLIA.

## 1. GLOSSES ON AUGUSTINE.

### THE CARLSRUHE GLOSSES ON S. AUGUSTINE'S *SOLILOQUIA*.

(Codex Augiensis, No. CXCv.)

5 De peccato .i. *opad*<sup>1</sup> fidei trinitatis . inde Agustinus dicit hoc f. 1a  
enim peccatum quasi solum sit prae cæteris posuit quia hoc manente  
cetera detinentur et hoc discedente cetera demittuntur.

De iustitia .i. aliena .i. *firinne*<sup>2</sup> apostolorum et omnium iustorum  
*bith ingabál*<sup>3</sup> mundo.

10 Quo pacto arguendus est mundus de iustitia nisi de iustitia  
credentium ipsa quippe fidelium comparatio infidelium est uitu-  
peratio. De iustitia ergo arguitur aliena sicut arguuntur de lumine  
tenebræ.

De iudicio .i. *in mess duchoaid fordiabul is hé*<sup>a</sup> *rigas forru*<sup>4</sup> ut  
15 Augustinus dicit.

Cuius legibus rotantur poli, cursús suos sidera<sup>1</sup> peragunt. [I. 4<sup>b</sup>.] f. 2d

Recipe óro fugitium tuum Domine clementissime : iamiam f. 3a  
satis poenas dederim<sup>1</sup>. [I. 5.]

et pro eo quod<sup>2</sup> ad tempus<sup>c</sup> admonueris deprecabor. [I. 6.]

20 perge modo ; uideamus quorsum<sup>1</sup> ista quaeris. [I. 9.] f. 4a

Ita Deus faxit<sup>1</sup> ut dicis. f. 4b

Itaque arbitrio tuo rogato, et obiurgato grauius, si quicquam tale  
posthác<sup>2</sup>.

1. *inna rei file iter na secht nairndrecha*<sup>d</sup> *ithé nime asbertar and* f. 2d

25 1. *focoemallagsa*<sup>e</sup> 2. *aní* f. 3a

1. .i. *cair* f. 4a

1. .i. *doróna* 2. .i. *iarsúnd* f. 4b

1. i.e. rejection. 2. i.e. righteousness. 3. a perpetual reproach. f. 1a

4. i.e. the judgment that has been passed<sup>f</sup> upon the Devil is that which  
30 will be passed<sup>g</sup> upon them.

1. the spaces that are between the seven planets, these are the f. 2d  
heavens which are mentioned here.

1. I have endured. 2. that (which). f. 3a

1. i.e. may He do. f. 4b

<sup>a</sup> MS. *há?* Holder      <sup>b</sup> The references are to Migne's edition      <sup>c</sup> MS. *tempus*  
ad, with marks of transposition      <sup>d</sup> leg. *nairndrethcha*      <sup>e</sup> from *fo-com-lelog*, pl.  
*focoimlachtar* (gl. pertullerunt) Ml. 47<sup>c</sup> 6      <sup>f</sup> literally, has come      <sup>g</sup> literally, will come

- f. 4c Quid speram ex una qualibet parte<sup>1</sup> á<sup>2</sup> medione duos quidem pares circulos habere pariter lucet. [I. 10.]
- f. 5a Immo sensum in hoc negotio quasi nauem sum expertus<sup>1</sup>. [I. 9.]  
Nam cum ipsi mé ad locum quo tendebam<sup>2</sup> peruenerint. [I. 9.]  
Nullus autem geometricus Deum sé docere professus est<sup>3</sup>. [I. 11.] 5
- f. 5b Esto plus té ac multo plus quam de istís Deo cognito gauisurum<sup>1</sup>.
- f. 5c Quid<sup>a</sup> enim adhuc ei demonstrari non potest uitiis inquinatae atque egrotanti, quia uidere nequit nisi sana, si non credat aliter<sup>1</sup> sé non esse uisuram, non dat operam<sup>2</sup> suae sanitati. [I. 12.]
- f. 5d et haec est uere perfecta uirtus ratio perueniens ad finem suum<sup>1</sup>. 10  
[I. 13.]  
Ipsa uero uisio intellectus est ille qui in anima est qui confidit<sup>b</sup> ex intelligentia<sup>2</sup> et eo quod intelligitur<sup>3</sup>.  
Sed dum in hoc corpore est anima, etiam sí plenissime<sup>4</sup> uideat, hoc est intelligat Deum. tamen quia etiam corporis sensus utuntur 15  
opere proprio, nihil quidem ualente ad fallendum<sup>5</sup> non tamen nihil agente<sup>c</sup> potest adhuc dici fides ea qua hís resistitur, et illud putius uerum esse creditur. [I. 14.]
- f. 6a Sed responde quomodo haec acciperis? ut probabilia<sup>1</sup> an ut uera. 20  
[I. 15.]  
Plane ut probabilia; et in spem, quod fatendum est, maiorem<sup>2</sup> surrexi.
- f. 6b .R. Quid, sí té repente saluo esse corpore sentias et probes, tecumque omnes quos diligis concorditer, liberali otio frui uideas,
- f. 4c 1. .i. *sechió óenrainn* 2. .i. *hó* 25
- f. 5a 1. *itargénsa* 2. .i. *dú adcosnainse* 3. .i. *intan forcain*  
unam lineam et unam speram non docet deum
- f. 5b 1. .i. *doig*
- f. 5c 1. *iárna glanad* 2. .i. *infrithgnam*
- f. 5d 1. .i. *doimcaisin dé* 2. uel ex intelligente .i. *ondí itargnin* 30  
3. [in marg.] *dede húambí* intelligentia ex noscente et intelligibili  
ré 4. .i. *meit<sup>d</sup> assochmacht<sup>e</sup>* 5. [in marg.] .i. *nitartat* sensus  
*breíc im anmin*
- f. 6a 1. .i. *inna dlgeda anúas roráitsem<sup>f</sup>* 2. .i. *is huilliu de mo*  
*freiscsiu doneuch roradissu argaibim ceill for etargna nach reta* 35  
*infecht sa*
- f. 4c 1. i.e. from whatever single part.
- f. 5a 1. I have known. 2. i.e. (the) place to which I was striving.
3. i.e. when he teaches *unam* etc.
- f. 5b 1. i.e. likely. 40
- f. 5c 1. after its purification.
- f. 5d 1. i.e. to contemplate God. 2. i.e. from that which understands.
3. two things whence is *intelligentia* etc. 4. i.e. as much as it well can. 5. i.e. the *sensus* cannot deceive the soul.
- f. 6a 1. i.e. the dicta above which we have expressed. 2. i.e. my hope 45  
is the greater from that which thou hast said, for I expect to know something this time.

<sup>a</sup> quod, Migne    <sup>b</sup> conficitur, Migne  
non tamen nihil ad non ambigendum, Migne  
with punctum delens over the first *t*  
abbreviation for Lat. inter

<sup>c</sup> si nihil quidem ualent ad fallendum,  
<sup>d</sup> MS. *meit*    <sup>e</sup> MS. *assohtmacht*,  
<sup>f</sup> between *anúas* and *roráitsem* is the



nonne aliquantum tibi etiam letitia gestiendum est? .A. Aliquantum; immo uero si haec presertim<sup>1</sup>, ut dicis, repente prouenerint, quando me capiam, quando id genus gaudii uel dissimulare permittar<sup>2</sup>? [I. 16.]

5 Quid uxor? nonné té interdum dilectat, pulcra, pudica, morigera<sup>1</sup>, f. 6c  
....adferens etiam dotis<sup>2</sup> tantum...quantum eam prorsus nihilo  
faciat onerosam otio tuo, presertim si speres certusque sis nihil ex  
ea té molestiae esse passurum<sup>3</sup>? [I. 17.]

Itaque, si ad officium pertinet sapientis, quod nondum comperi,  
10 dare operam liberis. quisquis rei huius<sup>4</sup> tantum gratia concumbit,  
mirandus mihi uideri potest, at<sup>a</sup> uero imitandus nullo modo. Nam  
temptare hoc periculosius est quam posse facilius<sup>b5</sup>. [I. 17.]

praesertim si generis nobilitate tanta polleat, ut honores illos f. 7a  
quos esse posse necessarios iam dedisti<sup>1</sup>, per eam facile adipisci  
15 possis. [I. 18.]

non quaero quid negatum non delectet, sed quid dilectet oblatum<sup>2</sup>:  
aliud enim est <sup>e</sup>exhausta<sup>3</sup> pestis aliud consopita. [I. 19.]

Quid ergo adhuc suspendor<sup>1</sup> infelix, et cruciatu miserabili differor? f. 7d  
[I. 22.]

20 Quem ad modum autem potest habere illius pulchritudinis amor,  
in qua non solum non inuideo<sup>2</sup> caeteris, sed etiam plurimos quaero  
qui mecum appetant. [I. 22.]

Prorsus tales esse amatores sapientiae decet quales<sup>d</sup> quaerit illa  
cuius uere casta est et sine ulla contaminatione coniunctio. sed non  
25 ad eam una uia peruenitur<sup>3</sup>. quippe pro sua quisque sanitate ac f. 8a  
firmitate<sup>1</sup> comprehendit illud singulare ac uerissimum bonum. [I. 25.]

Tale aliquid sapientiae studiosissimis<sup>2</sup>, nec acute, iam tamen

- |                                                                         |                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. .i. mo slántu fadéin 7 slántu amicorum                               | 2. .i. cen failti f. 6b               |
| 1. bésgnethid <sup>e</sup>                                              | 2. cid indfretussa                    |
| 30 déesse · duitsiu                                                     | 3. do immofolung f. 6c                |
| 4. clainde                                                              | 5. cid arthucait cláinde dagné        |
| nech 7 niparétrud is mó is periculosius quam felicius                   |                                       |
| 1. .i. ithesidi adrodamarsu <sup>f</sup>                                | 2. taudbartha                         |
| 3. nío ógai tantum acht <sup>g</sup> is ó aithirgi 7 ó dligud lanamnasa | 3. fasigthe f. 7a                     |
| 1. addomsuitersa                                                        | 2. .i. ní nammá nádfoirmtigimse f. 7d |
| 35 1. .i. amal mbís slántu cáich 7 ásonarte                             | 2. dunaib f. 8a                       |
| acubarthib                                                              |                                       |

1. i.e. my own well-being and the well-being *amicorum*. 2. i.e. f. 6b without joy.

1. usage-doer. 2. even of the dowry. 3. to cause thee f. 6c  
40 indolence. 4. of children. 5. though one does it for sake of  
children and not for lust, it is *periculosius quam felicius*.

1. i.e. these are they that thou hast conceded. f. 7a

1. I am held fast. 3. not from virginity *tantum*, but it f. 7d  
is from repentance and from the law (lawful state?) of matrimony.

45 1. i.e. as it is the well-being of every one, and his firmness. 2. to f. 8a the desirous ones.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *āt*

<sup>b</sup> corrected from *felicius*

<sup>c</sup> MS. *excausta*

<sup>d</sup> tales, Migne

<sup>e</sup> *bés-gnéthid* is a mere etymological gloss representing *mori-gera*

<sup>f</sup> MS.

*adromarsu*. Compare infra 10<sup>e</sup> 2, 28<sup>ro</sup> 2

<sup>g</sup> MS. *7*

- f. 8b uidentibus, magistri optimi faciunt. Nam ordine quodam ad eam peruenire bonae disciplinae officium est<sup>1</sup>. [I. 23.]
- f. 8c Nos autem quantum emersemus<sup>1</sup>, uideamur nobis uidere. [I. 25.]  
Nonné uides quae ueluti securi<sup>2</sup> histerna die pronuntiaueramus nulla nos iam peste detineri nihilque amare nisi sapientiam? 5
- f. 8d Sed, quesso té, si quid in mé uales, ut me temtes per aliqua compendia ducere, ut uel uicinitate nonnulla lucis istius quam, si quid profeci<sup>1</sup>, tolerare iam non possum, pigeat me oculos refferre ad illas tenebras quas<sup>a</sup> reliqui. [I. 26.]
- f. 9a Quasi uero possim<sup>2</sup> haec nisi per illam cognoscere. [I. 27.] 10  
.R. Concluditur ergo aliud {uel aliquid} quod uerum sit interire. .A. Non contrauenio<sup>1</sup>.
- f. 10a Quid, si agnoscatis<sup>1</sup> aliud uobis uideri quam est? nunquinnam fallimini<sup>2</sup>? [II. 3.]
- f. 10c Sed amplius deliberandum censeo, utrum superius concessa non 15 nutent<sup>1</sup>. [II. 5.]  
Satisne considerasti<sup>2</sup> ne quid temere dederis?  
Nihilominus enim manet illud quod me plurimum mouet, nasci animas et interire, atque ut non desint mundo, non earum immortalitate sed successione<sup>b3</sup> prouenire. 20
- f. 10d Quid illud? dasne<sup>1</sup> istum parietem, si uerus paries, non sit non esse parietem? [II. 6.]
- f. 11c Hoc autem genus partim est in eo quod anima patitur<sup>1</sup>, partim uero in his rebus quae uidentur. [II. 11.]  
qualia uisa somniantium et fortasse etiam furientium<sup>2</sup>. 25  
Porro illa quae in ipsis rebus quas uidemus apparent, alia a

- f. 8b 1. .i. ius ordinis .i. *fochosmailius inna reta corptha órdd isnaib retaiib in tucht sin*
- f. 8c 1. .i. *dururgabsam* 2. *deedi*
- f. 8d 1. *ci forrásussa* 2. *ate níchumgaim* 30
- f. 9a 1. .i. *ní frithtáigsa*
- f. 10a 1. .i. *madfír in brithemnacht bess in mente* 2. .i. *issain donadbantar sensibus 7 amal bís iarum*
- f. 10c 1. .i. *dús innadnutmaligetar* 2. *dús innárdamarsu*  
3. .i. *cachanim indegid álaile* 35
- f. 10d 1. *innatmaisú*
- f. 11c 1. .i. *lee fadeissne* 2. .i. *dasachtaigte*
- f. 8b 1. i.e. *ius ordinis* i.e. after the likeness of the corporeal things (is the) order in the things in that wise.
- f. 8d 2. Nay! I cannot (do) it.
- f. 10a 1. i.e. if the judgment that is *in mente* be true. 2. i.e. differently 40  
is it shown *sensibus* and as it is afterwards.
- f. 10c 1. i.e. if perchance they are not unsteady. 2. if perchance thou hast not conceded. 3. i.e. every soul after the other.
- f. 10d 1. dost thou concede?
- f. 11c 1. i.e. by herself. 45

<sup>a</sup> MS. *q̃* (=que)<sup>b</sup> MS. *suasione*



natura, caetera ab animantibus exprimuntur<sup>3</sup> atque finguntur<sup>4</sup>.  
Natura . gignendo uel resultando<sup>5</sup> similitudines deteriores facit.

Nam et in ipso auditu totidem fere genera enuntiant<sup>a</sup> simili- f. 11a  
tudinem: uelut cum loquentis uocem, quem non uidemus, audientes  
5 putamus alium quempiam, cui uoce similis est<sup>1</sup>. [II. 12.]

uel in orelogiis<sup>b</sup> merulae<sup>2</sup>. . imitatio.

Falsae autem uoculae quae dicuntur a musicis, incredibile est  
quantum adtestantur ueritati; quod post apparebit. Tamen etiam<sup>3</sup>  
ipsae, quod nunc sat est, non absunt ab earum similitudine quas  
10 ueras uocant.

Quid, cum talia nos uel olfacere<sup>4</sup> uel gustare uel tangere som-  
niamus?

nam ego circuitum istum semel statui tollerare, neque in eo  
defetiscar<sup>5</sup> spē tanta perueniendi quo nōs tendere sentio. [II. 13.]

15 Ergo sī eo ueri essent quo ueri simillimi apparerent, nihilque f. 12a  
inter eos et ueros omnino distaret, eoque falsi quo per illas uel alias  
differentias disimiles conuincerentur<sup>1</sup>.

ut rem bene inductam ad discutiendum inconditus peruicaciae  
clamor explodat<sup>2</sup>. [II. 14.]

20 Non enim mihi facile quicquam uenit in mentem quod contrariis f. 12b  
causis gignatur<sup>1</sup>. [II. 15.]

Restaret ut nihil aliud falsum esse discerem nisi quod aliter sé f. 12c  
habere atque uideretur, nī uererer illa tam monstra<sup>1</sup> quae dudum  
enaugasse arbitrabar.

25 ubi mihi naufragium in scopulis oculatissimis<sup>2</sup> formidandum est.

3. *dufórnditer* 4. *cruthigtir* 5. .i. *nótríathleim* f. 11c

1. .i. *fil* in uisu 2. .i. *inna luiniche* 3. *cit* 4. .i. *continued*  
*boltigme* 5. *niconscithigfar* f. 11d

1. *ócomteitarrestiss á nobís* 2. *cofrisdúna* f. 12a

30 1. [in marg.] *ní congainedar ní óthucidib écsamlíb* nisi falsum f. 12b  
*tantum*

1. .i. *amal asrubartmar<sup>c</sup> inna clocha bíte inelluch intalman<sup>d</sup>* f. 12c

2. .i. *bíte immuir*

5. i.e. or through resilience.

35 1. i.e. (as) there is *in uisu*. 2. i.e. of the blackbird. 3. even<sup>e</sup>. *continued* f. 11c

4. i.e. that we smell.

1. by which they would have been comprehended<sup>f</sup> *a nobis*. 2. so f. 12a  
that it may shut up.

1. nothing is produced by unlike causes *nisi falsum tantum*. f. 12b

40 1. i.e. as we have mentioned the stones that are in the earth's mass. f. 12c

2. i.e. which are in the sea.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *enuniant*

<sup>b</sup> i.e. *horologiis*

<sup>c</sup> MS. *asrubartmart*

<sup>d</sup> leg. *innatalman*. Dies bezieht sich auf II. 7: R. Certe hic lapis est; et ita uerus est, si non se habet aliter ac uidetur; et lapis non est, si uerus non est; et non sibi sensibus uideri potest. A. Etiam. R. Non sunt igitur lapides in abditissimo terrae gremio, nec omnino ubi non sunt qui sentiant: nec iste lapis esset, nisi eum uideremus; nec lapis erit cum discesserimus, nemoque alius eum praesens uidebit (so nach der Ausgabe).—Windisch.

<sup>e</sup> cf. *cit geinti*, Wb. 4<sup>c</sup>

<sup>f</sup> The glossator took *quo* as the abl. of the relative, and *uineo* as *uincio*

Nam et mimi<sup>3</sup> et comediae et multa poemata mendaciorum plena sunt. [II. 16.]

f. 12d R. Iam ea quibus uel dormientes uel furentes falluntur, concedis, ut opinor, in eo esse genere. A. Et nulla magis. nam nulla magis<sup>1</sup> tendunt talia esse qualia uel uigilantes uel sani cernunt: et eo 5 tamen falsa sunt quod id quo tendunt esse non possunt. [II. 17.]

f. 13a Itaque ipsa opera hominum uelut comedias aut traguedias atque mimos et id genus alia possimus operibus pictorum fictorum-que coniungere. tam enim uerus esse pictus homo non potest<sup>1</sup>, quamuis in specie hominis tendat, quam illa quae sunt scripta in 10 libris comicorum. [II. 18.]

At uero in scena Roscius<sup>2</sup> uoluntate falsa Hecuba erat; natura uerus homo.

Non enim tamquam striones<sup>a</sup> aut de speculis quaeque relucientia aut tanquam minores<sup>b</sup> buculae ex aere<sup>3</sup>, ita etiam nós ut in nostro 15 quodam habitu ueri simus, ad alienum habitum adumbrati atque simulati et ob hoc falsi esse debemus.

f. 13b Est autem grammatica uocis articulatae custos et moderatrix disciplina: cuius professionis necessitate cogitur humanae linguae<sup>1</sup> omnia etiam figmenta colligere, quae memoriae litterisque mandata 20 sunt<sup>c</sup>. [II. 19.]

Nihil nunc curo, utrum abs te ista<sup>2</sup> bene diffinita atque distincta sint.

Nonne ego<sup>d</sup> uim peritiamque difiniendi, qua nunc ego ista separare conatus sum, disputatoriae arti<sup>3</sup> tribui? 25

f. 13c R. Num aliquando instetit ut Dedalum<sup>1</sup> uolasse crederemus? A. Hoc quidem numquam<sup>2</sup>. [II. 20.]

f. 12c 3. .i. *cidna fuirsirechta*

continued 1. .i. *ni moa adcosnat bete* in secundo genere *innahí<sup>e</sup> frisaiRET* 7  
f. 12d *sani quam dormientes .i. est furentes* 30

f. 13a 1. *arun méitse<sup>f</sup> nicuming* 2. *fuirsire* 3. .i. *est is uera*  
*pictura robaisin 7 robtarbai togaitig sidi*

f. 13b 1. .i. *isecen doneuch fosisedar dán inna grammatic otinola*  
*innahuili doilbthi* 2. .i. duo [in marg.] .i. *herchoilud* fabulae 7  
grammaticae 3. *dudialectic* 35

f. 13c 1. .i. *nítrarrastar aém* 2. .i. *naic*

f. 12c 3. i.e. even the buffooneries.

continued 1. i.e. those who watch *et sani* do not strive more to be in secundo  
f. 12d *genere quam dormientes*.

f. 13a 1. for so far as this he cannot. 2. a buffoon. 3. i.e. that was 40  
*a uera pictura*, and these were deceptive kine.

f. 13b 1. i.e. it is necessary for whosoever professes the art of grammar  
that he should collect all the formations. 2. i.e. definition of *fabula*  
and *grammatica*. 3. to dialectic.

f. 13c 1. i.e. he did not rest (?) indeed. 45

<sup>a</sup> histriones, Migne

<sup>b</sup> Myronis, Migne

<sup>c</sup> MS. sint

<sup>d</sup> Non nego, Migne

<sup>e</sup> *innahí* seems to be for *indhí*

<sup>f</sup> leg. *ar in méitse*



sí nihil in ea diffinitum esset, nihil in genera et partes<sup>3</sup>, distributum<sup>4</sup> atque distinctum.

Grammatica igitur eadem arte creata est, ut disciplina uera f. 13a  
esset, quae est abs té superius a falsitate defensa: quod non de  
5 una grammatica mihi licet concludere<sup>1</sup>, sed prorsus de omnibus  
disciplinis. [II. 21.]

Esse aliquid in aliquo non nós fugit<sup>2</sup> duobus modis dici. [II. 22.]

Ista quidem uetustissima<sup>1</sup> nobis sunt et ab iniunte<sup>a</sup> adulescentia f. 14a  
studioissime percepta et cognita.

10 nisi forte animum dicis, etiam si moriatur, animum esse<sup>2</sup>. [II. 23.]  
sed eo ipso quod interit. fieri ut animus non sit dico<sup>3</sup>.

Loquere iam qui enecas<sup>b1</sup>. [II. 24.] f. 14c

nam primum [me] mouet quod circuitu tanto usi sumus, nescio  
quam rationum catenam sequentes, cum tam breuiter totum de quo  
15 agebatur, demonstrari potuit, quam<sup>2</sup> nunc demonstratum est. [II. 25.]

Quare, sí placet, repetamus breuiter unde illa duo confecta sint, f. 15a  
aut semper manere ueritatem aut ueritatem esse disputandi  
rationem. haec enim uacillare<sup>1</sup> dixisti, quo minus nós faciat totius  
summa rei securos. [II. 27.]

20 .R....Scio enim quid tibi eueniat adtendenti, dum nimis pendes  
in conclusionem, et ut iam ianque inferantur expectas, ea quae  
interrogantur non diligenter examinata concedis. .A. Uerum  
fortasse dicis: sed enitar<sup>2</sup> contra hoc genus morbi quantum possum.

f. 17  
verso<sup>1</sup>

3. .i. in species 4. *fodlide* f. 13c

25 1. [in marg.] *nígrammatic tantum astoisc do deimnigud as uera* continued  
disciplina per dialecticam acht it na huili besgna ata fira per f. 13d  
dialecticam 2. *níníngaibni*

1. *iscían mór húas etargnaid dunni aní sin* 2. [in marg.] f. 14a  
*bés asberasu asnainm<sup>c</sup> dosom animus ciatbela* 3. [in marg.]

30 *niba animus dia nérbala*

1. .i. praefocas .i. *formuchi* 2. .i. *fiu* f. 14c

1. *utmallaigetar* 2. .i. *frisbérsa* f. 15a

1. [on the upper margin without any reference to the text] f. 17 verso  
*ismebul elud rig nafirinne 7 chairte fridemun*

35 4. distributed. f. 13c

1. (it is) not grammar *tantum* that it is desirable to prove *per* continued  
*dialecticam* to be *uera disciplina*, but all the disciplines are true *per* f. 13d  
*dialecticam*.

1. it is long since that has been known to us. 2. maybe thou f. 14a  
40 wouldst say that *animus* is its name though it die. 3. it will  
not be *animus* if it die.

2. i.e. as. f. 14c

1. that they waver. f. 15a

1. it is a shame to shun the King of Righteousness and (to form) f. 17 verso  
45 a compact with the Devil.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *iuuentae*  
<sup>c</sup> MS. *asnainm*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *enec::icas*; loquere iam, hic sum; quid enecas? Migne

- f. 18c Simplex enim corpus est terra, eo ipso quo terra est; et ideo elimentum<sup>1</sup> dicitur omnium istorum corporum quae fiunt ex .IIII. elimentis. [III. 2.]
- f. 19c quod in loco tranquillissimo et ab omnibus uentis quietissimo uel breui flabello<sup>1</sup> approbari potest. [III. 6.] 5
- f. 19d R. Intrinsecus tantum, ut tanquam uterem impleat; an tantum forinsecus, uelut tectorium<sup>1</sup>; an et intrinsecus et extrinsecus eam esse arbitraris. [III. 7.]
- f. 23d Tumor enim non absorde appellatur corporis magnitudo, quae si magni pendenda<sup>1</sup> esset, plus nobis profecto elifanti saperent. [III. 24.] 10  
uel quod etiam de oculo dicebamus cui non liceat<sup>a2</sup> aquilae oculum multo quam noster est esse breuiorem?
- f. 24a Minus enim ego de his rebus dubito quam de his quas istis oculis uidemus cum pituita<sup>1</sup> bellum semper gerentibus. [III. 25.]
- f. 26 verso Deinde in ipsis luctatorum corporibus palestritae<sup>1</sup> non molem ac 15 magnitudinem, sed nodos quosdam lacertorum<sup>2</sup> et descriptos<sup>3</sup> toros<sup>4</sup> figuramque omnem corporis sibi congruentem peritissime inspiciunt. [III. 36.]
- Nam si maiore impetu minor, uelut uehimenti aliquo tormento emisus infligatur maiori uel laxius iaculato, uel iam langescenti, 20 quamuis ab eodem resiliat, retardat illum tamen aut etiam retro agit pro modo ictuum<sup>5</sup> atque ponderum. [III. 37.]
- f. 27b Quamobrem cum infanti puero solus ad trahendum aliquid uel repellendum nutus sit intiger; nerui autem et propter recentem minusque perfectam conformationem inhabiles, et propter humorem 25 qui illi aetati exuberat maridi, et propter nullam exercitationem languidi; pundus uero adeo sit exiguum ut ne ab alio quidem inpactum<sup>1</sup> grauitur urgeat, oportuniusque sit quam ad inferendam accipiendamque molestiam. [III. 39.]
- ac post paululum sagittas iam ferro graues, pennulis uegitatas<sup>b</sup> 30 neruo<sup>2</sup> intentissimo emisas, celum remotissimum petere.

- |             |    |                                                                   |                            |                            |
|-------------|----|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| f. 18c      | 1. | <i>adbar</i>                                                      |                            |                            |
| f. 19c      | 1. | <i>flabellum culebath<sup>c</sup></i>                             |                            |                            |
| f. 19d      | 1. | <i>.i. slintech</i>                                               |                            |                            |
| f. 23d      | 1. | [in marg.] <i>.i. mórmessi</i>                                    | 2.                         | <i>.i. dinach follus</i>   |
| f. 24a      | 1. | <i>fritodéri</i> † <i>frimeli</i>                                 |                            |                            |
| f. 26 verso | 1. | <i>indimthascarthithi</i>                                         | 2.                         | <i>.i. innan doat</i>      |
|             | 3. | <i>.i. toirndithi</i>                                             |                            |                            |
| f. 27b      | 4. | <i>.i. inna sethnaga<sup>d</sup></i>                              | 5.                         | <i>.i. niath sonairt</i>   |
|             | 1. | <i>.i. insarta</i>                                                | <i>.i. inucht nachaili</i> | 2. <i>.i. tét fidbaicc</i> |
| f. 23d      | 2. | i.e. to whom it is not clear <sup>e</sup> .                       |                            |                            |
| f. 24a      | 1. | against misery or against disgrace.                               |                            |                            |
| f. 26 verso | 5. | i.e. of a mighty champion.                                        |                            |                            |
| f. 27b      | 1. | i.e. struck against <sup>f</sup> , i.e. into some other's breast. |                            | 2. i.e. bow-string.        |

<sup>a</sup> i.e. liqueat: the interrogative cui is translated as a relative <sup>b</sup> uegetas, Migne

<sup>c</sup> For S. Columba's *culebath* see Ann. Ult. 1034, Tigernach 1090, and Rev. Celt. ix. 20. The *culebath* of a bishop of Armagh is mentioned in Ann. Ult. 1128

<sup>d</sup> With the 'nodos...lacertorum et descriptos toros' of the text, cf. 'o lacertorum tori!' Cie. Tusc. 2. 9. 22

<sup>e</sup> = *dunachfollus*. For other instances of *di* for *do* see Wb. 17<sup>a</sup> 11, 24<sup>d</sup> 10

<sup>f</sup> *insarta* is the pret. part. pass. of *indessorg-*, cf. *arrinsartatar* Ml. 99<sup>c</sup> 5



R. quicquid autem uidens uidendo sentit, id etiam uideat necesse f. 28 recto est<sup>1</sup>. [III. 42.]

Sed hoc ultimum quod ex eis confectum est, ita est absurdus ut illorum potius aliquid temere me dedisse<sup>2</sup> quam hoc uerum esse  
5 consentiam. [III. 43.]

Quid enim tandem incautius, si ut paulo ante<sup>3</sup> uigilares tibi elaboretur?

Is enim se foras porrigit, et per oculos emicat longius quaquaversum<sup>4</sup> potest lustrare quod cernimus.

10 .R...án tú id negabis? .A. Nihil minus<sup>1</sup>. [III. 49.] f. 30 recto

Quis autem non uideat nihil sibi esse aduersi uel suis<sup>a</sup> quam<sup>2</sup> ista duo sunt? [III. 51.]

Itaque nosse cupio utrum horum<sup>1</sup> deligas. f. 30 verso

nunquam tamen deterriar pudori huic reniti<sup>2</sup>, et lapsum meum  
15 té presertim manum dante corrigere. neque enim ideo est suscipienda pertinacia<sup>3</sup> quam<sup>4</sup> optanda constantia.

R. Quid aliud putas nisi diffinitionem illam sensus, ut antea f. 31 verso quod<sup>1</sup> nescio quid plus quam sensum includebat, ita nunc contrario uitio uacillare, quod non omnem sensum potuit includere? [III. 56].

f. 32 d<sup>1</sup>

20 [A] cuius sacrificii humilitate longe abest typhus [et] coturnus<sup>1</sup> f. 35 b illorum.

1. [in marg.] .i. Caisin<sup>b</sup> sochmacht 2. .i. adrodamar 3. .i. f. 28 recto  
inrembic 4. .i. sechileth

1. .i. naicc .i. negabo 2. .i. fiu<sup>c</sup> f. 30 recto

25 1. .i. in indalanai .i. interrogatio 2. .i. frisaber<sup>d</sup> 3. .i. f. 30 verso  
sigide imresin .i. uitium 4. fiu

1. .i. ol f. 31 verso

1. [in marg. infer.] saurus .i. odur f. 32 d

1. sulbaire f. 35 b

30 1. i.e. powerful vision. 2. i.e. I have conceded. f. 28 recto  
2. i.e. as. f. 30 recto

1. i.e. is it one of the two? 2. i.e. I should resist. 3. i.e. f. 30 verso  
pertinacity of the contest. 4. as.

1. i.e. dun. f. 32 d

35 1. eloquence. f. 35 b

<sup>a</sup> MS. † sius over aduersi

<sup>b</sup> leg. imcaisin

<sup>c</sup> quam is mistranslated: see vol. I, p. 717

<sup>d</sup> MS. fris<sup>a</sup>ber, leg. frismber

## 2. GLOSSES ON BEDA (CARLSRUHE).

(Codex Augiensis, No. CLXVII.)

- f. 3c      *Salua<sup>a</sup> ratione saltus. arisairchenn mbes salt hiciunn nóidécdi  
madindib nuarib deac nammá baslaigu cachmí aescái oldoas  
trichtaige · ised didiu slándliged salto noichtiche colleuth duárim 5  
inésca · Armad iarnaicniud<sup>b</sup> adrimther cutesbat dicachthrichtaigi  
di huáir deac 7 IIII brottae 7 unga 7 atoim niconbia salt etir ·  
issaithrech immurgu isairi isassu lasnarímairu di huáir deac namma  
f. 3d      *duthesbuith dligud<sup>c</sup> slán salto oidécen [in marg.] salt iartain duslúnd  
comláinso innatesbuithe iarnaicniud aslaigu anésca oldoas trichtaige. 10  
Anísiu trá isécen remfuar bissext 7 emblesim<sup>d</sup>**

## DE RERUM NATURA.

- f. 18a      [I]. De quadrifario Dei opere. ex opusculis sancti Augustini.  
Operatio diuina, quae saecula creauit et gubernat quadriformi ratione  
distinguitur. Quarto quod ex eiusdem creaturae seminibus<sup>1</sup> et 15  
primordialibus causis totius saeculi tempus naturali cursu peragitur.  
[II]. De mundi formatione. Sancti Iunilii. In ipso quidem  
principio conditionis facta sunt caelum et terra, angeli, aer
- f. 18a      1. .i. asíl inrolad hisin mais nécruthaigthi statim ised asesnaisé  
in omnia elimenta usque in finem 20
- f. 3c      For it is certain that there should be a leap at the end of the nineteen-  
years-cycle if it is by twelve hours only that every lunar month is less than  
a space of thirty days. This, then, is the sound law (*salua ratio*) of the  
leap, to reckon  $29\frac{1}{2}$  days in the lunar month<sup>e</sup>. For if it be reckoned  
according to nature, so that to every space of thirty days may be wanting 25  
twelve hours and four moments and an ounce<sup>f</sup> and an atom, there will be  
no leap at all. This, however, is laborious. Wherefore it seems easier to  
f. 3d      the computers that the sound law of the leap (is) that only twelve hours  
are wanting, so that a leap is necessary afterwards to express the filling up  
of the natural deficiency whereby the lunar month is less than the space 30  
of thirty days. This, then, is necessary, to prepare bisext and embolism.
- f. 18a      1. i.e. the seed that has been cast into the unshapen mass *statim*,  
this is inserted *in omnia* etc.

donna

<sup>a</sup> [in marg.] *canus*. *Donnacanus* seems a latinised Irish name <sup>b</sup> MS. *ainiud*  
<sup>c</sup> leg. *iarnldigud*, 'that twelve hours should be wanting according to the sound  
law.' J. S. <sup>d</sup> Haec notatio, in inferiore margine fol. 3<sup>e-d</sup> adscripta, ad  
libellum de ratione saltus, qui in fol. 4<sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup> legitur, pertinet.—Zimmer <sup>e</sup> literally  
'moon' <sup>f</sup> An *unga* (borrowed from Lat. *uncia*) here seems to mean an ostent, the  
twelfth part of a moment (infra gl. on f. 18<sup>1/2</sup><sup>d</sup>): cf. *uncia*, pars duodecima rei cuiuslibet  
(Ducange, ed. Henschel) and the quatrain cited by O'Reilly from O'Dugan s.v. *unsa*.  
The atom was the 564th part of a moment: see Ducange ed. Favre, s.v. *Athomus*, and  
the Battle of Moira, ed. O'Donovan (Dublin 1842), pp. 108, 109, 331. The Irish  
divisions of time were eighteen: *atom*, *ostint* (or *unga*), *brothad*, *pars*, *minuit*, *ponge*,  
*úair*, *catar*, *laithe*, *aoil* ('biduum,' O'Don. Suppl.), *tredenús*, *sechtmain*, *nomad*,  
*coicthiges*, *mí*, *tremse* (or *ráithe*), *bliadain*, *áes*



et aqua de nihilo. Die uero primo lux facta est et ipsa de nihilo. Secundo, firmamentum in medio aquarum. Tertio, species maris et terrae, cum eís quae terrae radicitus inherent<sup>2</sup>. Quarto, luminaria caeli de lumine primo die facto. Quinto, natatilia<sup>a</sup> et uolatilia de  
5 aquis. Sexto, reliqua animalia de terra et homo carne quidem de terra, anima<sup>3</sup> uero de nihilo creatus.

[III]. Quid sit mundus. Plinius Secundus. Mundus est uniuersitas omnis quae constat ex caelo et terra, .III. elementis in speciem absoluti<sup>4</sup> orbis globata: igne, quo<sup>5</sup> sidera lucent, aere,  
10 quo cuncta uiuentia spirant, aquis, quae terram cingendo et penetrando communiunt<sup>6</sup>.

[V]. De firmamento. Isidorus. Caelum subtilis igneaeque f. 18b naturae, rotundumque, et a centro terrae aequis spatiis undique collectum, unde et conuexum mediumque quacunque cernatur.  
15 Inenarrabili<sup>b1</sup> celeritate quotidie circuagi sapientes mundi dixerunt, ita ut rueret, si non planetarum occursu moderaretur<sup>c</sup>, argumento siderum nitentes quae fixo semper cursu circumuolant, septentrionalibus breuiores giros<sup>2</sup> circa cardinem peragentibus. Cuius uertices extremos quos circa<sup>3</sup> spaera caeli uoluitur, polos noncipant,  
20 glaciali rigore tabentes. Horum unus ad septentrionalem plagam consurgens boreus, alter diuexus in austros terraeque obpositus australis uocatur, quem interiora austri scriptura sancta nominat.

[VI]. De uaria altitudine caeli. Plinius Secundus. Non autem ita mundus hoc polo excelsiore sé attollit, ut undique  
25 cernantur haec sidera. Uerum eadem quibusque<sup>d4</sup> proximis sublimiora creduntur, eademque demersa<sup>5</sup> longinquis; utque nunc sublimis in deiectu<sup>6</sup> positus uidetur hic uertex, sic in illa terrae diuexitate<sup>7</sup> transgressis<sup>8</sup> illa se attollunt, residentibus quae hic excelsa fuerant, opponente se contra medios uisus globo terrarum  
30 adeo<sup>9</sup> ut septemtriones, quae nobis a uertice pendent, in quibusdam Indiae locis quindecim tantum in anno diebus appareant<sup>10</sup>.

[VII]. De caelo superiore. Ambrosius. Caelum superioris circuli proprio discretum termino et æqualibus undique spatiis collocatum uirtutes continet angelicas, quae ad nós exeuntes,  
35 aetheria sibi corpora sumunt, ut possint hominibus etiam<sup>e</sup> in

- |                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 2. <i>díneoch asas á terra</i>                                                  | 3. <i>acht is in primo die són</i> f. 18a                                                                                                                                 |
| 4. <i>.i. cruind ab omni parte soluti</i>                                       | 5. <i>.i. dú</i> 6. <i>ogaibet</i> continued                                                                                                                              |
| 1. <i>isí adéne</i> 2. <i>curu</i>                                              | 3. <i>isim suidib</i> 4. <i>datiuus</i> f. 18b                                                                                                                            |
| 5. <i>isli</i> 6. <i>inísiul</i> 7. <i>isindísli</i> 8. <i>tarsatarmthíagat</i> |                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 40 9. <i>hisí mét asuidigthe globus<sup>f</sup> terrae</i>                      | 10. <i>isamlaid ém cotaubhat doib</i> residentibus .i. sideribus .i. <i>andusleicet inna rind</i> .i. illis .i. <i>isli doibsom infechtsa inna hí ruptar ardda dunnai</i> |

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 2. of what grows a terra.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 3. but it is in primo die. f. 18a |
| 4. i.e. round. 5. i.e. where. 6. which contain.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | continued                         |
| 45 1. this is its speed. 3. it is about them. 8. over which they f. 18b cross. 9. this is the extent that <i>globus terrae</i> is situated. 10. it is thus, indeed, that they raise themselves to them when the planets sink. i.e. low to them now are they that were high to us. |                                   |

<sup>a</sup> MS. natalia<sup>b</sup> MS. Inerrabili<sup>c</sup> MS. moderetur<sup>d</sup> MS. qb3q. <sup>i d3</sup><sup>e</sup> MS. 7<sup>f</sup> MS. gobus

edendo simulari, eademque ibi reuersae deponunt<sup>11</sup>. Hoc Deus aquis glacialibus temperauit, ne inferiora succenderet elimenta. Dehinc inferius caelum non uniformi, sed multiplici motu solidauit<sup>12</sup>, noncipans eum<sup>a</sup> firmamentum propter sustentationem inferiorum aquarum.

[IX]. De circulis mundi .u. Plinius. Quinque circulis mundus 5 diuiditur, quorum distinctionibus quaedam partes temperie sua incoluntur quaedam inmanitate frigoris aut caloris<sup>b</sup> inhabitabiles existunt.—Tres autem medii circuli inaequalitates temporum distin-  
gunt, cum sol hunc solstitio<sup>1</sup>, illum aequinoctio, tertium bruma teneat.

[XI]. De stellis. Isidorus. Stellae lumen a sole motuantes, 10 cum mundo uerti, ut pute in uno loco fixae et non stante, mundo uagae ferri dicuntur, exceptis his, quae planetae, id est errantes, uocantur: easque dici aduentu celari, nec unquam caelo decidere, fulgor plenilunii et solis probat diliquium. quamuis uideamus igniculos ex aethere lapsos portari uentis, uagique lumen sideris 15 imitari, trucibus cito coorientibus<sup>c</sup> uentis. Plinius. Sidera autem alia dicuntur<sup>2</sup> in liquorem soluti humoris esse fecunda, alia concreti in pruinas, aut coacti in niues, aut glaciati in grandines.

[XII]. De cursu planetarum. Plinius. Inter caelum terrasque septem sidera pendent, certis discreta spatiis<sup>3</sup>, quae 20 uocantur errantia, contrarium mundo agentia cursum, id est leuum, illo semper in dextra praecipiti. Et quamuis assidua conuersatione immensae celeritatis attollantur ab eoque rapiantur in occasus, aduerso tamen ire motu per suos quaeque passus aduertuntur, nunc inferius, nunc superius propter obliquitatem signiferi uagantia. Radiis 25 autem solis praepedita, anomala uel retrograda<sup>d</sup> uel stationaria<sup>4</sup> fiunt.

[XIII]. De ordine earum. Summum planetarum Saturni

- f. 18b 11. .i. foácbat .i. caelum 12. isé multiplex motus inriuth retae  
continued inna airndrethcha in contrarium contra sé 7 arriuth aicneta fedesin  
f. 18c 1. .i. fot lai and 2. isgnád bróen 7 fliuchaidatu ocaturcbáil 30  
7 liafuined 3. .i. [in marg.] hité spatia narree fil á terra usque  
ad XII. signa hité soni . toni . comlana rí. hité interualla immurgu  
deferentiae 7 nitiagat saidai sech satuirn suas ut plinius dicit rí.  
Plinius: tonus est spatium cum legitima quantitate [in marg. inf.]  
certis spatiis .i. tonus inter terram et lunam rí. isécen corrobát indib 35  
sex interualla .VII. spatia 7 .VII. toni<sup>e</sup> rl. lege plinium . 4. .i.  
súas cách díríuch<sup>f</sup> [in marg. inf.] stationaria in superioribus .i. isnaið  
rendaib fail húas gréin .i. mars iouis saturnus rí. IN tricetro id est in  
tertia parte signiferi in quadrato id est in quarta parte in aduerso rí.

- f. 18b 11. i.e. they leave. 12. this is *multiplex motus*, the course 40  
continued which the constellations run *in contrarium contra se*, and their own  
natural course.

- f. 18c 1. i.e. a day's length there. 2. usual is rain and wetness at  
their rising and with their setting. 3. i.e. these are the *spatia*, the  
spaces which are *a terra usque* etc. These are *soni*, *toni*, complete etc. 45  
These, however, are *interualla differentiae*, and these go not up past Saturn,  
*ut Plinius* etc. It is necessary that there be in them *sex interualla* etc.  
4. i.e. up straight etc., i.e. in the planets that are above the sun.

<sup>a</sup> leg. illud    <sup>b</sup> MS. coloris    <sup>c</sup> MS. orientibus    <sup>d</sup> MS. retrograda    <sup>e</sup> MS. soni  
<sup>f</sup> but *cach indiruch* BCr. 19<sup>c</sup>



sidus est natura gelidum XXX annis signiferum peragens. Nouissima luna XXVII diebus et tertia diei parte signiferum conficiens, dein morata in coitu solis biduo<sup>1</sup> non comparere in caelo.

[XIV]. De apsidibus earum. Sunt autem sui cuique  
5 planetarum circuli quos Graeci apsidas<sup>2</sup> in stellis uocant, alique  
quam mundo, quoniam terra a uerticibus duobus, quos appellauerunt  
pollos, centrum caeli est, necnon et signiferi est obliqui inter eos siti.  
Omnia autem haec constant ratione circinnii<sup>3</sup> semper indubitata.  
Ergo ab alio cuique centro apsides suae exsurgunt<sup>4</sup>: ideoque diuersos  
10 habent orbes motusque disimiles. Quoniam interiores apsidas necesse  
est breuiiores esse<sup>5</sup>: igitur a terrae centro apsides altissimae sunt,  
Saturno in scorpione etc.

[XXVII]. Ordo uentorum. Uentorum .IIII. cardinales f. 19c  
sunt, quorum primus Septentrio qui et Aparcias, flat<sup>1</sup> rectus  
15 ab axe, faciens frigora et nubes; huic<sup>2</sup> dexter Circius qui et Tracias,  
faciens niues et grandines; a sinistris<sup>3</sup> Aquilo, qui et Boreas, nubes  
constringens.

[XXXIX]. De aestu ociani. Aestus ociani lunam sequitur, f. 20b  
tanquam eius aspiratione retrorsum trahatur, eiusque impulsu retracto  
20 refundatur qui quotidie bis affluere et remiare unius semper horae  
dodrante et semiuncia transmisa uidetur, eiusque omnis cursus in  
ledones<sup>1</sup> et malinas<sup>2</sup> id est in minores aestus diuiditur et in maiores.

1. biduo .i. *allaithe n dedenach diud noichtich 7 phrím archiunn* f. 18d  
rl. 2. nomen *dunaib erdomnaib imbí indócbál frisarinnd* absidias  
25 .i. circulos .i. *fubíth dongníat cercol ocondocbáil* 3. .i. *gabál rínd* f.  
*diathre* 4. *cotaocbat* 5. [in marg.] *huare ní in óen diaithir doib*  
b'

<sup>a</sup>salua ratione saltus .i. quasi dixisset *testa són dano dintrichtigi* f. 18½d  
*lasindi hudir deac* .i. *fuair salto ascach óen aescu* .i. *cethir brottae 7*  
*alarann deac brotto* et VII *mad rann cethorchat aili deac brotto*

30 1. .i. *antúaid cachndiruch* 2. .i. *forláim deis aníartúaid* f. 19c  
*donprímgáid biid* circius 3. .i. *forláim chlí anairtúaid biid* aquilo  
1. .i. *hicontractu* 2. .i. *hirobartai* f. 20b

1. *biduo* i.e. the last day at the end of the month of twenty-nine days f. 18d  
and the first following etc. 2. nomen for the depths(?)<sup>b</sup> wherein is the  
35 rising<sup>c</sup> up to the constellation<sup>d</sup>. *Absidias*, i.e. *circulos*, because they make  
a circle in the rising. 3. i.e. a pair of compasses, or orbits.  
4. they upraise themselves. 5. because they are not in one orbit.

i.e. *quasi dixisset*, this, then, is wanting to the solar month besides f. 18½d  
the twelve hours<sup>e</sup>, i.e. to find a leap out of every lunar month, to wit,  
40 four moments and the twelfth part of a moment and the forty-seventh  
part of the twelfth part of a moment.

1. i.e. straight from the north. 2. i.e. on the right hand from f. 19c  
the north-west of the chief wind is *Circius*. 3. i.e. on the left hand  
from the north-east is *Aquilo*.

45 1. i.e. into ebb-tides. 2. i.e. into flood-tides. f. 20b

<sup>a</sup> Inter fol. 18 et 19 chartae resegmen insutum est, quod ab eadem manu recentiore,  
quae folia totius codicis numeri ordine notabat, 18½ signatur. Ad hunc locum nihil facit,  
sed pertinet ad eundem libellum chronologicum, ad quem amplior notatio Hibernica in  
initio codicis (fol. 3<sup>cd</sup>) legitur. Verborum Hibernicorum *cethir brottae* rl. interpretatio  
Latina 'IIII momenta 7 duodecima pars unius momenti. XL<sup>a</sup> VII<sup>a</sup> pars duodecimae  
partis momenti' ab alia manu adscripta est.—Zimmer <sup>b</sup> perhaps the 'altitudines'  
of Pliny <sup>c</sup> *ind ócbál* <sup>d</sup> cf. Pliny, Nat. Hist. II 16 <sup>e</sup> see the note above on fol. 3<sup>cd</sup>

## DE TEMPORUM RATIONE.

- f. 24d [I]. De compotu uel loquela degitorum. Cum primam alphabeti litteram intimare cupis unum manu teneto<sup>1</sup>; cum secundam, duo, cum tertiam, tria.... Potest et ita scribi, si causa secretior<sup>2</sup> exigit. 5
- f. 25c [IV]. Huius disciplinae regula soluitur<sup>a</sup>, quod plerosque turbat imperitos: Quia Philippus in expositione beati Iob aestum maris occiani quotidie bis uenire describens adiunxerit hunc unius aequinoctialis horae dodrante<sup>1</sup> transmissio, tardius sine intermissione siue die uenire, siue nocte. 10
- f. 26a [V]. In principio fecit Deus caelum et terram, terra autem erat inuisibilis et incompressa et tenebrae erant super abyssum et spiritus Dei superferebatur<sup>1</sup> super aquam.
- f. 31b XVII. De lunae cursu per signa. Luna quotidie .IIII. punctis, siue crescens a sole longius abiit, seu decrescens soli 15 uicinior, quam pridie fuerat redditur: singula autem signa .X. punctos habent, id est, duas horas, sicut et superius ammonuimus, .V. enim puncti horam faciunt. Et ideo si uis scire in quo signo luna est, sume lunam quam uolueris, ut puta quintam, multiplica per quatuor, fiunt uiginti: partire per .X. bis deni uies; duobus ergo 20 signis quinta luna semper a sole distat. Item sume octauam lunam, et multiplica per quatuor, fiunt XXX. II. partire per .X., ter deni tries, et remanent II<sup>b</sup>; tribus ergo signis et duobus punctis, octaua luna semper a sole dirimitur<sup>1</sup>. Duos autem punctos sex partes intellige, id est, quantum sol in zodiaco .VI. diebus conficit itineris: 25 punctus siquidem habet tres partes, quia signum quodque .X. punctos, triginta autem habet partes. Item sume nonam decimam lunam, multiplica per quatuor, fiunt septuaginta sex, partire per .X., septies deni septais et remanent sex: septem ergo signis et hora una, quod est demedium<sup>2</sup> signi ac puncto, id est, tribus 30 partibus, nonadecima semper in itinere quo coeperat a sole degressa est. Et ne suspicio tibi forte argumenti fallentis incidat, uade ad diametrum<sup>3</sup> caeli, quod quintam decimam lunam tenere nemo est

- f. 24d 1. .i. *arfuris*<sup>c</sup> 2. [in marg.] .i. *asetarscarthu*
- f. 25c 1. .i. *teora cethramdin huare aequinocht indid mailliu atuille* 35  
*arcach óenlaithiu*
- f. 26a 1. *hieronymus* merefeth<sup>d</sup> fouebat f. incubabat
- f. 31b 1. .i. *itarscarthar* 2. *arit di húair* in signo 3. .i. *dond*  
*lethtomus*

- f. 24d 1. i.e. thou shalt hold. 2. i.e. which is more remote. 40
- f. 25c 1. i.e. three-quarters of an equinoctial hour by which the flood is slower day by day.
- f. 31b 2. for they are two hours *in signo*. 3. i.e. to the half-measure.

<sup>a</sup> MS. regula: | <sup>at</sup> soluit'

<sup>b</sup> MS. III?

<sup>c</sup> cf. infra 33<sup>b</sup> 6

<sup>d</sup> i.e. *mērahēfēth* Gen. i. 2



qui dubitet, multiplica .XV. per quatuor, fiunt sexaginta: partire per .X., sexies deni sexais<sup>a</sup>: sex enim signis quinta decima luna semper, id est, demedio sperae caelestis a sole discernitur, siue ante<sup>4</sup> seu retro<sup>5</sup> respexeris.

- 5 XVIII. Quod si quis signorum nescius lunaris tamen cursus agnos- f. 31 c  
cendi cupidus est, nouerit et ipse solem quotidie partem<sup>1</sup> unam zodiaci  
sui complere (neque enim aliud partes zodiaci, quam quotidianos solis  
in caelo debemus sentire progressus), lunam uero quotidie XIII  
partes eiusdem zodiaci conficere, id est, punctos .IIII. et unam partem.  
10 Et quia illa XIII partes complente sol unam complet, inde fieri  
sciat, ut sicut supra docuimus, non plus quotidiano progressu a sole,  
quam quaternis punctis, hoc est, duodenis partibus elonguetur.  
Ponat ergo lunam<sup>2</sup> ubilibet computare uoluerit, ut puta in kalendas  
Ianuarias primam; haec ubi prima noctem diemque transegerit,  
15 illum caeli locum tenet, quem sol tertio decimo mensis eiusdem die  
completo. Ubi secunda<sup>3</sup> est, multiplica .II. per quatuor, fiunt .VIII.  
Item ut de punctis ad partes peruenias, multiplica VIII. per tres,  
fiunt XXIII. Illam ergo caeli partem tenet luna secunda in  
quartas nonas Ianuarias, quam sol<sup>4</sup> XXIII. abhinc die confecto.  
20 Ubi tertia est, multiplica III. per IIII., fiunt XII., partire per .X.,  
decies<sup>5</sup> asse decus<sup>6</sup> et remanent duo puncti, id est, sex partes; illam  
ergo caeli partem tenet luna tertia, quam sol mense toto et diebus  
sex post tertias nonas Ianuarias exactis, id est, sexto post .IIII. nonas  
Februarias die consummato. Ubi quarta est, multiplica haec per  
25 .IIII., fiunt XVI., partire per .X., decies asse decus et remanent .VI.  
puncti, id est, partes .X. et .VIII. Illam igitur caeli partem tenet  
luna quarta, quam sol mense expleto ac .X. et .VIII. diebus post  
pridie nonas Ianuarias. Ubi quinta est, multiplica .V. per .IIII., fiunt  
XX, partire per .X. bis deni uies<sup>7</sup>; duobus ergo mensibus expletis  
30 adueniet sol partem caeli, quam quinta luna tenet, id est, die  
nonarum Martiarum. Ubi octaua est<sup>8</sup> VI idus Ianuarias, multiplica  
.VIII.<sup>b</sup> per .IIII., fiunt .XXXII., partire per .X., ter deni tries<sup>9</sup>, et  
remanent .II. puncti, id est, sex partes [caeli]; illam caeli partem  
tenet luna octaua in .VI. iduum Ianuariarum die, quam sol aditurus  
35 est post tres abhinc menses et dies .VI., id est, sexto die post sextas  
iduus Apriles. Ubi nona decima est XIII Kl. Februarias, multiplica  
per .IIII. fiunt LXXVI., partire per .X., septies deni septais et remanent  
.VI., multiplica haec per .III. fiunt .X. et .VIII. illa parte caeli  
circumuolat luna nona decima in XIII. Kl. Feb. qua sol post .VII.

- 40 4. .i. *archiunn* 5. .i. *diéis* f. 31 b  
1. .i. *huide laithi beos* 2. *cipé* 3. .i. *indaile* continued  
4. tenebit .i. *cuit inna aine* 7 *inna aile* 5. .i. *a óen fodeich* f. 31 c  
6. .i. *ita deich* 7. *is fiche* 8. .i. *lingidsem tar áes nesci beos*  
*ar chumbri* 9. .i. *tricha*

- 45 1. i.e. a day's journey still. 2. whatever<sup>c</sup>. 4. *tenebit*, i.e. f. 31 c  
the part of the one and of the other. 5. i.e. ten times one.  
6. i.e. they are ten. 7. it is twenty. 8. i.e. for sake of brevity  
he again skips over the moon's age. 9. i.e. thirty.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *sexaias*<sup>b</sup> MS. .VIII.<sup>c</sup> cf. Ml. 25<sup>d</sup> 11, 12: 26<sup>a</sup> 1

f. 31d abhinc menses ac dies x et .VIII., id est, XVIII die post XIII Kalendas Septembres qui est octauus iduum Septembrium dies. Et né scruplus tibi forte argumenti fallentis incedat, proba ad diametrum anni, quod XUMam tenere lunam rarus est<sup>1</sup> qui nesciat, multiplica XV per .III., fiunt LX etc.

XIX. Item de eodem si quis computare non dedit. Si qui<sup>2</sup> uero etiam calculandi minus idoneus, lunaris tamen circuitus existit curiosus et huic ad capacitatem ingenioli sui commodamus argumentum, quo id quod quaerit inueniat: siquidem totam annalis circuitus seriem, quae XII mensibus continetur, alfabetis distinximus, ita dumtaxat, ut primus et secundus ordo uicenos et septenos dies, tertius autem uno amplius complectatur: illo uidelicet qui de tertio repetitis VIII horis superfluis adcrecit. Et ut diebus quos signare uolebamus litterae sufficerint, non singulis has diebus sed alternis<sup>3</sup> apposuiamus....

f. 32a Cum igitur anno quolibet diem quemlibet quo in signo, uel cuius mensis in partibus lunam habeat, scire uolueris, aperto codice<sup>1</sup> nota litteram quae eidem sit praeposita diei<sup>2</sup> et recurrens ad regularem paginam, in qua litterarum est distincta congeries, eodenque statim anno ex titulo<sup>3</sup> frontis inuento, illam quam quaerebas litteram eiusdem diei inuenies. Atque ante ac retro inspiciens, quod signum quemue mensem e regione habeat annotabis. Ponamus aliquod<sup>a</sup> quo ad caetera lector conualescat exemplum. quaeris, ubi sit luna, uerbi gratia, in Kalendas Apriles anno sexto decennouennalis circuli: aperi codicem, quaere diem kalendarum memoratarum, inuenies .e. litteram praescriptam, recurre ad paginam regularem, uidebis sextum annum perspecto eius alfabeto .e. litteram repperies, circumfer oculos ad latera, hinc geminorum extrema, illinc Iunii mensis initia deprehendes esse notata. Et siue eruditus siue simplex es lector, palam té quod cupiebas inuestigasse laetaberis. Insuper et toto illo anno quibuscunque diebus .e. litteram uideris ascriptam, siue crescentem siue decrescentem, in hisdem caeli partibus lunam noueris esse conuersatam. Non enim hoc argumento, in detrimento an in cremento<sup>c</sup> suae lucis, in aduerso an in coitu solis sit posita luna<sup>6</sup> requiris, sed si et hoc scire desideras, aderit argumentum uetusta Aegyptiorum obseruatione traditum.

XX. Quota sit luna in Kalendas quasque<sup>7</sup>. Primo de-

f. 31d	1. .i. is huathath	2. .i. nech	3. .i. dallae for óen littir
f. 32a	1. .i. félire	2. .i. imbi	3. .i. túas inochtur
	4. .i. dindleith ailiu	5. .i. crementum leissem	6. hicoimthecht
	7. dugréin 7 escu inoénrind	7. .i. issí ide asmberse archinn	.i. est etiam uetus argumentum rí

f. 31d	3. i.e. two days on one letter.
f. 32a	1. i.e. calendar.      2. i.e. in which it is.      3. i.e. up above.      4. i.e. from the other side.      5. i.e. crementum hath he <sup>d</sup> .      6. in the conjunction of sun and moon in one constellation.      7. i.e. this is what I will say later on.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *alquod*      <sup>b</sup> MS. *paginem*      <sup>c</sup> incremento: MS. *cremento*      <sup>d</sup> i.e. the word is *cremento*, not *incremento*



cennouennalis circuli anno, in quo nullae sunt epactae<sup>a</sup> in Kalendas Ianuarias nona est luna<sup>8</sup>, in Kalendas Februarias .X., in Kalendas Martias IX., in Kalendas Apriles X., in Kalendas Maias XI, in Kalendas Iunias XII., in Kalendas Iulias XIII., in Kalendas Agustas 5 XIII., in Kalendas Septembres XVI., in Kalendas Octimbres XVI., in Kalendas Nouembres XVIII., in Kalendas Decembres XVIII. Hós tibi numeros pro regularibus singulorum mensium sume, quibus annuas addens epactas, lunam quota sit<sup>9</sup> per Kalendas quasque, sine errore repperies. Si enim uís scire quota est luna in Kalendas 10 Ianuarias anno secundo circuli decennouennalis, tene VIII regulares<sup>10</sup>, adde epactas XI (.i. XI. Kl Ap.), fiunt XX., uicessima luna est. Si uís scire, quota est luna in Kalendas Iunias anno tertio, tene regulares XII, adde epactas<sup>11</sup> anni illius XX duas, fiunt XXXIII, tolle XXX, remanent III; quarta est luna in Kalendas memoratas 15 (.i. Iunias).

Quod si quis obiecerit<sup>1</sup>, uel huius uel praecedentis argumenti<sup>2</sup> f. 32b alicubi ordinem uacillare, doceat ipse in huiusmodi quaestionibus indagandis ueracius et compendiosius argumentum, et nós libenter gratanterque accipiemus. Hoc autem praecedens, quod commemo- 20 rauimus argumentum, et nonnullis ad transscribendum iam dedimus<sup>3</sup> et in principiis huius nostri opusculi praefigendum esse censemus. Porro praesens argumentum, quod de luna Kalendarum quaerenda posuimus, hoc tantum loco commemorasse et docuisse sufficiat. Nam cognita quota sit<sup>4</sup> in Kalendis luna, facile etiam, ceteris 25 cuiusque mensis diebus qua sit ætate, cantato ipso mense<sup>5</sup> et concurrentibus degitis apparebit. Sunt autem anni tres circuli<sup>6</sup>

8. [in marg.] .i. ní accomlatar epactæ XI kl. ap. fri riaglóri in f. 32a  
illo anno dothoscélad áis ésci bis for kl cachmís in primo anno ithe continued  
riaglóri insin adchomlatar fri epacta XI. kl ap. hicach bliadin  
30 tresinnóedécde núile 9. cid aes nesci 10. .i. aes nesci kl  
ian. in primo anno 11. .i. for XI.  
1. .i. hifrithcheist 2. [in marg.] .i. argumind innasén f. 32b  
3. .i. sochide rodascríb<sup>b</sup> húan 4. cid áes díxnigedar 5. [in  
marg.] .i. ambas cete .i. acht asrobarthar in mí 6. .i. teora  
35 bliadni frithriagla namma leissem

8. i.e. epacts are not added on the 22nd March (XI. Kl. Ap.) f. 32a  
to regulars in illo anno to ascertain the moon's age which is on the continued  
calends of every month in primo anno. Those are the regulars which  
are added to epacts on the 22nd March in every year through the whole  
40 cycle-of-nineteen-years. 9. what is the moon's age. 10. i.e. the  
moon's age. 11. i.e. on the 22nd of March.  
1. i.e. in objection. 2. i.e. the argument of the signs. f. 32b  
3. i.e. many have transcribed it from us<sup>c</sup>. 4. what age it is.  
5. i.e. when it is sung, i.e. provided the month be mentioned. 6. i.e.  
45 only three irregular years hath he.

<sup>a</sup> MS. apactae  
<sup>b</sup> MS. rodáscrib  
<sup>c</sup> i.e. from our MS.

decennouennalis, in quibus idem argumentum stabilitatem sui tenoris conseruare nequeat<sup>7</sup>, octauus uidelicet, et ximus, et nonus decimus, cui causam nutandi<sup>8</sup> uaria facit ac dispersa per annum embolismorum insertio. Siquidem anno octauo luna Kalendarum Maiarum iuxta rationem quidem argumenti uicessima et octaua 5 computatur, sed propter embolesmum, qui in Martio mense inseritur, XXVII probatur existere. Item in Kalendas Iulias iuxta argumentum XXX fieri potuit luna, sed propter adiectionem diei, quem superfluitas embolesmi attulerat, fit XXIX. Item anno XI. quia luna embolesmi pridie nonas Decembris accenditur, facit lunam 10 in Kalendís Martiis xxmam esse et octauam, cum hanc ratio argumenti xxam nonam tunc existere doceat. Item anno<sup>9</sup> xuiii<sup>mo</sup>. quia luna embolesmi tertio die nonarum Martiarum incipit, cogit lunam in Kalendas Maias xxuiii computari, cum xxixmam secundum argumenti calculationem cantatur<sup>10</sup>, quo etiam anno 15 ratio saltus lunaris, de quo in sequentibus dicemus, fidem eiusdem argumenti impugnat. Si enim ipsum argumentum iuxta Aegyptios a Septembrio mense, ubi principium est anni eorum, inchoaueris, necesse est, ut luna Iulii mensis eo anno<sup>11</sup> xxviii dies ut nunquam alias habeat, uno uidelicet ratione<sup>12</sup> saltus amíso et ob id luna 20 Kalendarum Augustarum tertia reddatur, quae iuxta argumenti regulam secunda computabatur. Si uero iuxta hoc quod nós supra docuimus, a Ianuario principium argumenti sumere mauís, eodem ordine luna in Kalendas Decembres uiima incurrit, quae iuxta argumentum sexta fieri debuisse putabatur, quia nimirum luna 25 Nouembri mensis unam amittit diem, et pro trecenta consuetis undetrigenta<sup>13</sup> solum diebus cogitur esse contenta. Quae profecto omnia melius colloquendo quam scribendo docentur. Non autem transitoriæ commemorandum, quod hoc argumentum a Septimbrio quidam incipiunt<sup>1</sup>, ponentes eidem Septimbrio<sup>2</sup> regulares .U., 30 Octobrio .U., Nouembrio .VII., Decembrio .VII., cetera ut supra

f. 32c

f. 32b  
continued

7. .i. ar ni tosceli argumint acht bliadni sláin 8. utmalligthe  
9. .i. forcenn noidecdi 10. arcanar 11. .i. isnoichtech ré  
niuil la aegyptacdu isinbliadinsin hicuiretar salt 12. .i. hi .IIII.  
k. sep. 13. .i. nóichtech

f. 32c

1. [in marg. sup.] aetas lunae inso for kl caichmís la aegyp- 35  
tacdu 7 isde rosaig indnomad<sup>a</sup> for kl ian. archinn<sup>b</sup> 2. .i.  
othosuch bliadne egiptacdae

f. 32b  
continued

7. i.e. for the argument ascertains nought but a whole year.  
9. i.e. end of the nineteen-years-cycle. 11. i.e. with the Egyptians 40  
the month of July consisted of twenty-nine days in that year in which  
they put the leap. 12. i.e. on the 29th of August. 13. i.e.  
consisting of twenty-nine days.

f. 32c

1. aetas lunae this, on the calends of every month with the Egyptians,  
and thence the ninth (day of the moon) coincides with the following 1st 45  
of January. 2. i.e. from the beginning of the Egyptian year.

<sup>d</sup>  
<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> MS. *inmad*

<sup>b</sup> Under lunae *inso for* is *Ssimile* (a probatio pennae, cf. p. 19 l. 8),

in a continental hand and under *nomad for* is *benerb* (less likely *besærb*), and to the  
right of it *benitte*, Holder <sup>c</sup> Was *bliadan slán* a technical term for a year without  
intercalation?



nós posuimus, quod ob auctoritatem Aegyptiorum rationabiliter prosus agunt, ut a quibus origo computandi sumpta est, horum quoque in computando anni principium emitentur. Uerum aliis aptius multo et expeditius<sup>3</sup> uidetur, ut computatio omnis, quantum  
5 non necessitās rationis obsistit<sup>4</sup>, a principio anni sui etiam apud Romanos<sup>5</sup> incipiat, et usque ad terminum anni rato atque intemerato ordine procurrat.

XXI. Quae<sup>6</sup> sit feria in Kalendas. Simile autem huic tradunt<sup>7</sup> argumentum ad inueniendam diem Kalendarum prom-  
10 tissimum, ita dumtaxat, ut aliis utens<sup>a</sup> regularibus, quod in hoc<sup>8</sup> per epactas facis, in illo facias per concurrentes septimanae dies. Habet ergo regulares Ianuarius duos, Feb. u., Martius u., Aprilis i., Maius iii., Iunius vi., Iulius i., Augustus iii., September vii., October duo, Nouember u., December vii. Qui uidelicet regulares hoc specialiter  
15 indicant, quota sit feria<sup>9</sup> per Kalendas, eo anno quo .vii. concurrentes ascripti sunt dies: ceteris uero annis addes concurrentes quotquot in praesenti fuerint annotati ad regulares mensium singulorum, et ita diem Kalendarum sine errore semper inuenies. Hoc tantum memor esto, ut cum imminente anno bissexti<sup>10</sup> unus concurrentium  
20 intermittendus est dies eo tamen numero quem intermisurus es, in Ianuario Februarioque utaris: at in Kalendis primum Martiis per illum qui circulo continetur solis computare incipias. Item anno qui .vi. habet concurrentes, sume .vi. regulares mensis Martii, adde concurrentes, .vi., fiunt .xi., tolle<sup>11</sup> .vii. remanent quatuor, quarta  
25 feria<sup>b</sup> sunt Kalendae Martiae.

XXII. Argumentum de qualibet luna. Sí ergo scire uís f. 32a uerbi gratia anno quo per Kalendas Ianuarias nona est luna quota sit luna in Kalendas Maias, dicito Maius in Kalendas .cxxi., tolle Kalendas, remanent .cxx. adde .ix. fiunt .cxxix. partíre per l.ix.  
30 quinquagies nouies bini<sup>1</sup> cen[tum]decusoctus, tolle CXVIII<sup>2</sup>, remanent XXVIII.

3. .i. indilmainiu kl ian	4. méit nánd rithbeir	5. .i. odib ó f. 32 c
6. .i. cid láe sechtmaine	7. .i. dofis cid lae sechtmaine	continued
forambí kl. caich mís cucenn cicuil griendi	8. it saini <sup>c</sup> riaglori	
35 inso	9. .i. cid lae sechtmaine	10. [in marg.] .i. (a)n
du(c)uiredar bissext for nóí <sup>d</sup> kl	11. .i. cuire huait	
1. it deidi	2. .i. aocht deac archét	f. 32 d

4. so far as it does not oppose it. 5. i.e. that it should be from the f. 32 c  
calends of January. 6. i.e. what is the day of the week. 7. i.e. continued  
40 to know what is the day of the week on which are the calends of every  
month to the end of the solar cycle. 8. these are different regulars.  
9. i.e. what is the day of the week. 10. i.e. when bisext falls on the  
24th March (ix. Kl. Ap.). 11. i.e. put from thee.  
1. they are double (bini). 2. i.e. a hundred and eighteen. f. 32 d

<sup>a</sup> MS. utens ut aliis, with marks of transposition

<sup>b</sup> MS. quartaé feriaé

<sup>c</sup> cf. saini laa Wb. 33<sup>b</sup> 9

<sup>d</sup> leg. nóimad?

f. 33a

Iuuat<sup>1</sup> huiusque argumenti usum<sup>2</sup> calculator ultima quinquagessimae nonae partis diligentius memoriae commendat. Fiunt CCLXXI, partire per septem septies trigeni<sup>3</sup> ducenti decus<sup>4</sup>, septies octoni<sup>5</sup> quinquais<sup>a</sup> sexis, remanent .U., quinta est feria per octo Kalendas Octobres.

5

XXIII. De lunae ætate si quis computare non potest. Quodsi adeo quisque deses<sup>6</sup> uel hebes est, ut absque omni labore computandi lunæ cursum scire uoluerit, innitatur<sup>7</sup> alphabetis quae in annali uidet libello iuxta cursum distincta lunarem, ubi duos lunae circuitus, id est, quinquagenos et nouenos dies terna<sup>8</sup> tenent 10 alphabeta; et quancunque litteram luna in hac aetate semel habet, eandem per totum annum simili modo notatam in eadem semper ætate habere non dissinit. nisi forte quod tamen raro accidit embolesmorum haec ratio inmutet. Uerbi gratia, anno tertio cicli decennouennalis, luna quae xxx dies habitura est, semper ab .a. 15 nudo, incipit, secunda<sup>9</sup> est in .b. tertia in .c. similiter nudis, id est, nullo puncto annotatis.

XXIII. Quot horis luna luceat. Tradunt quoque argumentum ueteres, quo luna cuiuscunque aetatis quot horas luceat, exploretur: quia enim prima luna, inquirunt, .IIII. punctis 20 lucet<sup>10</sup>, adiecitur hic numerus a secunda luna quotidie usque ad plenilunium, detrahiturque dehinc paribus spatiis in diminutionem.

f. 33b

Et né argumentum dubium fore arbitraris, tene XU, inquirunt, et ubi pernox luna candet<sup>1</sup> exquire, multiplica per .IIII., fiunt LX, partire per .U., quinquies duodeni sexais, .XII horas, id est, noctem 25 integram XU. luna perlustrat. Item si nosse uis, sextadecima et septimadecima, et caeterae deinceps quot horas luceant lunae, recale<sup>2</sup> per singulas quanto minus<sup>3</sup> sint a xxx et inde computandi crepidinem<sup>4</sup> strue. Uerbi gratia si nosse uis uicissima quinta quandiu luceat luna, dicito: quanto<sup>5</sup> minus a triginta patebit, quia .U.<sup>6</sup>, 30 multiplica per .IIII. quater quini uies: partire per .U., quinquies quaterni uies, quattuor ergo horis splendet uicissima quinta quomodo et quinta luna<sup>7</sup>. Et quidem hoc argumentum tempore aequinoctiali legitima fixum statione perlabitur: uerum longuissimis<sup>b</sup>

f. 33a

1. .i. fortét 2. in gnathugud 3. .i. it secht trichit 35  
4. inna deich ardib cétaib 5. itsecht noch 6. deeid  
7. aimmded 8. .i. trigné forsin apgitir 9. indaile  
10. .i. cethir punct ocdiubeirt

f. 33b

1. .i. aescá bís commatain ostalam 2. frecuirthe ceill  
3. indóá 4. fotha 5. .i. inchoiced fichet 6. .i. a coic 40  
indid óa quam XXX 7. .i. hicoicid huathid

f. 33a

3. i.e. they are seven thirties. 4. two hundred and ten.  
5. they are seven eights. 8. i.e. three kinds on the alphabet.  
10. i.e. four points in waning.

f. 33b

1. i.e. a moon that continues over the earth till morning. 5. i.e. 45  
the twenty-fifth. 6. i.e. the five by which it is less than thirty.  
7. i.e. in the fifth.

.L.

<sup>a</sup> MS. quinquais<sup>b</sup> MS. -miás



in bruma noctibus, uel item aestate breuissimis, quarum alias XII horarum spatium longe<sup>8</sup> transcendere, alias nequaquam ad hoc pertingere<sup>9</sup> posse constat: qua ratione lunam XII horas lucere credamus, nisi forte putamus non aequinoctiales horas intelligendas, sed singulas quasque noctes pro suae mensura longitudinis, aut breuitatis in XII particulas, quas horas uocitemus æqua distributione findendas<sup>10</sup>.

XXV. Quando uel quare luna uel prona uel sopina uel uideatur erecta. Sunt qui auras explorare conati dicunt nouam lunam quotiens sopino cornu utroque uidetur, tempestuosum mensem, quotiens erecto uno, serenum portendere<sup>11</sup>. Quod longe aliter esse naturalis ratio prodit. Quid enim<sup>12</sup>? nunquid credibile est lunae statum, qui fixus<sup>13</sup> in aethere permanet, pro subiacentium motatione flabrurum uel nubium posse aliorum quam fuerat conuerti et eam quasi futuræ metu<sup>14</sup> tempestatis aliquanto altius cornu, quam naturæ ordo poscebat attollere? Dicunt enim eam, sicut<sup>a</sup> et beatus Augustinus in expositio<sup>15</sup> psalmi (.i. in Domino confido) decimi docet, non habere lumen proprium sed a sole illustrari. Sed quando cum illo est, eam partem<sup>16</sup> ad nōs habere, qua non illustratur, et ideo nihil potest in ea lucis uideri: cum autem incipit ab illo recedere, illustrari ab ea etiam parte, quam habet ad terram, et necessario incipere a cornibus, donec fiat quindecima contra<sup>17</sup> solem. Tunc enim sole occidente<sup>18</sup> oritur, ut quisquis occidentem solem obseruauerit, cum eum coeperit non uidere, conuersus ad orientem lunam surgere uideat, Atque inde ex alia f. 33 c parte, cum ei coeperit propinquare, illam partem ad nōs conuertere, qua non illustratur, donec ad cornua redeat atque inde omnino non appareat. Cum ergo die crescente sol a meridianis plagis<sup>b</sup> ad boreales<sup>1</sup> paulatim partes ascenderit, necesse est luna, quae eo tempore nata est, occiori transitu solem ad borealia signa praecurrat, atque ideo cum noua post occasum solis uidetur, quae ad septem-

- |                                                              |                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 8. .i. est ismóu oldata XII horae .i. XVIII hor <sup>u</sup> | 9. .i. niroig f. 33b            |
| di húair deac                                                | 10. .i. fodlaidi                |
| 12. arciric                                                  | 11. .i. donaurchain continued   |
| 35 suas ar ómun innasín                                      | 14. .i. comscuchud <sup>c</sup> |
| inna arrad <sup>d</sup>                                      | 15. .i. indecadib               |
| 17. cinn chomair <sup>e</sup>                                | 16. .i. intan mbís              |
| grién foa fuined dosóí dond orient caci anæscæ               | 18. [in marg.] .i. anaslui      |
| 1. .i. tuascerdacha                                          | f. 33 c                         |

- |                                                                                                    |                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 8. i.e. it is more than are XII horae.                                                             | 9. i.e. it attains not f. 33b        |
| 40 to twelve hours.                                                                                | 11. i.e. that it portends.           |
| rules.                                                                                             | 13. i.e. in its proper continued     |
| 14. i.e. moving upwards for fear of the storms.                                                    | 15. i.e.                             |
| in the Decades <sup>f</sup> .                                                                      | 16. i.e. when she is along with him. |
| 17. i.e. when the sun goes away to its setting, it turns to the east, so that thou seest the moon. | 18. i.e.                             |

<sup>i</sup> MS. s eam, with marks of transposition      <sup>b</sup> MS. sol a meredianis plagis die crescente, with marks of transposition      <sup>c</sup> MS. conscuchud      <sup>d</sup> arrad later farrad  
<sup>e</sup> cf. vol. i. p. 402, note m      <sup>f</sup> A name for Augustine's Commentary on the Psalter (Enarrationes in Psalmos). See the preface to the hymn of S. Hilary: *is for binnius canair*, ut Augustinus dicit *isna Deccadib*, Goidelica 98

trionem<sup>2</sup> solaris occasus occasura est, nimirum non iuxta, sed supra solem sita est, quo inferiora eius illustrante, aequalia poene cornua ostendere<sup>a</sup> et instar navis sopina ire uidetur. At reuerso post solstitium aestiuum ad inferiora et australia cursu solis, luna quoque illis nata mensibus, ad inferiora cursum tendat necesse est: unde fit 5 ut quae ad australem partem solis, qui occiderat occasura est: absque ulla dubietate cum primo<sup>3</sup> post occasum solis apparet, non iam supra illum<sup>b</sup> sed iuxta illum ad meridiem posita uidetur. Atque ideo aquilonalia eius latera sole aspectante cernitur erecta progredi: semper enim luna auersis a sole cornibus, rotundam sui 10 partem pandit ad illum, cuius ordine rationis agitur, ut quo dies longuior, eo sit luna noua excelsior et quo breuior atque ad meridiem decluior est dies, eo deiectionis<sup>4</sup> noua luna cernatur... Eadem ratio est etiam lunae decrescantis quare matutino<sup>5</sup> in exortu nunc exortu erecta, nunc sopina pareat. Eadem cur interdum<sup>6</sup> saepe 15 prona procedat: nimirum mirum solis eam radiis superiore ex loco tangentibus. Non ergo lunae conuersio, quae naturalis est et fixa, potest futuri mensis portendere<sup>7</sup> statum, sed qui curiosi sunt huiusmodi rerum, coloris uel eius uel solis uel caeli ipsius aut stellarum siue nubium motatione, uel aliis quibuslibet indicibus sepe statum 20 ueris qui sit futurus explorant. Denique lunam quartam, si pura fuerit, neque obtusis<sup>8</sup> cornibus, dare reliquis diebus usque ad exactum mensem indicium serenitatis existimant et cetera talia.

XXVI. Qua ratione luna, cum sit situ inferior, superior sole aliquotiens uidetur. Nec mirari opus est, cum lunam per 25 australia signa currentem multo inferius ac uicinius terrae quam solem, cum hisdem moratur in partibus, circuire uiderimus, quia uidelicet multo inferior non solum soli<sup>c</sup> sed et Veneri ac Mercurio, quae infimae stellarum<sup>8a</sup> sunt, luna in confinio aëris eius<sup>d</sup> turbulenti<sup>9</sup> et puri decurrit aetheris. 30

f. 33d Unde paucis intimandum est<sup>1</sup>, quod hunc lunae progressum ultra<sup>2</sup> solem in utraque caeli plaga, et australi uidelicet et septentrionali, signiferi gignat latitudo<sup>3</sup>, Porro in australi ipsa quoque lunae eiusdem deiectionis<sup>4</sup> iuuat. Siquidem signifer idem tricentis<sup>5</sup>

f. 33c 2. *sathuaid*<sup>e</sup> 3. *innaphrím* 4. .i. *íslíu* 5. [in 35  
continued marg.] .i. *issed angné cetne foir oc diupirt intan adcither matin*  
6. .i. *fride* 7. *dinaurchain* 8. .i. *nélaib* 8a. .i. errantium  
9. [in marg. inf.] .i. *inichtur aetheris* 7 *inochtur aeris*

33d 1. .i. *is forcanti* 2. .i. *sech* 3. [in marg.] .i. *sírid*  
*inrindide núile óhisul co huasal* 4. .i. *intairinnud* 5. [in 40  
marg.] *Cid arndid íslíu æsce quam sol*

f. 33c 3. in its prime. 5. i.e. this is the same appearance on it  
continued a-waning when it is seen in the morning. 7. that it portends<sup>f</sup>.  
8. i.e. by clouds<sup>g</sup>. 9. i.e. in the lower part *aetheris* and in the  
upper part *aeris*. 45

f. 33d 3. i.e. it searches the whole zodiac from low to high. 5. why  
the moon is lower *quam sol*.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ostendere  
a continental hand

<sup>b</sup> over this is solem  
<sup>c</sup> leg. *fathuaid*?

<sup>e</sup> MS. soli <sup>d</sup> over this is huius in  
<sup>f</sup> the Latin infinitive is mistranslated

<sup>g</sup> Here *nélaib* seems an instrumental pl. W. S.



quidem LXV partibus et quadrante per caeli ambitum longus, sed XII est partibus latus: harum duas tantum medias sol, luna omnes peruagare consuevit. Qui cum australes illius deuenit in locos aliquanto humilior hiberno sole apparet, non solum quia  
 5 uicinior est terrae, sed etiam quia .U. fere partibus aliquotiens, siue etiam .UI. solaris cursus terminos in meridiem transit: et quanto amplius interiora austri penetrat, tanto deiection<sup>6</sup> nostris, qui eam ab aquilone speculamur paret<sup>7</sup> obtutibus. At cum solstitiali graditur in circulo, aliquanto<sup>8</sup> sepe elatior sole uidetur aestiuo...  
 10 et idcirco nostris obtutibus, qui in terra positi utrunque sidus de inferioribus aspectamus, tanto eminentior<sup>9</sup> caeli culmina petere uidetur, quanto magis boreales sepe<sup>a</sup> elatior sole recipit in partes. Quod hoc probabitur exemplo. Intrabis noctu in aliquam domum pergrandem, certe ecclesiam longuitudine, latitudine, et altitudine  
 15 praestantem et innumera lucernarum ardentium copia pro illius cuius natalis est martiris honore repletam: inter quas duae sunt maximæ ac mirandi operis fari<sup>10</sup> suis quaeque suspensae ad laquearia catenis, sed quae tibi ex his intranti uicinior<sup>11</sup>, ipsa quoque est subiacenti pauimento uicinior; tanta autem uastitas  
 20 domús, tanta est longue distantium celsitudo farorum, ut magis nocturno uisu lucem comasque flammaram quam ipsa ignium ualeas uasa dinoscere nimirum—ubi foribus<sup>b</sup> appropinquare incipiens, recto intuitu oculos ad faros et per faros ad contra posita laqueariorum uel parietis loca sustuleris<sup>12</sup>, illa tibi altior, quae uicinior est farus,  
 25 apparebit.

XXVII. De magnitudine uel de defectu solis siue lunae...Stati<sup>1</sup> f. 34a autem atque non menstrui sunt utrique defectus.

XXVIII. De efectiua lunae potentia.

Nam et defectui eius conpatiuntur elimenta et processu<sup>1</sup> eius f. 34b  
 30 quae fuerint exinanita cumulantur, ut animantium cerebra maritimarum umida: siquidem pleniores ostreae<sup>2</sup> repperiri ferantur, multaque alia, cum globus lunaris adolescit. De arborum quoque internis idem allegant<sup>3</sup> qui hoc in usu proprio conpererunt. His enim tantum .VIII. diebus [a quintadecima luna usque ad uicissimam

35 6. .i. *isliu* 7. .i. *ardrigid* 8. .i. *inmór* 9. .i. f. 33d  
*húaisliu* 10. .i. *ind forid* [in inferiore margine:] farus feminini *continued*  
 generis est .i. farus .i. *sossad asambí soillse* † *grecum nomen est et*  
 interpretatur uisio lucis 11. .i. *friscita comrici diib* 12. .i.  
*du hicumgabæ*

40 1. *it tairismig* f. 34a  
 1. .i. *ondforas* 2. .i. *indslici* 3. .i. *doeclannat* f. 34b

8. i.e. greatly. 10. i.e. of the pharos...i.e. a station out of f. 33d  
 which is light. 11. i.e. which thou first meetest of them. 12. i.e. *continued*  
 the place in which thou mayest uplift.

45 1. they are steady. f. 34a  
 1. i.e. from the waxing. f. 34b

<sup>a</sup> MS. seþe

<sup>b</sup> corrected from furibus

et secundam] caesa materies immunis<sup>4</sup> seruatur a carie<sup>5</sup>, reliquis autem diebus praecisa, etiam eodem anno interna uermium labe exesa in puluerem uertitur... His consentanea<sup>6</sup> Basilius...scribit... Viscera marinorum animalium quae sunt umectiona<sup>7</sup> nec non arborum medullae... Euriporum<sup>8</sup> quoque meatus refluus hoc indicat uel etiam 5 reciprocatio Syrtium<sup>9</sup>, quae uicinae habentur oceano.

XXIX. De concordia maris et lunae.

f. 34c Unde fit, ut quia luna in duobus suis mensibus, id est, diebus .LVIII. quinquagies et septies terrae orbem circuit, aestus oceani per tempus idem geminato hoc numero, id est, .C. et XIII. uicibus 10 exundet ad superiora, et tot aequae uicibus suum relabatur<sup>1</sup> in alueum... Per tantundem<sup>2</sup> temporis... Mare per id temporis uicies nouies affluit<sup>3</sup> simul et remeat<sup>4</sup>... Imitatur autem lunae cursum mare non solum communi accessu et recessu, sed etiam quodam 15 sui status profectu<sup>5</sup> defectuque<sup>6</sup> perenni ita ut non tardior solum quam pridie, uerum etiam maior minorue quotidie redeat aestus. Et crescentes quidem malinas<sup>7</sup>, decrescentes autem placuit appellare ledones<sup>8</sup>.

f. 34d Quanto autem plus aestus maior litora terrasque contexerit et fluuios ac freta compleuerit, tanto latius recedens eadem litora maris 20 exhaurire<sup>1</sup> atque enudare<sup>2</sup> consueuit.

XXX. De aequinoctiis et solstitiis... Denique Plinius Secundus idem<sup>3</sup> orator et philosophus.

f. 35a Sed et Hippocrates archiater<sup>1</sup> Antigono regi scribens Ex die VIII. Idus Maias usque in diem VIII Kalendas Iulias XLV; his 25 diebus crescit bilis amara, hoc est, colera rubea<sup>2</sup> Incrementa fellis<sup>3</sup> rubei amittuntur et colera nigra accrescunt.

f. 35b .. Verum quia sicut in ratione paschali didicimus aequinoctium uernale XII. Kalendarum Aprilium die cunctorum Orientalium sententiis et maxime Aegyptiorum, quos calculandi esse peritissimos 30

f. 34b	4. .i. <i>denim</i> <sup>a</sup>	5. [marg. l.] .i. <i>o bréinciu</i>	6. .i.
<i>continued</i>	<i>innacomchébatti</i>	7. .i. <i>fluichidi</i>	8. euripus .i. piscina longa
	[in marg. d.] .i. <i>innannessæ</i> <sup>b</sup>	<i>isinunn 7 tolli</i>	9. .i. <i>innasáebchore</i>
f. 34c	1. .i. <i>dufuisledor</i>	2. .i. <i>tresin nóenméit</i>	3. .i. <i>hituiliu</i>
	4. [marg. l.] .i. <i>inaithbiu</i>	5. .i. <i>hirobarti</i>	6. [marg. l.] .i. 35
	<i>contracht</i>	7. .i. <i>robarti</i>	8. .i. <i>otrachtu</i>

f. 34d	1. .i. <i>nufasiged</i>	2. .i. <i>dureised</i>	3. .i. <i>aninunn</i> <sup>c</sup>
--------	-------------------------	------------------------	------------------------------------

f. 35a	1. .i. <i>huasallieig</i>	2. .i. <i>lir</i>	3. .i. <i>duib</i>
--------	---------------------------	-------------------	--------------------

f. 34b	4. i.e. secure (?).	8. i.e. of the straits; it is the same as <i>tollid</i> .
<i>continued</i>	9. i.e. of the whirlpools.	40

f. 34c	3. i.e. in flood.	4. i.e. in ebb.	5. i.e. in floodtide.	6. i.e.
	ebbtide.	7. i.e. floodtides.	8. i.e. ebbsides.	

f. 34d	1. i.e. to empty.	2. i.e. to strip.
--------	-------------------	-------------------

f. 35a	2. i.e. jaundice.	3. i.e. of bile.
--------	-------------------	------------------

<sup>a</sup> leg. *dénim* = *dianim* 'faultless,' cf. Ml. 82<sup>d</sup> 7, 112<sup>a</sup> 7? J. S., or cf. *indenim* (gl. debilitatum) infra, p. 35 *indenmi* (gl. inbicides) Wb. 11<sup>d</sup> 11? W. S.

<sup>b</sup> MS. *innannaessæ* with a punctum delens over the second *a*

<sup>c</sup> idem is translated as neuter

<sup>d</sup> Thurneysen compares the Irish Latin tollus 'uallis' in the *Hisperica Famina* and in Adamnan *De Locis Sanctis*, II. 28.



constat, specialiter annotatur, caeteros<sup>1</sup> quoque .iii. temporum articulos putamus aliquanto priusquam uulgaria scripta continent, esse notandos.

XXXI. De dispari longitudine dierum et uario statu umbrarum.

In parte Italiae quae Venetia appellatur, hisdem horis<sup>1</sup> umbra f. 35c  
gnomini par fit... In eadem India Patalis celeberrimo portu sol  
dexter<sup>2</sup> oritur, umbrae in meridiem cadunt; septentrionem ibi  
Alaxandro morante annotatum prima tantum parte noctis aspici.  
10 Onesicretus dux eius scripsit, quibus in locis Indiae umbrae non  
sint, septentrionem non conspici, ex eo loca appellari Ascia<sup>3</sup>, nec  
horas denumerari ibi.

XXXII. Causa inaequalitatis dierum eorundem. Causa in- f. 35d  
aequalitatis eorundem dierum terrae rotunditas est... Est enim  
15 re uera orbis terrae idem in medio totius mundi positus, non in  
latitudinis solum gyro, quasi instar scuti rotundus, sed instar potius  
pylae<sup>1</sup> undique uersum aequali rotunditate persimilis<sup>2</sup>; neque autem  
in tantae mole magnitudinis, quamuis enormem<sup>3</sup> montium uallium-  
que distantiam, quantum in pila ludicra<sup>4</sup> unum digitum, tantum  
20 addere uel demere crediderim... Necesse est circuiens orientalibus  
quibusque<sup>5</sup> priusquam occidentalibus sub eadem linea positis mane  
meridiem uesperum adducat. Sed serius dimittit occidens quam  
nos<sup>6</sup>, qui ad septentrionem positi etc.

Sed ne Italia quidem potest uidere Canopum<sup>1</sup>: non quia lux f. 36a  
25 stellarum longinquiribus paulatim minorando subtrahitur et deficit,  
sed quia terrae moles obposita spatium praecludit aspectandi.  
Quae cuncta de monte quolibet pergrandi undique circumhabitato<sup>2</sup>  
ualent facillime probari.

XXXIII. Quibus in locis pares sint umbrae uel dies.  
30 Plura sunt, inquit, segmenta<sup>3</sup> mundi, quae nostri circulos ap-  
pellauere... Sequens circulus incipit ab India uergente ad occasum,  
uadit per Medos, Parthos, Persepolim, citima<sup>4</sup> Persidis, Arabiam  
citeriorem etc.

- |    |                                                                                                      |        |
|----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|    | 1. [in marg.] .i. <i>dagrientairisem</i> 7 aequinoctium                                              | f. 35b |
| 35 | 1. .i. <i>medonlai</i> 2. [marg. l.] .i. <i>friu antúaid</i> 3. [marg. l.] f. 35c                    |        |
|    | .i. <i>nephfoscati</i>                                                                               |        |
|    | 1. [marg. l.] .i. <i>liathróitæ</i> <sup>a</sup> 2. .i. <i>erchosmil</i> 3. .i. <i>dermar</i> f. 35d |        |
|    | 4. [in marg.] .i. <i>cluchidi</i> 5. .i. <i>sechitat hé</i> <sup>b</sup> 6. .i. <i>oldaas</i>        |        |
|    | <i>dunni</i>                                                                                         |        |
| 40 | 1. [marg. l.] .i. <i>canopia nomen dund egypt</i> 2. .i. <i>imatreb-</i> f. 36a                      |        |
|    | <i>didiu</i> 3. [marg. d.] .i. <i>slegtæ</i> 4. .i. <i>centarcha</i>                                 |        |

- |    |                                                                            |        |
|----|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
|    | 1. i.e. two solstices and an aequinoctium.                                 | f. 35b |
|    | 1. i.e. of mid-day.      2. i.e. to the north of them.      3. i.e. f. 35c |        |
|    | unshadowed.                                                                |        |
| 45 | 4. i.e. serving for play.      5. i.e. whatsoever.                         | f. 35d |
|    | 1. i.e. <i>Canopia</i> , nomen for Egypt.                                  | f. 36a |

<sup>a</sup> MS. *liathrita*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *né*

- f. 36b Epirus, septentrionalia Siciliae, Narbonensis Galliae exortiu<sup>1</sup>, Hispaniae maritima a Kartagine noua.
- f. 36c XXXIIII. De quinque circulis mundi et subterraneo siderum meatu... solent enim philosophi<sup>a</sup> inaequalitates temporum uel cursum solis annuorum his distingere uocabulis, ut aequi- 5 noctialem uocent zonam uel circulum illam caeli regionem qua sol circa aequinoctia solstitialem qua circa solstitium brumalem qua in hieme mundum consueuit ambire<sup>1</sup>. Sol in aequinoctio tantum spatii noctu sub terris, quantum interdiu super terras exigit<sup>2</sup>... Quantum tunc interdiu<sup>3</sup>... Sed et stellae omnes expleto .VI. mensium 10 curriculo, illam caeli plagam interdiu, quam noctu antea lustrando circueunt, eandem replicato totidem mensium tempore repetentes, solitis noctu transigunt excubiis<sup>4</sup>, tanto latiore quaeque sub terris, quanto angustiore supra.
- f. 36d Duos utrobique<sup>1</sup> circulos septentrionalem ponunt et australem... 15 Etsi sit figura pineae nucis<sup>2</sup>.
- f. 37a XXXV. De .IIII. temporibus, elimentis, umoribus. Sanguis siquidem qui uere<sup>1</sup> crescit... fel cum fece<sup>2</sup> nigri sanguinis admixtum.
- f. 37b Denique in libris cosmographiorum<sup>1</sup> authenticis<sup>2</sup> ac nobilissimis... 20 Ubi autem Dei populus in lege temporum faceret initia testatur scriptura, quae praecipit dicens: Obserua mensem nouarum frugum et uerni primum temporis et facies phase<sup>3</sup> Domino Deo tuo... Autumnus uocatur de autumatione<sup>4</sup> fructuum, qui in eo colliguntur... uerum Indos ubi alia caeli facies, alii sunt ortus siderum, binas 25 aestates in anno, binas habere perhibent messes, media inter illas hieme ethesiarum<sup>5</sup> flatu, nostra uero brumali lenes ibi auras et mare nauigabile narrant.
- f. 37c XXXVI. De annis naturalibus. Apud uero Romanos<sup>1</sup> ab incipiente luna mensis Ianuarii sumit initium ibique terminatur. 30 XXXVII. De disparibus antiquorum annis. Ceterum antiquos diuersarum gentium populos diuerse in observatione annali a uero deuiasse<sup>2</sup> etiam beatus Augustinus edocet Plinius Secundus

- f. 36b 1. .i. *turgabthi*
- f. 36c 1. [marg. d.] .i. *donimchella* 2. [marg. d.] .i. *dicathi* 35
3. [marg. d.] .i. *fride* 4. .i. *ofritharib*
- f. 36d 1. .i. *ínchechtartid*<sup>b</sup> 2. [marg. l.] .i. *cruinde*
- f. 37a 1. .i. *ó errug* 2. .i. *fochmur*
- f. 37b 1. [marg. l.] .i. *innādomunscribnide* 2. [marg. d.] .i. *arsatib*
3. [marg. d.] .i. *innaudbirt* .i. *incáisc* 4. .i. *dind apchugud* 40
5. [marg. d.] .i. *iarthuaiscerddach*
- f. 37c 1. .i. *lunáir* 2. .i. *direllsat*
- f. 36b 1. i.e. things towards the sunrise (*turgbál*).
- f. 36c 1. i.e. to go round. 2. i.e. it spends.
- f. 36d 2. i.e. of a globe.
- f. 37b 2. i.e. ancient. 3. i.e. the offering, i.e. the Easter. 5. i.e. north- 45 western.
- f. 37c 1. i.e. lunar. 2. i.e. that they have deviated.

<sup>a</sup> MS. philophi<sup>b</sup> leg. *ínchechtarthid*



cum commemorasset relatum fuisse in litteras<sup>3</sup>, *quemdam* uixisse CLII. alium .X. amplius...haec omnia inscientia<sup>1</sup> temporum accidisse arbi- f. 37d  
tratus est.

XXXVIII. De ratione bissexti. De ratione bissexti non  
5 noua nunc eudere<sup>2</sup>, sed quae in aepistola roganti amico quondam  
dixi, etiam his inserere placuit opusculis.

XLII. De saltu lunae necesse est ibidem ni fallor .III. pariter f. 39a  
menses undetricenorum<sup>1</sup> computare dierum.

XLIII. Quare luna aliquotiens maior quam computatur pareat.  
10 Notandum sane quod huius ratio saltus lunaris, lingua sui facit  
exundantia<sup>2</sup> crementi lunam aliquotiens maiorem quam putatur  
uideri.

Dum Nicenae synodi scita<sup>1</sup> sectamur. f. 39b

Aliud maius periculum per hoc declinauerint<sup>1</sup>, ne uidelicet si f. 39c  
15 aliter decernerent. Legimus nanque scribente beato Cyrillo Alexan-  
driae aepiscopo quia Pachomius monachus insignis factis apostolicae  
gratiæ fundatorque Aegyptii coenobiorum<sup>a2</sup> ediderit ad monasteria  
quae regebat, litteras quas angelo dictante perceperant ut non  
errorem incurrerent in sollemnitis paschalis ratione. Legimus  
20 item scribente sancto Paschasino Lillybeo<sup>3</sup> antistite<sup>b</sup>. Baptizandi  
hora, cum nullus canalis<sup>4</sup>, nulla sit fistula<sup>5</sup>, nec aqua omnino uicina,  
fons ex sese repletur, paucisque qui fuerant consecratis, cum de-  
ductorium<sup>6</sup> nullum habeat, ut uenerat aqua ex sese discedit. Fons  
sacer hora competenti<sup>7</sup> repletus est.

25 XLIII. De circulo decennouennali. Annuatim<sup>1</sup>. Deni- f. 39d  
que fertur antiquitus Alexandrinae ecclesiae antistiti<sup>c</sup> delegatum<sup>2</sup>  
ut officiose operam curamque inuestigationi computi paschalis  
impenderet. Unde beatissimus papa Leo Marcianum principem  
postulans, ut Alexandrino antistiti delegaret<sup>3</sup>. Studuerunt quidem  
30 sancti patres occasionem huius erroris auferre omnem hanc curam

3. [marg. inf.] *inepistli*

f. 37c  
continued

1. .i. *ond aneolus* 2. .i. *outsin*<sup>d</sup>

f. 37d

1. *noíchtech* 2. .i. *óndintólu*<sup>e</sup>

f. 39a

1. [marg. l.] .i. *inna fess*

f. 39b

35 1. [marg. l.] *imrim gabsat*

2. [marg. l.] .i. *inna monistre* f. 39c

.i. *inna coitchennbetath*<sup>f</sup> 3. .i. *siceldu* 4. .i. *lóthur* 5. *sreb*

6. *tuididin* 7. .i. *comimmaircidi*

1. *hicachóenbliadin*

2. [marg. l.] .i. *immeráni*

3. [marg. f. 39d

l.] .i. *coimmánad*

40 3. into epistles.

f. 37c  
continued

2. i.e. I should build up.

f. 37d

1. consisting of twenty-nine days.

f. 39a

2. i.e. of the monasteries, i.e. of the coenobitic life.

3. i.e. f. 39c

Sicilian.

45 2. i.e. that he has delegated.

3. i.e. that he should delegate.

f. 39d

<sup>a</sup> followed by the contraction for que, with a punctum delens

<sup>b</sup> MS. antiste

<sup>c</sup> MS. antisti

<sup>d</sup> *conutsin* (gl. eudere) is an s- subjunctive from *conutgim*

<sup>e</sup> cf.

*intuli* (gl. eruptionis) Ml. 129<sup>d</sup> 10

<sup>f</sup> leg. -bethath

- f. 40a Alexandrino antistiti delegantes<sup>4</sup>... Cuius circuli Proterius Alexandrinae urbis antistes ad inquisitionem sancti papae Leonis luculentissimam<sup>1</sup> reddens rationem, talis rescripti<sup>2</sup> ab eo meruit tenore praedicari.
- f. 40b XLVI. De ogdoade et endecade. 5
- f. 40c Lunarem compensare<sup>1</sup> sufficiat endecadem... Liquidoque tamen patet in horum concordatione temporum, nihil praeiudicare bissextos, sed quotquot in circulo decennouennali incurrerint<sup>a</sup>, omnes utroque sideri, iuxta quod supra docuimus, aequaliter esse proficuos<sup>2</sup>. Denique ut rei ipsius euisceremus<sup>3</sup> interna... Ubicumque enim<sup>10</sup> interposueris eodem proposita quaestio fine soluetur<sup>4</sup>.
- f. 40d XLVII. De annis dominicae incarnationis. Quod etiam Victorius quamuis alterius institutionis paschalem condens<sup>1</sup> descripto tot annorum circulo manifeste probauit.
- f. 41a Sancta siquidem Romana et apostolica aecclesia hanc se fidem<sup>15</sup> tenere et ipsis testatur indiculis, quae suis in caereis<sup>1</sup> annuatim scribere solet, ubi tempus dominicae passionis in memoriam populis reuocans. Numerus annorum XXX semper et .III. annis minorem quia ab eius incarnatione Dionisius ponit annotat. His adde XXXIII. uel potius XXXIII. ut illum ipsum, quo passus est Dominus, attingere<sup>2</sup> 20 possis annum, fiunt DLXUI. Pariter et euangelio quod Dominum eadem uespera temtum<sup>b3</sup> a Iudaeis et mane sexta feria crucifixum ac sepultum.
- f. 41b XLVIII. De indictionibus. Secundus ordo circuli decennouennalis conplectitur indictiones XU annorum circuitu in<sup>25</sup> sua semper uestigia reduces<sup>1</sup>, quas antiqua Romanorum industria institutas comperimus ad cauendum errorem, qui de temporibus forte obiriri<sup>c</sup> poterat.
- f. 39d continued 4. .i. animmandantis
- f. 40a 1. .i. faillsem 2. [marg. l.] athscribend rucad on phapa leo 30  
domolad<sup>d</sup> in chicuil tucad ó prospir
- f. 40c 1. .i. adrime 2. [marg. l.] .i. ataforásti 3. [marg. d.]  
.i. coarubbnem 4. .i. trifoxal salto
- f. 40d 1. .i. andoforsat
- f. 41a 1. .i. hiclaraib 2. .i. rosaís 3. .i. aurgabtha 35
- f. 41b 1. .i. athuididin
- f. 39d continued 4. i.e. when they used to delegate.
- f. 40a 2. a rescript which was brought from the Pope Leo to praise the (84 years') cycle which had been brought from Prosper (Aquitanus).
- f. 40c 1. i.e. to compute. 3. i.e. which are advantageous. 4. i.e. 40  
through taking away the leap.
- f. 40d 1. i.e. when he founded.
- f. 41b 1. i.e. bringing it back.

<sup>a</sup> the last i over a<sup>b</sup> leg. demptum<sup>c</sup> leg. oboriri<sup>d</sup> Zimmer reads *domolud*, which also seemed more probable to Thurneysen, but the penultimate letter, though doubtful, is more like *a* than *u*; not '*u*,' Holder.



XLIX. Argumentum inueniendi quota sit indictio. Octoni<sup>a</sup>centumuies<sup>2</sup>.

L. De epactis lunaribus. Ita etiam in tempore quo nostrae f. 41c redemptionis insignia<sup>1</sup> celebramus.

5 LI. Quomodo errent quidam in primi mensis initio. Uideamus ergo Latinos suos quomodo commendet<sup>1</sup> Victorius Sed f. 41d nec in sequente dominica, quia luna superadulta<sup>2</sup>, hoc est, XXIIIa illam incidat in diem Mirus<sup>3</sup> calculandi praeceptor, qui principi- paliter doceas Quanti<sup>1</sup> a prudentibus et catholicis ecclesiae doctoribus f. 42a  
10 aestimatus sit suus magister inuenient, cuius principium libri est.

LII. Argumentum quot sint epactae lunares. Centumquin- f. 42b quais<sup>b1</sup> dipundius.

LIII. Argumentum quot sint epactae solis et quando bissexti f. 42c annus. Quater centeni .cccc<sup>1</sup>. Septies centeni .DCC.<sup>2</sup> septies  
15 triceni<sup>3</sup> CCX.

LV. De reditu et compotu articulari utrarumque epac- tarum. Non ut in lunari ciclo, singulos ex ordine degitos f. 42d expedientes<sup>1</sup> ad numerum, sed, etc.

LVIII. De XIII<sup>a</sup> luna paschae. Quae quidem quarta f. 43b  
20 decima luna. primum in aequinoctio id est XII<sup>o</sup> Kalendarum Aprilium ultimum XXIX<sup>o</sup> ab hinc die .id est XIII Kalendarum Maiarum suum uespere processum<sup>1</sup> terris ostendit Comedentes agni immaculati carnem sanguinemque illius ad repellendum exterminatorem<sup>2</sup> nostris postibus aspergentes A dominico paschae  
25 usque in dominicum octauarum paschae<sup>3</sup>.

Crebro euenit ut nullum<sup>1</sup> dierum qui in lege praescripti sunt, in f. 43c sua paschali obseruatione consequantur Deinde ne in dominica

2. .i. *fiche archet*

f. 41b  
*continued*

1. [marg. l.] .i. *innamínd*

f. 41c

30 1. .i. *moladar* 2. .i. *forbartach* 3. .i. *ismachdad*

f. 41d

1. .i. *cit lina*

f. 42a

1. [marg. d.] .i. *itadáu coicat ar chét*

f. 42b

1. [marg. l.] .i. *it chethir<sup>c</sup> chét*

2. [marg. l.] .i. *it secht cét* f. 42c

3. *intrichit*

35 1. .i. *annad torbanat*

f. 42d

1. .i. *athoscugud*

2. [marg. d.] .i. *indilegthith* .i. *diabul* f. 43b

3. [marg. d.] .i. *minchasc*

1. [marg. l.] .i. *nahe*

f. 43c

2. i.e. a hundred and twenty.

f. 41b  
*continued*

40 3. i.e. it is a marvel.

f. 41d

1. i.e. they are a hundred and fifty-two.

f. 42b

1. i.e. they are four hundreds.

2. i.e. they are seven hundreds. f. 42c

3. the thirties.

f. 42d

1. i.e. when they are not profitable.

f. 43b

45 2. i.e. the exterminator, i.e. (the) Devil. 3. i.e. Little Easter<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> MS. cennies

<sup>b</sup> MS. cenquinquais

<sup>c</sup> leg. *cethir*?

<sup>d</sup> Pascha minor, Low Sunday, the first Sunday after Easter

die luna .XIII<sup>a</sup> constituta ieiunare cogamur, indecentem<sup>2</sup> rem illicitamque facientes.

LX. Argumentum inueniendi eam.

f. 43d Anno in quo propter rationem saltus lunaris XII. diebus annotinum<sup>1</sup> cursum precurrere solet. 5

LXI. De die dominico paschae.

f. 44a Melius enim est in necessitate positos superiora quam inferiora  
f. 44b sectari: quoniam inferiora<sup>1</sup> a superioribus<sup>2</sup> continentur Semper  
VIII Kalendarum Aprilium, quae cunctae XVII<sup>ae</sup> lunae, in qua die dominico primo sacrosanctae resurrectionis sunt acta mysteria cursu 10  
panduntur indubio<sup>1</sup>.

LXII. De luna ipsius diei Quibus respondendum quia et VII. Kalendas Apriles, ubi luna congruerit et luna XX<sup>a</sup>, ubi dies oportunus adriserit<sup>2</sup>, Dominicum pascha rite actitabitur<sup>3</sup>.

f. 45c LXV. De circulo magno paschae. Unde fit ut idem 15  
circulus magnus decennouennales lunae circulos XXVIII, solis autem, qui uicenis octonisque consummari solent annis, .X. et .IX habeat circulos: bissextos decies nouies septenos, id est, CXXXIII<sup>1</sup>, [embolismos CXCv.] menses solares uicies octies<sup>2</sup> CCXX<sup>tos</sup> et VIII, id est, VI CCC<sup>tos</sup> LXXXIII, menses autem lunares uicies octies CCXXXV, 20  
id est, VI . DLXXX dies: exceptis bissextis uicies octies VI<sup>3</sup> DCCCCXXXV, id est, CXCHII<sup>4</sup> CLXXX appositis autem bissextis Cx III CCC<sup>5</sup> XIII. Qui ubi memoratam ex ordine mensium dierumque<sup>6</sup> summam compleuerit, mox in se ipsum reuolutus, cuncta quae ad solis uel lunae cursum pertinent, eodem quo praeterierant semper 25  
tenore restaurat tantum anni dominicae incarnationis suo certo tramite proficiunt in maius.

f. 43c  
continued

2. .i. *ecáin*

f. 43d 1. [marg. l.] .i. *blíadnide*

f. 44a 1. .i. *innahi atanessa* 2. .i. *onaib hi ata ireiv<sup>a</sup>* 30

f. 44b 1. .i. *nephchumtubartach* 2. [marg. d.] .i. *donaitni*

3. [marg. l.] .i. *génthir<sup>b</sup>* .i. *comadasigfithir*

f. 45c 1. .i. *dibissextib* 2. [marg. l.] .i. *amét mís fil isind nóidécdú*

3. [marg. l.] .i. *amét mís fil isindib bliadnib xxx ar .d.* 4. [marg. d.] .i. *amét lae fil issin dib bliadnib xxx ar .d.* 5. .i. *amét lae fil 35 isind nóidecdú* 6. .i. *issed fil and huile tre hilugud mís ind noidécdi cofo ocht fichet*

f. 44a 1. i.e. the things that are nearer. 2. i.e. by them that are farther.

f. 44b 2. i.e. (when) it is favourable. 3. i.e. it will be performed, i.e. 40 will be meetly done.

f. 45c 1. i.e. of bissextiles. 2. i.e. as many months as are in the nineteen-years'-cycle. 3. i.e. as many months as are in 532 years. 4. i.e. as many days as are in 532 years. 5. i.e. as many days as are in the nineteen-years'-cycle. 6. i.e. this is all that is there through 45 multiplying the months of the nineteen-years'-cycle as far as eight times twenty.

<sup>a</sup> So Zeuss and W. S., but '*irea* ist ganz deutlich,' Holder

<sup>b</sup> leg. *géntir*



## GLOSSES ON BEDA (VIENNA).

(SUPPL. No. 2698.)

## [De Temporum Ratione.]

[UIII]. Et quomodo nocte cæca<sup>1</sup> procul accensas faces intuens, f. 1a 1  
 5 circumposita<sup>2</sup> quaeque loca eodem lumine perfundi non dubitas<sup>3</sup>,  
 tametsi tenebris noctis obstantibus.

sidera quidem ipsa luce radientia parent<sup>a4</sup>...

lunam uero aiunt, cum infimas sui circuli absidas<sup>5</sup> plena  
 petierit... ..ipsis etiam bestiis, quae presentiam uerentur humanam,  
 10 discursandi ubique, ac uictum quæritandi<sup>6</sup> copia<sup>7</sup> suppeteret.

UIII. Prima<sup>7a</sup> ergo singularis illa ebdoma et á qua cæteræ f. 1a 2  
 formam capessunt.

Ubi notandum, quod non ideo senarius numerus est perfectus,  
 quia Dominus in eo mundi opera perficerit, sed sicut Augustinus  
 15 ait: Ideo Dominus qui simul omnia creare ualebat, in eo dignatus  
 est operari, quia numerus est ille perfectus, ut etiam per hunc  
 opera sua probaret esse perfecta<sup>8</sup>, qui primus sic suis partibus  
 impletur, id est sexta, tertia et dimedia, quae sunt unum et duo et  
 tria, et simul sex fiunt<sup>9</sup>.

20 sex diebus operaberis et facies opera tua, septima<sup>10</sup> autem die  
 sabbati Domini Dei tui non facies omne opus.

1. .i. dorchai 2. [marg. l.] bi(t)<sup>b</sup> soilsi impo issind air  
 insin. 3. cenidaciamni 4. ardrigiter<sup>c</sup> 5. fithissi  
 abside graece circulus interpretatur 6. condestis 7. indsoirbi<sup>d</sup>  
 25 7a. to .s. eab(?) ..... 8. huare is haram foirbthe indaram  
 [marg. d.] séde isairi conrotoich dia á gnimu indi 9. [marg. d.]  
 .i. ói .n<sup>f</sup> assessed<sup>g</sup> dáu a trian a trí alleth<sup>h</sup> ásé 10. fochosmailius  
 septimi diei mundi

1. i.e. dark. 2. they will be alight around them in the air.  
 30 3. though we see not. 4. they appear. 5. orbits. 6. that  
 they should seek. 7. the abundance. 8. because the number  
 six is a perfect number, therefore God has constructed His works in  
 it. 9. i.e. one its sixth, two its third, three its half, (their aggregate) six.  
 10. in the likeness of the seventh day of the world.

\* denotes that there are traces of an illegible gloss

<sup>a</sup> = radiantia apparent

<sup>b</sup> after *i* the top stroke of a letter is visible

<sup>c</sup> a relative form

<sup>d</sup> *indsoirbe*?; in the photograph the last letter is not clear

<sup>e</sup> The third letter looks like 4

<sup>f</sup> Between *i* and *n* is what resembles 8

<sup>g</sup> Something may follow *assessed*: 7 (?)

<sup>h</sup> After this on the extreme margin is what looks like pt .m̃.

sed quod a requiitionum die, quæ suo nomine et cultu singularis excellabat, prima uel secunda uel tertia uel cæteræ suo quæque censerentur<sup>11</sup> ex ordine.

f. 1b 1

Proximum illi Mercorii sidus (ex diebus ocio)re\* ambitu modo ante solis exortus, modo post occasus<sup>12</sup>, splendens nunquam ab eo 5 .xxii partibus remotior.

quartæ<sup>13</sup> (sc. diei).

Ferias<sup>14</sup> uero hab(ere clerum pri)mus papa Sylvester edocuit, cui Deo soli uacanti<sup>15</sup> numquam militiam uel negotiationem liceat exercere mundanam. 10

f. 1b 2

Tertia species hebdomadis in celebratione pen(tecos)tes agitur, VII uidelicet septimanis dierum et monade<sup>16</sup>, (hoc est L) diebus impleta.

fructibus, hoc est, frumenti, uini et olei ex ordine collectis<sup>17</sup>.

sicut quidam inmundi per legem prima, tertia et VIIma die iuebantur lustrari<sup>18</sup>. 15

IX. embolesmos uero menses qui de annuís XI epactarum diebus accrescere solent non lege patria<sup>18a</sup> tertio uel altero anno singulos adieciens.

f. 2a 1

qui XXVIII diebus semis constat tricenis undetricenisque diebus...<sup>18b</sup>. 20

Ideoque si pascalis mensis xxx diebus computatus, xuii sui cursus dies post pasca retinuerit secundum iam mensem non xxx sed undetriginta diebus<sup>19</sup> concludi, ...

quæ præsentí<sup>18a</sup> anno, uerbi gratia per nonas Maias .XVII exstetit, anno sequenti XXVII pridie Nonas<sup>20</sup> Maias occurret. notandum sane, 25 quod nimium falluntur, qui mensem diffiniendum, uel ab antiquis diffinitum autumant, quandiu luna una Zodiacum circulum peragit, quæ nimirum, sicut diligentior inquisitio naturarum edocuit,

11. *noainmnigtis* 12. [marg. d.] *is do árrachtu grene hitá<sup>a</sup>*  
*in céin<sup>b</sup> naili* 13. *cetain* 14. *.i. lanre sechtmaine* 15. *beth* 30  
*feil do(i)bs(em)(?) 7 bithbiuth ch(um)s(a)nath* 16. *uno .i. ondoen-*  
*fiur* 17. *do idbart* 18. *.i. roglandis<sup>c</sup>* 18a. *...acom*  
*embo .i. indeud... 7 ep̃e(?)* 18b. [marg. l.] *7 noichtech inso*  
 19. *onaib laithib noichtechaib* 19a. *(i)mbe<sup>d</sup>* 20. *7 XXVIII*  
*for nonas* 35

11. they were named. 12. 'tis to overtake<sup>e</sup> the sun in which it is at the other time. 13. Wednesday. 14. i.e. the full space of a week. 15. a perpetual festival to them, and a perpetual rest from the world (lit. world-rest). 16. i.e. from the one person. 17. to be offered. 18. i.e. (that) they should be cleansed. 18a. i.e. after... 40  
 18b. and this is a month of twenty-nine days. 19. from the 29 days. 19a. in which thou mayest be. 20. and twenty-eight on *nonas*.

<sup>a</sup> The last letter is uncertain; it does not suggest *a*. It is difficult to read the first letter as *h*; it might be part of *m*. Emend to *remitet*? 'which it precedes' J. S.

<sup>b</sup> The photograph shews *céi*, after which no other letter seems to have followed

<sup>c</sup> leg. *nonglandis*, J. S.

<sup>d</sup> *b* is not clear, as it has no top

<sup>e</sup> *árrachtu* (= *ad-richtu*), Sarauw, p. 72. acc. *arrachtin* infra 23. See O'Grady Cat. 323



Zodiacum quidem XXVII diebus, et VIII horis<sup>21</sup>, sui uero cursus ordinem<sup>22</sup> XXVIII diebus, et XII horis<sup>23</sup>, salua sui saltus ratione conficit. Ideoque rectius ita diffiniendum, quod mensis lunæ sit luminis lunaris circuitus ac redintegratio<sup>24</sup> de nouo ad nouum.

5 XIIMus Mesor, VIII Kalendarum Agustiarum die sumit exordium, f. 2a 2 quem Xmo Kalendarum Septimbrium die terminantes, residuos .U. dies epagomenas<sup>25</sup> uel interkalares seu additos uocant.

XII. Secundum mensem nominauit Aprilem, quasi aperilem, eo f. 2b 1 quod in eo, remotis nubibus pruinis ac tempestatibus hibernis, celum et terra mare nautis et (agri)culis et horoscopis<sup>26</sup> aperiatur.

nam et edes Iunoni Monetæ<sup>27</sup> Kalendis Iuniis dedicatæ sunt.

quod ubi contigisset, tantum<sup>28</sup> dierum sine ullo mensis nomine f. 2b 2 patiebantur absumi, quantum ad id anni tempus praeduceret, quo cæli habitus instanti mensi aptus inueneretur.

15 eodem die sanctæ Mariæ...<sup>29</sup>.

paulopost Numma in honorem imparis numeri unum aducit diem

21. [In marg. inf. f. 2 verso] Et VIII horis lunaribus rī 7 rethid fricachrind · binis diebus 7 senis horis 7 bisse it trímís deacc soli octimchull · érat tonimchéla · luna innaóenmís ar nitesta dincotrum-

20 mus<sup>a</sup> sin<sup>b</sup> · nisi dihuáir 7 bisse ar XXVII diebus 22. .i. reim n greine<sup>c</sup> 23. [In marg. inf. f. 2 verso] Luna trideci rī .i. ind dala

7 inna IIII · hore dochaithi friarrachtin gréne iarthimchul<sup>d</sup> ndí in-drindidi<sup>e</sup> dogres it hé immefolngat hatristimchel<sup>f</sup> deacc trasindami deacc æscidi(?)<sup>g</sup> 7 dano frisindamí deacc æscaidi 7 dano fridamí

25 deac grene: · XXVI dies didiu cocenn damí deacc issed immefolngi dindib laib 7 IIII horis in anno et laithe et VIII horae testat de combath chomlan<sup>h</sup> rith lunae contra zodiacum 24. tochomlud

25. forescaidi 26. .i. donab nemindithib<sup>i</sup> [in marg. l.] hora

numerus † celum scopin<sup>k</sup> intendere 27. císdí 28. ammar

30 29. feil acosaccartha intemplo

21. and it runs up every constellation in two days and six hours and 2/3 (of an hour). It is thirteen months to Sol in going round as far as Luna goes round in its one month: for of that equality there lacketh nought nisi two hours and 2/3 on 27 days.

35 22. i.e. the course of the sun. 23. i.e. the two days and the four hours which it spends to overtake the sun after its circuit of the zodiac continually, 'tis they that constitute its thirteenth circuit over the twelve lunar months, .....<sup>1</sup>. Twenty-six days then to the end of twelve months, 'tis this that it makes of the two days and four hours in the

40 year; and a day and eight hours are wanting therefrom so that Luna's run contra zodiacum may be complete. 24. procedure. 25. 'super-

lunar. 26. i.e. to the horoscopists. 27. moneyed. 29. the

feast of her consecration in the Temple.

<sup>a</sup> leg. dincotrummus <sup>b</sup> more probably sin than isin <sup>c</sup> the first word cannot be read with certainty, the last looks like grein, but there may have been a letter after n, J.S. <sup>d</sup> leg. iar timchull <sup>e</sup> MS. indrindi <sup>f</sup> leg. athristimchel, which is translated <sup>g</sup> this seems almost certain <sup>h</sup> chomlon Zimmer

<sup>i</sup> leg. nemindithidib?

<sup>k</sup> = σκοπεῖν

<sup>1</sup> the meaning of this is not clear

quem Ianuario dedit, ut tam in anno quam in mensibus<sup>30</sup> singulis praeter unum Februarium, impar numerus seruaretur.

f. 3a 1 hunc ergo ordinem Romanis quoque emitari placuit, sed frustra: quippe fugit eos diem unum, sicut supra ammonuimus, additum esse a sé ad Graecum numerum<sup>31</sup>...

sacerdotes qui curabant diebus<sup>31a</sup> et mensibus<sup>31b</sup>...

Terminalibus<sup>32</sup> scilicet iam peractis...

XIII. uisumque regi sacrificulo<sup>33</sup> nunciaret<sup>34</sup>...

Uerbum autem kalo Graecum est, id est, uoco. Et hunc diem qui ex his diebus qui kalarentur primus esset, placuit Kalendas<sup>10</sup> uocari: et hinc et ipsi curiae ad quam uocabantur, Calabrae nomen datum est, et Classi<sup>35</sup>, quod omnis in (eam uocaretur populus).

f. 3a 2

XIII. Quo illos ordine a(nnum) obseruare, uel menses, et nuper transmisus ad nos de Ro(ma) conpotus eorum annalis<sup>36</sup> ostendit. Et canones, qui dicuntur Apost(olorum), idem antiquioribus litteris<sup>15</sup> edocuere. Ubi ·XII· dies mensis hiberetei [i.e. ὑπερβερεταῖον] quarta Iduum Octimbrum<sup>37</sup> esse memoratur.

f. 3b 1

XV. ita ut tunc (tres menses simul Lida nomine) uocarentur et ob id annus ille trili(di<sup>a38</sup> co)gnominabatur.

f. 3b 2

XVI. Principium Iani sanxit tropicus<sup>39</sup> Capricornus.

20

f. 4a 1

[XIX.] Si (quis uero etiam calculandi minus idoneus lunaris) tamen circuitus existit curiosus, et huic (ad ca)pacita(tem in-)genioli sui accommodamus argumentum quo id quod quaerit inueniat, siquidem totam annalis circuitus seriem, quae XII mensibus<sup>40</sup> continetur, alphabetis distinximus, ita dumtaxat ut primus et<sup>25</sup> secundus ordo uicenos et septenos dies, tertius autem uno amplius\* complectatur: illo uidelicet qui de tertio repetitis VIII horis superfluis

30. .i. noichtich huili 31. [marg. l.] frisinnaraim n grecdi  
31a. dia da 31b. da 32. feli termini 33. don  
primsacard<sup>b</sup> 34. [in marg. inf. fo. 3 recto] xxii r̄ .i. lethtrichtige<sup>c</sup> 30  
.i. xii horae do accomol ad .x. xxii<sup>d</sup> sic 35. féróil 36. feilere  
37. is ala laa deacc dano dó ochtimbir 38. trilida indi...<sup>e</sup>lid 7  
iunius 7 iulius 39. rande 40. [in marg. l.] iss (?).....<sup>f</sup>  
uare bíte.....laib fichet dótét (æsc)ae n dib isincr.....<sup>f</sup>

30. all (are) consisting of twenty-nine days. 31. to the 35  
Greek number. 31a. day then. 32. feasts of Terminus.  
33. to the chief priest. 34. i.e. a half month of thirty days, i.e. to  
add twelve hours to ten, twenty-two. 35. ferial. 36. calendar.  
37. it is then the twelfth day of October. 38. three Lida in it ....  
and June and July. 39. portional. 40

<sup>a</sup> leg. *thrilidi*, cf. Bosworth-Toller, A.-S. Dictionary s.v. *þrīlīde*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *primsacrd*

<sup>c</sup> MS. *lethtrichtige*

<sup>d</sup> over xxii is written .i. horę

<sup>e</sup> before *lid* there seems to be *indix*, preceded by five or six indistinct letters

<sup>f</sup> of the rest of the gloss, which seems to extend to seven lines, only isolated letters can be read



accrescit. et ut diebus quos signare uolebamus litteræ subficerent, non singulís has diebus<sup>41</sup> sed alternis<sup>42</sup> apposuiamus.

cum igitur anno quolibet diem quemlibet quo in signo uel cuius mensis in partibus lunam habeat, scire uolueris, aperto codice<sup>43</sup> nota  
5 litteram quae eidem sit praeposita diei<sup>44</sup>, et recurrens ad regularem paginam...eodemque statim anno ex titulo<sup>45</sup> frontis inuento, illam... inuenies.

hinc Geminorum extrema, illinc<sup>46</sup> Iunii mensis initia deprehendes esse notata.

10 non enim hoc argumento in detrimento án in cremento<sup>47</sup> suæ lucis, in aduerso án in coitu\* solis sit praeposita luna, requiris. sed et si hoc scire desideras, aderit argumentum<sup>48</sup> uetusta Egiptiorum obseruatione traditum.

XX. si enim uis scire quota est luna in Kalendas Ianuarias anno f. 4a 2  
15 secundo circuli decinnoualis, tene nouem regulares, adde epactas<sup>49</sup> ·XI·, fiunt XX.; uic(esima) luna est. si uis scire quota est luna in Kalendas Iunias anno tertio, tene regulares ·XII·, adde epactas<sup>50</sup> anni illius...

quod si quis obiecerit<sup>51</sup> uel huius uel praecedentis argumenti<sup>52</sup>  
20 alicubi ordinem uacillare...

hoc autem praecedens quod commemorauimus<sup>53</sup> argumentum et nonnullis ad transcribendum iam dedimus.

nam cognita quota sit in Kalendis luna, facile etiam cæteris cuiuscumque mensis diebus qua sit ætate cantato<sup>54</sup> ipso mense, et  
25 concurrentibus digitis apparebit.

Sunt<sup>55</sup> autem anni tres circuli decinnoualis (in quibus idem) argumentum<sup>56</sup> stabilitatem sui tenoris conseruare (nequeat), octauus uidelicet et XImus\* et XIXmus, cuius causa n(utan)di uaria facit ac dispersa emboles(morum in)sertio.

- 30 41. [marg. d.].....fa(r) dilit... ..<sup>a</sup> 42. .i. da l(ae) for  
(o)enlitir 43. felire<sup>b</sup> 44. .i. imbí 45. tuassinochtor  
46. dindleth<sup>c</sup> ailiu 47. .i. cr...um (?)<sup>d</sup> 48. (.i.) argu<sup>e</sup>.....  
49. ....as...archinn (?)..... 50. .i. for XI 51. .i. hifrith-  
cheist 52. ..arg (?).. mint....s..<sup>f</sup> 53. ....lasis (?)<sup>g</sup>  
35 54. a(mbas cete) (.i.) acht (asrobarthar inmt<sup>h</sup>) 55. ....bliadni  
..... 56. .i. ar nitoscelai arg(umint acht bliadni s)lain

42. i.e. two days on one letter. 44. in which it is. 45. up above. 46. from the other side. 51. i.e. in objection.

54. when it is sung, i.e. provided the month be said. 56. i.e. for

40 the argument ascertains only a sound year.

<sup>a</sup> may extend to seven lines or more

<sup>b</sup> the last three letters are indistinct

<sup>c</sup> possibly *dindleith*

<sup>d</sup> whether more followed does not appear; cf. BCr. 32<sup>a</sup> 5

<sup>e</sup> perhaps *argū*

<sup>f</sup> cf. BCr. 32<sup>b</sup> 2

<sup>g</sup> *laris*?

<sup>h</sup> cf. BCr. 32<sup>b</sup> 5

sed propter embolesmum qui in Martio men(se\* in)seritur....

Item anno<sup>57</sup> (xi quia luna embo)lesmi tertio die Nonarum Martiarum (incipit).

(uno uidelicet rat)ione saltus<sup>58</sup> amisso.

f. 4b 1

et pro xxx\* consuetis undexxxx. solum diebus cogitur esse 5 contenta.

non autem transitorie commemorandum quod hoc argumentum a Septimbrio<sup>59</sup> quidam incipiunt, ponentes eidem<sup>60</sup> Septimbrio regulares ·U·, Octimbrio ·U·, Nouimbrio ·UII·, Decimbrio ·UII·<sup>61</sup>, cætera ut supra nos docuimus.

10

Verum aliis aptius multo et expeditius uidetur, ut computatio omnis, quantum non necessitas rationis obsistit<sup>62</sup>, a principio anni sui etiam etiam apud Romanos incipiat<sup>63</sup>, et usque ad terminum anni rato atque intemerato ordine procurrat.

XXI. Simile autem huic tradunt argumentum<sup>64</sup> ad inueniendam 15 diem Kalendarum prumtissimam, ita dumtaxat ut aliis utens<sup>65</sup> regularibus, quod in hoc per epactas<sup>66</sup> facis, in illo facias per<sup>67</sup> concurrentes septimanæ dies.

qui uidelicet regulares hoc specialiter indicant quota<sup>68</sup> sit feria per Kalendas.

20

hoc tantum (memor esto ut cu)m inminente<sup>69</sup> anno bissextili (unus concurrenti)um intermitendus est dies...

tolle<sup>70</sup> ·UII·

f. 4b 2

[XXII.] sí ergo uis scire hoc uel illo die<sup>71</sup> quota sit luna,

57. *forcenn (noidecdi)<sup>a</sup>* 58. *egipt~(?)hi(?) IIII kł* 59. (i.) 25  
*óthosuch bliad(ne) egiptacdae* 60. ...U (?) *for kł mís<sup>b</sup> egiptacdai inso*  
61. *lá (?)...gum f(o)r IX (?)* 62. *met nad frithbeir* 63. *condib*  
*o kł ian doinscanna* 64. *dofius cid lae sechtmaine* [marg. d.]  
*forsombi kł cach mís cocenn m bliadne* 65. (i)t *saini<sup>c</sup> riaglori*  
*inso* 66. [marg. d.] i. *bite for ·XI·* 67. i. *dobuith UIII kł* 30  
*foraib* 68. *cid lae sechtmaine* 69. i. *buth doith<sup>d</sup> forlaim*  
70. *cuire<sup>e</sup> h(uait)* 71. [marg. l.] *dober frit<sup>f</sup> ál(in) lae othus*  
*bliad(ne) ɔ)rici alae frecndairc imbi<sup>g</sup>*

57. the end of the decemnoenal cycle. 58. Egyptian(?), on the fourth before the Calends. 59. i.e. from the beginning of the 35 Egyptian year. 60. ....on the Calends of the Egyptian month this. 61. ...on the ninth (?). 62. as far as it does not resist. 63. so that it may begin from the Calends of January. 64. to learn on what day of the week are the Calends of each month till the end of the year. 65. these are different regulars. 66. i.e. which are wont to be on 40 the eleventh. 67. i.e. that the ninth before the Calends should be on them. 68. what is the day of the week. 69. that they should be... 70. put from thee. 71. thou putttest the number of days from the beginning of the year up to the present day in which thou art.

<sup>a</sup> part of the parchment is torn away; cf. BCr. 32<sup>b</sup> 9

<sup>b</sup> between kł and mís is a small hole

<sup>c</sup> the last two letters are indistinct: but cf. BCr. 32<sup>c</sup> 8

<sup>d</sup> this seems corrupt; leg. *doib*?

<sup>e</sup> this is very indistinct

<sup>f</sup> there seems to be a stroke over t

<sup>g</sup> *mbi* Zimmer; in the photograph it looks like *inbi*



computa dies a principio mensis Ianuarii usque in diem de quo queris, et cum scieris, adde ætatem lunæ quæ fit in Kalendis Ianuarii; partire<sup>72</sup> omnia per ·L· ·IX·, et si amplius XXX remanserint tolle XXX, et quod superest ipsa est luna diei quam queris. Item  
 5 si uís scire hoc uel illo anno quota sit feria, computa dies á Kalendis<sup>73</sup> Ianuarii usque in diem de quo inquiris...

si ergo uis scire, uerbi gratia, anno quo per Kalendas Ianuarias nona est luna, quota sit luna in Kalendas Maias, dicito: Maius in Kalendas CXXI, tolle Kalendas, remanent CXX.<sup>74</sup>, adde UIII, fiunt  
 10 CXXUIII, partire per LUIII, quinquagies nouies bini cendecusoctus<sup>75</sup>, tolle CXUIII, remanent ·XI·; Xima luna est in Kalendas Maias.

72. .i. issi insin aram indi acuiretha(r)<sup>a</sup>(?) fobith is noichtech  
 7 XXX file isindarg~ (?) sin 73. .i. 7 niarmisiu<sup>b</sup> allae nisin  
 74. [marg. d.] dindrala<sup>c</sup> huait CXUIII dofuarat latt oienar(?) X(?)  
 15 nonus 7 X condid(?) ·XI· 75. .i. aocht de(ac archét)<sup>d</sup>

72. i.e. that is the number in it, what he puts(?), because it is a month of twenty-nine days and of thirty which is in that argument(?).

73. i.e. and thou reckonest not that day. 74. if thou put from thee a hundred and eighteen there remains with thee from January(?).....so

20 that it is eleven. 75. i.e. a hundred and eighteen.

<sup>a</sup> *docuirethar* Zimmer, but before *c* there is only one letter apparent, which is most like a peculiar form of *a* found in this text in *chomlan* gl. 23, and in *sechtmaine* gl. 64.

<sup>b</sup> as a second down stroke of the *r* cannot be read, it looks like *s*

<sup>c</sup> leg. probably *diandrala*

<sup>d</sup> cf. BCr. 32<sup>d</sup> 2

## CANONS.

(a) CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, PARKER 279.

- P. 108. adplicabitur *tinólfither*<sup>a</sup> ad hostium tabernaculi et  
postes<sup>b</sup>  
109. prouidebit puellę nuptias *banessa* et uestimenta .i. 5  
*brotligi* . et pretium pudicitię non negabit. si trea  
ista non fecerit .i. *maniarnastar*<sup>c1</sup> egredietur gratias  
absque pecunia  
115. Si quis commendauerit proximo suo asinum, bouem,  
ouem et omne iumentum ad custodiam, et mortuum 10  
fuerit aut debilitatum *indenim*<sup>d</sup>  
118. pauperi quoque in negotio .i. *in dibbrit* . non miseraberis  
123. siue clibanus siue chitropedes<sup>e</sup> .i. uassa †. *būnni*  
124. Si uenatione atque aucupio *ó cuidich* caperis feram  
126. incestus est *iscuilech* 15  
134. Si cicatricem habeas, si papulas . *bolcha* aut scabiem  
*trusci* uel inpitiginem *reet*  
156. colirio *anre*  
The context is: Sanguis episcopi † excelsi principis †  
scribe qui effuderit si colirio indigerit, eum qui 20  
effuderit sapientes crucifigi dant<sup>f</sup>

1. i.e. if she be not betrothed.

(b) BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE, MS. LAT. 12021.

Hec est poena magi uel uotiui mali si credulus id *demergach*<sup>g</sup> uel  
preconis uel cohabitatoris uel heretici uel adulterii uii anni in pane 25  
et aqua [Can. 4].

Arreum anni xii dies et noctes super xii bucellas de tribus  
panibus qui efficiuntur de tertia parte *coaid siir throscho*<sup>h</sup> [Can. 5].

Arreum anni xl dies *fordoborfiit*<sup>i</sup> et superpositiones due omnis  
ebdomadis xl *ψalmi* et flectiones et oratio omnis horae [Can. 10]. 30

<sup>a</sup> MS. *tin ol fiter*<sup>b</sup> Exodus xx. 6<sup>c</sup> MS. *mari aranastar*<sup>d</sup> cf. *indenmi*, Wb. 11<sup>d</sup> 11<sup>e</sup> i.e. *χυτρώποδες*<sup>f</sup> *dxt*, Giles, leg. *dixerunt*?<sup>g</sup> leg. id (est) *dibergach*<sup>h</sup> MS. *coaid siir throscho*, 'of the food of long fasting': *coaid* gen. sg. of *coad*, *cuadh* 'food,' O'Reilly, .i. *feóil* 'flesh,' H. 3. 18, p. 649, W.S.<sup>i</sup> 'on water and corn'; leg. *fordobor 7 ith*



## COMPUTUS.

(a) COD. VATICAN. No. 5755.

nihil remanserit bissextus est: si unum aut duo uel tres f. 2a  
 remanent bissextus<sup>1</sup> non est. Et ne<sup>2</sup> tibi forsitan aliqua caligo  
 5 erroris occurrat, per omne[m] conpotum quem ducis si nihil super-  
 fuerit eundem conpotum esse per quem ducis agnosce: utpote si  
 per XVIII· ducis et nihil remanserit, scies XVIIIum esse: si per XU·,  
 XUMum esse: si per VII·, VIIum esse. Si uis scire quota<sup>3</sup> luna  
 festiuitati<sup>4</sup> occurrat, si Martio mense pasca celebratur<sup>5</sup>, computa  
 10 menses a Septimbrio usque ad Febrarium; fiunt VI·; his semper adiece  
 regulares duos; fiunt VIII. adde epactas, id est adiectiones lunares,  
 cuius uolueris anni, utpote indictiones tertiæ XII; fiunt XX: et dies<sup>6</sup>  
 mensis quo pasca celebratur .i. Martii XXX<sup>6a</sup>; fiunt simul .L: deduc<sup>7</sup>  
 XXX, remanent XX: uicissima luna est in die resurrectionis Domini.  
 15 Si<sup>8</sup> uero mense Aprilio pasca celebamus, computa menses a  
 Septimbrio usque ad Martium; fiunt VII·: his semper adiece duos  
 regulares; fiunt VIII. adde epactas lunares cuius uolueris anni,  
 utpote indictionis quartæ XXIII, qui fiunt XXXII; et dies mensis quo  
 pasca<sup>9</sup> celebamus id est Aprilis XVIII<sup>10</sup>, qui simul fiunt LI: deduc XXX,  
 20 remanent XXI: uicissima una luna est in die resurrectionis Domini.  
 Si requiras<sup>11</sup> a Septimbrio usque in Decimbrem<sup>11b</sup>, III· semper in

1. acht itbliadni fuir bissext 2. beimm cenelach lessom  
 anisiu · super nóidecede 7 super indechta et super laithe sechtmíne for  
 VIII kŕ. 3. do toscelad<sup>a</sup> aiss æsci far caisc himart<sup>b</sup> 4. pascae  
 25 5. ished tosceuli<sup>c</sup> · indargumintso 6. .i. áeret tias in cascc.<sup>d</sup>  
 isinmís 6a. .i. diés 7. eo quod conuenit ad rationem huius  
 argumenti 8. <sup>a</sup>dotoscelad<sup>e</sup> ais æsci farcaisc hinaapril  
 9. sicut prius dixi. 10. .i. dies 11. do<sup>a</sup> toscelad<sup>e</sup> ais æsci  
 farcaisc hímart 7 inapril 7 inapril dosceulai hitosuch 11b. [marg.  
 30 l.] Id a primo anni mense ægyptiorum · usque ad ultimum mensem  
 anni latinorum · Quod melius leth mensium · co caisc ished asberat  
 arguminti: Et adieciuntur his tribus regularibus et .III· mensibus  
 æpactæ inuentæ super · XI · kŕ ap̄ 7 dies mensis ap̄ usque in diem  
 quo pasca celebratur. et adieciuntur · II · dies decimber mensis...

35 1. but they are the years over bisext. 2. this is a general  
 remark(?) he has on the decemnovenal (cycle) and on indictions and on  
 the day of the week on the ninth before the calends. 3. to ascertain  
 the moon's age on Easter in March. 5. 'tis this that this argument  
 ascertains. 6. the time that Easter comes in the month. 8. to  
 40 ascertain the moon's age on Easter in April. 11. to ascertain the  
 moon's age in March and in April; and in April he ascertains (it) at first.  
 11b. half mensium as far as Easter, 'tis this the arguments say.

<sup>a</sup> recte toscelad<sup>b</sup> t over r<sup>c</sup> MS. tōsceuli<sup>d</sup> leg. chasc<sup>e</sup> the penultimate letter is more probably a than u

his IIII mensibus regulares adiecias: in bissexto solum modo anno II. regulares suprascriptis mensibus adnumerabis, et pro XXXI.<sup>12</sup> die XXXII.<sup>12b</sup> annis singulis Decimbri mense adsumés in fine.

Si uis<sup>13</sup> scire quotus dies septimanę est, sume dies a Ianuario usque ad mensem quem uolueris, utpote usque ad xxx diem mensis<sup>14</sup> Martii; fiunt dies LXXXVIII<sup>15</sup>: his adiece semper ·I·; fiunt XC· semper. adde epactas solis, id est concurrentes<sup>16</sup> septimanę dies cuius uolueris anni, utpote indictionis tertię II<sup>17</sup>; fiunt simul XCII: hos partire in VII, remanet unum: ipsa est dominica<sup>18</sup> pascalis festi. sic quamlibet<sup>19</sup> diem a Kalendis Ianuariis usque ad XXXI diem mensis Decimbris quota feria<sup>20</sup> fuerit inuenies, computando ut et regularem unum et concurrentes septimanę dies et quę a Ian[u]ario mense semper incipiunt pariter adsumas.

Finunt argumenta pascalium titulorum.

f. 2b

INCIPIT<sup>21</sup> calculatio quomodo reperiri posit, quota feria<sup>22</sup> singulis annis XIII luna pascalis occurrat. id est circuli decennouennalis anno primo, qui non habet æpactas lunares, pro eo quod cum sint XVIIIIMI inferioris anni ·XVIII· ad suas æpactas ·XI· addito etiam ab Ægyptis die uno, fiunt xxx, id est luna<sup>24</sup> mensis unius intigra, et nihil remanet de æpactis: et quia in Aprili mense incidit eo anno luna pascalis ·XIII·, tene regulares in eo semper ·XXXU·<sup>26</sup>, subtrache<sup>27</sup> ·XXX·, id est ipsam lunam integram, et remanent ·U·: quinto die á Kalendis Aprilibus, id est<sup>28</sup> nonis Aprilibus occurrit ·XIII· luna pascalis. tene suprascriptos ·U·, adde et concurrentes eiusdem anni ·IIII·; fiunt ·VIII· adde et regulares in eodem semper Aprili VII·; fiunt XVI. hos

12. *imbir fodí sosís* 12b. mos duos 13. *dotoscelad<sup>a</sup>*  
*lai sechtmaine imbí hí frecndairc*. 14. *hí roba casc* in sua  
*presentia* 15. .i. regularem secundum conuenientiam argumenti  
*dicit* .i. usque VIII kł 16. .i. for ·VIII kł ap· 17. .i.  
*secundum* a feria ·VIII kł 18. .i. dies 19. nunc generalitas  
20. .i. *ced laá imbé dilaib sechtmaine* 21. *dotoscelad<sup>a</sup> láí sechtmaine*  
*farambí XIII· is in cicul<sup>b</sup> noidecdu 7 lai griandi 7 ais cescar inna cesc*.  
22. .i. fuerit 23. .i. saltús 24. luna dano 25. *air<sup>c</sup> is ed*  
*as immaircide fridliged argumint* 26. .i. bis inxi. 27. *coir*  
*argumint immurgu ·U·* 28. *ised saiges<sup>d</sup> asennad toiscelad<sup>e</sup> indlai*  
*sechtmine ·bied trede and*

12. put this below twice. 13. to ascertain the day of the week in which it is at present. 14. in which Easter can be in sua presentia. 16. i.e. on 24th March. 20. i.e. on what day of the days of the week it may be. 21. to ascertain the day of the week on which is the 14th decemnoenal cycle, and the solar day and the moon's age of the Easter. 25. for this is fitting for the law of the argument. 26. which is in eleven (on the eleventh?). 27. five is a proper way of argument however. 28. 'tis to this he proceeds afterwards, the ascertainment of the day of the week; there will be three things therein.

<sup>a</sup> recte *dothoscelad*

<sup>b</sup> recte *chicul*

<sup>c</sup> MS. *ar*

<sup>d</sup> MS. *saiges*

<sup>e</sup> MS. *toscelad*



partire per septem, id est bis septeni ·XIII, remanent ·II: II· feria<sup>29</sup>  
incurrit luna pascalis ·XIII·, et dominicus festi pascalis dies lunae<sup>30</sup>  
·XX est.

Item præfati circuli annus secundus est a quo<sup>31</sup> sumunt exordium  
5 æpactæ ·XI et incidit eo anno, etc.

29. *luan*      30. *deciólúan<sup>a</sup> dus infír*      31. .i. XI·

29. Monday.      30. ... from Monday if it is true.

(b) COMPUTUS (NANCY).

(Bibl. Nanc. cod. 59.)

10 Si uís nosse diem Kalendarum Ianuarium per singulos annos  
quota sit feria, sume annos ab incarnatione Domini nostri Iesu  
Christi utputa annos ·DCXXV·; dedúc assem, remanent ·DCXXIII·.  
hós per quartam partem partire, et quartam quam partitus es adiecies  
super ·DC·: fiunt ·DCCLXXX·. Hós partiris<sup>b</sup> per septem, remanent  
15 ·III·: tertia feria Kalendæ Ianuarii. Sí ·III·, quarta feria. Sí ·V·,  
quinta feria. Sí ·VI·, sexta feria. Sí asse, dominicus. Sí nihil,  
sabbatum. *Do toscelad<sup>c</sup> cidlæ sæchtmaine forá mbí k̄t Ian· ~<sup>1</sup>*

Sí uís scire quota sit luna Kalendis Ianuariis scito quotus lunaris  
ciclus sit. *Do toscelad cidaes nescai bíss for k̄t Ian·<sup>2</sup>*

20 Sí uís scire æpactas lunares super unumquemque mensem per  
totum annum. *Do toscelad æpecht for k̄t XII· mensium<sup>3</sup>.*

Sí uís scire quotæ sint æpactæ, decies nonies ·XXX· fiunt ·DLXX·  
decies, multiplicá per ·XI· undecies, etc. *Do toscelad áíss æscai for*  
*·XI· k̄t ap· tribliadni inchołnigtheo<sup>4</sup>·*

25 Argumenta Octimbris quibus diebus {i. septimanæ} Kalendæ {i.  
mensium} intrent unus, quattuor sex. *Do toscelad lai sæchtmaine*  
*forámbi k̄t XII· mensium<sup>5</sup>.*

Argumenta Septimbris quæ sit ætás lunæ etc. *Do toscelad ais*  
*escai super XII· k̄t mensium<sup>6</sup>.*

- 30 1. To ascertain on what day of the week the 1st of January is.  
2. To ascertain what is the age of the moon that is on the 1st January.  
3. To ascertain the epacts on the calends of the twelve months.  
4. To ascertain the moon's age on the 22nd March through the years of  
the Incarnation. 5. To ascertain the day of the week on which are  
35 the calends of the twelve months. 6. To ascertain the moon's age on  
the twelve calends of the months.

<sup>a</sup> The first word is obscure, and is possibly corrupt: leg. *décce* 'look'?

<sup>†</sup> i

<sup>b</sup> MS. partires

<sup>c</sup> recte *thoscelad*

## EUTYCHIUS.

## (a) No. 16 (VIENNA).

- f. 57b Cumque sint omnia uerba linguae natura Romanae baritona—  
*ettorsondi*—hoc est tenore prorsus in fine carentia.
- f. 58a curia *airect*, prurio *meraigim* 5
- f. 64a sedo *fetigim*<sup>a</sup>, erado<sup>b</sup> *glaidim*
- f. 67a pinso *benim*

## (b) MS. LATIN 10,400, BIBL. NATIONALE (PARIS).

- f. 110b 1 dilinio *dirgim*
- f. 110b 2 farcio (leg. uagio) *beicim*, condio *sallim* 10
- f. 110b 3 operio *inneuth* † *fortugim*<sup>c</sup>, garrio *imeriuch*<sup>d</sup>, ligurrio *in:uth* †  
*cotiug*
- f. 110b 4 non minus *niminlaugu*<sup>e</sup> † *nadlaigiu*<sup>1</sup>

1. not lessly; or which is not less.

## (c) MS. LATIN 11,411, BIBL. NATIONALE (PARIS). 15

- f. 123a 1 litigo...*euth*, opsono *fogrigim*<sup>f</sup>, cingulum *crius*
- f. 125a 2 sudo sudor *allas*, madeo (leg. caleo) *timmigim*, effutio *f...l*.
- f. 125b 6 uadum *áth*, scalprum *deregtith*, fulcio *folung*
- f. 125b 7 municeps<sup>g</sup> *darcabaltith*, auceps *cabaltith* † *lemnith*, obex *odb*,  
*praeses cleben* † *lemnith* 20
- f. 125b 8 solamentum solo *unigim*, foramen foro *trecatim*, licumen *lend*,  
*munimen demniguth*
- f. 124a scato -tis *meirbligim*<sup>h</sup>
- f. 124b auceps *eitigtid*<sup>i</sup>

<sup>a</sup> leg. *fethigim*

<sup>b</sup> it should gloss rudo

<sup>c</sup> the glossator confounds opperior (*inneuth*) with operio (*fortugim*)

<sup>d</sup> perhaps *imriuch*

<sup>e</sup> leg. *niinlaugu* J.S.

<sup>f</sup> the glossator has mistaken *opsōno* (I cater) for *opsōno* (I interrupt by sound, *fogur*)

<sup>g</sup> it should gloss particeps

<sup>h</sup> MS. *meinbligim*, corr. Windisch

<sup>i</sup> MS. *eithigtid*



## GLOSSARY.

COD. LAT. 14,429 (MUNICH).

	Colostrum <i>nús</i> <sup>a</sup> , id est lac nouum <sup>b</sup>	f. 222b 2
	Iunguis <sup>c</sup> <i>blen</i> <sup>d</sup>	
5	Intestina, <i>coel chomae</i> <sup>e</sup>	f. 223b 3
	Panus, <i>flesc con díl</i> <sup>1</sup>	f. 225a 2
	Uespa, <i>foich</i> <sup>f</sup>	f. 226b 1

1. a rod with a hook<sup>g</sup>.<sup>a</sup> *nus* gl. onesta (leg. ouesta = obesta *beost*, Aelfric), Ir. Gl. 256<sup>b</sup> i.e. *nuae ass*<sup>c</sup> leg. inguen<sup>d</sup> = *mleen* Philarg. 10<sup>b</sup><sup>e</sup> leg. *cóelchomae*, gen. pl. *inna coilchomae* (gl. intestinorum) Sg. 49<sup>b</sup> 18<sup>f</sup> = *foich* (gl. eruca), supra vol. I. pp. 2, 715, *foiche* 'swarms,' Three Shafts 187, 4, and FM. p. 2224<sup>g</sup> a bad mistranslation, as panus means the thread wound upon the bobbin in a shuttle

## JUVENCUS.

(UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE, Ff. 4, 42.)

P. 1, l. 6	moenia <i>aul</i> .i. <i>mur bethlem</i>	
P. 3	restat .i. <i>arta</i>	
P. 10	obitus .i. <i>occasus funid<sup>a</sup></i>	5
	The context is: Astrorum solers ortusque obitusque notare.	
P. 30	anhela <i>lobur</i>	
P. 32	compellat [.i.] <i>diciens</i> .i. <i>úr</i>	
P. 66	Iam lux adueniet— <i>archinn</i> dies— <i>properis<sup>b</sup></i> mihi <i>cursilis</i> instans.	
P. 79	<i>fodeud, fodeut<sup>c</sup></i>	10
P. 94	in marg. <i>ís ira ab úr nomen accepit, hoc est ab igne, úr enim</i>	
	<i>flamma<sup>d</sup></i> dicitur, et ira inflammat.	
P. 99	upper margin, ignis focus <i>lar<sup>e</sup> ur<sup>f</sup></i>	
P. 94	debile <i>lobur</i>	
P. 102	<i>fodiud<sup>g</sup></i>	15
P. 104	<i>Araut dinuadu<sup>h</sup></i>	

<sup>a</sup> occasus seems to be mistranslated as a genitive<sup>b</sup> MS. *propriis*<sup>c</sup> a scribe's note, meaning 'at the end'<sup>d</sup> MS. *slamma*<sup>e</sup> *lar* foculare intra domum, Corp. Gloss. Lat. vi. 629<sup>f</sup> cf. *úr* .i. *teine*, O'Cl. either = *πῦρ*, or borrowed from Hebr. *aur* 'light,' *ur* 'incendium,' Corp. Gloss. Lat. vii. 383. *Abram de ur na Galdai snáidsiunn ruri ronsnada*, 'may the Prince who protected Abraham from the fire of the Chaldees (*de igne Chaldaeorum* 2 Esdr. ix. 7) protect us!' Colman h. 27. The Welsh *urael* (lit. 'fire-lime'), which Davies gives as a translation of *asbestinum*, seems a loan from the Irish, W. S.<sup>g</sup> 'at the end'<sup>h</sup> *araut di* is Welsh, and *Nuadu* (=Welsh *Nudd*) is uninflected;=Ir. *oróit do Núadait* 'a prayer for Núadu'



## PATRICIAN DOCUMENTS.

(BOOK OF ARMAGH, ff. 2—24.)

- exercebat signa *diberca* sumens nequissima crudelitatis f. 6a 1  
 et antifana assiduo erat ei de fine ad finem in nomine Domini f. 9b 1  
 5 Dei Patris et Filii atque Spiritus sancti Iesu Christi benigni, hoc  
 autem dicitur in Scotica lingua *ochen*  
 exiit ad Vadum Molae [in marg.] *broon* f. 10a 2  
 usque ad diem *erdathe* apud magos, id est, iudicii diem Domini. f. 10a 2  
 Et uenierunt ad fontem *loigles*, in Scotica nobiscum 'Vitulus f. 10b 1  
 10 ciuitatum.'  
 upper marg. *Is báile inso sís as* incertus<sup>a1</sup>. f. 11a 2  
 ablati sunt capilli capitis illius, id est norma magica quae prius f. 12b 1  
 in capite uidebatur *airbacc*<sup>b</sup> ut dicitur *giunnæ*  
 sepilierunt eas iuxta fontem *clebach*, et fecerunt fossam rotun- f. 12b 1  
 15 dam (in) similitudinem *fertæ*, quia sic faciebant (Scotici) homines  
 et gentiles. Nobiscum autem *reli(c)*<sup>c</sup>.... (uocatu(r)), id est (reliqui)æ,  
 et *feurt*  
 possum erat lignum contensionis, quod uocatur *caam* apud f. 13a 1  
 gentiles.  
 20 dedit illi munilia sua et manuales et pediales et brachiola sua, f. 13a 2  
 (hoc uoc)atur *aros* in Scot(tica).  
 sepiliuit illum aurigam Totum Caluum, id est, *totmáel* f. 13b 2  
*Broccaid in imbliuch* equorum [in marg.] f. 16b 1  
*ammaith*<sup>d</sup>  
 25 *in<sup>e</sup> and la*  
*rtrich*  
 Isserninus .i. *epscop fith* f. 18a 1  
 fiat *cet*<sup>2</sup> sicut uís  
 ad sargifagum martyrem <sup>u</sup>*du ferti martur* f. 21b 2

- 30 1. This below is a place that is *incertus*. 2. permission.

<sup>a</sup> this may refer to ad hisolam [leg. insolam] inqua *st* in l. 8, with a pen-mark / on the margin which may correspond to the mark over *baile*, Gwynn

<sup>b</sup> a letter may have been obliterated before *airbacc*, Gwynn

<sup>c</sup> between *reli* and uocatur there seems to be room for five letters or so, Gwynn

<sup>d</sup> the gloss is mutilated on the left by the cutting off of the margin

<sup>e</sup> seems *un*, Gwynn

## PHILARGYRUS.

(COD. LAURENT. PLUT. XLV. COD. 14.)

- (1) Fo. 2b. Da .i. *cit*<sup>a</sup> (Ecl. I. 19).  
 (2) 3a. Raucæ .i. *brongidi* (Ecl. I. 58).  
 (3, 4) 3b. Dumosa .i. *drisidi* (Ecl. I. 77). Cicadis, *cauig*<sup>b</sup> (Ecl. II. 13). 5  
 (5, 6) 4b. Uiolas .i. *scotha* † *uaccinia* (Ecl. II. 47). Anethi, *propir losa*  
 (Ecl. II. 48).  
 (7, 8, 9, 10) 6b. De Meuo uero nihil reperi ut Adamnanus ait (Ecl. III. 90).  
 Fraga .i. *subi* (Ecl. III. 92). in eruo .i. *tincur* (Ecl. III.  
 100). fascinat .i. *farmuinethar*<sup>c</sup> (Ecl. III. 103). 10  
 (11, 12) 7b. flauescet *bláichfithir*<sup>d</sup> (Ecl. IV. 28). Arista *broth* (Ecl. IV.  
 28).  
 (13) 8a. mentiri .i. *tucreacha* fusca<sup>e</sup> enim luna<sup>f</sup> mentitur alium  
 colorem (Ecl. IV. 42).  
 (14, 15, 16, 17) 8b. labruscas .i. *feadinne* (Ecl. v. 7). thiasos .i. *clasa*<sup>g</sup> (Ecl. v. 15  
 30). auene .i. *mailan uilchi*<sup>h</sup> uel *cuinfec*<sup>i</sup> uel *zezaniæ*  
 (Ecl. v. 37). uiolla .i. *scoth* uel *fobuirge*<sup>k</sup> (Ecl. v. 38).  
 (18—28) 9b. paliurus<sup>l</sup> .i. *geelcæ*<sup>m</sup> † *aiten*<sup>n</sup> (Ecl. v. 39). Tumulum .i. *fert*  
 (Ecl. v. 42). superaddite<sup>o</sup> carmen .i. sit scriptum super  
 tumulo .i. *membræ*<sup>p</sup> superscripte (Ecl. v. 42). In gramine 20  
 .i. *israth* (Ecl. v. 46). Intonsi .i. *nephglidi* † intacti (Ecl.  
 v. 63). nectar *cétgrinnæ*<sup>q</sup>, thimo .i. *propir fedo* (Ecl. v.  
 77). damnabis .i. *fusilissu*<sup>r</sup> .i. res facies<sup>s</sup> ut uotam tuam  
 multi adorarent (Ecl. v. 80). cicuta .i. *buinne* (Ecl. v.  
 85). Pedum .i. *bron brachin*<sup>t</sup> .i. baculum incuruum quo 25  
 pedes ouium inpediuntur (Ecl. v. 88). nodis *odbib*<sup>u</sup>.  
 (29—33) 9b.serta .i. *coerta*<sup>v</sup>. ansa .i. *dorn* (Ecl. VI. 17). moris .i.  
*merib*<sup>w</sup>. frontem .i. *grode* (Ecl. VI. 22). tempora *a aru*<sup>x</sup>  
 (Ecl. VI. 22).  
 (34—36) 10a. nerea .i. *bled mil* .i. animalia maris<sup>y</sup> (Ecl. VI. 35). cornua 30  
 .i. *benn* (Ecl. VI. 51). stabula .i. *lesib* uel *gelbin*<sup>z</sup> (Ecl.  
 VI. 60).  
 (37—43) 10b. alnos .i. *ferna* (Ecl. VI. 63). Permessi .i. *propir* fluminis  
 Boeotiae<sup>aa</sup> (Ecl. VI. 64). apio .i. *luib serb*<sup>bb</sup>. ornos .i.

<sup>a</sup> om. P. i.e. the Paris copy, Bibl. Nationale, MS. lat. 7960, ff. 1—17      <sup>b</sup> MSS.  
 cicades *cauig*, leg. *cailig*, and cf. Cymr. *ceiliog rhedyn* W.S.      <sup>c</sup> *far mu in ethár* P.  
<sup>d</sup> MSS. *blicfithir*      <sup>e</sup> leg. *fucata*      <sup>f</sup> leg. *lana*      <sup>g</sup> *clausa* P.  
<sup>h</sup> *mailam uilhi* P.      <sup>i</sup> *cui infec* P.      <sup>k</sup> *scotuel † fobuirge* P.      <sup>l</sup> MS.  
 phalliorus; palliorus altered to palivrus P.      <sup>m</sup> *gehel cae* P. leg. *gel-scé*  
<sup>n</sup> *artem* corrected to *arten* P.      <sup>o</sup> MS. *superattite*; *superante* P.      <sup>p</sup> *membre* P.  
<sup>q</sup> MS. *nectacae grinnæ*; *necta ce grinnæ* P.      <sup>r</sup> MS. *fisi lusu*; *fusi lisu* P.      <sup>s</sup> MSS.  
*facier*      <sup>t</sup> *brombrachin* P.      <sup>u</sup> MS. *nobis obid*, *nobis* (altered into *nodis*)  
*obib*, P.      <sup>v</sup> MS. *coerca*; *a erta* P.      <sup>w</sup> MS. *merih*; *merib* P.      <sup>x</sup> MS.  
*timpora, a aru*; *tempora .i. a aru* P.      <sup>y</sup> MS. *animali amaris*; om. P.      <sup>z</sup> leg.  
*gelb...*?      <sup>aa</sup> MS. *boetiae*      <sup>bb</sup> MS. *serb*; *serbh* P.



- ligna .i. *darcha* (Ecl. VI. 71). chis .i. calamis<sup>a</sup> (Ecl. VI. 72). inguina<sup>b</sup> .i. nomen loci in quo canes scille latrabant uel *mleen*<sup>c</sup> (Ecl. VI. 76). arguta *drésachtach*<sup>d</sup> (Ecl. VII. 1). arcades .i. *sulbari* † *fissidi*<sup>e</sup>
- 5 11a. deerrauerat .i. *todihel*<sup>f</sup> (Ecl. VII. 7). saluus<sup>g</sup> .i. *slan* (Ecl. (44—51) VII. 9). examina .i. *saithi* (Ecl. VII. 13). seria .i. *samre* (Ecl. VII. 17). setosi .i. *finnich*<sup>h</sup> (Ecl. VII. 29). suras<sup>i</sup> .i. *gairri* (Ecl. VII. 32). rusco .i. *aittiun*<sup>k</sup> † *rusc* . muscosi .i. *coennich*<sup>l</sup>
- 10 11b. turgent .i. *attoit*<sup>m</sup> (Ecl. VII. 48). taedae<sup>n</sup> .i. *caindla*. (52—60) fuligine .i. *osuidi*<sup>o</sup> (Ecl. VII. 50). pampineis<sup>p</sup> .i. *channachdi*<sup>q</sup> populus .i. *propir*<sup>r</sup> *fedo* (Ecl. VII. 61). fraxinus .i. *unnius*<sup>s</sup> (Ecl. VII. 65). pinus .i. *octgag*<sup>t</sup> (Ecl. VII. 65). habies .i. *ochtgach as ardu alailiu*<sup>u</sup> (Ecl. VII. 66). populus .i. *fid*<sup>v</sup>
- 15 12a. sine .i. *leic*<sup>w</sup> (Ecl. VIII. 12). age .i. *fer airli* .i. cito ueni (61, 62, 63) (Ecl. VIII. 17). cotibus .i. *lecib*<sup>x</sup> (Ecl. VIII. 43).
- 20 12b. electra .i. *órarget*<sup>y</sup> (Ecl. VIII. 54). ululæ .i. *coinnil* (Ecl. (64—69) VIII. 55). cygnis .i. *elaib*<sup>z</sup> (Ecl. VIII. 55). uitta<sup>aa</sup> *snathæ* (Ecl. VIII. 64). licia .i. *englemen* quasi ligia per que ligantur stamina (Ecl. VIII. 74). necte .i. *immonaise* .i. conliga<sup>bb</sup> (Ecl. VIII. 77).
- 25 13a. bucula .i. *bónat*<sup>cc</sup> (Ecl. VIII. 88). seræ *etarmaill*<sup>dd</sup> (Ecl. VIII. (70—75) 88). exuias .i. *inda fodb*<sup>ee</sup> (Ecl. VIII. 91). corripuit .i. *adreth*<sup>ff</sup> (Ecl. VIII. 108). Hylax<sup>gg</sup> .i. *conbóchail* (Ecl. VIII. 108). fors .i. *toceth*<sup>hh</sup> (Ecl. IX. 5).
- 30 13b. examina *sathi*<sup>ii</sup>. cythiso<sup>kk</sup> .i. *fér*<sup>ll</sup> .i. arbor<sup>mm</sup> (Ecl. IX. 30). (76—83) anser .i. *gigrenn*<sup>nn</sup> (Ecl. IX. 36). inter argutos olores .i. *iter helu luincechu*<sup>oo</sup> (Ecl. IX. 36). populus .i. *propir*<sup>pp</sup> *fedo* (Ecl. IX. 41). apricis .i. *clithi*<sup>qq</sup> (Ecl. IX. 49). omnia fert .i. *folloinc* † *fedid*<sup>rr</sup> (Ecl. IX. 51). equor .i. *muir* (Ecl. IX. 57).
- 14a. simæ .i. *milberach*<sup>ss</sup> .i. uirgulta .i. inpresi naribus (Ecl. (84—98) x. 7). pinifer .i. *fíntadbirthid*<sup>tt</sup> (Ecl. x. 14). subulci

<sup>a</sup> MS. ligna .i. *darchachis* .i. calamis; ligna *idar cha* P. The chis is for Lat. his  
<sup>b</sup> MSS. inguma      <sup>c</sup> MS. uel *me lendulicias*, where 'dulicias' is the beginning of a gloss on *Dulichias* Ecl. VI. 76; uel *melen* P.      <sup>d</sup> MS. *dresach tach*; *Dres actach* .i. pro sonanti uento P.      <sup>e</sup> † *fissidi* om. P.      <sup>f</sup> MS. *todidel*; *dodihel* P.  
<sup>g</sup> MSS. salus      <sup>h</sup> MSS. *simch*      <sup>i</sup> MS. *surras*. *surras* .i. *gairri* P.  
<sup>k</sup> MS. *ait tun*. *aittun* P.      <sup>l</sup> *coen hic* P.      <sup>m</sup> MS. *astaid*; *astoid* P.  
<sup>n</sup> MSS. *tede* .i. *caindla*      <sup>o</sup> *ó suidi* P.      <sup>p</sup> MS. *pampiniis*; *pampineis* altered into *pampineas* P.      <sup>q</sup> *chanachdi* P.      <sup>r</sup> MSS. *pro*      <sup>s</sup> MSS. *umnus*  
<sup>t</sup> MS. *oct gag*; *ochtgag* P.      <sup>u</sup> MS. *octh gacha sardua*: *Lailu*; *ochtgacha sardua lailu* P.  
<sup>v</sup> MSS. *fit*      <sup>w</sup> *lea* P.      <sup>x</sup> MS. *lecibus* quotibus .i. *lecibus* P.      <sup>y</sup> MS. *orget*; *orar get* P.      <sup>z</sup> MSS. *cignis* .i. *elu*      <sup>aa</sup> MS. *uita*; *uitta* .i. *snathe* P.  
<sup>bb</sup> MS. *cunliga*      <sup>cc</sup> MSS. *bocola* .i. *bonat*      <sup>dd</sup> MS. *etmaill*; *feret et maill* P.  
<sup>ee</sup> MS. *fodh*. *foht* P.      <sup>ff</sup> *adrech* P.      <sup>gg</sup> MS. *hiias* altered into *hilas*, .i. *obochuili* P.      <sup>hh</sup> MS. *toc eth*; *forsi tochet* P.      <sup>ii</sup> MSS. *examinas athi*  
<sup>kk</sup> MS. *citiso*      <sup>ll</sup> MS. *taxos* .i. *fer* .i. *arbor*. But *fer* (leg. *fér*) is meant for *citiso*  
<sup>mm</sup> This may be Latin 'arbor,' meant for *taxos*      <sup>nn</sup> MS. *gigren*; *gigrem* P.  
<sup>oo</sup> MS. *iter nelu* .i. *luin cen chu*; *iter nelu luincecu* P.      <sup>pp</sup> MSS. *pro*      <sup>qq</sup> *clit thi* P.  
<sup>rr</sup> MS. *follo* .i. *incl. fedid*      <sup>ss</sup> MS. *simæ* (*simæ* P.) .i. *milberach*: leg. *máilberacha*?  
<sup>tt</sup> MS. *fin tad birtidh*; *finit adbirtidh* P. leg. *píntadbirtidh*?

- .i. *muccidi*<sup>a</sup> (Ecl. x. 19). ferulas .i. *flesca* (Ecl. x. 25).  
 ebuli .i. *propir*<sup>b</sup> *fedo* (Ecl. x. 27). baccis .i. *cairaib*<sup>c</sup>  
 (Ecl. x. 27). uinitor<sup>d</sup> .i. *finbondid*<sup>e</sup> (Ecl. x. 36). sarta  
 .i. *coherta*<sup>f</sup> (Ecl. x. 41). a *uch*<sup>g</sup> (Ecl. x. 48). modulabor  
 .i. *sibrase* .i. scribam (Ecl. x. 51). malle<sup>h</sup> .i. *ma acubrimse*<sup>i</sup> 5  
 (Ecl. x. 53). uenabor .i. *adcichlus* (Ecl. x. 56). cornu  
 .i. *óndidbucc*<sup>k</sup> (Ecl. x. 59). spicula .i. *fogau* † *gaau*  
 (Ecl. x. 60). liber .i. *insnob*<sup>l</sup> (Ecl. x. 67).  
 (99, 100) 16a. palus .i. *cechor*<sup>m</sup> (Ecl. i. 49). susurro .i. susurratio † *amal*<sup>n</sup>  
 quod de apibus nascitur (Ecl. i. 56). 10  
 (101—103) 16b. uaccinia<sup>o</sup> .i. uiole purpureæ † *subi* † certe *derce ruich*  
 (Ecl. ii. 18). Calathis .i. *cothalcaib*<sup>p</sup> (Ecl. ii. 46). pruna  
 .i. *airni draigin* (Ecl. ii. 53).  
 (104, 105) 17a. transuersa tuentibus hircis .i. *maiccini* disse uerecunde<sup>q</sup>.  
 hircus enim lascium animal et petulcum<sup>r</sup>. animal et 15  
 feruens semper ad coitum. Cuius oculi ob libidinem in  
 transuersum aspiciunt (Ecl. iii. 8). Stipula .i. *cuislen*  
 (Ecl. iii. 27).  
 (106, 107) 17b. corymbos .i. brutus<sup>s</sup> (Ecl. iii. 39). malo me petit .i.  
*cabanrag*<sup>t</sup> (Ecl. iii. 64). 20  
 (108, 109) 18a. fraga .i. *subi*. quidam tamen dicunt poma iuxta terram  
 nata (Ecl. iii. 92). in eruo .i. *fond*<sup>u</sup> *orbeman* (Ecl. iii. 100).  
 (110) cum bachare .i. *bin*<sup>v</sup> uel genus herbe et odoris iocondi  
 (Ecl. iv. 19).  
 (111, 112) quid? .i. *cirice*<sup>w</sup> (Ecl. v. 9). si .i. *adas*<sup>x</sup> (Ecl. v. 9). 25  
 (113—116) auenae<sup>y</sup> .i. *mail molchi* uel *cuintbecha*<sup>z</sup> .i. genus zizaniae<sup>aa</sup>  
 (Ecl. v. 37). uiola .i. *fobuirge* (Ecl. v. 38). palliorus .i.  
*gle-elge*<sup>bb</sup> (Ecl. v. 39). calathis .i. *cathalcaib*<sup>cc</sup> (Ecl. v. 71).  
 (117—119) 20b. bachare .i. *boethin* (Ecl. vii. 27). sinum lactis .i. genus  
 uasis .i. *bomilge*<sup>dd</sup> (Ecl. vii. 33). rusco<sup>ee</sup> .i. *aittiun* 30  
 (120, 121) 21b. Licia .i. *englemen*<sup>ff</sup> (Ecl. viii. 74). Hylax<sup>gg</sup> .i. *horcae*<sup>hh</sup> *milchu*  
 † *conbocail*.  
 (122) 22a. minio .i. *ua fordinn* (Ecl. x. 27).  
 (123, 124) 22b. spicula .i. *fogu*<sup>ii</sup> (Ecl. x. 60). liber .i. *snob*<sup>kk</sup>.  
 (125) 26b. temo *airchur arathir*<sup>ll</sup> (Georg. i. 171). 35  
 (126) 29a. mergi<sup>mm</sup> corui marini fulicae *foilinn* idem est (Georg. i.  
 361—363).

<sup>a</sup> MSS. *mucibi*      <sup>b</sup> MSS. *pro*      <sup>c</sup> MS. *bacis* .i. *cariaib*; *ciraib* P.  
<sup>d</sup> MS. *uiniator*; *uiniatar* altered into *uinitor* P.      <sup>e</sup> *finbondio* P.      <sup>f</sup> *coerta* P.  
<sup>g</sup> MS. *auch*; om. P.      <sup>h</sup> MSS. *malles*      <sup>i</sup> corrupt; leg. *mani*?      <sup>k</sup> MS.  
*ondidbuoc*. *ondiobuoc* P.      <sup>l</sup> om. P.      <sup>m</sup> MS. *cethor*; *cetor* P.      <sup>n</sup> animal  
P.      <sup>o</sup> MSS. *uacina*      <sup>p</sup> *oeth alcaib*; *oethalcáib* P.      <sup>q</sup> An Irish *maicc*  
(or *maiccíni*) and a Latin *cinaedis* may perhaps be elicited from this corrupt gloss.  
*maiccinudis* se uerecunde P.      <sup>r</sup> MS. *pecul cum*      <sup>s</sup> certainly not Irish: leg.  
*βότρυς*?      <sup>t</sup> *cabam rag* P.      leg. *co hannag*? Windisch      <sup>u</sup> *fend* P.      <sup>v</sup> *bachare*  
.i. *bo ob ethin* P. cf. 20<sup>b</sup>      <sup>w</sup> MS. *quod* .i. *cirice* (*cii ri ce* P.)      <sup>x</sup> *andams* P.  
<sup>y</sup> MS. *anime*      <sup>z</sup> MS. *mail mol chi* † *cuintbe cha*; *mail chi mol chi* † *cuintbe cha* P.  
leg. *mailan uilchi*, and cf. *máelán* 'beare,' Aisl. 99, 186      <sup>aa</sup> MS. *zezame* (*zizaniæ* P.)  
<sup>bb</sup> leg. *paliurus* .i. *gelscé*      <sup>cc</sup> MS. *cathal caib*; *catha laib* P.      <sup>dd</sup> *boni i lgem* P.  
<sup>ee</sup> MS. *ruscor*; om. P.      <sup>ff</sup> *licia enimglemen* P.      <sup>gg</sup> MS. *hilas*      <sup>hh</sup> *horce* P.  
<sup>ii</sup> *fagu* P.      <sup>kk</sup> MSS. *sinob*: the two following glosses are not in P.      <sup>ll</sup> MS.  
*air chura rathir*      <sup>mm</sup> MS. *merui corui marine folu infulice* idem est



## PRISCIAN.

## a. CODEX SANGALLENSIS. No. 904.

Cum omnis eloquentiae doctrinam et omne studiorum genus P. 1a  
 sapientiae luce praefulgens a Graecorum fontibus diriuatum Latinos (ed. Hertz,  
 5 proprio sermone inuenio celebrasse et in omnibus illorum uestigia<sup>1</sup> p. 1)  
 liberalibus<sup>1</sup> consecutos artibus uideo, nec in his solum quae  
 emendate ab illis sunt prolata, sed etiam quosdam errores eorum  
 amore Graecorum doctorum deceptos imitari<sup>2</sup>, in quibus maxime  
 Graeca uetustissima grammatica ars arguitur peccasse, cuius auctores,  
 10 quanto sunt iuniores, tanto<sup>3</sup> perspicaciores, et ingeniis floruisse et  
 diligentia ualuisse omnium iudicio confirmantur eruditissimorum—  
 quid enim Herodiani artibus certius, quid Appollonii scrupulosis  
 deficiulisque quaestionibus enucleatius possit inueniri<sup>4</sup>? post (r. p. 2)  
 illos<sup>5</sup>...conatus sum pro uiribus<sup>6</sup> rem arduam quidem...

15 ...si eos imitor<sup>1</sup>, qui... P. 1b  
 ...quamuis ad Herodiani scriptorum pelagus et ad eius patris<sup>2</sup>  
 Appollonii spatiosa uolumina meorum compendiosa sunt existimanda  
 scripta librorum.

Huius tamen operis te hortatorem sortitus iudicem quoque facio, P. 2a  
 20 Iuliane consul et patricie, cui summus dignitatis<sup>1</sup> gradus summa  
 adquisiuit<sup>a</sup> in omni studio<sup>2</sup> ingenii claritudo<sup>3</sup>, non tantum accipiens<sup>b</sup>  
 ab excelsis gradibus honorum pretii, quantum illis decoris addens  
 tui, cuius mentem tam Homeri credo quam Virgilii animo constare,  
 quorum uterque<sup>4</sup> arcem possederat musicae, te tertium<sup>5</sup> ex utroque

25 1. .i. libardaib 2. attá diseirc<sup>c</sup> la laitnori innangrec<sup>d</sup> P. 1a  
 co seichetar cid acomroircniu<sup>e</sup>. 3. inméitso 4. issí tra  
 indiassa ro(s)echestar som 5. indead innanísin 6. is  
 huasneurt dom aradoidngi

1. .i. ci insamlar 2. aite P. 1b  
 30 1. innaflaithemnachtæ 2. hicach ceniul fis 7 ecni 3. .i. P. 2a  
 intairdircus<sup>f</sup> 4. .i. indias sin 5. .i. trisfer friu

1. i.e. librariis<sup>g</sup>. 2. the Latins have such love for the Greeks P. 1a  
 that they follow even their errors. 4. it is this couple<sup>h</sup>, then, that  
 he has followed. 6. 'tis above my strength for its difficulty.  
 35 2. tutor<sup>i</sup>. P. 1b  
 1. of the principedom. 2. in every kind of knowledge and wisdom. P. 2a  
 3. the conspicuousness. 4. i.e. that pair. 5. i.e. the third man  
 (joined) to them.

<sup>c</sup> MS. adq̄ssuiit      <sup>1</sup> ac      <sup>e</sup> the second *i* over the line  
<sup>d</sup> MS. innagrec      <sup>e</sup> MS. acomroircniu      <sup>f</sup> MS. indtairdircus      <sup>g</sup> 'liberalibus' should  
 of course be liberalibus      <sup>h</sup> i.e. Apollonius and Herodianus      <sup>i</sup> i.e. Apollonius

- copositum esse confirmans quippe non minus Graecorum quam Latinorum in omni doctrinae genere praefulgentem. Tibi ergo hoc opus quasi ad Deum<sup>6</sup> deuoueo, omnis eloquentiae praesul, ut quantacumque mihi Deus annuerit suscepti laboris gloriam<sup>7</sup>, te comite quasi quodam sole delucidius crescat. 5
- Titulos etiam uniuersi operis per singulos<sup>8</sup> supposui libros...  
 ...quae (sc. litterae) et in quas transeunt per declinationes uel compositiones<sup>9</sup> partium orationis.  
 ...de accidentibus<sup>10</sup> singulis syllabis...  
 P. 2b ...de denominatiuis<sup>1</sup> et uerbalibus... 10  
 ...de figuris et earum compage<sup>2</sup>;  
 (i. p. 4) ...de constructione<sup>3</sup> siue ordinatione partium orationis inter se.  
 P. 3a Philosophi diffiniunt, uocem esse aerem tenuissimum ictum uel  
 (i. p. 5) sonum sensibilem aurium<sup>1</sup>, id est, quod proprie auribus accidit ut est prior diffinitio á substantia<sup>2</sup> sumpta... 15
- Articulata est, quae coortata<sup>a3</sup>, hoc est copulata cum aliquo sensu mentis eius, qui loquitur, profertur. Inarticulata est contraria uox quae<sup>4</sup> a nullo affectu<sup>5</sup> mentis proficiscitur<sup>6</sup>.  
 Quaedam, quae non possunt scribi intelliguntur tamen, ut sibili<sup>7</sup> hominum... aliae autem sunt, quae, quamuis scribantur tamen inar- 20  
 ticolatae sunt, cum nihil significant<sup>8</sup>, ut 'coax,' 'cra,' eas enim uoces quanquam intelligimus de quo<sup>9</sup> sint uolucres profectae tamen inar-
- P. 2a 6. *amal bid do dia* 7. *.i. cid bec cid mar indinducbál ó dia*  
*continued tarhési denmo indlibuir bith má de do buith daitsiu hi coimthecht*  
*oco . .* 8. *athitol re cach libur ar naroib cummasc foir* 9. *.i. 25*  
*ut accentus .d. hí .c.* 10. *donaib hí thecmóngat*
- P. 2b 1. *.i. dinaib déainmmnichdechaib* 2. *acobás mbís etar*  
*n<sup>b</sup> dirainn hi comsuidiguth* 3. *dligeth nimmognama rann*
- P. 3a 1. *.i. citabiat chlúasa* 2. *.i. afolad dianimmolngathær uox*  
 3. *.i. ex aere et ore in unam uocem .i. doimmthastar fri slond 30*  
*nintliuchta bís hisinmenmain<sup>c</sup> . .* 4. *.i. niastaidet 7 nitimmorcar*  
*frislong nintliucta<sup>d</sup>* 5. *.i. hua duthracht* 6. *.i. ní æscomlai*  
 7. *.i. iscosmart dorétaib indfet .* 8. *.i. nephthimmorti<sup>e</sup> fri slond*  
*n intliuchta* 9. *.i. cide*
- P. 2a 6. as if it were to God. 7. i.e. whether the glory from God for 35  
*continued* making the book be small or be great, it will be the greater from thy being associated in it. 8. before every book its title that there be no confusion upon it. 9. i.e. as *accentus* [= *ad-cantus*] *d* into *c*. 10. of the things that happen.
- P. 2b 2. the connexion which exists between the two parts in composition. 40  
 3. law of construction of parts.
- P. 3a 1. i.e. which ears perceive. 2. i.e. the substance from which *vox* is produced. 3. i.e. it is combined to express the meaning which is in the mind. 4. i.e. it is not fastened down and it is not checked to express a meaning. 5. i.e. from volition. 6. i.e. it proceeds not. 45  
 7. i.e. the whistling is a signal by things. 8. i.e. not constrained to express a meaning. 9. i.e. from which.

<sup>a</sup> leg. coartata  
<sup>b</sup> the *n* is unusual; cf. Sg. 45<sup>b</sup> 19, *far nóen deilb* 90<sup>b</sup> 2, *fornóin*  
<sup>c</sup> MS. *memain*  
<sup>d</sup> the second *n* is over the line  
<sup>e</sup> the second *h* is over the *t*



ticulatae dicuntur... Scire autem debemus quod has quattuor species (I. p. 6) uocum proficiunt quatuor superiores differentiae generaliter uoci accidentes<sup>10</sup>, binae per singulas inuicem coeunt<sup>11</sup>.

Lyttera est pars minima uocis compositae, hoc est quae constat P. 3b  
5 compositione litterarum, minima autem, quantum ad totam adprehensionem uocis litteratae<sup>1</sup>—ad hanc enim etiam productae uocales<sup>2</sup> breuissimae partes inueniuntur—uel quod omnium breuissimum eorum<sup>3</sup>, quae diuidi possunt, id quod diuidi non potest.

Dicitur autem litera...<sup>4</sup> a lituris<sup>5</sup>... Literas autem etiam yle-  
10 mentorum uocabulo<sup>6</sup> nuncupauerunt ad similitudinem mundi yle-  
mentorum<sup>7</sup>: sicut etiam coeuntia<sup>8</sup> omne<sup>9</sup> perficiunt corpus, sic etiam haec coniuncta literalem uocem quasi corpus aliquod<sup>10</sup> componunt uel magis uere corpus est. Nam si aer corpus est<sup>11</sup>, et uox, quae ex aere icto constat, corpus esse ostenditur, quippe cum et tangit<sup>12</sup> aurem et  
15 tripartito diuiditur, quod est suum corporis, hoc est in altitudinem, latitudinem<sup>13</sup>, longitudinem, unde ex omni quoque parte<sup>14</sup> potest audiri. Praeterea tamen singulae syllabae<sup>15</sup> altitudinem quidem habent in tenore, crassitudinem uero uel latitudinem in spiritu<sup>16</sup>, longitudinem in tempore.

20 10. .i. hit cenélcha sidi doguth 11. [in marg.] .i. cach gnúis P. 3a  
fil and ata dechor immeffolngat trianemnad ut diximus. continued

1. .i. hicoindeulc<sup>a</sup> ingotho comtherchomraicthi olitrib 2. .i. P. 3b  
deithbir limm nalitrae olchænae 3. innaní 4. .i. ualenomnaib  
5. Consentius .i. timmorta li. quia correptum lego 7 si a lino correp-  
25 tum 7 is epenthesis dobeir .t. nand doimmolung fuit apud poetas  
reliqua 6. .i. sepertar doib ylementa 7. innandule 8. cach  
di dúil reliqua 9. innuile<sup>b</sup> 10. .i. corp suin 11. 7 iscorp  
12. cani deithbir si dicatur corpus proprium est corporis tangere  
et tangi et diuidi reliqua 13. indasian .i. imbucai<sup>c</sup> † lethit  
30 14. .i. dind trediu remeperthu 15. cenmítha fodailter<sup>d</sup> indrann  
insce 16. .i. indasian † psilites<sup>e</sup>

10. i.e. these are general to voice. 11. i.e. every aspect (species) P. 3a  
which is therein there is a difference which they produce by doubling continued  
them, ut diximus.

35 1. i.e. in comparison with the word composed of letters. 2. i.e. P. 3b  
lawful, I deem (for) the other letters (to be breuissimae partes). 5. i.e.  
the li (in littera) is short because lēgo is short, et si etc., and it is an epen-  
thesis that inserts a t in it, to make length in the poets, etc. 6. i.e. so  
that they are called elementa. 8. every two elements (two by two), etc.  
40 9. all (in the accusative sg.). 10. i.e. the body of the word.  
11. and it is a body. 12. is it not lawful si, etc. 13. into  
roughness (δασείαν), i.e. into softness or breadth. 14. i.e. of the  
three things aforesaid. 15. besides that the part of speech is divided.  
16. i.e. in roughness or ψιλότης.

<sup>a</sup> The MS. has hicoindeilc, with u written above the last i

<sup>b</sup> the masc. article is used as Ir. corp is masc.

<sup>c</sup> cf. fri buga, B. Ball. 324<sup>a</sup> 36

<sup>d</sup> cf. cenmítha aranecatar Sg. 65<sup>a</sup> 11

<sup>e</sup> or psilin, Thurneysen

(1. p. 7) Litera est igitur nota ylementi<sup>17</sup> et uelut imago quaedam uocis literatae, quae cognoscitur ex qualitate<sup>18</sup> uel quantitate<sup>19</sup> figurae linearum<sup>20</sup>. Hoc ergo interest inter ylementa<sup>21</sup> uel literas<sup>22</sup>, quod elementa proprie dicuntur ipsae pronuntiationes<sup>23</sup>, notae autem earum literae. Abussiue<sup>24</sup> tamen et elementa pro literis et literae pro elementis uocantur. Cum enim dicimus non posse<sup>25</sup> constare<sup>26</sup> in eadem syllaba *r* ante *p*, non de literis<sup>27</sup> dicimus, sed de pronuntiatione earum<sup>28, 29</sup>: nam quantum<sup>30</sup> ad scripturam possunt coniungi, non tamen etiam pronuntiari, nisi postposita *r*<sup>31</sup>.

P. 4a Sunt igitur figurae<sup>1</sup> literarum quibus nos<sup>2</sup> utimur uiginti tres, 10 ipsae uero pronuntiationes<sup>3</sup> earum multo ampliores, quippe cum singulae uocales denos<sup>4, 5</sup> inueniantur sonos habentes uel plures, ... hámus<sup>6</sup>...

P. 3b continued 17. .i. not inchoisc .i. pronuntiationis .i. in chumachtai 7 ind-fogair 18. .i. ind tóraind .i. cruindæ † dirge † uocalis † 15 consonans 19. .i. oméit diflescaib bís hisin tórunnt .i. mad óenflesc is .i. mad<sup>a</sup> diflisc is .n. reliqua 20. .i. innangláosnathe<sup>b</sup> † innafuath .i. ishé inglošnátthe caractar innaliter 21. .i. cumachtai<sup>c</sup> 22. carachtra 23. .i. derbaisndísín . derbfógir 24. .i. ind húadairberthach bith<sup>d</sup> 25. .i. archuit aisndisen 7 foguir 20 26. .i. hitosug suin 27. ní dichárachtraib 28. .i. is archuit foguir ní ruba nand ní archuit scríbind 29. [marg.] stirps uinse<sup>e</sup> .r. ante .p. and sudet qui legat . . 30. .i. meit as ndo scríbund 31. .i. an as niarmúidigthe<sup>f</sup> .r. ut pro reliqua

P. 4a 1. .i. inna tóranda 2. laitnorib 3. .i. fogair 4. .i. 25 deichthi 5. cóic deich cóica 6. .i. écath

P. 3b continued 17. i.e. a note of signification, i.e. of pronunciation, i.e. of the power and of the sound. 18. i.e. of the figure, i.e. roundness or straightness. 19. i.e. from the quantity of strokes in the figure, i.e. if it be one stroke it is an *i*, if two strokes it is an *n*, etc. 20. i.e. of the 30 lines or of the forms, i.e. the character of the letters is the figure<sup>g</sup>. 21. i.e. powers. 22. characters. 23. i.e. certain precise pronunciations, certain precise sounds. 25. i.e. as regards pronunciation and sound. 26. i.e. in the beginning of a word. 28. i.e. it is as regards sound that it cannot be, not as regards writing. 29. stirps: 35 here is *r* before *p* therein. 30. i.e. as far as writing. 31. i.e. when *r* is postponed, as (in) *pro*, etc.

P. 4a 2. (we) Latins<sup>h</sup>. 5. five tens, fifty.

<sup>a</sup> Here by a kind of sandhi, *mat* has become *mad* before the *d* of *dí*. So in Wb. 1<sup>c</sup> 10, *ad drogduine* from *at drogduine*, and *conatarad Dair*, LL. 77<sup>a</sup> 6, from *conatarat Dair*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *innaglaosnaithe*

<sup>c</sup> rectius *cumachtæ*

<sup>d</sup> coined to express *ab-usiue*

<sup>e</sup> *uinse* (*inse* Ascoli) = *uinnsi* .i. *atá*, O'Cl. *huinse Conall Cernach sund* LL. 252<sup>a</sup> 31, *unse a ben lasin rig, ondat a bai issin tír arfar mbelaib* 'here is his wife with the king, here are his cows in the country before you,' LL. 252<sup>a</sup> 14, *undseo* LL. 100<sup>a</sup> 3, *undsea* 101<sup>a</sup> 1, 2, *unnse, unnsi, ondar* B.Ball. 320<sup>b</sup> 18

<sup>f</sup> leg. *niarsuidigthe*?

<sup>g</sup> cf. quae est figura litterarum? charactera quibus scribuntur etc., Clemens Scotus (Suppl. Gramm. Lat. xxxiii.).

<sup>h</sup> Cf. *ar preceptorib* Wb. 19<sup>a</sup> 3, etc. Pedersen *Celt. Zeitschr.* II. 379



Praeterea<sup>7</sup> tamen i et u uocales, quando mediae sunt, alternos<sup>8</sup> inter se sonos uidentur confundere<sup>9</sup> .....<sup>10</sup> positum<sup>11</sup> ....

Nomen, uelut a, b. Et sunt indeclinabilia tam apud Graecos<sup>a</sup> ylementorum nomina quam apud Latinos, siue quod a barbaris (1. p. 8) inuenta dicuntur, quod esse ostendit<sup>12</sup> Varro in II de antiquitate literarum docens lingua Chaldaeorum singularum nomina literarum ad earum formas<sup>13</sup> esse facta, et ex hoc certum fieri, eos<sup>b</sup> esse primos P. 4b auctores literarum, siue quod simplicia<sup>1</sup> haec et stabilia<sup>2</sup> esse debent quasi fundamentum<sup>3</sup> omnis doctrinae immobile, siue quod nec aliter 10 apud Latinos poterant esse, cum a suis uocibus uocales nominentur, semiuocales uero in se disinant, mutae a se incipientes uocali terminentur, quas si flectas, significatio<sup>4</sup> quoque nominum una<sup>5</sup> euanescit<sup>6</sup>.

Vocales igitur per sé prolatae<sup>7</sup>, ut dictum est, nomen suum ostendunt, ..... absque x, quae sola ab i incipit per anostrophen<sup>8</sup> 15 Graeci nominis ξî.... quae nouissime a Latinis assumpta post omnes ponitur<sup>9</sup> literas, quibus Latinae dictiones egent<sup>10</sup> .... in

7. .i. issed a plus remeperthae 8. .i. fogur cechtar de aralaliu P. 4a  
7 fogur naliter naile<sup>c</sup> airriusom .i. e ar .î. ut hominem. 9. PAPIRINUS continued  
I litera in locum u. literae posita sicut optimum et maximum  
20 dicimus quae antiqui optumum et maxumum dicebant. arba bes  
lasuidib .u. tarhesi ní. ut pessumus pro pessimus. ut priscianus in  
ante . . 10. [marg. l.] archiunn 11. .i. anas suidigthe  
12. nífail intestimin so hisind libur romanach 13. .i. dochru-  
thugud inna liter foib

25 1. .i. airbit comsuidichthi oafograib liter naile maduellatar .i. P. 4b  
conroib comsuidigud liter no sillab indib fri slond geniten reliqua  
2. .i. cen diall 3. ar<sup>a</sup> nicóir infotha utmall 4. .i. indinne  
bis indib riam .i. inne ainmmnichthe issí ám inne ainmmnichthe  
guthaichthe a turcbál treo fesin níbad samlaidson didiu ma duelltis .  
30 reliqua 5. .i. ladiall 6. .i. tinaid 7 atbail .i. facheirt in alios  
sonos. 7. ocrélad ananmmae 8. .i. treimpúth csí 9. .i.  
ordd airic fil fuiri 10. aidlignitir<sup>e</sup> dano uadisi

7. i.e. this is the plus aforesaid. 8. i.e. the sound of each of the P. 4a  
two for the other, and the sound of the other letters for them, i.e. e for i, continued  
35 as (in) hominem. 9. for it was a custom of theirs (to put) u instead  
of i, as in pessumus, etc. 10. further on. 11. i.e. when it is  
placed. 12. this text is not in the Roman book. 13. i.e. to  
form the letters according to them.

1. i.e. for they will be compounded of the sounds of other letters if P. 4b  
40 they be declined, that is, so that there may be in them the composition of  
letters or syllables to signify a genitive, etc. 2. i.e. without declension.  
3. for an unstable foundation is incongruous. 4. i.e. the meaning that  
is in them before, i.e. the meaning of denomination. This, indeed, is  
the meaning of the denomination of vowels, their production by them-  
45 selves: it would not be thus, then, if they were declined, etc. 5. i.e. with  
declension. 6. i.e. it vanishes and perishes, i.e. it puts itself into  
other sounds. 7. manifesting their name. 8. i.e. by anastrophe of ξî.  
9. i.e. the order of invention is (still) on it. 10. they indeed need it.

<sup>a</sup> MS. tam apud Graecos comes after nomina <sup>b</sup> MS. eorum <sup>c</sup> n over a  
<sup>d</sup> here ar is expressed by the Latin siglum for quia. So also in Sg. 4<sup>b</sup> 3, 5<sup>a</sup> 4, 17<sup>a</sup> 5,  
19<sup>a</sup> 1, 21<sup>b</sup> 13, 32<sup>a</sup> 9, 38<sup>a</sup> 2, 55<sup>b</sup> 5, 71<sup>b</sup> 5, 148<sup>a</sup> 9, 159<sup>a</sup> 3, 161<sup>b</sup> 11, 164<sup>b</sup> 1, 165<sup>b</sup> 3, 174<sup>a</sup> 1,  
179<sup>a</sup> 5, 179<sup>a</sup> 6, 188<sup>a</sup> 27, 188<sup>b</sup> 1, 189<sup>b</sup> 1, 191<sup>a</sup> 5, 202<sup>a</sup> 2, 207<sup>b</sup> 2, 211<sup>a</sup> 14, 212<sup>b</sup> 16. In  
Sg. 7<sup>b</sup> 14 the siglum is the usual abbreviation for quam, but which, according to  
Thurneysen is in Sg. used for quia <sup>e</sup> MS. aidlignitir: corr. Ascoli

commento<sup>11</sup>... semiuocales sunt septem<sup>12</sup> .... h autem aspirationis est magis nota<sup>13</sup>.

(i. p. 9)

Ex his uocales dicuntur, quae per se uoces efficiunt et sine quibus uox literalis proferri non potest<sup>14</sup>, unde et nomen hoc praecipue sibi defendunt<sup>15</sup>.

P. 5a

Hae ergo quantum uincuntur<sup>1</sup> a uocalibus, tantum superant mutas.

...in semiuocales, quae secundam habent euphoniam<sup>2</sup>, disinunt, quam nos sonoritatem<sup>3</sup> possumus dicere... 'Semiuocales' autem sunt appellatae<sup>4</sup>, quia plenam uocem non habent, ut 'semideos' et 'semi- uiros' appellamus, non qui demediam {uel dimidiam} partem habent deorum uel uirorum, sed qui pleni dii uel uiri non sunt<sup>5</sup>.

Reliquae sunt mutae ... Et sunt qui non bene hoc nomen putant eas accipere ... Qui nesciunt<sup>6</sup>, quod ad comparationem bene sonantium ita sint nominatae, uelut 'informis'<sup>7</sup> dicitur mulier non quae caret forma, sed quae est male formata, et sic 'frigidum' dicimus eum, qui non penitus expers est caloris<sup>8</sup>, sed qui minimo hoc utitur {uel cocitur}.

Vocales apud Latinos sunt omnes ancipites<sup>9</sup> uel liquidae<sup>10</sup>, hoc est quae facile modo produci modo corripri possunt, sicut etiam apud antiquissimos Graecorum erant ante inuentionem  $\eta$  et  $\omega$ <sup>11</sup>, quibus

P. 4b

continued

11. .i. hisintráctad 12. ithé se innabriathra 13. .i. is airi nistabur la .k 7 q 14. .i. rann insce níturgabar ade didiu 7 nírograiether<sup>a</sup> cen guttai 15. .i. adsuidet

P. 5a

1. semiuocales .i. noch is méit fornúaislichter són 2. .i. inbindius tánaise indegaid nguttae . 3. .i. bindius 4. .i. Ni arindí bed leth ngotho nobed indib sem ar is huilliu . sed quia plenam uocem non habent sicut uocales . .<sup>b</sup> 5. .i. trethesbaid naich baill dind deilb . 6. .i. hit hé dodmainetar insin indí qui reliqua 7. .i. michruthaigthe 8. .i. intesa 9. .i. eter fot 7 gair 10. † liquidae .i. hit lechdacha lesom intan nádtechtat acht oin aimsir . is follus asin tra nand ainmm 7 nand cumachte legas dolechdagaib acht is ainmserad namma . 11. .i. renairec éta 7  $\omega$

P. 4b

continued

12. these are the words (of Servius). 13. i.e. therefore I do not place it with  $k$  and  $q$ . 14. i.e. a part of speech; this then is not produced, nor can it be pronounced without vowels. 15. i.e. they keep.

P. 5a

1. that is, as far as they are surpassed. 2. i.e. the euphony (which comes) next after (that of the) vowels. 4. i.e. not that there is (only) half of a voice in them, for it is more. 5. i.e. through the want of some member to the image<sup>c</sup>. 6. i.e. it is they who think that, those who, etc. 8. i.e. of the heat. 9. i.e. both length and shortness. 10. i.e. he deems them liquids when they have only one time. Hence then it is clear that it is not the name and it is not the power which produces liquidity to liquids, but it is temporality only. 11. i.e. before the invention of  $\eta$  and  $\omega$ .

<sup>a</sup> rograiether = ro-fograigther; leg. ní fograigther or ní rofograigther? as the elision here would be exceptional, cf. Trans. Phil. Soc. 1895-6, p. 106 J.S.

<sup>b</sup> cf. B. Ball. 318<sup>b</sup> 39 sq.

<sup>c</sup> the gloss refers to pleni dii



inuentis  $\epsilon$  et  $o^a$ , quae ante ancipites erant<sup>12</sup>, remanserunt<sup>13</sup> perpetuo (i. p. 10) breues<sup>14</sup>, cum earum productarum loca<sup>15</sup> posita sunt a supra dictis uocalibus semper longuis<sup>1</sup>. P. 5b

...auctoritate tam<sup>2</sup> Graecorum quam<sup>2a</sup> Latinorum ...[in marg.]<sup>3</sup>

5 Inuenitur tamen etiam m ante n positum, nec produciens ante se uocalem more mutarum<sup>4</sup>.

Apud antiquissimos Graecorum non plus quam sedecim erant (i. p. 11) literae, quibus ab illis acceptis Latini antiquitatem seruauerunt perpetuam<sup>5</sup>.

10  $\varphi$  est Aeolicum digamma<sup>6, 7</sup>, quod<sup>8</sup> apud antiquissimos Latinorum uerius eandem uim quam apud Aeolis habuit. Eum autem prope sonum<sup>9</sup>, quem nunc habet, significabat  $\dot{p}$  cum aspiratione, sicut etiam apud ueteres Graecos pro  $\phi$   $\pi$  et  $\tau$ <sup>10</sup>... Postea uero<sup>11</sup> in Latinis uerbis placuit loco p et h f scribi, ut 'fama,' 'filius,' 'facio,' loco autem digammae u pro consonante<sup>1</sup>, quod cognatione soni<sup>2</sup> uidebatur affinis P. 6a esse digammae ea litera<sup>3</sup>. Quare cum f loco mutae ponatur, id est p et h siue  $\phi$ , miror<sup>4</sup> hanc inter semiuocales possuisse artium scriptores. ... sed hoc potestatem literae motare non debuit<sup>5</sup>; si enim esset semiuocalis, necessario terminalis nominum inueniretur<sup>6</sup>, quod 20 minime reperiesset<sup>7</sup>, nec ante l uel r in eadem syllaba poni posset, qui locus mutarum est<sup>8</sup> duntaxat, nec communem ante easdem

12. i. coitchena riam eter fot 7 gair 13. doruarthatar P. 5a

14. i. bithgairddi són i. e 7 o 15. i. indluic himbítis continued airdixi · e 7 o

25 1. i. bith fotai sidi 2. emith 2a. emith 3. archiunn P. 5b  
4. cinith müt 5. i. suthain dano la laitnori anisin 6. i. quasi dixisset nírbuliter ade onae 7. † carachtar digaim quod non bonum neutur híc digamma 8. ol<sup>b</sup> 9. emith infogur nísín 10. dasis 11. i. lanuelitridi

30 1. i. intan mbís archonsain 2. foguir 3. comocus P. 6a  
afogur díblínaib 4. admachdursa<sup>c</sup> i. is machdad limm 5. ní cumscaichthi cumachtae nairi cedoinscana sí ó guthaighthi 6. for- ceinnfítis anmmann inte 7. acht a ainmm<sup>d</sup> féssín<sup>e</sup> 8. buith relechdachai

35 12. i.e. common before, both length and shortness. 14. i.e. P. 5a always short. 15. i.e. the places wherein used to be the longs *e* and *o*. continued

1. i.e. always long these. 3. below (lit. ahead). 4. although P. 5b it is not a mute. 5. i.e. that then is perpetual with the Latins. 6. i.e. as if he had said it was not a letter till lately. 7. or the 40 character *digamma*, *quod*, etc.; *digamma* is here neuter. 9. such as that sound. 10.  $\delta\alpha\sigma\upsilon\varsigma$ . 11. i.e. with recent writers.

1. i.e. when it is for a consonant. 3. the sound of them both is P. 6a akin. 4. I marvel, i.e. I wonder. 5. the power (of the letter) is not to be changed from it, although it begins with a vowel. 6. nouns 45 would be ended in it. 7. save its own name. 8. being before liquids.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *e* et *o*      <sup>b</sup> cf. Vol. I. p. 716      <sup>c</sup> *admachdursa* is coined as a literal rendering of *admiror*, the idiomatic Irish for which is *is machdad limm*      <sup>d</sup> MS. *ainmm*      <sup>e</sup> *féssín*, Windisch

posita faceret syllabam. Postremo Graeci, quibus in omnia doctrinae auctoribus utimur,  $\phi$ , cuius locum  $f$  apud nos optinet, quod ostenditur in his maxime dictionibus, quas a Graecis sumpsimus<sup>9</sup>, hoc est, 'fama,' 'fuga,' 'fur' mutam esse confirmant. Sciendum est tamen quod hic quoque error<sup>10</sup> a quibusdam antiquis Graecorum grammaticis inuassit Latinos<sup>11</sup>, qui  $\phi$  et  $\theta$  et  $\chi$  semiuocalis putabant, nulla alia causa, nisi quod spiritus<sup>12</sup> eis abundet, inducti<sup>13</sup>. Quod si esset<sup>14</sup> ... spiritus<sup>15</sup> enim potestatem literae non motat, unde nec uocales addita aspiratione aliae<sup>16</sup> fiunt et aliae<sup>16a</sup> ea dempta<sup>a</sup>. Hoc tamen scire debemus, quod non fixis labris<sup>17</sup> est pronuntianda  $f$ , quomodo  $ph$ <sup>18</sup>, atque hoc solum interest<sup>19</sup>.

(1. p. 12)

P. 6b

K enim et q...cum c<sup>20</sup>...eandem...potestatem continent. 'Kartago' enim et 'caput,' siue per c, siue per k scribantur, nullam faciunt nec<sup>1</sup> in sono nec<sup>1a</sup> in potestate in metro eiusdem consonantis differentiam<sup>2</sup>. Q uero propter nihil aliud scribenda uidetur esse<sup>3</sup>, nisi ut ostendat, sequentem u ante alteram uocalem in eadem syllaba<sup>4</sup> possitam perdere uim literae in metro. Quod si ideo<sup>5</sup> alia litera<sup>6</sup> existimanda quam c<sup>7</sup>, debet g quoque, cum similiter<sup>8</sup> proponitur u amittenti u uim literae<sup>9</sup>, alia<sup>10</sup> putari, et alia<sup>10a</sup>,<sup>11</sup> cum id non

P. 6a  
continued

9. [in marg.] *níbbu machdath betis grecdi 7 nothath<sup>b</sup> foraib linni* 20  
7 dano it latindi amal sodain ut dixit prius · in latinis uerbis placuit ·  
f usque facio · · 10. *áram<sup>e</sup> f la lethguthaigthi* 11. *.i. tre*  
*intsamail inna sengrec comroirenech* 12. *tinphed* 13. *ánamtar<sup>d</sup>*  
*tuidchissi<sup>e</sup>sidi ónach fóchun ailiu* 14. *anísín* 15. *atinphed*  
16. *saini* 16a. *saini* 17. *timthastaib f cumcaib* 18. *tri* 25  
*beulu dlútai* 19. *.i. inter · f 7 alias mutas .i. fogur tantum*  
*noda deligedar frimuta 7 is mútsi arachuitsidi<sup>f</sup>* 20. *la · c ·*

P. 6b

1. *emith ifogur* 1a. *emith* 2. *ind óenfoguir ní fail dechor*  
*comfogair indib* 3. *ni roscribad ar naill<sup>g</sup> nisi* 4. *la · q · 7*  
*lasingutai dodaiarmorat* 5. *.i. arthaidbsin nihelsa far · u ·* 30  
6. *liter sain* 7. *oldaas · c · sain · fri · c ·* 8. *fri · q ·*  
9. *dond · u ·* 10. *sain* 10a. *sain* 11. [in marg.] *.i. bad*  
*liter sain · g 7 bíth character naill di amal sodain .i. intan · m · bís*  
*nihelas do · u · fri · g ·*

P. 6a  
continued

9. it were no wonder that they were Greek and ....; and yet they are Latin in that case, *ut dixit*, etc. 10. to count *f* with the semi-vowels. 11. i.e. through imitation of the erroneous ancient Greeks. 13. when they were not led from any other cause. 17. compressed or close. 18. through compressed lips. 19. i.e. the sound only distinguishes it from mutes, and it is a mute so far as that goes. 40

P. 6b

1. as much in sound 1a. as. 2. of the one sound: there is no difference of consonance in them. 3. it was not written for anything else unless, etc. 4. with *q* and with the vowel that follows it. 5. i.e. for shewing the (metrical) nullity of *u*. 6. a different letter. 7. than *c*: different to *c*. 8. as *q*. 9. to the *u*. 11. i.e. in that case let *g* be a different letter and have another character, to wit, when there is nullity in *u* beside *g*.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *fiunt alia dempta*, corrected to *fiunt et alia ea dempta*  
the meaning is obscure <sup>c</sup> The mark of length is over the *r*  
with the mark of length over the *n* <sup>e</sup> MS. *duidchi*; cf. ML. 72<sup>d</sup> 1  
195<sup>b</sup> 4, Wb. 11<sup>c</sup> 17, 12<sup>a</sup> 26 <sup>g</sup> leg. *ar na aill*

<sup>b</sup> KZ. 35, 355;<sup>d</sup> MS. *ánamtar*<sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 184<sup>b</sup> 1,



facit<sup>12</sup>. Dicimus enim 'anguis<sup>13</sup>' sicut 'quis' et 'augur<sup>14</sup>' sicut iacur<sup>a 15</sup>.

Vnde si uelimus cum ueritate contemplari<sup>16</sup>, ut diximus, non plus quam XVIII literas in Latino sermone habemus... Nam y et z<sup>17</sup>,  
 5 causa Graecorum...asciuimus<sup>18</sup> nominum, h autem aspirationis nota et nihil aliud habet literae nisi figuram et quod in uersu<sup>19</sup> scribitur inter alias literas. Quod si sufficeret<sup>20</sup>, ut ylementum putaretur, nihilominus quorundam etiam numerorum figurae<sup>21</sup>...elementa sunt ha- (I. p. 13)  
 benda<sup>22</sup>. Sed minime hoc est adhibendum<sup>23</sup>, nec aliud aliquid<sup>24</sup> ex  
 10 accidentibus proprietatem ostendit<sup>25</sup> uniuscuiusque elementi, quomodo potestas, qua<sup>26</sup> caret aspiratio... Vocalis non est [h], quia a sé uocem non facit<sup>27</sup>, nec semiuocalis, cum nulla syllaba Latina uel Graeca in perfecta {in marg. † per integras} dictione in eam dissinat<sup>28</sup>...Nulla eam syllaba plus duabus<sup>1</sup> mutis iuxta se<sup>2</sup> possitis<sup>3</sup>,  
 15 nec plus tribus consonantibus continuare potest<sup>4</sup>.

Videntur tamen i et u, cum in consonantes transeunt quantum P. 7a

- |                                                                |                                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 12. nihelas frie                                               | 13. nathir                                       | 14. mathmarc P. 6b            |
| 15. caebb . oo .                                               | 16. lín liter laitinde                           | 17. .i. ar ní biat continued  |
| inanmanaib laitindib 7 ní erchuiretar lín liter laitinde iarum |                                                  |                               |
| 20 18. dorochuirsemmar                                         | 19. do immfolung fuit                            | 20. anísin                    |
| ascribend inter alias                                          | 21. nanota áram                                  | 22. bith <sup>b</sup> techtai |
| 23. nitedparthi inso                                           | arnibat litre nota aram                          | ciascríbtair hífers           |
| 24. alaill sáin                                                | 25. ní fail nach naiccidit taibsed sainred litre |                               |
| amal donadbat chumachtae                                       | 26. is ósuidiu                                   | 27. nírela aainm              |
| 25 amal guthaigthi <sup>c</sup> 7 ní diuschi fogur amal osana  | 28. Ní                                           |                               |
| foircnithær nach rann óg indi. si enim inueniamus. uah. etc.   |                                                  |                               |
| 1. níbia dimútaib bes huilliu in oen sillai                    | 2. occi P. 7a                                    |                               |
| 3. inóen sosuth sillabe                                        | 4. trebrígedar cechconsain indegaid              |                               |
| araile cengutai natarru .                                      |                                                  |                               |

- |                                                                                                                             |                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| 30 12. nullity beside it.                                                                                                   | 16. the number of the Latin letters. P. 6b   |
| 17. i.e. for they are not in Latin nouns (words), and so they do not increase <sup>d</sup> (?) the number of Latin letters. | 19. to cause length.                         |
| 20. that, (namely) that it is written among the others.                                                                     | 21. the figures of numerals.                 |
| 23. this is not to be applied, for the figures of numerals                                                                  |                                              |
| 35 will not be letters, although they are written in the verse.                                                             | 24. another thing peculiar.                  |
| 25. there is no accident which can display the peculiarity of a letter as the power displays (it).                          | 26. it is it (that it lacks) <sup>e</sup> .  |
| 27. it does not manifest its name, like vowels, and it does not awaken sound, like consonants.                              | 28. no complete part (of speech) ends in it. |
| 40 1. there will not be more (than two) mutes in one syllable.                                                              | 2. be- P. 7a                                 |
| side it.                                                                                                                    | 3. in one position of a syllable.            |
| 4. to continue each consonant (directly) after another without a vowel between them.                                        |                                              |

<sup>a</sup> the true reading is cur, so that the *puncta delentia* would naturally refer to the first two letters of iacur: the corrupt iacur seems to be explained by the obscure gloss: with caebb cf. coep chro 7 fola LL. 172<sup>a</sup> 12, Zeitschr. f. deutsch. Alt. xx. 227

<sup>b</sup> leg. bit

<sup>c</sup> in full Sg. 18<sup>a</sup> 6, 53<sup>a</sup> 1. But it is possible, as Thurneysen suggests, that guth. may be an abbreviation of guttai, guth. being written etymologically

<sup>d</sup> cf. arcuiredar saegul Celt. Zeitschr. III. 448

<sup>e</sup> cf. the use of ó after aidlignigur, e.g. Sg. 4<sup>b</sup> 10

ad potestatem<sup>5</sup>, quod maximum est in elementis, aliae literae esse<sup>5</sup> praeter supra dictas ..... quia diuersum sonum<sup>6</sup>... habent .... quamuis<sup>7</sup> et Censorino...idem placuit<sup>8</sup>.

Tantum<sup>9</sup> enim fere interest inter uocales et consonantes, quantum inter animas et corpora. Vocales similiter ut per se mouentur 5 ad perficiendam syllabam et consonantes mouent secum<sup>10</sup>, consonantes uero siue uocalibus immobiles<sup>a</sup> sunt<sup>11</sup>. Et i quidem modo<sup>12</sup> pro simplici, modo pro duplici accipitur consonante: pro simplici, quando ab eo<sup>b</sup> incipit syllaba in principio dictionis posita<sup>c</sup> subsequente uocali in eadem sillaba<sup>13</sup>...pro duplici quando in medio dictionis ab eo 10 incipit syllaba<sup>14</sup> post uocalem antepositam<sup>15</sup> subsequente quoque uocali in eadem syllaba<sup>1</sup>, ut 'maius,' 'peius,' 'eius<sup>2</sup>,' in quo loco antiqui solebant geminare eandem i literam et 'maiius,' 'peiius,' 'eiius' scribere, quod non aliter<sup>3</sup> pronuntiari posset quam<sup>4</sup> si cum superiori<sup>5</sup> syllaba prior i, cum sequente<sup>6</sup> altera proferetur, ut 15 'pei-ius,' 'ei-ius,' 'mai-ius'; nam quamuis<sup>7</sup> sit consonans, in eadem syllaba geminata iungi non posset; ergo non aliter quam 'tellus,' 'mannus' proferri<sup>8</sup> debuit. ... nam tribus i iunctis qualis possit syllaba pronuntiari? quod<sup>9</sup> Caesari...placitum<sup>10</sup> a Victore<sup>d</sup> quoque in arte grammatica in syllabis<sup>11</sup> comprobatur. Pro simplici quoque 20 in media dictione inuenitur, sed in compositis, ut 'iniuria<sup>12</sup>,' .... Virgilius in bucolico proceleusmaticum<sup>e</sup><sup>13</sup> posuit pro dactylo:

P. 7a 5. *saini archuit cumachti* 6. *infogur* 7. *adas*  
continued 8. *atasaini litre archuit cumachti* 9. *innméitse* 10. *toddíusgat*  
*guth nintiu* 11. *nístuarascbat feisin cengutai* 12. *cachlancein* 25  
13. *la .í.* 14. *tosach sillabe* 15. *remisi*  
P. 7b 1. *.i. inóensillaib disi ingute<sup>f</sup> innadegaid* 2. *comtis ainmm-*  
*nidi atriur* 3. *nírubai nach cruth ailiu* 4. *oldaas*  
5. *dá intairmmthechtas forsindí toisech frisingutai remi* 6. *.i.*  
*lasin ngutai innadegaid* 7. *adas* 8. *dofurgabtais* 9. *.i.* 30  
*andliged nísin nephaccommoil inna teora liter inoen sillab* 10. *ro-*  
*toltanaigestar* 11. *sáer ocsuidigud sillab* 12. *archonsain*  
*diuit insin* 13. *traig cethargarait*

P. 7a 5. diverse as regards power. 6. the sound. 8. that they  
continued are different letters<sup>g</sup> as regards power. 10. they awaken voice into 35  
them. 11. they do not express themselves without vowels.  
12. with *i*. 14. beginning of a syllable. 15. before it.  
P. 7b 1. i.e. in the same syllable is it and the vowel after it. 2. the  
three of them would be nominatives. 3. it cannot be<sup>h</sup> other-  
wise. 5. two passages on the first *i*, towards the vowel before it. 40  
6. i.e. along with the vowel after it. 8. to be pronounced<sup>i</sup>. 9. i.e.  
that law of not joining the three letters in one syllable. 10. it  
has pleased. 11. an artist in putting syllables. 12. that (is) for  
a simple consonant. 13. a foot of four short syllables.

<sup>a</sup> MS. immobiles <sup>b</sup> MS. om. ab eo <sup>c</sup> MS. posito <sup>d</sup> a Victore: MS.  
auctori, to which the Irish gloss refers <sup>e</sup> MS. proclimaticum corrected to proceleu-  
maticum <sup>f</sup> leg. 7 *ingute*, cf. Vol. I. p. 234 note <sup>g</sup> cf. above p. 39, note c,  
Sg. 28<sup>b</sup> 2 <sup>h</sup> Cf. 209<sup>a</sup> 3 infra, *rubi* 21<sup>b</sup> 13, *rombi* 29<sup>b</sup> 16 <sup>i</sup> Here the Irish subj.  
pl. 3 translates the infinitive proferri



Tytyre pascentes a flumine reiice<sup>14</sup> capellas:

... 'hiulcus'<sup>15</sup> trisyllabum est.

V vero loco consonantis possita eandem prorsus in omnibus<sup>16</sup> uim (i. p. 15) habuit apud Latinos, quam apud Eoles digamma. Unde a ple-  
 5 risque ei nomen hoc datur, quod apud Eoles habuit olim  $\text{F}$ <sup>17</sup> digamma, id est 'uau' ab ipsius uoce<sup>18</sup> profectum<sup>19</sup> ... Pro quo Caesar hanc  $\text{J}$  figuram scribi uoluit<sup>20</sup>. quod<sup>1</sup> quamuis illi recte P. 8a uisum est, tamen consuetudo antiqua superauit. Adeo<sup>2</sup> autem hoc uerum est, quod pro Aeolico  $\text{F}$  digamma ponitur u: quod sicut illi  
 10 solebant accipere digamma modo<sup>3</sup> pro consonante simplici teste Astyage, qui diuersis hoc<sup>4</sup> ostendit usibus....

Est tamen quando idem Eoles inueniuntur<sup>5</sup> pro duplici quoque consonante digamma possuisse ..

Nos quoque uidemur hoc<sup>6</sup> sequi in praeterito et plusquamper-  
 15 fecto tertiae et quartae coniugationis, in quibus i ante u consonantem (i. p. 16) possita producit eademque subtracta corripitur.

Nostri quoque hoc ipsum fecisse inueniuntur et pro consonante u<sup>7</sup> uocalem breuem accepisse, ut Horatius 'siluae' trisyllabum protulit in epodo hoc uersu:

20 Niuesque deducunt Iouem<sup>8</sup>, nunc mare<sup>9</sup>, nunc siluae<sup>10</sup>:  
 est enim dimetrum iambicum coniunctum pentemimeri<sup>a11</sup> heroico...  
 Similiter Catullus Veronensis<sup>12</sup>.

Quod zonam soluit diu ligatam

14. proclematicum sin 7 isarchonsin diuit atá í and cotarsne sin P. 7b  
 25 fri hono · ar<sup>b</sup> is airdíxa re · lasuide · 15. huabéla · cicero dicit continued  
 ·hiulcus· patens ·· etc. 16. .i. potestatibus † uirtutibus  
 rothecht digaimm 17. .i. carachtar ndigaim 18. óndfogur  
 innméth innadigaim doratath anomen sin don chumachtu · 19. anas-  
 rochumlai anainmsin do · u · .i. uau · 20. do inchosc uau apud  
 30 latinos

1. anisin 2. inmár 3. cachlacéin 4. abwith P. 8a  
 archonsin diuit 5. intan aranecatar 6. abwith archonsain  
 diabuil 7. tairhesi · u osone 8. dándichdet snehti ioiuis  
 9. dándiat muir incéin naili · 10. penthemimeris hérecdae<sup>c</sup>  
 35 11. sillab fordeib dactilib<sup>d</sup> són reliqua 12. ueronenstæ

14. that (*reŕice*) is a proceleusmatic, and the *i* therein is for a simple P. 7b  
 consonant: that is contrary to..., for the *re* (in *reŕice*) is long in his continued  
 opinion. 15. open. 16. which digamma had. 17. i.e. the  
 character of digamma. 18. from the ...<sup>e</sup> sound of the digamma: that  
 40 name (*vau*) has been given to the power. 19. when that name, i.e.  
*vau*, has gone out to *u*. 20. to denote *vau*.

1. that. 4. its being for a simple consonant. 5. when they P. 8a  
 are found. 6. its being for a double consonant. 7. in place  
 of the consonant *u* (*v*). 8. the snows of Jove bring him down.  
 45 9. the sea at another time brings him down. 10. an heroic  
 penthemimeris. 11. this is a syllable in addition to two dactyls, etc.

<sup>a</sup> MS. pentemere <sup>b</sup> cf. p. 53 note d <sup>c</sup> MS. *herécdæ* <sup>d</sup> For the omission  
 of *n* after *deib* cf. *isin dib desmrechtaib* so Ml. 114<sup>d</sup> l <sup>e</sup> 'intrinseco' Ascoli; we  
 have no other instance of the word

- inter endicasyllabos Phalegios<sup>13</sup> posuit... Hoc tamen ipsum<sup>14</sup> in deriuatiuis uel compositis frequenter fieri solet, ut... 'auis, auceps'<sup>1</sup> ... 'lauo lautus'<sup>2</sup>, 'faueo fautor'<sup>3</sup>.
- (i. p. 17) Et epigrammata<sup>4</sup>, quae egomet legi in trepode<sup>5</sup> uetustissimo Appollinis qui stat in Xerolopho<sup>6</sup> Bizantii ... 5
- Nos quoque hiatus causa interponimus u loco  $\varphi$  ut 'Dauus'<sup>7</sup>, 'Argiuus'<sup>8</sup>, 'pauo'<sup>9</sup>, 'ouum'<sup>10</sup>.... Hoc tamen etiam per alias quasdam consonantes hiatus uel euphoniae causa solet fieri<sup>11</sup>, ut 'prodest' ...
- (i. p. 18) In b etiam solet apud Eoles transire  $\varphi$  digamma quotiens ab  $\rho$ <sup>12</sup> 10 incipit dictio... Apud nos quoque est inuenire, quod pro u consonante b ponitur, ut 'caelebs'<sup>1</sup>, caelestium uitam ducens<sup>2</sup>, per b scribitur, quod<sup>3</sup> u consonans ante consonantem poni non potest. Sed etiam<sup>4</sup> 'Bruges' et 'Belena'<sup>a</sup> antiquissimi dicebant, teste Quintiliano, qui hoc ostendit in primo institutionum<sup>b5</sup> oratoriarum<sup>6</sup>: nec mirum, 15 cum b quoque in u euphoniae causa conuerti inuenimus, ut 'aufero'<sup>7</sup> pro 'abfero.'
- Aspiratio ante omnes<sup>8</sup> uocales poni potest... Ideo extrinsecus ascribitur uocalibus<sup>9</sup>, ut minimum sonet, consonantibus autem intrinsecus<sup>10</sup>, ut plurimum sonet: omnis enim litera siue uox plus 20 sonat ipsa sese, cum<sup>c</sup> postponitur quam cum anteponitur, quod uocalibus accedens esse uidetur<sup>11</sup>, nec, si tollatur ea, perit etiam uis significationis, ut si dicam 'Erennius'<sup>12</sup> absque aspiratione, quamuis
- P. 8a 13. *forsa cenélæ metir sin* 14. *.i. buith do .u. sooin ar guti*  
continued 1. *comsuidigthe sôn* 2. *diaruidigthe<sup>d</sup> sôn* 3. *fortachtid* 25  
P. 8b 4. *inna forlitterdi* 5. *nomen artis isin trechostu* 6. *hisindluc*  
*sin indsainriuth † forsā nomen ciuitatis* 7. *dáne<sup>e</sup>* 8. *greclæ*  
9. *gésachtach* 10. *og* 11. *arimmgabáil ménaichthe*  
12. *ρ hró*
- P. 9a 1. *óentaim* 2. *celæ · dondī as caelestem · b · tarhesi · u · dindi* 30  
*as uitam · s · dindī as ducens* 3. *ol* 4. *cid* 5. *inna-*  
*forcetal* 6. *innasulbaire* 7. *arcelim* 8. *isairi is*  
*renguthaigthi suidigthir atinfed dosemigud* 7 *mesrugud indfoguir*  
*máir bis isingutti* 9. *remib sôn* 10. *hitarmóracht sôn*  
*dolethnugud afoguir* 11. *accidit tecmaing dogutaib anísin* 35  
12. *dofoirnde inson 7 afolad inchoisig*
- P. 8a 13. in that kind of metre. 14. that u-consonant should be for a  
continued vowel.
- P. 8b 1. this (is) compounded. 2. this (is) derived. 5. in the  
tripod. 6. in that place especially, or etc. 8. a Greek. 40  
11. for avoiding hiatus.
- P. 9a 2. *celæ* from *caelestem*, *b* instead of *v* from *vitam*, *s* from *ducens*.  
6. of the eloquence. 8. for this reason its aspiration is placed  
before a vowel, to attenuate and moderate the ample sound which is in  
the vowel. 9. that is, before them. 10. that is, in subsequence, 45  
to broaden their sound. 11. that is an accident which happens to  
vowels. 12. it determines the sound and the substance which it  
signifies.
- <sup>a</sup> MS. blena <sup>b</sup> MS. add. libro <sup>c</sup> MS. sonat cum ipsa secum <sup>d</sup> leg.  
*diruidigthe* <sup>e</sup> as Ascoli observes, the gloss points to a lemma *danus*, not *dauus*, in  
marg. *danus seruus simonis priscianus in ante .i. in libro [de] constructione*



uitium<sup>13</sup> uidear facere, intellectus tamen permanet<sup>14</sup>. Consonantibus autem sic cohaeret, ut huiusdem<sup>a</sup> penitus substantiae sit<sup>15</sup>, ut si auferatur, significationis uim minuat prorsus<sup>16</sup>, ut si dicam 'Cremes' pro 'Chremes.' Unde hac considerata ratione<sup>17</sup> Graecorum doctissimi singulas<sup>18</sup> fecerunt eas quoque literas<sup>19</sup>, quippe<sup>20</sup> pro τϑ, pro πϕ, pro κχ scribentes. Nos autem antiquam scripturam seruamus<sup>21</sup>. In Latinis tamen<sup>22</sup> dictionibus<sup>b</sup> nos quoque pro ph coepimus f scribere...nisi quod...est aliqua in pronuntiatione<sup>23</sup> huius literae P. 9b differentia cum sono<sup>1</sup> ph.

- 10 ρϑ autem ideo non est translatum ab illis in aliam figuram<sup>2</sup> quod<sup>3</sup> nec sic cohaeret huic quomodo mutis nec, si tollatur, minuit significationem<sup>4</sup>. Quamuis enim subtracta aspiratione dicam 'retor,' 'Phirrus' intellectus intiger manet<sup>5</sup>, non aliter<sup>6</sup> quam<sup>7</sup> si antecedens uocalibus<sup>8</sup> auferatur, unde ostenditur ex hoc quoque aliqua esse  
15 cognatio r literae cum uocalibus. Ex quo<sup>9</sup> quidam dubitauerunt utrum praeponi debeat huic aspiratio an subiungi. Unde Aeoles loco, ut diximus, aspirationis digamma<sup>c</sup> ponentes in dictionibus ab ρ

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 13. <i>tredígbáil tinfeth</i>                                                                                                                                                                      | 14. <i>incoissig afolad cétnae</i> P. 9a                                                                   |
| 15. <i>conidhinunn folad dóib</i>                                                                                                                                                                  | 16. <i>ní inchoisig inson afolad</i> continued                                                             |
| 20 <i>cétne</i> —i. <i>inchoisged riam<sup>d</sup>—iarndígbail intinfith</i>                                                                                                                       | 17. <i>dlúthe intinfith donaib ssonaib</i>                                                                 |
| 18. <i>oéndai oenlitre dodénom díb hiscríbunt</i>                                                                                                                                                  | 19. <i>cárachtra na conson 7 intinfeth</i>                                                                 |
| 20. <i>indemin</i>                                                                                                                                                                                 | 21. <i>híscríbunt dácarachtar beos .i. carachtar s sine 7 carachtar tinfith amal dondgnítis sengreic .</i> |
| 25 <i>sengrec hiscríbunt inda caractar isnaib ssonaib ucut<sup>e</sup> rocruthaigsemmar<sup>f</sup> camaiph immurgu oencharactar .f. tarhesi .p. cotinfeth inepertaib latinndaib<sup>g</sup> .</i> | 22. <i>ciaforcomamni riagoil</i>                                                                           |
| 23. <i>hifogur</i>                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                            |
| 1. <i>hifogur</i>                                                                                                                                                                                  | 2. <i>oidenta<sup>h</sup> óentorand tarahesi<sup>i</sup> amal naheliu</i>                                  |
| 3. <i>ol</i> P. 9b                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                            |
| 4. <i>sluindid afolad cétnae</i>                                                                                                                                                                   | 5. <i>issed afolad cétnae sluinditae</i>                                                                   |
| 30 6. <i>níntsain<sup>k</sup></i>                                                                                                                                                                  | 7. <i>oldaas</i>                                                                                           |
| 8. <i>ar</i>                                                                                                                                                                                       | 9. <i>huadligud inchoibnis</i>                                                                             |

13. through taking away the aspiration. 14. it signifies the same P. 9a substance<sup>1</sup>. 15. so that they have the same substance. 16. the continued sound does not signify the same substance—i.e. which it signified previously—after taking away the aspiration. 17. the closeness of the aspiration  
35 to the consonants. 18. single, that single letters should be made of them in writing. 19. the characters of the consonants and the aspiration. 20. certainly. 21. in still writing two characters, i.e. the character of a consonant and the character of aspiration, as the ancient Greeks used to do. 22. though we preserve the rule of the ancient  
40 Greeks in writing the two characters in yon consonants, we have, however, formed one character—f instead of p with aspiration—in Latin words.

2. so that one figure should be made instead of this, like the others. P. 9b  
4. it expresses the same substance. 5. it is the same substance which they express. 8. from. 9. from the principle of the affinity.

<sup>a</sup> leg. eiusdem <sup>b</sup> MS. add. uel nothis <sup>c</sup> MS. digammae <sup>d</sup> this part of the gloss is over the other <sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 202<sup>b</sup> 3 <sup>f</sup> the aspiration is irregular <sup>g</sup> i.e. *latindaib* <sup>h</sup> ñ is over the line <sup>i</sup> MS. *tarhesi* <sup>k</sup> s̄ is over the line <sup>1</sup> for the technical *folud* 'substantia,' 'significatio' cf. Sg. 3<sup>a</sup> 2, 9<sup>a</sup> 12, 15, 16, 9<sup>b</sup> 4, 5, 25<sup>b</sup> 10, 17, 26<sup>b</sup> 9, 12, 27<sup>a</sup> 3, 6, 8, 16, 27<sup>b</sup> 9, 28<sup>a</sup> 1, 2, 28<sup>b</sup> 5, 19, 20, 22, 30<sup>a</sup> 5, 17, 39<sup>b</sup> 8, 45<sup>b</sup> 1, 7, 61<sup>a</sup> 4, 71<sup>a</sup> 1, 72<sup>b</sup> 5, 73<sup>a</sup> 15, 73<sup>b</sup> 3, 4, 7, 75<sup>b</sup> 6, 150<sup>b</sup> 2, 189<sup>a</sup> 6, 189<sup>b</sup> 10, 197<sup>a</sup> 1, 200<sup>b</sup> 4, 5, 211<sup>a</sup> 9, 211<sup>b</sup> 3, 5, 7, 212<sup>b</sup> 8; cf. secundum sensum, hoc est secundum substantiam qualitatis, Ars Anonyma Bernensis, Suppl. Gramm. Lat. p. 64

incipientibus, solent loco digamma  $\beta$  scribere, indicantes<sup>10</sup> debere praeponi digamma quasi uocali: sed rursus quasi consonanti<sup>11</sup> digamma in eadem syllaba praeponere recusantes, commotabant id in  $\beta$  . . . . sed apud Graecos haec litera, id est  $\rho$ , multis modis fungitur loco uocalis...ut  $\omega\rho\alpha$ <sup>12</sup>,  $\omega\rho\alpha\varsigma$ <sup>13</sup>....

- (i. p. 20) Quaeritur, cur in 'uah,' 'nah'<sup>14</sup>, 'ah' post uocales ponitur aspiratio, et dicimus, quod apogope<sup>15</sup> facta est extremae uocalis cui praeponeretur aspiratio; nam perfecta 'uaha,' 'naha,' 'aha.' Ideo autem abscissione extremae uocalis<sup>16</sup> tamen aspiratio mansit ex superiore pendens uocali<sup>17</sup>, quia suum<sup>18</sup> est interiectionis uoce abscondita<sup>19</sup> 10 proferri. Itaque pars absconditae extremitatis<sup>20</sup> uidetur congruae in interiectionis naturali prolatione remansisse...etiam in fine<sup>21</sup>....
- P. 10a interiectionum autem pleraeque communes sunt naturaliter omnium gentium uoces<sup>1</sup>.

Inter c sine aspiratione et c cum aspiratione est g<sup>2</sup>...inter p et ph<sup>3</sup> 15 siue f est b<sup>4</sup>... Hoc<sup>5</sup> autem ostendit etiam ipsius palati pulsus et linguae uel labrorum consimilis est quidem<sup>6</sup> in ternis<sup>7</sup>, in p et ph uel f et b et rursus in c et ch et g, similiter inter t et th et d. Sed in leuibis exterior fit pulsus, in asperis interior, in mediis inter utrumque supra dictorum locum, quod facile denoscitur, si 20 adtendamus in supra dictis motibus ora mirabili naturae lege modo-

- P. 9b continued 10. *isairi nobíth digaimm leo ante  $\rho$ · sin<sup>a</sup>* 11. *amal bith dochonsain amal asndi* 12. *crích* 13. *agenitiu· arguttai tra atá· $\rho$ · sin<sup>a</sup>* 14. *interiectio inso* 15. *ablatio in fine* 16. *.i. a .i. dirogbad· a· díib* 17. *lenaid dingutai thóisig* 18. *.i. 25 proprium .i. issainreth do interiecht guth formúigthe cotrummai thinfid* 19. *formúichthai* 20. *indformúichdetad* 21. *fodeud*

- P. 10a 1. *ataat alaaili interiecta and itcoitchena docach ceniul* 2. *medónðae etarru fogur·g·* 3. *medónðae etarru* 4. *is cummmae 30 limm etir·ph· 7 f·* 5. *ata medónðai* 6. *is cosmail afogur .i. cosmailius foguir beos* 7. *.i. isnaib tredib* 8. *·c· t· p· isairi asbertar étrumma 7 slemna huare nád techtad<sup>b</sup> tinfeth*

- P. 9b continued 10. this is why they used to have digamma before  $\rho$  here. 11. as it were to a consonant, (or) as to it. 12. a boundary. 13. its 35 genitive:  $\rho$  then stands for a vowel here. 14. this is an interjection. 16. that is *a*, i.e. *a* has been taken from them. 17. it adheres to the preceding vowel. 18. i.e. a peculiarity of an interjection is a smothered sound with heaviness of aspiration. 20. of the smothering.

- P. 10a 1. there are some interjections common to every nation. 2. in- 40 termediate between them (is the) sound *g*. 3. intermediate between them. 4. 'tis the same to me, both *ph* and *f*. 5. that they are intermediate. 6. their sound is alike, i.e. (there is) still a resemblance of sound. 8. *c*, *t* and *p*, therefore they are called 'light' (*lèves*) and 'smooth' (*lèves*), because they have no aspiration. 45

<sup>a</sup> cf. Sg. 191<sup>a</sup> 2: here *sin* seems equivalent to *isin* Vol. i. p. 724; but in Sg. 9<sup>b</sup> 10, *sin* might go with *is airi*: cf. Ml. 37<sup>c</sup> 20

<sup>b</sup> leg. *techtat*



lantibus<sup>9</sup> uoces. Tanta autem est cognatio earum quod inuicem inueniuntur pro se possitae<sup>10</sup> in quibusdam dictionibus, ut ambo pro *αμφο*<sup>11</sup>....

...immutabiles<sup>12</sup> sunt apud nos tres, l, n, r: per omnes enim casus (i. p. 21)  
5 eadem remanent<sup>13</sup> ... t quoque et c... hoc idem seruant<sup>14</sup>....

Reliquae uero consonantes uel motantur uel abiciuntur<sup>1</sup>.... P. 10b

In uerborum quoque praeteritis perfectis solent omnes modo<sup>2</sup>  
motari modo manere, exceptis l p s x. ... lippio<sup>3</sup> lippiui...

Haec eadem uocalis peneultima in uerbis secundae coniugationis P. 11a  
10 mutatur in u, ut 'doceo docui'... Quod<sup>1</sup> similiter est quando in (i. p. 22)  
tertia uel quarta coniugatione patitur i, ut 'rapio rapui,' 'aperio  
aperui.'

U et o manent in principalibus syllabis positae immutabiles<sup>2</sup>,  
temporum quoque in quibusdam sunt ut 'ruo rui'....

15 ...nunquam in supra dicto tempore potest geminari nec in prin-  
cipio nec in fine syllaba nisi quae a muta incipit, ut... 'pedo<sup>3</sup> pepedi'  
... 'prodo prodidi'...

M... loco mutae in multis fungitur: nam et ante n. m. posita P. 11b  
communem syllabam facit, ut 'Ramnes Ramnetis,' sicut 'Chremes (i. p. 23)  
20 Chremetis',—iambica enim sunt quae sic declinantur, quod<sup>2</sup> Calli-  
machi quoque auctoritate confirmatur....

Aliae uero sunt affines<sup>3</sup> per commutationem...aliae autem per (i. p. 24)

9. *donaiḃ hí bindigeddar*

10. *cachae tarhéisi araili* P. 10a

11. *.i. is cummae leissem bid .f*

12. *.i. itnephchumscaichti*<sup>a</sup> continued

25 *nateora litreso*

13. *nalitre cétni*

14. *anephchumscugud .*

*amal .l. 7 n 7 r*

1. *allán indarpe hirecc*<sup>b</sup>

2. *cachlacéin*

3. *fliuchaigim* P. 10b

1. *anísin cumscugud .e. in .u. is cosmail són dano 7 intan* P. 11a

*fondaim .i. acumscugud in .u. hisechmadachtu tertchoibedna 7 quartae*

30 *cobedna* 2. *forcomaidder .u. 7 .o. in praesenti 7 in praeterito*

3. *braigim* 4. *in fíne són infechtá*

1. *analach amal legas r fri .c. hisuidiu*

2. *.i. ius .dliged* P. 11b

*lechtha .n. post .m* 3. *coibnestai*

9. to those that modulate.

10. each of them instead of the P. 10a

35 other. 11. i.e. it is the same in his opinion as though it were *f.* continued

12. these three letters are immutable.

13. the same letters.

14. their immutability, like *l* and *n* and *r*.

1. their complete banishment directly.

P. 10b

1. this, the change of *e* to *u*, alike is this also and when *i* suffers its P. 11a

40 change into *u* in the preterite of the third and fourth conjugations.

2. *u* and *o* are preserved in the present and preterite.

4. *in fine*

this (gemination), this time.

1. an analogous instance; as *r* becomes liquid with *c* here. P. 11b

2. the law of the liquidation of *n* after *m*.

<sup>a</sup> leg. *nephchumscaichthi*

<sup>b</sup> cf. *hirec* infra 148<sup>b</sup> 8, 153<sup>a</sup> 3, *hirrec* Pr. Cr. 60<sup>b</sup> 2 = *in + rec* .i. *ní doníthear go hobann* 'a thing which is done suddenly,' O'Cl.

- coniunctionem uel per cognationem<sup>4</sup>, ut b p f, nec non g c cum aspiratione uel sine ea, x. quoque duplex<sup>5</sup>, similiter d et t cum aspiratione uel sine ea et cum his z duplex, unde saepe d scribentes Latini hanc exprimunt sono<sup>6</sup>, ut 'meridies'.... Quin etiam s simplex habet aliquam cum supra dictis cognationem, unde saepe pro z eam, 5  
P. 12a geminatam solemus ponere ut 'patrisso'<sup>7</sup> pro πατρίζω, 'putisso'<sup>1</sup> pro 'πυτίζω'....
- In uocalibus quoque sunt affines<sup>2</sup> e correpta uel producta cum ei diptongo, qua ueteres Latini utebantur ubique loco i linguae: nunc etiam contra pro ea i longam ponimus uel e productam, ut...χορεία 10  
(i. p. 25) chorea<sup>a</sup>, e<sup>b</sup> paenultima modo producta modo correpta<sup>3</sup>; o brevis siue longa cum u, ut bos<sup>4</sup> pro βούς<sup>c</sup>...et 'platanus'<sup>5</sup> pro πλάτανος.
- P. 12b I transit in a,...paulus pauli paulatim<sup>1</sup>; in e, 'fortis<sup>2</sup> forte'<sup>3</sup>...  
(i. p. 26) in o, 'patris patronus'<sup>3</sup>...tibia tibicen<sup>4</sup>...par paris<sup>5</sup> parricida<sup>6,7</sup>... quibusdam tamen uidetur a parente esse compositum et pro parenti- 15  
cida per sincopam<sup>d</sup> et per commotationem t in r factum 'parricida,'  
P. 13a ...soror sororis sororicida<sup>1</sup>...
- O aliquot Italiae ciuitates<sup>2</sup> teste Plinio non habebant... Transit o...in e, ut tutor<sup>3</sup> tutela....
- Tunc hoc<sup>4</sup> ignipotens caelo descendit ab alto. 20  
(i. p. 27) Nec Tityon<sup>e</sup> uolucres ineunt Acherunta iacentem<sup>5</sup>.
- P. 13b Transit u...in e,...'sacrum sacellum'<sup>1</sup>... Ponitur haec eadem
- P. 11b 4. treaccomol cosmilse foguir 7 issed sòn desimrehtaigedarsom  
continued namma innadeud<sup>f</sup> 5. affinis iscoibnesta ·x· do ·g· 7 ·c· 7 biid  
cachae ar<sup>g</sup> alailiu 6. fogur ·z· for ·d· 7. athrigimm 25
- P. 12a 1. dofuibnimm 2. coibnestai 3. † i. intan dofuarat ind  
·e· timmorte indeoguir iarfozul ·i· as· ut in ante dicit 4. quia y  
u graecum est aris ·u· gaibes engracus 5. proprium feda
- P. 12b 1. in biucc 2. ·i· genitiuus nominis quod est fors ·i· inbéstaid  
3. sruith athir 4. erochair chétlaid 5. cosmail 6. cos- 30  
mailoircnid inter<sup>h</sup> athir oircnid † twistid oircnid 7. cosmail leiss  
cacha<sup>i</sup> orr im cara fá æscare ·reliqua· 8. en sillabe
- P. 13a 1. sethar oircnid 2. ilchathraig 3. inill 4. hille  
5. fossad
- P. 13b 1. nemed 35
- P. 11b 4. through conjoining a similarity of sound, and it is this which he  
continued exemplifies only after. 5. x is akin to g and c, and each of them  
is for the other. 6. the sound of z in d.
- P. 12a 1. I cut. 3. when the short e remains of the diphthong after  
removing the i from it, ut etc. 4. because it is u that takes (its) place<sup>k</sup>. 40  
5. the proper name of a tree.
- P. 12b 3. a venerable father. 4. a flute-player. 6. a like-slayer  
(pari-cida), whether a father-slayer (patri-cida), or a parent-slayer  
(parenti-cida). 7. alike to him whichever he may slay, whether  
friend or foe. 8. of the syllable en. 45
- P. 13a 1. a sister-slayer. 2. many cities. 3. safe. 4. hither (huc).

<sup>a</sup> MS. seorea<sup>b</sup> om. MS.<sup>c</sup> MS. BYC<sup>d</sup> MS. sinagocopam<sup>e</sup> MS. tizon <sup>f</sup> innadead, Ascoli and Windisch; doubtful, Thurneysen <sup>g</sup> om. MS.<sup>h</sup> in abbreviation<sup>i</sup> leg. cachae, Ascoli<sup>k</sup> cf. Sg. 61<sup>a</sup> 5



litera in Graecis nominibus modo loco *ov*<sup>a</sup> diphthongi...modo pro o correpta...pro eadem producta, ut 'fur<sup>2</sup>' pro 'φύρ,' sicut e contrario 'byc' pro 'bos<sup>3</sup>' {uel pro boye, bos<sup>4</sup>}...

Est quando amittit uim tam uocalis quam consonantis.... S P. 14a  
5 quoque antecedente et sequente a uel e hoc idem saepe fit<sup>1</sup>, ut (r. p. 28) 'suadeo'.. quod<sup>2,3</sup> apud Eoles quoque *υ* saepe patitur et amittit uim literae in metro.... Similiter 'πῆλυι<sup>4</sup>' disyllabum inuenitur apud (r. p. 29) eosdem, cum *υ*<sup>b</sup> non est diphthongus. Est quando transit<sup>5</sup> in consonantem uau<sup>6</sup>, sicut econtra<sup>7</sup> a consonante transit in uocalem....

10 L triplicem...sonum habet: exilem<sup>8</sup>, quando geminatur secundo loco posita<sup>9</sup>; plenum...ut... 'flauus<sup>10</sup>'; medium in aliis... Transit in x, ut 'paulum<sup>11</sup> paxillum<sup>12</sup>', 'mala<sup>13</sup> maxilla<sup>14</sup>', 'uelum<sup>15</sup> uexillum.'

M...apertum<sup>16</sup> in principio, ut 'magnus'...transit in n...ut... 'idem identidem<sup>1</sup>'... 'num nuncubi<sup>2</sup>'... 'anceps<sup>3</sup>' pro 'amceps.' 'am' enim P. 14b  
15 praepositio...uocali...sequente intercipit<sup>4</sup> b: 'ambitus'...

N quoque in primis plenior sonat et in ultimis partibus syllabarum, 'nomen' 'stamen<sup>5</sup>', exilior<sup>6</sup> in mediis, ut 'amnis'.... Se-  
quente g uel c, pro ea g scribunt Graeci et quidam tamen uetustissimi auctores Romanorum...ut 'aggens<sup>7</sup>'...quinta uicesima est  
20 litera, quam uocant agma<sup>8</sup>, cuius forma nulla est et uox<sup>9</sup> communis est Graecis et Latinis, ut his uerbis... 'iggerunt<sup>10</sup>.' In huiuscemodi Graeci et Accius noster bina g scribunt, alii n g, quod<sup>1</sup> in hoc<sup>2</sup> P. 15a  
ueritatem uidere facile non est. Transit in m, sequentibus b uel m (r. p. 31)

2. *bruthach* † uerius ignis reliqua icidorus dicit. 3. o. P. 13b  
25 pro u. *hi suidiu* 4. .i. 7 *nitaithtminedar deogras* hic. uide *continued*  
principium secundi libri de uerbo

1. nihil dano *hisuidiu* 2, 3. *dliged nihelsa dano* 4. nihil P. 14a  
hic dano 5. .i. addita .i. *cenidepersem* 6. .i. *hifogur*  
*digamma ar is .uau .a ainmmsidi.* 7. .i. *fri tairmthecht hisain*  
30 8. *séim tana* 9. .i. *dond* .l. *aili ind* .l. *inna dédensillabe*  
10. *buide* 11. *bec* 12. *becán* 13. *gruad*  
14. *glainethat* 15. *séol* 16. *réil arsoilcthe beoil ocafogur*  
*isind lucsin*

1. .i. idem 7 idem *fonóenchummi* 2. num 7 ubi .i. *indosa* P. 14b  
35 3. *immchenda* 4. .i. m. *etergaib .b. cucae* 5. *dlúth*  
6. *seimiu* 7. *tachtad* 8. *carectar* 9. .i. *fogur literae*  
10. *insnadat*

1. .i. *ol* 2. .i. *imbat da .g. bete and ba .g. 7 n.* P. 15a  
2. furious, *vel* etc. 3. o for (Greek) *υ* here. 4. i.e. and P. 13b  
40 he does not mention the diphthongation here.

1. nothing then here. 2, 3. rule of nullity then. 4. nothing here P. 14a  
also. 5. i.e. *i* being added (*nauta nav-i-ta* etc.), though he (Priscian) does not say it. 6. i.e. into the sound of digamma, for its name is *vau*.  
7. i.e. (contrary) to the passage into a consonant. 8. slender, thin.  
45 9. i.e. to the other *l*, the *l* of the last syllable. 16. manifest in the opening of the mouth<sup>c</sup> at the sound of it (i.e. *m*) in that position.

1. i.e. 'idem et idem,' in one way. 2. 'num et ubi,' i.e. now. P. 14b  
4. i.e. *m* interposes *b* to it. 8. a letter. 9. i.e. sound of the letter.  
10. they insert (*ingerunt*).

50 2. i.e. whether there are to be two *g*'s there, or *g* and *n*. P. 15a

<sup>a</sup> MS. *y* [in marg.] uel *oy* <sup>b</sup> MS. *y* <sup>c</sup> for the genitive cf. Wb. 4<sup>c</sup> 18, 31<sup>b</sup> 23

uel p...ut... 'immineo<sup>3</sup>'... propter celeriores motum linguae labro-  
rumque ad uicinos facilius transeuntium pulsus<sup>4</sup>. ... 'findo<sup>5</sup> fissus.'

P. 15b R...transit...in u consonantem: 'tero<sup>1</sup> triui'...in n: 'aeneus<sup>2</sup>'  
pro 'aereus.'

(I. p. 32) S in metro apud uetustissimos frequenter uim suam amittit<sup>3</sup>. 5

'Ne' autem coniunctione sequente<sup>4</sup> cum apostropho<sup>5</sup> penitus tollitur  
ut 'uiden<sup>6</sup>,' 'satin<sup>7</sup>,' 'uin,' pro 'uidesne,' 'satisne,' 'uisne.' Nec non  
etiam in Graecis nominibus as uel es terminantibus plerumque  
(I. p. 33) tollitur...ut... 'sophista<sup>8</sup>'...in quibus etiam e producta in a correptam  
conuertitur<sup>9</sup>. ...mutatur s...in x... 'pistrix<sup>10</sup>' pro 'pistris,' in quo 10  
sequimur Doris: illi enim 'ὄρνιξ<sup>a</sup>' {uel lapis uictorie<sup>b11</sup>} pro 'ὄρνις<sup>c</sup>'  
dicunt... huic praeponitur p et loco ψ<sup>12</sup> Graeca fungitur...

P. 16a ...quamuis<sup>1</sup> non sine ratione<sup>2</sup> haec quoque<sup>2a</sup> duplex a Graecis addita  
uidetur, nam multo molliorem<sup>3</sup> et uolubiliorem<sup>4</sup> sonum habet ψ  
quam ps<sup>5</sup> uel bs... 'caelebs<sup>6</sup>'... 'Arabs<sup>7</sup>.' Et x quidem assumpsimus, 15  
ψ autem non<sup>8</sup>; sed quantum expeditior<sup>9</sup> est ψ quam<sup>10</sup> ps...

... 'apex<sup>11</sup>'... ... 'suppellex<sup>12</sup> suppellectilis'... ... 'exoleo<sup>13</sup>'...  
'exspes' in quo uidemur facere contra consuetudinem Grae-  
corum<sup>14</sup>. ...ponamus<sup>15</sup>.

P. 15a 3. .i. taortaim .i. in. 7 mineo † mina 4. .i. soirthiu de inlabrad 20  
continued diatairmthecht isinlitir comfograigthe dodaiarmórat 5. indlung

P. 15b 1. .i. e in i productam 7 r. do thormuch lege uerbum post 7 ibi  
inuenies 2. .i. humide 3. [marg. l.] uide post casus aut.  
ouium foetus—.i. glanad<sup>d</sup> .u. 7 s.—aut urentis culta capellas reliqua<sup>e</sup>  
4. .i. andocoisgedar ne comaccomol .s. 5. .i. ne fodaim 25  
apostroiph 6. .i. uidessne .i. innaci 7. .i. in lour 8. .i.  
fisid 9. .i. iarfoxul .s. diib 10. belua marina .i. bled  
11. buaid lie 12. .i. p con .s.

P. 16a 1. adas 2. .i. dochlaind<sup>f</sup> quod noluit † aliis quod fecerunt  
2a. cid 3. .i. moithiu 4. .i. asoirbiu<sup>g</sup> 5. .i. oldaas .πς. 30  
6. oíntam 7. .i. arabda<sup>h</sup> 8. .i. nisanarróetmarni sidi  
9. .i. soirthiu sonu 10. oldaas 11. huasletu 12. .i.  
intreb suppellectilis nominatiuus uetustus 13. ni forbiur<sup>i</sup>  
14. .i. iure feidligthe disi inógi 7 .s. innatiarmoracht 15. coa

P. 15a 4. i.e. the easier is the pronunciation from its (the letter m's) passage 35  
continued into the consonantal letter which follows it.

P. 15b 1. i.e. e is changed into i long, and r is added. Lege Verbum etc.  
3. i.e. elision of u and s (aut ouium foet' aut...). 4. i.e. when the con-  
junction ne follows s. 5. i.e. ne suffers apostrophe. 7. i.e. is it  
enough? 9. i.e. after removing s from them. 11. a victory-stone. 40  
12. i.e. p with s.

P. 16a 2. i.e. for (the Latin) race quod etc. 8. i.e. we have not accepted this.  
9. i.e. readier in sound. 13. I increase not. 14. i.e. by the principle  
of its remaining in (its) integrity with an s following it. 15. so that<sup>k</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> MS. orniğ <sup>b</sup> in marg. in the same hand as buaid lie, different from the usual  
hand. ὄρνιξ is mistaken for fornix, cf. Sg. 69<sup>a</sup> 19, 113<sup>a</sup> 2 <sup>c</sup> MS. ornīs <sup>d</sup> .i. glanad...s  
is between the lines: cf. Sg. 136<sup>a</sup> 1, but glantar as 136<sup>a</sup> 2 <sup>e</sup> Verg. Georg. II. 196,

cf. Prisc. I. 192 <sup>f</sup> recte dochlaind <sup>g</sup> = as soirbiu <sup>h</sup> MS. arabda, de in another  
hand <sup>i</sup> cf. forbartaig gl. exoletam Sg. 173<sup>a</sup> 5 <sup>k</sup> coa seems to be for co, indicating  
the construction of ponamus, which is a scribal error for ponimus



...geminari autem uidetur post consonantem, si<sup>a</sup> x antecedente, quae P. 16b  
loco c et s fungitur, ipsa<sup>1</sup> consequatur<sup>2</sup>, ut 'exsequiae'... (I. p. 34)

B transit...in m: 'summitto,' 'globus glomus'<sup>3</sup>... Nam  
'suscipio' 'sustuli'<sup>4</sup> a 'susum' uel 'sursum' aduerbio composita  
5 sunt, unde 'subtinnio'<sup>5b</sup> et 'subcumbo' non motauerunt b in s.  
'Suspicio' quoque et 'suspicio' a 'susum' uel 'sursum' compo-  
nuntur, sed abiiciunt unam s<sup>6</sup>, quia non potest duplicari consonans  
alia subsequente consonante, quomodo nec antecedente, nissi sit muta  
ante liquidam, ut 'supplex'...quomodo et apud Graecos 'συγγνώμη'<sup>7</sup>....

10 C transit in u consonantem...'ascisco'<sup>8</sup> asciui'...in g antecedente  
n...'ango'<sup>9</sup> quoque pro 'ancho.'

D transit...in t...'attamino'<sup>1</sup>

P. 17a

F multis modis muta magis ostenditur, cum pro p et aspiratione (I. p. 35)  
ponitur, quae similiter<sup>2</sup> muta accipitur...quanquam<sup>3</sup> antiqui Roma-  
15 norum Eoles sequentes loco aspirationis eam<sup>3a</sup> ponebant, effugientes  
quoque ipsi aspirationem<sup>4</sup>, et maxime cum consonante recusabant  
eam in Latino sermone proferre. 'Sifilum' pro 'sibilum'<sup>5</sup>, teste  
Nonio Marcello de doctorum indagine<sup>6</sup>, dicebant.

G transit...in et: 'agor'<sup>7</sup> actus'...

20 H litteram non esse ostendimus sed notam aspirationis quam P. 17b  
Graecorum antiquissimi .. in uersu scribebant<sup>1</sup>: nunc eam diuiserunt  
et dexteram eius partem<sup>2</sup> supra litteram ponentes<sup>3</sup> psiles notam

1. .s. aile 2. madocoisgedar 3. sed tertiae declinationis P. 16b  
7 neutrum .i. comtherchomrac 4. dobriathra<sup>c</sup> atachomsuidigthi  
25 frisnahí siu 5. isfollus nach .b. in .s. in praedictis ar ni loc  
tairmthechtae di in .s. sequente .c. † t. unde subtinnio reliqua non  
transit in his similiter 6. .i. indan<sup>d</sup> .s. .i. s. aduerbii † uerbi  
7. .i. emnad mutae<sup>e</sup> re lechdaig híc 8. docuiriur 9. cumcigim

1. aslenaim<sup>f</sup> 2. fri .f 3. is mút si am quanquam .i. P. 17a  
30 cinud. † is mút quanquam .adas. 3a. digam † dasian 4. atac  
5. ar robbu digaim ind .f. híc conducad .b. innáloc 6. .i. dind-  
eclim 7. cotomerchloither

1. eter litre ni huaslitrib 2. alleth olaim deiss † 3. huas P. 17b  
litir suidigthir leo

35 1. another s. 2. if it follows. 4. adverbs which are P. 16b  
compounded with these (words). 5. it is obvious that b (does) not  
(change) into s in the aforesaid (examples), for it is not an occasion for it  
to pass into s when c or t follows, unde etc. 6. i.e. one of the two s's,  
i.e. s of the adverb or of the verb. 7. i.e. doubling of a mute before a  
40 liquid here.

2. to f. 3. it is a mute indeed *quamquam* 'although.' Or it is a P. 17a  
mute *quamquam* 'even though'<sup>g</sup> (?). 3a. digamma or rough breathing.  
4. of the Attics. 5. for the f here was digamma and b was put in its  
place.

45 1. among the letters, not over the letters. 2. the right half (lit. the P. 17b  
half from the right hand). 3. it is placed with them above the letter.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS. <sup>b</sup> MS. subtinneo <sup>c</sup> expressed by the contraction *dobre*<sup>~</sup>, cf. Sg. 220<sup>a</sup> 5, 6, 9 <sup>d</sup> leg. *indalan*? cf. Sg. 205<sup>b</sup> 5, but *dan* may be gen. dual neut., cf. Sg. 9<sup>a</sup> 21, 22 <sup>e</sup> MS. *mute* with a mark under the *e* which may come from *ε* or *æ*, Thurneysen. <sup>f</sup> MS. ad *aslen*. where the 'ad' is a Latin gloss on the at- of attamino  
<sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 7<sup>a</sup> 7, 7<sup>b</sup> 7, 40<sup>a</sup> 21, 88<sup>a</sup> 1, 102<sup>b</sup> 5, 190<sup>a</sup> 4

(i. p. 36) habent, quam Remmius Palaemon exilem<sup>4</sup>...nominat, sinistram<sup>5</sup> autem contrarie<sup>6</sup> aspirationis, quam Grillius flatilem<sup>7</sup> uocat.

De q.... quae nisi eandem<sup>a</sup> uim haberet quam c, nunquam<sup>8</sup>...in illam transiret... Apud antiquos frequentissime quu loco cu sillabae ponebatur, et e contrario<sup>9</sup>, ut 'arquus'...

T transit in s ... c uero antecedente<sup>10</sup> in x..

Y et z in Graecis tantummodo ponuntur dictionibus, quamuis in multis ueteres haec<sup>11</sup> quoque motasse inueniantur et pro u u, pro ζ uero ... s uel ss uel d posuisse ut ... 'Saguntum'<sup>b</sup>, 'massa'<sup>12</sup> pro 'Ζάκυνθος'<sup>c</sup> 'μᾶζα,' 'odor'<sup>13</sup> quoque ἀπὸ τοῦ<sup>d</sup> ὄζειν... Ergo<sup>10</sup> 'corylus' et 'lympha' ex ipsa scriptura<sup>14</sup> a<sup>e</sup> Graecis sumpta<sup>f</sup> non est dubium.

P. 18a Ordo quoque accidit literis, qui...quia coniunctus esse uidetur<sup>1</sup>  
(i p. 37) cum potestate elementorum, non absurdum puto ei nunc illum ordinem subiungere.

Sunt igitur uocales praepositiuae aliis uocalibus subsequentibus in eisdem<sup>g</sup> syllabis a e o, subiunctiuae e u<sup>2</sup>, ut oe ae eu au.

Diphthongi autem dicuntur, quod<sup>3</sup> binos ptongos<sup>4</sup>, hoc est uoces, comprehendunt. Nam singulae uocales<sup>5</sup> suas uoces habent... In Graecis uero, quotiens huiusmodi fiat apud nos diæresis<sup>h</sup>

P. 17b 4. séim 5. .i. partem graeci habent .i. † dasien 6. .i.  
continued dopsilen 7. tinfesti 8. manibbad hinunn liter 9. .i.  
cid inchotarsnu aris .c. tarhesi .q. thuas reliqua 10. .i. remitét<sup>i</sup>  
.c. in .t. 11. .i. asuidigud ineptib grecdib 12. da .s.  
tarhési z 13. ainm niethu 14. ....v indib<sup>k</sup>

P. 18a 1. .i. huare as accomalta dochumachtu isairi adfét de híc  
2. .i. coitchenn .e. hiter remsuidigud 7 foacomol 3. .i. fogor  
dagutæ indeogur air thechtaid<sup>1</sup> cachgutæ aguth nindi 7 it digutai  
bite indeogur 4. Dionysius<sup>m</sup> Diptongos graece dia † dios †  
dio duo latine ptongos sonus. diptongos ergo dualis sonus sicut  
dialecticus dualis dictio. asberat alii isdephthongos asmaith and .i.  
combad dephtoros<sup>n</sup> dodichsed innaleith chomsuidigthi<sup>o</sup> 7 tonos .i. sonus.  
dephtoros didiu binus sonus interpretatur 5. nagutai oíndai

P. 17b 5. the rough breathing. 6. i.e. to the smooth breathing.  
continued 8. if it were not the same letter. 9. i.e. yet contrary-wise, for it is  
c instead of q above etc. 10. i.e. (when) c precedes the t. 11. i.e.  
their position in Greek words. 12. two s's in place of z. 13. name  
of a grain<sup>p</sup>. 14. (because) u (occurs) in them.

P. 18a 1. i.e. since it is connected with the power (of the letters), therefore he  
discourses of it here. 2. i.e. e is common both in anteposition and sub-  
junction. 3. i.e. the sound of two vowels is in a diphthong, for each  
vowel has its (own) sound in it, and it is two vowels that are in a  
diphthong. 4. Others say that dephtongos is right there i.e.  
dephtoros (δεύτερος) would enter as half of the compound and τόνος  
i.e. sonus. dephtorus then etc. 5. the single vowels.

<sup>a</sup> MS. eundem <sup>b</sup> MS. sacuntum <sup>c</sup> MS. Ζάκυνθος <sup>d</sup> MS. τοι <sup>e</sup> om. MS.  
<sup>f</sup> MS. sumpa <sup>g</sup> MS. hisdem <sup>h</sup> MS. diæresis <sup>i</sup> misread by Ascoli remitéc  
<sup>k</sup> 'vor .ÿ. scheint mir noch ein n oder r zu erkennen; von der zwei oder drei  
buchstaben die vorhergiengen, ist so gut wie nichts sicher zu sehen.' Thurneysen  
<sup>1</sup> cf. Sg. 206<sup>a</sup> 3, Vol. I. p. 370 note d <sup>m</sup> i.e. Dionysius Thrax <sup>n</sup> i.e. δεύτερος,  
Ascoli <sup>o</sup> leg. innaleithchomsuidigthe 'into half of the compound'? cf. leithungae  
Lib. Ardm. 17<sup>a</sup> 2 J. S. <sup>p</sup> the glossator mistook odor for ador, Ascoli



peneultima syllabae, i pro duplici consonante accipitur<sup>a</sup>, ut 'Maia'<sup>7</sup> Maia<sup>a</sup>. Inuenitur tamen diphthongus, in media dictione correpta P. 18b tunc, quando compositae dictionis antecedentis in fine est<sup>1</sup> sequente (i. p. 38) uocali<sup>2</sup>, ut 'praeustus'<sup>b</sup>.

5 Oe quoque idem<sup>3</sup> patitur apud Graecos.

Et sciendum est quod pro 'ab' praepositione au ponitur<sup>4</sup>... ...si<sup>c</sup> (i. p. 39) abiiciatur uocalis posita post eum, id est post u<sup>c</sup> consonantem, au diphthongus fiat<sup>5</sup> u redeunte in uocalem<sup>6</sup>... Transit in o produc- tam...ut... 'cotes'<sup>7</sup> pro 'cautes'...

10 Oe est quando per diaerisin<sup>d</sup> profertur in Graecis nominibus et P. 19a Graecam seruant scripturam<sup>1</sup>. Aufertur ei<sup>e</sup>, id est oe diphthongo<sup>2</sup>, (i. p. 40) altera uocalis<sup>f</sup> sequente e longa...necnon pro ω<sup>3</sup> diphthongo Graeca nos hanc, id est oe, ponimus... ...ad imitationem Boetorum<sup>4</sup>... Transit in u longam, ut 'Phoenices'<sup>5</sup> Punices<sup>5</sup>...moenio<sup>6</sup>...

15 'Raro' autem diximus propter 'Medeam', 'Pluteam'<sup>1</sup>, nam quod<sup>2</sup> P. 19b Virgilius 'Qui tela Typhoëa temnis' e correpta protulit, Doricum<sup>3</sup> est. (i. p. 41) ...s. enim in metro saepe uim consonantis amittit<sup>1</sup>. ... 'puls'<sup>2</sup>... P. 20a (i. p. 42)

6. Cindas on · nianse ón uaire isin diguthaigthi airdíxi do- P. 18a fuasilcther deogur dorruairthetar di aimsir uocalis asberr · i · in con- continued  
20 sonante · i · inde duplex est · · 7. i. deogur · a · 7 e

1. i. hi foirciunn nacetnae rainne bis isinchomsuidigthiu 2. i. P. 18b indead indeoguir bis isinchetna sillaiB 3. i. athimmorcuin

4. postea dicit aufero aufugio dicimus ne si affero · reliqua<sup>h</sup>

5. co beith 6. i. andonaitchuiredar · u · iterum 7. lieic

25 1. i. ar do fuasalcat greic oe in · u · sic latini 2. arin deogur P. 19a

3. i. oldaas a indlach 7 int<sup>i</sup> v amal greic<sup>k</sup> 7 a hairitiu ardib 3sonaib

4. inna cenelsin 5. afracdae 6. daingnigim

1. i. oroscaiged · ei f i<sup>1</sup> in · e · hisuidib 2. i. isairi nítatur P. 19b

3. gredda

30 1. naich<sup>m</sup> imtha z 2. i. hith P. 20a

6. How is this? Not hard is this: because the diphthong is P. 18a resolved into two long vowels there have remained in consonante i two continued times of the vowel which is called i. Hence the consonant is double.

7. i.e. the diphthong of a and e.

35 1. i.e. at the end of the first part which is in the compound. P. 18b

2. i.e. after the diphthong which is in the first syllable. 3. i.e. its shortening (correptio). 5. so that it may be. 6. i.e. when u returns again.

1. i.e. since the Greeks resolve oe into u so do the Latins. P. 19a

40 2. from the diphthong. 3. i.e. than its diaeresis, and the u as Greek and its assumption for two consonants. 4. of those nations.

5. African.

1. i.e. ei or i was changed into e in these examples. 2. i.e. there- P. 19b fore I do not give (it).

45 1. not so is z (i.e. z does not, as s often does, lose the force of a P. 20a consonant).

<sup>a</sup> MS. MAHA. Maias <sup>b</sup> MS. praeustis <sup>c</sup> om. MS. <sup>d</sup> MS. diarisin

<sup>e</sup> MS. · i · <sup>f</sup> MS. uocali <sup>g</sup> MS. ΠΟΕΝΙΚΕC <sup>h</sup> This note is in the middle margin

<sup>i</sup> rectius ind, cf. Sg. 12<sup>a</sup> 3, 106<sup>b</sup> 4, 136<sup>a</sup> 2 <sup>k</sup> cf. grec Sg. 53<sup>a</sup> 11, 65<sup>a</sup> 4, etc., innagrece 160<sup>b</sup> 1, di greic 196<sup>b</sup> 7, teora greca 148<sup>b</sup> 12. In contraction greic is commonly expressed

by g-ic 9<sup>a</sup> 21, 19<sup>a</sup> 1, 40<sup>a</sup> 7, 196<sup>b</sup> 7, but g~c 112<sup>b</sup> 1 <sup>1</sup> MS. · ei <sup>m</sup> the reason for the dependent naich here is not clear

'lanx'<sup>3</sup> ... 'Asbustes'<sup>4</sup> ... 'squalor'<sup>5</sup> ..... 'blandus'<sup>6</sup> ... 'creber'<sup>7</sup>  
... 'pratum'<sup>8</sup>...

P. 20b Ante m autem inueniuntur c d g t<sup>9</sup>... 'agmen'<sup>11</sup>... Tres autem  
(i. p. 43) consonantes non aliter possunt iungi in principio syllabae, nisi sit  
prima s<sup>2</sup> uel c uel p .... tertia l uel r<sup>3</sup>...ut... 'uictrix', 'sceptrum'<sup>4</sup> 5  
Nam post pt uel ct et simul iunctas l non inuenitur... ipsa soni  
natura prohibente<sup>5</sup>. In fine uero dictionis contra inuenimus primam  
liquidam, sequentem mutam<sup>6</sup>, postremam s... uel c uel t antecedente  
n<sup>7</sup>... uel loco ψ Graecae bs uel ps scribere pro ratione genetiui<sup>8</sup>, ut  
'Arabs Arabis'... tamen cognationem soni<sup>9</sup> ad hoc<sup>10</sup> procliuiorem 10  
esse aiunt. ...euphonia superat<sup>11</sup>...

P. 21a Syllaba est comprehensio literarum consequens sub uno accentu  
(i. p. 44) et uno spiritu prolata; abusiue tamen etiam singularum<sup>1</sup> uocalium  
sonos syllabas nominamus. A singulis tamen incipiens, non plus  
quam<sup>2</sup> ad sex literas procedere syllaba potest... 15

Saepe inueniuntur pro duabus<sup>3</sup> uocalibus iunctis... singulae uocales  
positae, ut 'plostrum'<sup>4</sup> pro 'plaustrum'...

P. 21b Si antecedens syllaba terminet in consonantem, necesse est<sup>1</sup> etiam  
(i. p. 45) sequentem a consonante incipere... Herodianus... ostendit, ratio-  
nabilius esse sonoriusque<sup>2</sup> quantum ad ipsam uocis prolationem, in 20  
compositis quoque<sup>3</sup> simplicium regulam... seruare.

P. 20a 3. med † thesc † slice 4. .i. nephadnachte 5. dóerma-  
continued maigthetu 6. .i. praeponitur b. do .l. síc .c. reliqua 7. dián  
8. sreith<sup>a</sup> 9. .i. ní airecar .b. na .c. remi.

P. 20b 1. sluag 2. .i. manip .s. bas toisech innasyllaib .reliqua 25  
3. .i. trislitir immurgu hitosuch syllabe biid .i. b. no .r. 4. ar  
.c. 7 .p. són infechtso 5. .i. buith do .l. post ct. reliqua 6. .i.  
frimúit 7 lechdaig innadiad 7. .i. n. re .c. nó .t. 8. .i. huare  
is b. s. † ps. bis in genitin 9. .i. hiter in ainmnid 7 ingenitin †  
inter .psi 7 ps. 10. condib .p. s do da intá. 11. .i. forhvaisligid<sup>c</sup> 30

P. 21a 1. .i. ceso comprehensio literarum asberr camaiph reliqua  
2. oldaas 3. .i. hiluc deoguir 4. .i. fén

P. 21b 1. .i. isgnáth 2. .i. bindiu 3. .i. cid

P. 20a 3. a balance or a dish<sup>d</sup> or a shell. 4. i.e. unburied<sup>e</sup>. 6. i.e.  
continued b is prefixed to l: so c etc. 9. i.e. neither b nor c is found before it. 35

P. 20b 2. i.e. unless s be the first (element) in its syllable etc. 3. i.e. the  
third letter, therefore, in the beginning of the syllable is wont to be l or r.  
4. for (combinations commencing with) c and p this now (is an example,  
sce-ptum). 5. i.e. the occurrence of l after ct, etc. 6. i.e. (contra)  
to a mute and a liquid after it. 7. i.e. n before c or t. 8. i.e. 40  
because it is bs or ps which occurs in the genitive. 9. i.e. both  
nominative and genitive, or both psi (ψ) and ps. 10. so that it may  
be ps that renders it.

P. 21a 1. i.e. although it is (by a syllable is meant) a collection of letters,  
still it is called etc. 3. i.e. in place of a diphthong. 45

P. 21b 1. i.e. it is usual.

<sup>a</sup> Of *sreith* in this sense we have no other instance. In Philarg. *i srath* glosses in  
gramine <sup>b</sup> leg. .l. <sup>c</sup> The *v* is over the line, between *h* and *a* <sup>d</sup> cf. *teisc* .i. *mias*  
O'Mulconry <sup>e</sup> The glossator took *Asbustes* to be from *as* 'ex' and *bustum*, *Ascoli*



Obiicitur<sup>4</sup> tamen huic<sup>5</sup> illud, quod oportet 'oblitus'<sup>6</sup> 'oblatus'... si *b* in secundam syllabam transit<sup>7</sup> more simplicium dictionum, primam habere<sup>8</sup> communem in metris, ut possit etiam corripī: sed hoc nunquam inuenitur<sup>9</sup>. Praeterea<sup>10</sup> 'circueo' et 'circuago' et  
 5 similia non paterentur abscisionem in in pronuntiatione si transisset in sequentem syllabam *m*<sup>11</sup>, nec in 'perhibeo',<sup>12</sup> 'exhibeo', 'inhumatus'... et similibus secundae syllabae principalis aspiraretur uocalis<sup>13</sup>... Est tamen quando in compositis<sup>14</sup> etiam subtrahitur consonans, ut 'coeo, cois.'

Principales syllabae... ab omnibus incipere literis, desinere tamen P. 22a  
 10 non in omnes possunt sed in has: uocales quidem omnes, a quacumque consonante<sup>1</sup> incipiat sequens syllaba... in dictionibus, quae... aliis partibus orationis sint compositae, ut...<sup>2</sup> alterutrum<sup>3</sup>. Nec (i. p. 46) tamen, si sequens a consonante incipiet, licet antecedenti in quancumque<sup>4</sup> consonantem desinere...

15 In *b* inuenitur syllaba desinens, si sequens quoque ab eadem incipiat, ut 'Subburra',<sup>5</sup> 'gibbus',<sup>6</sup> 'gibber',<sup>7</sup> 'gibberosus'.<sup>8</sup>... Quae tamen consonans *c* sequente solet in eam motari plerumque, ut... 'occumbo'<sup>9</sup>... 'succido'<sup>10</sup>... 'Ob' quoque est quando assumit *s*, cum praeponitur cum dictione a *c* incipiente, ut... 'obscenus'<sup>11</sup>.

20 4. i. *fristacuirther*<sup>a</sup> 5. i. *doberr hicotarsne do* 6. i. *combad o*. P. 21b  
 7 *blitus dogneth reliqua* [in marg.] i. ob 7 *liuitus* 7 per *sinagopen litus* continued  
*reliqua masued*<sup>b</sup> 7. i. *techt do · b · hitosach sillabe* 8. *techtaite*  
 9. *aratesed · b · isinsillaib tūnaisi* in his *ar it comsuidigthi* 10. i.  
*Cenmithá innahí asrubart* i. *oblitus reliqua* 11. *Frituidecht aile*  
 25 *anísíu* · 12. *forgellim* 13. i. *ar nirubi tinfed arbelaib · x · 7*  
*n · reliqua* 14. i. *conforemat dlged innandiuite inmenicc* ·

1. i. *ní ecen aforcomét adi* 2. Alterutrum i. *indalanai* · P. 22a  
 lactantius dicit. Utrum anima patre an matre an ex utroque generatur neque ab utroque neque ex alterutro seruntur animae  
 30 3. i. *hithé sin innaranna aili asrubart tuas* · 4. i. *ní hicach*  
*osoin osna* 5. i. *ingor*<sup>c</sup> 6. i. *túithlae* 7. i. *cnocc*  
 8. i. *cnocach* 9. i. ob 7 *cumbo* 7 *níbí acumbo hísín in diuitius*  
*con · m · sed cubo · as · reliqua* · 10. i. sub 7 *caedo* i. *dofuibnimm*  
 11. i. ob 7 *caenum* i. *loth*<sup>d</sup> *reliqua*

35 5. i.e. it is adduced in contrary (to it). 6. i.e. that it should make P. 21b  
*o* and *blitus* etc. [in marg.] i.e. *ob* and *liuitus* and by syncope *litus* etc. if continued  
 it is so<sup>e</sup>. 7. i.e. the passing of *b* into the beginning of the syllable.  
 8. that they should have. 9. (it is not found) that *b* should pass  
 into the second syllable in these (words), for they are compounds.  
 40 10. i.e. besides those (words) which he has (already) mentioned, i.e.  
*oblitus* etc. 11. another objection this. 13. i.e. for there cannot  
 be aspiration before *x* and *n*, etc. 14. i.e. so that they often preserve  
 the law of the simple (words).

1. i.e. it is not necessary to observe this. 3. i.e. those are the other parts P. 22a  
 45 which he has mentioned above. 4. i.e. not in every consonant does it  
 end. 5. i.e. an anchor. 6. i.e. a swelling. 7. i.e. a lump. 8. i.e.  
 lumpy. 9. i.e. *ob* and *cumbo*, and that *cumbo* does not occur in  
 simplicity with *m*, but *cubo*, *cubas* etc.

<sup>a</sup> cf. Ml. 106<sup>b</sup> 15, 118<sup>c</sup> 3

<sup>b</sup> The words i. ob...masued are in the right margin

<sup>c</sup> cf. saburra Corp. Gloss. Lat. vii 220, 221

<sup>d</sup> i. loth is written over caenum

<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 50<sup>b</sup> 18, 88<sup>a</sup> 2, 192<sup>b</sup> 7 etc., Mod. Ir. maiseadh then, therefore,' Anglo-Irish *musha*

P. 22b

Aut spem deponas aut partem illusus<sup>1</sup> omittas.

in quibusdam autem manet immutabilis, ut 'abrogo,'<sup>2</sup> 'abrado,' et puto differentiae causa ne, si 'arrego' et 'arrado' dicamus, dubium sit, 'ab' an 'ad' praepositio sit<sup>3</sup> quae mutauit suam consonantem in

(i. p. 47)

r. ...'abdo'<sup>4</sup>... 'abluo'<sup>5</sup>... 'obnitor'<sup>6</sup>...

5

... 'bacca,'<sup>7</sup> 'bucca,'<sup>8</sup> 'soccus'<sup>9</sup>...... 'abaddir,'<sup>10</sup> lapis quem pro Ioue deuorauit Saturnus.Reddidit una boum<sup>11</sup> uocem....f quoque sequente rationabilius<sup>12</sup>: 'affectus' ... s, 'assiduus.'<sup>13</sup>

P. 23a

... 'adfatur'... 'adsumo.' Errore tamen scriptorum hoc fieri puto<sup>1</sup> 10

(i. p. 48)

quam ratione: nam quae sit differentia<sup>2</sup> euphoniae<sup>3</sup>, ut, cum eadem consonans sit sequens, in aliis transferatur d, in aliis non<sup>4</sup>, scire tamen non possum...

P. 23b

(i. p. 49)

L quacumque consonante sequente potest antecedentem terminare syllabam, ut... 'ulcus'<sup>1</sup>... 'mulxi.'<sup>2</sup> Q et r solis sequentibus non inueni 15 antecedentem l; nam h et k non possunt post hanc inueniri<sup>3</sup>.

... 'Cambises...' <sup>4</sup>

In n terminatur antecedens syllaba sequentibus c uel f uel g uel altera n uel q uel r... uel s uel t<sup>5</sup>... ut... 'mancus,'<sup>6</sup>... ... 'con' praepositio ante dictionem ab r incipientem componitur, hoc idem 20 patitur<sup>7</sup>... Nec mirum, cum apud Graecos auctores artium hoc idem

P. 24a

P. 22b

1. .i. *cuithbedach* 2. .i. *doathbiuch* † *nioirdnimm* † *ualligim*  
3. *india-naigedar* 4. .i. *fullugaimm* 5. *dofonug*  
6. *frisbiur* 7. *cáer* 8. *oal* 9. *assa* 10. *cenéla*  
*liac* .i. *taidminedarsom ar chiunn* 11. .i. *innambao*<sup>a</sup> 12. .i. 25  
*is dligthigiú acumscugud* quam *afeidligud* 13. .i. *uandí as* · assideo  
· reliqua ·

P. 23a

1. .i. uarietas immutationis 7 mutationis uel hoc .i. *cen*  
*achomthóud* · d · quod uerius est. 2. *cidechor*<sup>b</sup> .i. *ar ní dechor*  
*mbindiusa*<sup>c</sup> *file* híc sed error scriptorum 3. *bindiusa* 4. .i. 30  
ut non transferatur † non .i. *naico*<sup>d</sup> *nícumscaigther* · d · in aliis  
dictionibus<sup>e</sup>

P. 23b

1. *cnocc* 2. *do ommalgg* 3. *is airdircu epirt limmson* ·  
4. .i. proprium nomen regis ut *orosius*<sup>f</sup> narrat · † nomen uestis  
*caimmse* 5. .i. *ordd abbgitir dorat forsna osona* 6. .i. *baclam* 35  
.i. manu captus 7. *acomthoud in* · r · <sup>g</sup>

P. 22b

2. i.e. I break (a bargain), or I do not ordain, or I arrogate.  
3. whether it is. 10. a kind of stone, i.e. which he records  
hereafter<sup>h</sup>. 12. i.e. more in accordance with rule is its mutation than  
its permanence. 13. i.e. from *assideo* etc. 40

P. 23a

1. i.e. without the change of *d*, *quod* etc. 2. what is the  
difference, i.e. because there is no difference of euphony here, *sed* etc.  
4. i.e. no! *d* is not changed in other words.

P. 23b

3. I think I need not say this.<sup>i</sup> 5. i.e. he has imposed on the  
consonants the order of the alphabet. 7. its conversion into *r*. 45

<sup>a</sup> MS. *innabao* <sup>b</sup> = *cid dechor* <sup>c</sup> MS. *bindius* <sup>d</sup> MS. *naico* more probably  
than *naice*, Thurneysen: leg. *naice*, which is translated <sup>e</sup> MS. *díċ*. At the end of  
this column the scribe has: Γ gamma † K cappa † X chí <sup>f</sup> MS. *orō* <sup>g</sup> on the  
left margin of this column is the gloss: *soldus iii tremeses habet tremesis uero*  
*scriptula et demedium* <sup>h</sup> Lib. v. f. 65, gl. 1 <sup>i</sup> cf. Vol. i. p. 415 note i



soleat firi<sup>1</sup> ut *συρρέω*<sup>a1a</sup>. ... 'irrito'<sup>2</sup> 'irriguus'<sup>3</sup> ... 'consitus'<sup>4</sup> ...  
'imbuo'<sup>5</sup> .. 'competum'<sup>6</sup> ... 'illudo.'<sup>7</sup>...

... 'lippus.'<sup>8</sup>...

.. 'arquiteneus',<sup>9</sup> 'currus,' 'morsus,' 'artus,' 'periurus,' curuus<sup>10</sup> ... (I. p. 50)

5 ... 'pellicio',<sup>11</sup> 'interlita'<sup>12</sup> ... conscripsisti singraphum<sup>13</sup> .. leges  
pellige<sup>14</sup>...pellucet<sup>15</sup> quasi lanterna punica<sup>16</sup>.

.. 'luscus'<sup>1</sup> ... 'cassis'<sup>2</sup> ...

P. 24b

... caeteris uero consonantibus<sup>3</sup> sequentibus e, non ex, praeponi (I. p. 51)  
solet ...

10 ... 'faex<sup>4</sup> faecis,' 'faux<sup>5</sup> faucis.'

syllaba enim per se, nisi cum sit dictio<sup>1</sup>, sensum habere non P. 25a  
potest. Inuenitur tamen et plena oratio<sup>2</sup> in una dictione...

Tamen in metro<sup>1</sup> necesse est unamquamque syllabam uel unius P. 25b  
uel duorum accipi temporum. (I. p. 53)

15 Dictio est pars minima<sup>2</sup> orationis constructae<sup>3</sup>, id est in ordinem  
compositae<sup>4</sup>: pars autem, quantum<sup>5</sup> ad totum intelligendum...hoc  
autem ideo dictum est, ne quis conetur 'uires' in duas partes  
diuidere<sup>6</sup>, hoc est in 'ui' et 'res'... Non enim ad totum intelli-  
gendum<sup>7</sup> haec fit diuisio.

20 1. .i. *acomthoud in .r.* 1a. .i. ... *icim* 2. *todúrgim* P. 24a

3. *tursitnech*. 4. .i. *conseminatus<sup>b</sup> comchlante* .i. o 7 sero

5. *osecraimm* 6. *bélat* .i. o 7 peto 7. *dogáithaimm*

8. *fluchdercc* 9. *huasalgabáltaid* · arcon enim græce excelsus

dicitur<sup>c</sup> 10. *Ordd abbgitir inso* 11. *dogáithaim*

25 12. *etarfüillechta* 13. *incomscribdaith* 14. *airléch*

15. *astóidi* 16. *amal in lochairnn n affraicdai<sup>d</sup>*.

1. .i. *caech* 2. .i. *cenelae lin* 3. *cenmíthá .f.* 4. .i. P. 24b

*descad* 5. *forcrach*

1. .i. *inge intan bas rann intsíllab* 2. .i. *in cellug insce biid* P. 25a

30 dictio

1. .i. *fri toimsidetaid metair* 2. .i. *hicoindeulgg inna innsce* P. 25b

*óge* 3. *cen dualchi* 4. *inordd cóir* 5. .i. *minima .i.*

*is rannsi ám orationis* 6. .i. *æpred iarum is pars minima*

orationis *cechtar inda leithe sin* .i. *uí. 7 res. ar is pars minima*

35 dictionis syllaba *ní* pars orationis ... 7. .i. *do lání chétbutho*

*inna huile insce* ..

5. I consecrate.

9. high-holder, for *arcon* in Greek means *excelsus*, P. 24a

10. this (is the) order of the alphabet. 13. a writer<sup>e</sup>. 16. like

the African lamp.

40 2. i.e. a kind of net. 3. except *f*. P. 24b

1. i.e. except when the syllable is a part (of speech). 2. i.e. *dictio* P. 25a

is wont to be in connected speech (*oratio*).

1. i.e. for the measurement of metre. 2. i.e. in comparison with P. 25b

the complete discourse. 3. without vices. 4. into proper order.

45 5. i.e. it is verily a part of speech. 6. i.e. that he then should say,

each of those two parts *vi-* and *-res* is *pars minima orationis*, for a syllable

is *pars minima dictionis* and not *pars orationis*. 7. i.e. for the fulness

of meaning of the whole discourse (*dictio*).

\* MS. CIPPHΓΩ    b von anderer hand davorgeschrieben, Windisch    c The  
glossator seems to have been thinking of *ἄκρος*    d i.e. *afraicdai*    e *syngraphum*  
is misrendered

Differt autem dictio a syllaba non solum quod syllaba pars est<sup>8</sup> dictionis, sed etiam quod dictio dicendum<sup>9</sup>, hoc est intellegendum<sup>10</sup>, aliquid habet. Syllaba autem non omni modo<sup>11</sup> aliquid significat per se: ergo monosyllabae dictiones quodammodo<sup>12</sup> esse et syllabae<sup>13</sup>, non tamen sincoere<sup>14</sup>... Unde si dicam<sup>15</sup> 'a' per se scio esse syllabam 5 nec tempora<sup>16</sup> tamen eius...nec significationem<sup>17</sup> agnosco... Nam in 'ara<sup>18</sup>' deorum...cum autem significat stabulum porcorum<sup>1</sup>, eadem a sillaba peneultima<sup>2</sup> corripitur et acuitur et habet aspirationem; haec eadem 'a,' quando est praepositio, grauatur<sup>3</sup>.... Vides ergo per se ipsum syllabam<sup>4</sup> difficere praedictorum ratione nec aliter posse 10 examosin<sup>5</sup> tractari<sup>6</sup>, nisi posita in dictione sit.

Oratio est ordinatio dictionum<sup>7</sup> congrua<sup>8</sup>, sententiam perfectam<sup>9</sup> demonstrans. Est autem haec diffinitio orationis eius, quae generalis est, id est quae in species seu in partes diuiditur<sup>10</sup>. Nam oratio<sup>11</sup> dicitur etiam liber rethoricus... 15

(1. p. 54) ...responsa<sup>a12</sup>... 'honestas'<sup>13</sup>... .. articulos, quibus nos caremus<sup>14</sup>.

P. 25b  
continued

8. .i. olas rann 9. .i. beth eperthi 10. .i. sluindith folad indepert. 11. .i. onach mud etir 12. .i. ualailiu mud frisillaba nád tóirndet folad. 13. .i. issi intsillab diuit sillab ellaig rainne<sup>b</sup> 7 nad sluindi folad. 14. Ní sluindi sillab folad 20 trée feisin manip sin<sup>c</sup> sillab ol bes rann insce. 15. Sí dicam .i. Fo<sup>d</sup> : : : : sillab ndiuit : : : : rainn : : : : insce : : : : beid : : : : 16. .i. cemét aimmser bes indi 17. .i. cid folad<sup>e</sup> sluindes 18. altóir

P. 26a

1. .i. muccefoil 2. .i. hára .i. muccefoil 3. .i. intan mbís hicomaisndís 4. .i. solam .i. ind sillab diuit nád sluindi folad. 25 5. .i. ind immdae<sup>f</sup> 6. .i. æperthae cia aiccent 7 cisi aimser derb thechtas reliqua 7. .i. innafocul 8. cen fubae<sup>g</sup> cen dualaich 9. .i. coláni inntsluichto 10. .i. coil 7 cóim † idem 7 partes quod melius 11. híc ostendit ceróich<sup>h</sup> himeit 7 lagait aní as oratio. 12. .i. innafrecre 13. .i. féle 14. .i. 30 nín tánaic acdrachtar

P. 25b  
continued

8. i.e. because it is a part. 9. i.e. it should be to be said. 10. i.e. the word expresses substance. 11. i.e. in any way at all. 12. i.e. in another way (*quodammodo*) to syllables that signify no substance. 13. i.e. this is the simple syllable, a syllable in the body of a part 35 (of speech), and which does not express a substance. 14. No syllable by itself expresses a substance, unless it be a syllable which is able to be a part of speech. 16. i.e. what times may be in it. 17. i.e. (I know not) what substance it signifies.

P. 26a

1. i.e. pig-sty. 3. i.e. when it is in apposition. 4. i.e. the 40 simple syllable which does not denote a substance. 5. i.e. abundantly. 6. i.e. so that it might be said what accent and what certain time it hath, etc. 7. i.e. of the words. 8. without flaw, without fault. 9. i.e. with fulness of sense. 10. i.e. simple (*gracilis*) and beautiful. 11. here he shews how far the word *oratio* extends in 45 greatness and in smallness. 14. i.e. their character has not come to us.

<sup>a</sup> recte responsiua, but responsa is translated <sup>b</sup> MS. raine <sup>c</sup> leg. sí or sí sin?  
<sup>d</sup> not quite certain, Thurneysen <sup>e</sup> cf. cid chenél Sg. 197<sup>b</sup> 3 <sup>f</sup> immdu might have been expected <sup>g</sup> cf. Ml. 15<sup>a</sup> 11 <sup>h</sup> the enclitic form is noteworthy. Can ce be a mistake for co 'how'?



... illos adhuc sequimur Latini<sup>1</sup>, quamuis integros in nostra non P. 26b  
inuenimus lingua articulos<sup>2</sup>. Nam cum dicimus<sup>3</sup> 'idem' *ó αὐτός*<sup>a</sup>,  
non solum articulum praepositium, sed etiam pronomen in eadem  
dictione significamus<sup>4</sup>. ....secundum quosdam infinito siue magis  
5 nomine<sup>5</sup>..

His alii addebant etiam uocabulum et interiectionem apud (i. p. 55)  
Graecos<sup>6</sup>.

Igitur non aliter<sup>7</sup> possunt a se discerni<sup>8</sup> partes orationis, nisi  
uniuscuiusque<sup>9</sup> proprietatis significationem<sup>b</sup> attendamus.

10 Proprium<sup>10</sup> est nominis<sup>11</sup> substantiam et qualitatem significare.  
Hoc habet etiam appellatio<sup>12</sup> et uocabulum: ergo trea una pars est  
orationis<sup>13</sup>.

Proprium<sup>14</sup> uerbi actionem uel passionem siue utrumque...sine  
casu significare. Hoc habent etiam infinita<sup>15</sup>, quare non sunt  
15 separanda<sup>16</sup> a uerbo<sup>17</sup>.

1. .i. *osní* 2. .i. compositos ut apud graecos † *huare nán-* P. 26b  
*duntanaic acarachtar ciaridberam acéill a pronomibus*.. 3. *is-*  
*follus nach mór bríg articuil linni*.. 4. .i. *ardointám* 5. .i.  
*isferr ainm dodenom de* 6. .i. *indinteriecht nadrann insce*  
20 *lagrecu* sed apud aduerbium numerant *atarimet comroirnich*<sup>c</sup>  
*inna ngrec*<sup>d</sup> *la ranna insce ol suide as rann insce lalaitnori*..  
7. *dedliguth tra inna niltoimddensin isde gaibthi* igitur. quasi  
dixisset. *ní fail ní nádtái modligethsa fair indegaid nacomroirnech*..  
8. .i. *afesta andechur* 9. *Manidecamar sain folad cacharainne*.  
25 10. .i. *asainreth* 11. .i. *indanmma dilis* 12. .i. proprium .i.  
*torand folaid 7 inne amal ndondfoirde*<sup>e</sup> *ainmm ndiles*. 13. .i.  
*inna teoir rannasa is óinrann fardíngrat*.. 14. .i. *asainreth*  
15. .i. *torand gnima* † *césta reliqua* 16. .i. *huare dofoirndet*  
*gním* et passionem 17. .i. *islabrethir anáram*

30 1. i.e. we ourselves. 2. because their character has not come to P. 26b  
us, although we express<sup>f</sup> their sense by means of pronouns. 3. it  
is clear that with us the article is not of much account. 4. i.e. for  
we translate. 5. i.e. it is better to make a noun of it<sup>g</sup>. 6. i.e.  
the interjection, which is not a part of speech with the Greeks, *sed*  
35 etc., erroneous persons of the Greeks reckon it with the parts of speech  
because it is a part of speech with the Latins. 7. of the law then, of  
those many opinions, it is of this that he says<sup>h</sup> *igitur*; as if he had said;  
there is nothing on which my law does not touch<sup>i</sup> after the erroneous  
ones. 8. i.e. so that their difference may be known. 9. unless we  
40 see a different meaning of every part (of speech). 10. i.e. its peculiarity.  
11. i.e. of the proper name. 12. i.e. a signification of substance and  
quality<sup>k</sup>, (just) as the proper name signifies it. 13. i.e. these three  
parts (of speech) it is one part that they express. 14. i.e. its peculiarity.  
15. i.e. a signification of action or passion etc. 16. i.e. because they signify  
45 action and passion. 17. i.e. they are to be reckoned with the verb.

† Y

<sup>a</sup> MS. *οαίτοσ* <sup>b</sup> recte proprietates significationum <sup>c</sup> MS. *comroirnich*  
<sup>d</sup> MS. *grec* <sup>e</sup> the prefixed *n* is peculiar: leg. *dondfoirnde*? <sup>f</sup> Cf. Sg. 31<sup>a</sup> 3, 33<sup>a</sup> 19,  
40<sup>a</sup> 11, 146<sup>a</sup> 1, 148<sup>b</sup> 13, 149<sup>b</sup> 1, 196<sup>b</sup> 5 <sup>g</sup> cf. Vol. I. p. 613 note e <sup>h</sup> *gaibthi* =  
*gaibid + i* <sup>i</sup> cf. Wb. 2<sup>a</sup> 3 <sup>k</sup> for *inne* in Sg. cf. 4<sup>b</sup> 4, 27<sup>a</sup> 3, 28<sup>a</sup> 1, 2, 28<sup>b</sup> 13, 18, 30<sup>a</sup> 14,  
39<sup>a</sup> 32, 41<sup>b</sup> 11, 50<sup>a</sup> 3, 6, 59<sup>a</sup> 11, 61<sup>a</sup> 3, 4, 17, 66<sup>a</sup> 29, 73<sup>a</sup> 14, 137<sup>b</sup> 8, 183<sup>b</sup> 3, 185<sup>b</sup> 6, 201<sup>a</sup> 1,  
207<sup>b</sup> 9, 211<sup>a</sup> 1, 10, 211<sup>b</sup> 4: cf. definitio sensus id est qualitatis esse demonstratur, Suppl.  
Gramm. Lat. p. 64.

P. 27 a

Proprium est pronominis<sup>1</sup> pro aliquo nomine proprio poni et certas personas significare. Ergo 'quis' et 'qualis' et 'talis' et 'quantus' ...quae sunt...'redditiua',<sup>2</sup> magis nomina sunt appellanda quam pronomina...substantiam...et qualitatem<sup>3</sup>, quamuis generalem<sup>4</sup>, quod<sup>5</sup> est suum nominis<sup>6</sup>, habent: nomina sunt igitur dicenda, quamuis<sup>7</sup> 5 declinationem pronominum habent quaedam ex eis. Non enim declinatio, sed uis et significatio<sup>8</sup> uniuscuiusque partis est contemplanda: indifferenter enim<sup>9</sup> multa et<sup>10</sup> nomina modo pronominum et pronomina modo nominum inuenimus declinanda. Quod si declinatio facit iudicium<sup>a11</sup> qualis<sup>12</sup> sit dictio<sup>13</sup>, debent...participia<sup>14</sup> in 10 his putari... Ergo non declinatio, sed proprietas, est excutienda<sup>15</sup> significationis<sup>16</sup>.

(I. p. 56)

...summatim<sup>17</sup> de ceterarum quoque partium proprietate orationis percurrere.

Hoc ergo inter aduerbium et praepositionem est<sup>18</sup>, quod ad- 15

P. 27 a

1. .i. issed sainreth pronominis asuidigud aranmmaimm dílius 7 ní arindí dano nádsuidigthe som aranmmaimm doacalmach .  
 2. .i. érrethcha airindí asrenat frecrae dondimmhomurc .i. Dofúasailcet animmhomarc immechomarc tri quis 7 qualis 7 quantus  
 3. .i. qualis 7 talis .i. inni ind folaid hísín 4. .i. 20 cenelaich etir maith 7 olc 5. .i. proprium .i. áí 6. .i. sainreth nanmmae torand folaid cenchinniuth persine .  
 7. .i. quis 7 qui aris fardiull nominis ataata innahí olchaenae .i. quis<sup>b</sup> 7 talis  
 8. .i. afolad 7 inchiall 9. .i. Nibí dechor etir diall nanmann 7 pronominum 10. cid 11. masued sluindes ind rann 25  
 12. .i. Cia randdatu bis indi 13. .i. cisi rann dogéntar di  
 14. ar is diall nominis lasuidib<sup>c</sup> 15. .i. ní eclastai 16. ind folaid  
 17. indáirmith † breuiter 18. .i. etir indobrethir són vicc bes n dobriathar<sup>d</sup> 7 bes remsuidigud † etir indobrethir sechissí 7 remsuidigud mádodrumenatar alaaili nombetis in oen rainn . 30

P. 27 a

1. i.e. this is the peculiarity of the pronoun, that it is put for a proper noun, not, indeed, that it is not put for an appellative noun.  
 2. i.e. redditives, because they render an answer to the question, that is, they resolve the question which is asked by *quis* and *qualis* and *quantus*.  
 3. i.e. *qualis* and *talis*: (they have) the quality of that substance. 4. i.e. 35 general, both good and bad. 6. i.e. the peculiarity of a noun, to denote substance without determining person. 7. i.e. *quis* and *qui* (follow the pronominal declension), for the rest, *qualis* and *talis* are (declined) according to the nominal declension. 8. i.e. the substance and the sense.  
 9. i.e. there is no difference between the declension of nouns and of 40 pronouns. 10. also. 11. if it is this that the part (of speech) expresses. 12. i.e. what particularity<sup>e</sup> resides in it. 13. i.e. what part (of speech) will be made of it. 14. for they have the nominal declension. 16. of the meaning. 17. numerically or briefly.  
 18. i.e. between the adverb which can be an adverb and a preposition. 45 Or between any adverb whatsoever and a preposition, if some have thought that they are one part (of speech).

<sup>a</sup> recte indicium <sup>b</sup> leg. qualis <sup>c</sup> MS. *hi suidib*, with puncta delentia under *hi* and *la* superscribed <sup>d</sup> MS. *dobre* <sup>e</sup> *randatu* is an abstract formation from *rann* 'part of speech,' cf. Sg. 188<sup>a</sup> 7, 8, 203<sup>b</sup> 4 etc.



uerbium et sine casualibus potest praeponi et postponi uerbis et cum casualibus...Terentius in Adelphis:

post facere tamen<sup>1</sup>.

P. 27b

...si dicam 'non bonus homo' pro 'malus,' subaudio 'est'.<sup>2</sup>

- 5 Praepositionis autem proprium separatim quidem per appositionem<sup>3</sup> casualibus praeponi, ut 'de rege'..coniunctim uero per compositionem tam<sup>4</sup> cum habentibus casus quam<sup>5</sup> etiam cum non habentibus casus...

- ... 'uel Terentius uel Cicero'<sup>6</sup>... ..praepositio casualibus separata<sup>7</sup>  
10 praeponitur semper, coniunctio uero omnibus potest dictionibus modo<sup>8</sup> praeposita modo postposita coniungi.

Nomen<sup>9</sup> est pars orationis, quae unicuique subiectorum corporum<sup>10</sup> seu rerum<sup>11</sup> communem uel propriam qualitatem distribuit<sup>12</sup>. (i. p. 57)

- Dicitur<sup>13</sup> autem nomen<sup>14</sup> uel a Graeco, quod est 'νόμα'<sup>15</sup> et adiecta  
15 ο 'ὄνομα'<sup>a</sup>, dictum a<sup>16</sup> tribuendo<sup>17</sup>, quod νέμειν<sup>b18</sup> dicunt, uel, ut alii, P. 28a  
nomen quasi notamen, quod hoc notamus nomine uniuscuiusque substantiae qualitatem<sup>1</sup>. Et communem quidem corporum qualitatem<sup>2</sup> demonstrat, ut 'homo'...rerum<sup>3</sup> communem, ut 'disciplina'...

1. .i. ardobrethir hiremsamugud 2. .i. aní as · est .i. biid P. 27b  
20 est hífoetsecht 3. .i. Trechomaisndeis do inchosc óencheillae  
4. emith lasnahí 5. emith 6. .i. is nectar de 7. hi-  
comaisndís 8. cach la céin 9. .i. herchóiliuth folaithe  
10. .i. tiugdae 7 tanaide 11. .i. nephchorpdae 12. .i. doind-  
naich 13. herchóiliuth suin 14. .i. tindnacul 15. .i.  
25 ethemlagas donadbat híc ondsun greclu as · noma .i. nomen húad  
16. gerind 17. .i. othindnacul 18. .i. gerind greclae

1. .i. inne indfebtad † indfolaid asbeir híc inne dilse † P. 28a  
doacaldmaiche asbeir innadead quando dicit et communem quidem  
reliqua 2. indinne issi as coitchenn folad duine huile<sup>c</sup> ·  
30 3. indúlib ní hisonaib atá in dilse † indoacaldmaiche

1. i.e. for an adverb in anteposition. 2. i.e. est, i.e. an est is understood. P. 27b  
3. i.e. by apposition, to signify a single conception. 4. as much with  
those (that have). 5. as. 6. i.e. it is one of the two. 7. in ap-  
position. 9. i.e. definition of (the) substance. 10. i.e. of gross and  
35 subtle. 11. i.e. of incorporeal (things). 13. definition of (the)  
word. 14. i.e. an imparting. 15. i.e. the etymology he sets forth  
here from the Greek word νόμα, i.e. nomen (comes) from it. 16. i.e. (it  
is) a gerund. 17. i.e. from imparting. 18. i.e. a Greek gerund.  
1. i.e. the quality of the property or of the substance he declares here: P. 28a  
40 the quality of propriety or appellativity he declares afterwards, quando  
dicit etc. 2. the quality is this, whereby every one has a common  
substance. 3. in elements, not in words, is the propriety or the  
appellativity.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ΟΝΟΜΑ

<sup>b</sup> MS. νημειν

<sup>c</sup> perhaps a verb (asbeir?) has fallen out before as: 'the quality, it is it which declares that all man is of common substance'; for as coitchenn folad might then be compared bammo brón, Ml. 86<sup>d</sup>6, and KZ. xxxv 399sq.

Species sunt communes tam propriorum quam appellatiuorum duae, principalis et diriuatiua<sup>4</sup>. ...ut 'Iulius'<sup>5</sup>...

Nam propria habent species separatim quattuor: praenomen, nomen, cognomen, agnomen<sup>6</sup>. Praenomen est, quod praepositur nomini uel differentiae causa<sup>7</sup> uel quod<sup>a</sup> tempore, quo Sabinos 5 Romani ascuerunt<sup>8</sup> ciuitati ad confirmandam coniunctionem<sup>9</sup> nomina illorum suis praeponabant nominibus et inuicem Sabini Romanorum.<sup>10</sup>

(1. p. 58) Et notantur<sup>11</sup> uel singulis literis<sup>12</sup> uel binis uel ternis. Idque fit differentiae causa<sup>13</sup>... Unde in 'Marco' 'M.' solam scribimus<sup>14</sup>...quia nullus error fit<sup>15</sup>. Nomen<sup>16</sup> est proprie uniuscuiusque suum<sup>17, 18</sup> ut 10 'Paulus'; cognomen cognationis<sup>19</sup> commune, ut 'Scipio'<sup>20</sup>; agnomen est quod ab aliquo euentu<sup>21</sup> imponitur, ut 'Africanus,' 'Issauricus.' Inuenimus tamen multa in his quattuor speciebus propriorum nominum inuicem pro se possita<sup>1</sup>, et quae in aliis personis sunt praenomina<sup>2</sup>

P. 28 a continued 4. .i. ataat chétnaidi 7 dirudigthi hindilsil ataat dano in doacald- 15 maichi 5. .i. ainm inchoisc cenúuil 6. .i. issed acognomen són alsnafiru aili reliqua 7. .i. ardechor etir da nainmm cosmaili 8. .i. dochathraraib dóib hisinchathir 9. .i. is do remisuidigddis do accomol innacairddine 7 ind oentath. 10. .i. Dagnítis dano intsabindai anísin immenetor .i. nosuidigtis nomina romanorum ante 20 nominibus suis. 11. .i. notaitir 12. .i. robu óenlitrib 13. .i. dodechor fri praenomna<sup>b</sup> aili 14. .i. huare nádfail praenomen friandechraige<sup>c</sup> 15. .i. cith .m. namma scríbhthar and huare náddelegedar fri praenomen cosmail do. 16. .i. nomen saindiles cachoenfolaid 17. .i. andi 18. Aní as nomen lasna 25 littridi aili is cognomen són lapriscien aní as cognomen leosom is nomen són leissem 19. .i. inchoibnis 20. .i. coitchen diachoibnius .i. domaccaib 7 auib .i. scipio .i. scipide. 21. .i. uathecmungg gnímo

P. 28 b 1. .i. cach ae dosuidigud aralailiu. 2. .i. hipersonaib sainib 30 .i. saini persin<sup>d</sup> hisuidiu.

P. 28 a continued 4. i.e. there are primitives and derivatives in propriety: there are also in appellativity. 5. i.e. a name signifying family (*gens*). 6. i.e. this is the *cognomen* with other (learned) men, etc. 7. i.e. for distinguishing between two similar nouns. 8. i.e. for citizens of theirs in the 35 city. 9. i.e. for this (reason) they used to set it before for the junction of the friendship and the unity. 10. i.e. the Sabines also used to do this in turn, i.e. they used to put names of the Romans before their own names. 12. i.e. either<sup>e</sup> by single letters. 13. i.e. to distinguish from other *praenomina*. 14. i.e. because there is no *praenomen* for it 40 to differ from. 15. i.e. even if *m* only is written there: because it does not distinguish from (another) *praenomen* like it. 16. i.e. a peculiar *nomen* of every single substance. 18. that which is *nomen* with other authors, this is *cognomen* with Priscian: that which is *cognomen* with them, is *nomen* with him. 20. i.e. common to his relatives, i.e. to sons 45 and grandsons, i.e. *Scipio*, i.e. Scipian. 21. i.e. by accident of fact.

P. 28 b 1. i.e. that each of them is put for another. 2. i.e. in different persons, i.e. different persons here.

<sup>a</sup> MS. quo <sup>b</sup> leg. praenomina? or is the word inflected as Irish? cf. *pronoibneib* Sg. 200<sup>b</sup> 6, *pronomén* 201<sup>a</sup> 5 <sup>c</sup> leg. *frisandechrige*d, which is translated <sup>d</sup> for nom. pl. *persin* cf. Sg. 138<sup>a</sup> 4, 197<sup>a</sup> 8, 211<sup>b</sup> 9 <sup>e</sup> see Vol. 1. p. 433 note c, Pedersen, KZ. xxxv. 404



haec in aliis loco nominum<sup>3</sup> accipiuntur... Similiter in aliis loco cognominum<sup>4</sup> aliorum cognomina uel contra....

Hoc autem interest inter proprium et appellatiuum quod appellatiuum naturaliter commune est multorum<sup>5</sup> quos eadem substantia siue qualitas<sup>6</sup> siue quantitas<sup>7</sup> generalis uel specialis<sup>8</sup> iungit: generalis<sup>9</sup>, ut 'animal,' 'corpus'<sup>10</sup> 'uirtus'<sup>11</sup>; specialis<sup>12</sup>, ut... 'albus' 'niger'<sup>13</sup>, 'magnus,' 'breuis'<sup>14</sup>.

Haec enim<sup>15</sup> quoque, quae a qualitate uel a quantitate sumuntur speciali, id est adiectiua, modo a generali modo a speciali qualitate uel quantitate nascuntur naturaliter communia sunt multorum: adiectiua autem ideo uocantur, quod aliis appellatiuis<sup>16</sup>, quae substantiam significant, uel etiam propriis adiici solent ad manifestandam eorum<sup>17</sup> qualitatem<sup>18</sup> uel quantitatem, quae augeri uel minui<sup>19</sup> sine substantiae consumptione<sup>20</sup> possunt...

Proprium uero naturaliter uniuscuiusque priuatam<sup>21</sup> substantiam qualitatemque significat et in rebus est indiuiduis<sup>22</sup> quae philosophi atoma<sup>23</sup> uocant, ut 'Plato,' 'Socrates.' Itaque communione naturali (I. p. 59)

3. .i. innananmann etarnai 4. .i. do luc<sup>a</sup> innananmman P. 28b  
 inchoisc centuil 5. .i. afolad issed maithess incoitchennas in continued  
 20 nomine 6. .i. cid maith cid olc cid álinde cid etig. 7. .i.  
 cid bec cid már 8. .i. benair<sup>b</sup> fricach nae andédese. 9. .i.  
 docach anmmandu 10. docach corp 11. docach neurt  
 12. .i. arsainchenélchi 13. ar inni andédese 14. ar méit  
 andédese 15. .i. frecrae menmman<sup>c</sup> reliqua 16. .i. trenai  
 25 17. .i. innananman adiect. 18. Inna anmman tréna didiu ithé  
 doformmagddar donaib anmmanaib adiectaib dolanad 7 fóilsiguth  
 inne indib sicut postea dicit 19. .i. cenforcenn indfolaid chéthnai<sup>d</sup>  
 20. niepil afolad cetne isfolud duini † doguibther and † doformagar.  
 21. diuparthe 22. .i. nadfodlaiter frislonnd nilfolad .i. indiuidua  
 30 23. neph fodlaidi

3. i.e. (in place) of the names of cognition. 4. i.e. in place of the P. 28b  
 nouns which signify family. 5. i.e. the substance, this is what continued  
 abates (?) the commonness in the noun. 6. i.e. whether it be good or  
 bad, beautiful or ugly. 7. i.e. whether it be small or great.  
 35 8. i.e. these two (attributes) (*generalis* and *specialis*) are connected with  
 each of them (*qualitas* and *quantitas*). 9. i.e. to every animal.  
 10. to every body. 11. for every strength. 12. i.e. for special  
 generality. 13. for quality, these two. 14. for quantity,  
 these two. 15. i.e. a mental answer etc. 16. i.e. to substantives.  
 40 17. i.e. of the nouns adjective. 18. the nouns substantive then, it is  
 they that are added to the nouns adjective to complete and manifest  
 quality in them, *sicut* etc. 19. i.e. without end of the same substance.  
 20. the same substance does not perish: it is the substance of a man  
 whether it be diminished therein or increased. 21. deprived. 22. i.e.  
 45 which are not divided to signify many substances. 23. indivisibles.

<sup>a</sup> loco is interpreted as a dative, cf. Sg. 154<sup>b</sup> 1

probably than *berair*, Thurneysen; leg. probably, with Sarauw, *berair*: cf. Ml. 35<sup>b</sup> 10

<sup>c</sup> cf. *scribend menman* Sg. 178<sup>b</sup> 3

<sup>d</sup> recte *chéthnai*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *benair* perhaps more

- P. 29a caret<sup>24</sup>. ...fortuitu<sup>1</sup>.... Et in proprio etiam appellatiua intellegi possunt<sup>2</sup>, ut, si dicam 'Virgilium<sup>3</sup>,' intellego hominem et poetam, in appellatiuis autem propria non intelleguntur... nisi per excellentiam<sup>4</sup> loco proprii in quibusdam personis accipiantur, ut 'poeta' pro<sup>5</sup> 'Virgilius' et 'urbs' pro 'Roma.' 5
- ...alia incorporalia in appellatiuis, ut 'uirtus<sup>6</sup>' dea<sup>7</sup> et 'pudicitia' Penelopae<sup>8</sup>. Omonima<sup>9</sup> quoque tam in propriis quam in appellatiuis inueniuntur, ut... 'nepos<sup>10</sup>' filius filii... Inueniuntur tamen quaedam omonima eadem propria et appellatiua, ut 'Magnus Pompeius<sup>11</sup>'... Sinonima<sup>12</sup>... 10
- P. 29b Aliae fere omnes species<sup>13</sup> in nominibus appellatiuis<sup>1</sup> inueniuntur.  
(i. p. 60) ...comprehensuum<sup>2</sup>..  
accidens uero, id est suum uniuscuiusque<sup>3</sup>, ut 'niger coruus<sup>4</sup>' et 'altum<sup>5</sup> mare.' Inueniuntur tamen etiam in propriis quaedam huiuscemodi<sup>6</sup>, ut 'Gradius Mars<sup>7</sup>'... nec egent adiectione aliorum 15  
nominum<sup>8</sup>, quomodo communia adiectiua<sup>9</sup>.
- P. 28b  
continued  
P. 29a 24. *doslund hile*  
1. .i. *inttecmaingthech* .i. *tecmaing amin* 2. .i. *incoisgedar*  
*anmman doaccaldmacha tre anmman dílsi* 3. *Asagnintar as n duine*  
*7 as fili intan asmberar uirgilius assagnintar assin<sup>a</sup> doacaldmaiche* 20  
*tre dílsi* 4. .i. *tre derscugud fir í chathrach reliqua* 5. .i.  
*tar hési* 6. .i. *coitchén do cach neurt* 7. .i. *nomen bandeae*  
8. .i. *dorochair indílsidi<sup>b</sup> oid nomen dipudicitia* 9. .i. *cosmail*  
*ainmmnechthecha reliqua* 10. .i. *haue* 11. *asinmagnus*  
*dogníthær andedesin* .i. *dilis* 7 *doacaldmach* 12. .i. *comainm-* 25  
*nichdecha reliqua* 13. .i. *file*
- P. 29b 1. *archiunn* 2. .i. *arindí otetarrat som hignuisib hilib*  
*andéainmmneichthech* 3. .i. *anáí* .i. *asainreth* 4. *fiach*  
5. *fudomain* 6. .i. *amal ataat adiecta canilmrechtrud ind-*  
*doacaldmaichi ataat dano indílsi* 7. .i. *dorochair indílsi marti* 30  
8. .i. *cenmíthá inna anmmann dílsi dianacomlatar híc tantum* 30  
9. .i. *doacaldmacha*
- P. 28b  
continued  
P. 29a 24. to signify many.  
1. i.e. accidentally, i.e. it happens thus. 2. i.e. appellative nouns  
(can) be signified by proper names. 3. when 'Vergil' is said, it is under- 35  
stood that he is a human being and a poet: therefrom is appellativity  
understood through propriety. 4. i.e. through the preeminence of the  
man or the city. 5. i.e. in place of. 6. i.e. common to every  
strength. 7. i.e. *nomen* of a goddess. 8. i.e. it has fallen into  
propriety<sup>c</sup> to her (Penelope), so that *Pudicitia* is a name of hers. 9. i.e. 40  
homonyms, etc. 11. out of the *magnus* this pair is formed, viz. the proper  
and the appellative. 12. i.e. synonyms etc. 13. i.e. which are.
- P. 29b 1. ahead. 2. i.e. because it comprehends under many forms the  
denominative. 3. i.e. its own, i.e. what is proper to it. 5. deep.  
6. i.e. as there are adjectives with their many varieties in appellativity 45  
so there are in propriety<sup>c</sup>. 7. i.e. it has fallen into propriety to Mars.  
8. i.e. except the proper names, to which they are added here only.  
9. i.e. appellatives.

<sup>a</sup> cf. Sg. 5<sup>a</sup> 10  
proper name

<sup>b</sup> leg. *indílsi dí*, cf. Sg. 29<sup>b</sup> 7

<sup>c</sup> i.e. the state of being a



Ad aliquid dictum est, quod sine intellectu illius<sup>10</sup>, ad quod dictum est, proferri non potest, ut 'filius,' 'seruus,' nam dicendo<sup>11</sup> filium patrem etiam<sup>12</sup> et dicendo seruum dominum quoque<sup>13</sup> intellego. Quod si intereat<sup>14</sup>, interimit una illud quod ab eo intelligitur.

5 Quasi<sup>15</sup> ad aliquid dictum est<sup>16</sup>, quod, quamuis habeat aliquid contrarium<sup>17</sup> et quasi semper adhaerens<sup>18</sup>, tamen non ab ipso nomine<sup>19</sup> significat etiam illud<sup>1</sup>: neque enim ex illo nominationem P. 30a accipit<sup>2</sup>...nam quamuis intereat<sup>3</sup>, nec interimit<sup>4</sup> secum etiam illud quod ei adhaerere intellegitur.

10 In propriis quoque hanc uim habent<sup>5</sup> dionima<sup>6</sup> uel trionima uel (i. p. 61) tetraonima<sup>7</sup>, ut 'P. Cornilius Scipio Africanus.'

Interrogatiuum est, quod cum interrogatione profertur, ut 'quis,' 'qualis<sup>7a</sup>,' 'quantus,' 'quot,' 'quotus,' cum suos seruant accentus<sup>8</sup>.

Infinitum est interrogatiuo contrarium<sup>9</sup>, ut 'quis,' 'qualis,'  
15 'quantus<sup>10</sup>,' 'quot<sup>11</sup>,' cum in lectione graui accentu pronuntiantur<sup>12</sup>.

10. .i. *air ni conbiasom manibé aní huanathgnintar 7 huanainm-* P. 29b  
*nigther<sup>a</sup>...* 11. .i. *lase asmbiur* 12. *file athir leiss* 13. .i. *continued*

*file chóimndith leiss* 14. .i. *manibé* 15. .i. *is cuit atóibthe<sup>b</sup>*

*namma is airi asbeir* quasi .i. similitudinis 16. .i. is quasi ad

20 aliquid asberar *diib huare rombí cehtar de sech alaill...* 17. .i.

*cenod filchotarsnataith etarru.* 18. .i. *is cuit atóibthe huare rombí*

*cehtar de sech alaill* 19. .i. *bís leiss* ut dies

1. .i. *aní huanainmnichfide* 2. *sluindith sem aduiltetaid cen* P. 30a

*fortacht indanmma aili...* 3. .i. *ciatbela indalandi niepil alaill*

25 4. .i. *ni airdben* 5. .i. *ainmnigud oen folaid húa ilanmmanaib*

6. .i. *deainmmnichthi* 7. .i. *is ar sódain dobeir exemplum*

7a. .i. *circunflex<sup>c</sup>* 8. .i. *dóig linn bed nacuit praeter qualis 7*

*combad chircunflex far suidiu-* 9. .i. *ecrichdatu cen immchomarc*

*nindib* 10. .i. *isidméit* 11. .i. *lín reliqua* 12. .i. *inimm-*

30 *fognam 7 issreith legind*

10. i.e. for it will not exist unless there exist that from which it is P. 29b  
recognised and named. 11. i.e. when I say. 12. that he has a *continued*

father. 13. i.e. that he has a lord. 14. i.e. unless it exist.

15. i.e. it is a mere adherence (somewhat similar): hence he says *quasi*.

35 16. i.e. it is *quasi ad aliquid* is said of them, because each of the two can  
be apart from the other. 17. i.e. although there is opposition between

them. 18. i.e. it is a mere adherence because each of the two can  
be apart from the other. 19. i.e. which it has, *ut dies*.

1. i.e. that from which it would be named. 2. it expresses its P. 30a

40 proper nature, without the aid of the other name. 3. i.e. though one of  
the two perish the other does not perish. 4. i.e. it does not destroy.

5. i.e. the naming of one substance by many names. 6. i.e. dionyma.

7. i.e. 'tis for this he gives an example. 7a. i.e. (accented with) a circum-

flex. 8. i.e. it seems to us that it is the acute, except (on) *qualis*, and that

45 it is the circumflex on this. 9. i.e. indefiniteness in them, without inter-  
rogation. 10. i.e. 'tis how much. 11. i.e. number etc. 12. i.e.

in construction and in order of reading (in a connected text?).

<sup>a</sup> MS. -ter; according to Thurneysen *ai* is no longer legible

<sup>b</sup> cf. Wb. 24<sup>c</sup> 5

<sup>c</sup> the *m* corrected into *n*

Possunt tamen haec eadem et relatiua esse<sup>13</sup> et similitudinis<sup>14</sup>, sicut etiam<sup>15</sup> 'talis,' 'tantus,' 'totus,' 'tot': haec tamen etiam redditua dicuntur<sup>16</sup>. ...huiusmodi nomina uel substantiae sunt infinitae atque communis, ut 'quis,' 'qui'; uel qualitatis<sup>17</sup>, ut 'qualis,'... uel numeri<sup>18</sup>, ut 'quot'... Sed incongruum<sup>19</sup> uidetur...nos Apollonii et 5 Herodiani...uestigia relinquere<sup>20</sup>..

P. 30b Facticum<sup>1</sup> est, quod a proprietate sonorum<sup>2</sup> per imitationem factum est, ut 'tintinabulum<sup>3</sup>'.

(I. p. 62) Absolutum est, quod per se intellegitur<sup>4</sup>...

Patronymicum<sup>5</sup>...quod significat cum genitiuo primitiui filius<sup>10</sup> uel nepos. Et hac forma<sup>6</sup> poetae maxime solent uti, pro qua<sup>7</sup> Romani cognominibus familiarum utuntur<sup>8</sup>, ut sunt 'Marcelli<sup>9</sup>,' 'Cornilii<sup>10</sup>' ... quicunque eiusdem familiae<sup>11</sup> sunt, sicut<sup>12</sup> omnes minores<sup>13</sup> Thessei<sup>14</sup> 'Thessidas' Graeci uocant....unde Virgilius... dixit 'Scipiades<sup>15</sup>.' Necnon etiam possessiua loco patronomicorum<sup>16</sup> 15

P. 30a continued

13. .i. *aithaisndisnecha* .i. *tuasailcdecha doimmchomairsnechaib* .  
14. .i. *quantus* .i. *is heidméit* † uerbi gratia . *qualis innainne so noch is* relatiuum *insin insamlathar dano inni frialaili*. 15. .i. *is derbson*  
16. .i. *hérredcha* aliud nomen illis 17. .i. *tecmairg dondfolud hísín* .i. infinitae 7 communis 18. .i. *tecmairg dondfolud* .i. 20 infinitae 7 communis 19. *ecóir* 20. *cenasechim*

P. 30b

1. .i. *aforemachte* .i. nomen de sono factum. 2. .i. *innafogur*  
3. .i. *tinntin* . *afogur diaforcommacair tintinabulum* 4. .i. *húatuasailcthae hua anmmain ailiu dothórmuch friss do aestóasc acheille* .  
5. .i. *ciall* genitiui nominis *cétnaidi* *acomol fris indí* 25 *as* filius † nepos *issi fil isindaitherreichtaighu* ... 6. .i. *in des*  
7. .i. *forma in des* . 8. .i. *ainmm ninchoisc cenéuil issed file lalaitnóri tarhési naitherreichtaichthe lagrecu* 9. .i. *inmarcelldai*  
10. .i. *in chornaldai* 11. .i. *dimuntir cornil* † *marcill* 12. .i. *maicc* 7 *háui* reliqua .i. *is follus issin magin sin téte aitherreichtaighthe* 30 *Ní ashire oldáta maicc* 7 *awi reliqua* 13. .i. *ataóá* 14. .i. *indí thessei*<sup>a</sup> 15. .i. *accusatiuus* .i. *patronimici* .i. *inna scipdiu*<sup>b</sup> . pro *scipionidas* quia *scipionidas* debuit dicere 16. .i. *inengraicc anmmae aitherreichtaighi*

P. 30a continued

13. i.e. responsives, i.e. resolutives to interrogatives. 14. i.e. 35 *quantus*, i.e. it is how much or, for example, *qualis* of this quality; yet that is *relatiuum*, it assimilates one quality to another<sup>c</sup>. 15. i.e. this is certain. 16. i.e. 'redditives' is another name for them. 17. i.e. it happens to that substance. 18. i.e. it happens to the substance. 20. not to follow them. 40

P. 30b

1. i.e. the factitious, i.e. *nomen* etc. 3. *tinn-tin*, the sound from which *tintinabulum* is formed. 4. i.e. absolved, from the addition of another noun to it to express its meaning. 5. i.e. the meaning of the genitive of the primitive noun with the addition to it of *filius* or *nepos*, this is what is (found) in the patronymic<sup>d</sup>. 8. i.e. a name signifying 45 kindred, this is with the Latins in lieu of the patronymics with the Greeks. 11. i.e. of the family of Cornelius or Marcellus. 12. i.e. sons and grandsons etc.: it is clear in this place that a patronymic goes further than sons and grandsons etc. 13. i.e. who are younger. 16. i.e. in place of a patronymic noun<sup>e</sup>. 50

<sup>a</sup> the *h* is written above the *t*

<sup>b</sup> the second *i* is written above the *d*

<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 211<sup>a</sup> 10

<sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 32<sup>a</sup> 1

<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 32<sup>a</sup> 1



inuenimus apud Latinos usurpata, ut 'Emilianus Scipio'<sup>2</sup> pro Emelii P. 31a  
filius, et 'Octavianus Caesar'<sup>3</sup>. Inueniuntur quaedam nomina (i. p. 63)  
formae<sup>4</sup> patronymicorum significatione denominatiua<sup>5</sup>, ut 'Euripides'  
non Euripi filius sed ab Euripo<sup>6</sup> sic nominatus est. Et in omnibus  
5 fere speciebus nominum<sup>7</sup> inuenimus eiusdem formae etiam propria,  
quae<sup>8</sup> tamen amittunt appellatiuorum significationem, ut 'magnus'<sup>9</sup>  
adiectiuum et proprium...

..abusiue etiam a matribus..patronymica solere formari, ut  
'Latonides' id est Latonois<sup>a</sup>, id est Latonae, filius Apollo<sup>10</sup>, et  
10 'Iliades,' Iliæ filius Romulus<sup>11</sup>. Ab auis quoque maternis<sup>12</sup>... (i. p. 64)  
'Inachides'<sup>13</sup> filius Ionis Epaphus<sup>14</sup>, quae filia fuit Inachi<sup>15</sup>.

A regibus siue a conditoribus 'Thessidae<sup>1</sup>,' 'Cecropidae<sup>2</sup>,' id est P. 31b  
'Athenienses'; 'Aeneadae<sup>3</sup>,' Romulidae<sup>4,5</sup>, id est Romani<sup>6</sup>

tum pendere poenas

15 Cecropidae iussi<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>b</sup>2. .i. *inscip emelendae* .i. *macc emelii* 3. .i. *in caesar* P. 31a  
*octauienda* .i. octauiani filius fuit caesar 7 non est filius octauiae  
*adeilb atreibthig arberar anaitherrechthe* 7 pro patronymico híc est

4. .i. *in des* 5. .i. *derét ailiu roainmnichthe* .i. *deainmmnichthi*  
20 .i. ab aliis nominibus 7 non a nominibus patronymicis 6. .i. *di-*  
*airisin<sup>c</sup> doratad foir anainmm sin ar<sup>d</sup> issed laithe insin roingenairsom*  
*ní airindi roingenad som isind luc sin...* 7. *búit anmmann dílsi*  
*hicach ndeib 7 hicach tarmorcenn imbiat anmmann doacaldmacha.*  
8. .i. *intan ata ndílsi* 9. .i. *már* .i. magnus ciuis 10. .i.  
25 *ishé apoill insin* 11. .i. *ishé romuil* 12. .i. *huathraib amáthar*  
13. .i. *ind inachda* 14. .i. *ishé epachus insin* 15. .i. *athair*  
*amáthar inachus*

1. .i. *inthesedi<sup>e</sup>* a theseo rege atheniensium 2. .i. *cicrops* P. 31b  
*dorósat incathraig 7 dichlaind thessei dóib* .i. *digrecaib dóib huili*  
30 3. .i. *indæneedai* 4. .i. *romoldai* 5. *Romuil doforsat*  
*incathraig óæneas rocinnset ind romain* 6. .i. *romándi huili*  
7. .i. *amtarfórngarti*

2. i.e. the Aemilian Scipio i.e. son of Aemilius. 3. i.e. the P. 31a  
Octavian Caesar i.e. Caesar was son of Octavianus, etc. From the  
35 possessive form the patronymic is derived, and it is here for the  
patronymic. 5. i.e. from another thing they have been named, i.e.  
denominatives etc. 6. i.e. 'tis therefore that name was given to him  
(Euripides), because that is the day on which he was born, not because he  
was born in that place. 7. there are proper nouns into every type and  
40 into every termination into which there are appellative nouns. 8. i.e.  
when they are proper. 10. i.e. that is Apollo. 11. i.e. it is  
Romulus. 12. i.e. from their mother's fathers. 14. i.e. that is  
Epaphus. 15. i.e. Inachus was his mother's father.

1. i.e. the Theseids etc. 2. i.e. Cecrops has built the city, and of P. 31b  
45 the children of Theseus were they, i.e. of the Greeks were they all.  
5. Romulus has built the city: from Aeneas the Romans have descended.  
6. i.e. Romans all. 7. i.e. when they were ordered.

<sup>a</sup> recte *Ἀηροῦς*

<sup>b</sup> Ascoli's 1. -ani is the ending of octauiani in the next line

<sup>c</sup> leg. *isairisin*. Or, if we read *is di airisin*, translate "'tis from history (*airisin*,  
abl. sg. of *airisiu*, gen. *airissen* Sg. 106<sup>b</sup> 15) that this name was given him"; cf. the  
preceding gloss: *de rét ailiu ro ainmnigthe* <sup>d</sup> The MS. has the siglum for Lat. quia

<sup>e</sup> MS. *inthesidi* with *ed* over *id*

(i. p. 65)

Aeneadae in ferrum pro libertate<sup>8</sup> ruebant...  
subitoque nouum consurgere<sup>9</sup> bellum..

A fratribus 'Phetontides'<sup>10</sup>, unde femininum 'Phetontis'<sup>11</sup>.  
'Phetontiadas' tamen dixit pro 'Phetontidas' poetica licentia<sup>12</sup>.

Sunt igitur patronymicorum formae apud Graecos tres: in  
'des' quae dicitur communis apud illos<sup>13</sup>, quod in omni sermone  
possunt hac uti<sup>14</sup>... Nam in<sup>a</sup> aliis duobus non utuntur, id est in  
'ων' terminata, quae est propria linguae Iadis<sup>15</sup>—'Πελέων'<sup>16</sup> pro  
'Pelides'<sup>17</sup>—et in 'adios' quae est 'Eolica'<sup>18</sup> ut 'Phirradios'<sup>19</sup>... De  
hac igitur forma<sup>20</sup> dicendum est... 10

(i. p. 66)

.. nam 'Aenides' magis contra regulam auctoritate poetica posuit  
Virgilius, e et a correptas in i productam conuertens, uel quasi ab  
'Aeneus' 'Aenides'<sup>21</sup> sicut a 'Peleus' 'Pelides'<sup>22</sup>..

P. 32a

.. fecit autem 'Anchisiades' quasi ab 'Anchisios'<sup>1</sup> nominatiuo

P. 31b

continued

8. .i. dochumtúth<sup>c</sup> asóere 9. .i. bat 10. .i. infetontide 15  
.i. frater fetontis .i. aitherrechaigthe masculindae obrathir 11. .i.  
tre indarpae . de . as in mascul 12. .i. issí poetica licentia and  
tormach inna á . tantum 7 nífil imchloud cenéiuil nadiill and ut  
erratici putant .i. mael . 7 cua . 13. .i. docach bélru fil lagrecu  
7 docach ceníul 14. .i. forma in des . 15. .i. in cheniuil sin 20  
16. .i. inpélecdae pelei filius 17. .i. dogluaiss ar is meinciu  
dúnni anaitherrechaigthe in des . 18. .i. eolensta 19. in-  
phirde 20. in des 21. .i. bariagolda anainmmsin<sup>d</sup> arachúl<sup>e</sup>  
manubed<sup>f</sup> quia non fit do anmimm díles 22. .i. Amal bid  
cognomen do aeneus 7 nirbu cognomen challéic acht darigni amin 25  
síc peleus reliqua

P. 32a

1. .i. amal nobed nochní fail aris inoensillaib forbeir anaither-  
rechaigthe<sup>g</sup> sech acognomen nísín manubed indib sem<sup>h</sup> sillabaib  
immurgu forbeir sechaní as anchises...

P. 31b

continued

8. i.e. to preserve (?) their freedom. 9. .... 10. i.e. the 30  
Phetontid, i.e. the brother of Pheton, i.e. a masculine patronymic from  
(the name of) a brother. 11. i.e. through ejecting -de from the  
masculine. 12. i.e. this is the poetic license there, the adding of the  
a only, and there is no change of gender or declension in it, as the  
blunderers, i.e. Mael... and Cua... suppose. 13. i.e. to every dialect 35  
among the Greeks, and to every nation. 15. i.e. of that nation.  
16. i.e. the Pelidian. 17. i.e. (he adds *Pelides*) for a gloss, for  
the patronymic in -des is more familiar to us. 21. i.e. that name  
(Aeneus) would be regular behind it (Aeneades), if it existed, for it  
is not found as<sup>i</sup> a proper name. 22. i.e. As though Aeneus were 40  
cognomen to it (*Aeneides*), and yet it was not cognomen, but (the poet)  
made it thus: so (is) Peleus etc.

P. 32a

1. i.e. as if it were, yet it is not, for by one syllable the patronymic  
increases beyond that *cognomen*, if it existed. By two syllables, however  
it increases beyond *Anchises*. 45

<sup>a</sup> om. in <sup>b</sup> MS. peliades, with punctum delens under a <sup>c</sup> with  
cumtúth (from com-ud-túth) cf. Lat. tueor, tūto, tūtor? <sup>d</sup> MS. anainmmsin  
<sup>e</sup> commonly iarnachúl, but cf. Sg. 112<sup>b</sup> 3 <sup>f</sup> cf. Ml. 30<sup>b</sup> 4 <sup>g</sup> aitherrechaigthe  
ita fictum videtur ut paterno iuri proprium (*athr-recht*) i.e. patronomicum signi-  
ficaret, Asc. Gl. 50. The glossator may have derived the latter part of *patronymicus*  
from νόμος. Hence the *recht* <sup>h</sup> leg. manubed sem . indib <sup>i</sup> cf. Sg. 78<sup>a</sup> 2,  
91<sup>b</sup> 1, 104<sup>b</sup> 5



quomodo 'Lertios<sup>2</sup> Lertiades' ... 'Πηλεὺς Πηλέως<sup>a</sup> Peleides'<sup>3</sup>; et per sineresin<sup>4</sup> e et i in ei diphthongum proferunt paenultimam.

Inde Promethides<sup>5</sup> placidis Epimethida<sup>6</sup> dictis.

(I. p. 67)

'Deucalides<sup>6a</sup>' pro 'Deucalionides,' et 'Scipiades' pro 'Scipionides'<sup>7</sup>... 'Demades' per sinarisin<sup>8</sup> pro 'Demeades'... 'Euerides' etiam et 'Lycomedides' apud Graecos contra regulam<sup>9</sup> paenultimam diphthongum habent...

.. si masculina i longam habuerunt ante 'des' per sinarisin<sup>1</sup>, P. 32 b apud Latinos in 'eis' diuisas tamen faciunt feminina.. (I. p. 68)

10 In 'né<sup>2</sup>' autem desinentia quae sunt Iadis linguae<sup>3</sup>, patronymica eiusdem generis i longam habent paenultimam, si principale<sup>4</sup> non habuerit eandem i uocalem...

Acrisioneis Dan[a]e<sup>5</sup> fundasse colonis<sup>6</sup>,

ab Acrisione<sup>7</sup>, id est Dan[a]e<sup>8</sup>. Et sciendum, quod inueniuntur

15 2. .i. riagolson immurgu 3. .i. dosoither os in ides . odéni P. 32 a  
peleides iarum pelídes iarsuidiu . 4. .i. treaccomol 5. .i. continued  
inpromithide .i. horminis 6. .i. inní epimethis 6a. .i.  
deocalion 7. .i. inscipdae 8. .i. tresanacomol inddá aimm-  
serda indá gutae 9. .i. ar nífil deogur isnaib cognominibus .  
20 huataat .

1. .i. treaccomul . e . i indeogur 2. Ní huaitherreichtaighib P. 32 b  
masculindaib biit inna aitherreichtaighi in ne . acht is ó cognominibus  
3. .i. incheníuilsin 4. .i. acognomen hombí 5. .i. daua  
as maith lialaailiu and ní fitemmar can dober 6. .i. hunaib<sup>b</sup>  
25 aitrebthidib acrisiondaib ammuntarsidi adrothrebsi lee ithe conró-  
gatar incathraig . 7. .i. uand aitherreichtaighiu atá anaitreb-  
thach .i. acrisioneus ishé afoxlaid ilair sidi fil sunt . 8. .i.  
apropir son

2. i.e. this, however, is a rule. 3. i.e. -ós is changed into -ides P. 32 a  
30 so that it makes *Peleides* afterwards, and after this *Pelides*. 6. i.e. continued  
the Epimethis (in the accusative). 8. i.e. through the combination  
of the two temporalities of the two vowels. 9. i.e. for there is no  
diphthong in the *cognomina* from which they are.

1. i.e. by the combination of *e* and *i* in a diphthong. 2. Not P. 32 b  
35 from masculine patronymics are the (feminine) patronymics in -ne, but  
from *cognomina*. 3. i.e. of that nation. 4. i.e. the *cognomen*  
from which it comes. 5. i.e. ('tis) *daua* that some like here; we  
know not whence it is brought. 6. i.e. by the Acrisionian in-  
habitants: her folk whom she (Danae) had (lit. possessed) with her, 'tis  
40 they that built the city (of Ardea). 7. i.e. from the patronymic  
(*Acrisione*) comes the possessive, i.e. Acrisioneus: it is its ablative plural  
which is here. 8. i.e. that is her proper name.

<sup>a</sup> MS. peleyc peleωc pelides

<sup>b</sup> rectius *hunaib*

multa eiusdem formae gentilia<sup>9</sup>, ut ... 'Colchis'<sup>10</sup>, 'Argolis'<sup>11</sup>, 'Ciclasias'<sup>12</sup>, 'Troias'<sup>13</sup> ... Alia uero propria<sup>14</sup>, ut 'Bachis' ..

Possessium est, quod cum genetiuo principalis<sup>15</sup> significat...

- P. 33 a .. patronymica filios uel nepotes significant, possessiua autem non  
(1. p. 69) solum filios, sed omnia quae possunt esse in posesione<sup>1</sup>. Fiunt  
igitur possessiua uel a nominibus, ut 'Caesar'<sup>2</sup> Cæsareus<sup>3</sup>...et uel  
mobilia sunt, ut 'Martius'<sup>4</sup> Martia Martium' uel fixa<sup>5</sup>, ut 'sacrarium'<sup>6</sup>,  
'armarium'<sup>7</sup>, 'donarium'<sup>8</sup>.

Possessiua autem dicimus...quae formam habent possesiui<sup>9</sup>.  
Sunt enim quaedam gentilia similem possessiui habentia formam,<sup>10</sup>  
ut 'Romanus' ciuis gentile<sup>10</sup> et 'Romanus' ager posesium<sup>11</sup>, quaedam  
autem eadem et propria et gentilia et possesiua<sup>12</sup>, ut ... 'Latinus'  
ciuis<sup>13</sup> et 'Latinus' ager<sup>14</sup>; alia tantummodo propria<sup>15</sup> formae pos-

- P. 32 b 9. .i. *anmann inchoisc cenéuil* 10. .i. *colchia .i. in colchelda*<sup>b</sup>  
*continued* 11. .i. *argi .i. in gredda* 12. .i. *inciclasta*<sup>c</sup> 13. .i. *introianda*<sup>15</sup>  
14. *propiri dílsi anísíu diaitherechtaigthib*<sup>d</sup> .i. *cecat beta propiri*  
7 *beta naitherrechtaigthi* . 15. .i. *inchétnidi huambí anai-*  
*trebthach*

- P. 33 a 1. .i. *aní atreba leiss* 2. .i. *asoirc cách* 3. .i. *airindi*  
*atreba aesorcuin*<sup>e</sup> 4. .i. *airindi atreba leiss adrad martis* . 20  
5. .i. *cenfodail ceneuil* 6. .i. *sanctáir . arindí . atreba rétu*  
*noíba and* . 7. .i. *scrín airindí atreba arma and* . 8. .i.  
*airindí atreba máini indi* . 9. .i. *archuit tarmorcenn* . 10. .i.  
*coitchen 7 chenelach docach cathrur diromanaib* 11. .i. *atir*  
*romanach*<sup>f</sup> *arindí atrebat romáin and* 12. .i. *conecat atredesin* . 25  
13. .i. *cach fer dichlaind latin*<sup>g</sup> 14. .i. *air indí atrebat laitnóri*  
*and* 15. .i. *archuit tairmorcenn 7 non possesiua reliqua* .

- P. 32 b 9. i.e. names signifying race. 10. i.e. the Colchian. 11. i.e.  
*continued* the Grecian. 12. i.e. the Cyclasian. 13. i.e. the Trojan.  
14. this is strictly proper names as appellatives : they can be proper and 30  
be patronymics. 15. i.e. of the primitive from which is the possessive.

- P. 33 a 1. i.e. that which he possesses. 2. i.e. who destroys every one.  
3. i.e. because he possesses destruction. 4. i.e. because he possesses  
the worship of Mars. 5. i.e. without distinction of gender.  
6. i.e. sanctuary : because it possesses holy things therein. 7. i.e. an 35  
armoury, because it possesses arms therein. 8. i.e. because it  
possesses treasures therein. 9. i.e. as regards terminations. 10. i.e.  
common and general to every citizen of the Romans. 11. i.e. the  
Roman territory, because Romans dwell there. 12. i.e. they can  
be these three things. 13. i.e. every man of the Children of Latinus. 40  
14. i.e. because Latins dwell there. 15. i.e. as regards terminations,  
and they are not possessives, etc.

<sup>a</sup> recte 'Cyclas,' 'Ias'

<sup>b</sup> seems corrupt; *incholchedde* PCr. 12<sup>b</sup>

<sup>c</sup> rectius *inchiclastae*

<sup>d</sup> cf. p. 84, note g

<sup>e</sup> the scribe wrote *asorcuin*, and then altered the *a* to *æ*

<sup>f</sup> *n* over the line, the first *a* under it

<sup>g</sup> cf. *ingen latin* (gl. Lauinia) Sg. 38<sup>a</sup> 14



sessiuæ<sup>16</sup>, ut 'Quintilianus<sup>17</sup>' .. 'Iulianus'; alia loco patronymicorum posita ... ut 'Emilianus<sup>18</sup>' Scipio .. Ex eadem forma<sup>19</sup> agnomina<sup>19a</sup> quoque multa inuenies, ut 'Africanus<sup>20</sup>', 'Persicus<sup>21</sup>' ... Alia autem sunt eiusdem diriuationis<sup>22</sup> quae ex materia principalium<sup>23</sup> constare significantur... alia ex morbis, ut 'cardiacus<sup>24</sup>'; alia a professionibus<sup>25</sup>, ut 'mechannicus<sup>26, 27</sup>', 'grammaticus<sup>28</sup>'; alia a disciplinis, ut 'Aristotelicus<sup>29</sup>', 'Socraticus<sup>30</sup>', 'rethoricus<sup>31</sup>'; alia quae prinitiuorum similem possunt habere significationem<sup>32</sup>, ut 'Tracius' pro 'Trax<sup>1</sup>.' P. 33b  
 ... 'Libycus,' quod solum y ante 'cus' habens inuenitur quod a  
 10 principali<sup>2</sup> accepit. ... 'mulio mulionis<sup>3</sup> mulionicus<sup>4</sup>', Cicero pro (I. p. 70) Sestio<sup>a</sup>: mulionicam paenolam<sup>5</sup>.

16. [in marg.] Aliter tantummodo propria .i. *nicumcat bete gentilia* P. 33a  
*oecat immurgu bete possisiua* 7 propria . 17. .i. *cosmailius dirru-* continued  
*digthi* 18. .i. *emiléndae* .i. *emelii filius* .i. *amal bid emelides nobed*  
 15 and 19. .i. *possesiua* 19a. *arbertar as noéntarmoirciunn<sup>b</sup>* .i. *aitrebthacha* 7 agnomina 20. .i. *ar indí atreba afraicc* 7 reliqua  
 21. .i. *air indí atreba persiam* 7 reliqua 22. .i. *fri aitrebthacha* 7  
*possissiua* 23. .i. *primitiuorum huandirrudigeddar* 24. .i.  
*ar indí atreba cardiacam<sup>c</sup>* genus doloris<sup>d</sup> 25. .i. *huafóisitnib inna*  
 20 *ndáne frisgniát* 7 *ataimet* 26, 27. .i. *arindí atreba indánsin* .  
*ind fiss asberar* *michanicé* .i. *sechta* . 28. .i. *air indí atreba*  
*indán inna litredachte* 29. .i. *ar indí atreba bésu aristotil*  
 30. .i. *air indí atreba besu socráit* 31. .i. *air indí atreba*  
*sulbairi* 32. *afolad<sup>e</sup>*  
 25 1. .i. *son<sup>f</sup> lán* 7 *delb aitrebthaig osun* 2. .i. *ón bunud* .i. P. 33b  
*libya* 3. .i. *custos mulorum* .i. *echaire* 4. *air indí atreba*  
*múlu* 5. .i. *in echlas múldae*

16. i.e. Otherwise *tantummodo propria*; they cannot be *gentilia*, but P. 33a  
 they may be *possessiva* and *propria*. 17. i.e. similarity of a derivative. continued  
 30 18. i.e. Aemilian, i.e. son of Aemilius as if *Aemilides* were there.  
 19. i.e. *possessiva*. 19a. they are expressed by the same termination,  
 i.e. possessives and *agnomina*. 20. i.e. because he possesses Africa etc.  
 21. i.e. because he possesses Persia etc. 22. i.e. as possessives.  
 23. i.e. of the primitives from which they are derived. 24. i.e.  
 35 because he has *cardiaca*, a kind of pain. 25. i.e. from professions of  
 the arts which they practise and profess. 26, 27. i.e. because he  
 possesses that art, of the science called *méchanicé*. 28. i.e. because he  
 possesses the art of literature. 29. i.e. because he possesses the  
 character of Aristotle. 30. i.e. because he possesses the character of  
 40 Socrates. 31. i.e. because he possesses eloquence. 32. their  
 substance.  
 1. i.e. a full sound, and the form of a possessive from (the) sound. P. 33b  
 2. i.e. from the origin i.e. Libya. 3. i.e. horsekeeper. 4. because  
 he possesses mules. 5. i.e. the mules' horsecloth (?).

<sup>a</sup> MS. Sesio<sup>b</sup> cf. *far nóen deilb* Sg. 90<sup>b</sup> 2, 201<sup>b</sup> 6<sup>c</sup> MS. cardiam<sup>d</sup> genus doloris ist von ganz andern Hand hinüber die Glosse geschrieben, Thurneysen<sup>e</sup> MS. *afolaid*, with punctum delens over *i*<sup>f</sup> Ascoli and Windisch read *nō* (i.e. *nomen*); ein verkümmertes n scheint mir paläographisch wahrscheinlicher, Thurneysen

.. 'illigneus<sup>6</sup>,' tamen et 'iliceus<sup>7</sup>' dicitur: Terentius in Adelphis:

Lectulos... illigneis pedibus<sup>8</sup>.

Statius in sexto Thebaidos:

Ornique iliceaeque trabes<sup>9</sup> metuendaque<sup>10</sup> suco  
Taxus<sup>11</sup>.

5

P. 34a 'marmoreus<sup>12</sup>'... 'quernus<sup>13</sup>,' 'columnus<sup>14</sup>'... 'faginus<sup>15</sup>'; e uero longam  
(r. p. 71) 'spondeus<sup>16</sup>,' 'Phoebeus<sup>17</sup>'... o: 'aerous<sup>a1</sup>,' 'Eous<sup>2</sup>,'... more Ionio<sup>3</sup>.  
Italides<sup>4</sup>, quas ipsa decus sibi dia Camella.

(r. p. 72) <sup>5</sup>Nam primitium 'Chius' corripitur...

Aret Lerna<sup>6</sup> nocens<sup>7</sup>, aret Lyrceus<sup>b</sup> et ingens  
Inachus.

10

P. 34b Nec mirum, nam tu infaustos<sup>1</sup> donante marito  
Ornatus Argia geris.

(r. p. 73) ... Ionas<sup>2</sup>...

P. 35a ... 'stlataria<sup>1</sup>'... alia ab officiis<sup>2</sup>, ut 'tabellarius<sup>3</sup>,' 'mercenarius.'... 15  
(r. pp. 74, 75)

P. 33b 6. .i. *ilignide*. de nomine *fedo* .i. illigum nomen arboris  
*continued* 7. .i. *ilecde*. ilex nomen arboris 8. *huanaib cosaib hilignidib*  
9. .i. *innatrosta ilecdi* 10. .i. *isaichthi* 11. .i. *ind ibair*  
*báis neimnich*. 12. *indí<sup>c</sup> atreba marmair* 13. *dairde quia*  
fit quercus reliqua 14. .i. *collde quia fit colyrus coll* 15. *fagde* 20  
fagus 16. *toxalde arindí atreba toxal and .i. fot<sup>d</sup>* 17. .i.  
phebus

P. 34a 1. .i. *arindí atreba nert* 2. .i. *arindí atreba airther* quia fit  
eos .i. oriens 3. *grecdi* 4. .i. *inna etaldai* .i. larina 7 tulla  
5. .i. *ní cumma limm 7 anaitrebthach* quia producit 6. *loth* 25  
7. *erchoitech*

P. 34b 1. *míchlothaigthi* 2. .i. *aicmae digrecaib*

P. 35a 1. .i. *stlata* .i. *ethar* 2. .i. *atrebat ní triatimdirecht amal*  
*atreba infochrach afócraice* 3. *tablaire* .i. tabella

P. 33b 6. i.e. *ilignian*, from the name of a tree. 7. i.e. *ilician*, (from) 30  
*continued* *ilex* etc. 8. from the *ilignian* feet. 9. i.e. the *ilician* beams.  
10. i.e. it is to be feared. 11. i.e. the deadly poisonous yews<sup>e</sup>.  
12. because it possesses marble. 16. drawn (?), because it possesses  
drawing<sup>f</sup> (?) therein i.e. length.

P. 34a 1. i.e. because he possesses strength. 2. i.e. because he possesses 35  
the east, *quia* etc. 3. Greek. 4. i.e. the Italian women.  
5. i.e. I do not deem it identical with the possessive, because it  
lengthens (the *i*). 6. mud<sup>g</sup>.

P. 34b 1. ill-famed. 2. i.e. a tribe of Greeks.

P. 35a 1. i.e. (from) *stlata* i.e. a boat. 2. i.e. they possess somewhat 40  
through their service, as the mercenary hath his pay.

<sup>a</sup> leg. herous      <sup>b</sup> MS. lirceus      <sup>c</sup> leg. *arindí*      <sup>d</sup> Ascoli prints *fot*  
as the beginning of gloss 33<sup>b</sup> 17      <sup>e</sup> The glossator supposed *taxus* to be in the  
nom. pl.      <sup>f</sup> cf. *toxal na tromsluag* SR. 5318; *tóxal* (gl. uerriculum) Sg. 53<sup>b</sup> 4;  
probably from *to-fo-com-sal*-. Cf. nam spondeus tractus quidam, id est sonus, qui  
fundebatur circa aures sacrificantium, Isid. III. 25      <sup>g</sup> lerna paludes aquae ubi  
fuit ydra serpens qui multa capita habuit, Corp. Gloss. Lat. IV. 254



- alia a dignitatibus, ut 'praefectorius'<sup>4</sup> ... 'censorius'<sup>5</sup> ... ut 'collarium'<sup>6</sup> quod in collo est, 'plantarium'<sup>7</sup> quod in planta<sup>8</sup> ... 'motaria'<sup>9</sup> quod in motu est et 'palmarium'<sup>10</sup> quod in palma, hoc est in laude; de quibus sunt, ut 'frumentaria'<sup>11</sup> lex de frumento ... 'uinaria cella'<sup>12</sup> quae uinum habet, et 'armamentarium'<sup>13</sup> in quo arma posita sunt, sic 'uiolarium'<sup>1</sup>, 'rosarium'<sup>2</sup>, 'uiridarium'<sup>3</sup>. P. 35b
- ... 'Pompeianus'<sup>4</sup> ... 'Romanus'<sup>5</sup> ... 'Rubrenus'<sup>6</sup>, 'Anienus'<sup>7</sup>, unde Virgilius: Aniena<sup>8</sup> fluenta. ... in his quae ab arboribus deriuantur, ut 'oleaginus'<sup>9</sup> ... 'columus'<sup>10</sup>, 'ficulus'<sup>11</sup>, 'pópulus'<sup>12</sup>. (1. p. 76)
- 10 Potest tamen et hoc [sc. 'Romanus'] et pene omnes huiuscemodi formae nominum propriorum quoque habere significationes<sup>13</sup>. ... 'Coruinus'<sup>14</sup> ... alia a temporibus ut 'matutinus'<sup>1</sup> a matuta<sup>2</sup>, quae P. 36a

4. .i. immserde 5. .i. cístae .i. qui censum praerogat P. 35a  
6. .i. ammuinde .i. muince † slabrad 7. acclantae 8. hi claidi continued  
15 9. acumscaigthe 10. .i. aní atreba búaid † molad 11. .i. recht frecoir chéill cruithnechtae<sup>a</sup> 12. .i. cuile finda airindí ogaib fín † ubi uinum uenditur ut beda. 13. .i. loc imbiat arma arindí ogaib arma  
1. .i. scotae .i. uiola 2. .i. bróinde † rostae .i. derosa dindluib P. 35b  
20 find<sup>b</sup> .i. luib derc 3. húrda .i. uiridis 4. .i. seruus .i. mug atreba poimp leiss 5. airindí atreba romam 6. dercaide quia fit rubra 7. aniendae dianmmaim indsrotho asberr anien<sup>c</sup>  
8. aniendai 9. olegende 10. coldde quia fit corylus nomen arboris 11. ficuldae ficulnia 12. pópulus .i. nomen fedo  
25 13. .i. dogníter anmann dilsí díib amal dongnither<sup>d</sup> dindhí as romanus cinid airi doherr desimrecht acht aratrebthach nand  
14. .i. fiach  
1. .i. fuinide [man. alt.] mane uigilans beda 2. fuin P. 36a

6. i.e. that which belongs to a neck i.e. a collar or chain. 8. in P. 35a  
30 a digging. 9. that which is moved. 10. i.e. that which has continued  
victory or praise. 11. i.e. the law of cultivating wheat. 12. i.e. a wine-cellar, because it contains wine, *vel* etc. 13. i.e. a place wherein are arms, because it contains arms.  
1. i.e. belonging to violets. 2. i.e. belonging to dew<sup>e</sup> or belonging P. 35b  
35 to a rose, i.e. *de rosa* from the white plant i.e. a red plant. 4. i.e. a servant whom Pompey possesses. 5. because he inhabits Rome.  
6. reddish. 7. of the Anio: from the name of the river called Anio.  
12. *pópulus* i.e. name of a tree. 13. i.e. proper names are formed from them (possessives), as is formed from *Romanus*, although not for  
40 this is (the example) *Romanus* given, but for the possessive therein.  
14. i.e. a crow.  
1. i.e. belonging to evening. 2. evening. P. 36a

<sup>a</sup> The glossator supposed that the *lex frumentaria* was made for the encouragement of agriculture, and glossed accordingly

<sup>b</sup> MS. *fín*; .i. *luib derc* bedeutet wohl correctur des versehens *luib fín[d]*, das darum nicht ausgeschrieben ist, Thurneysen

<sup>c</sup> Ascoli *amen*. Man kann ebensogut *anien* also *amen* lesen, Thurneysen

<sup>d</sup> the *n* and *h* over the line

<sup>e</sup> a derivative from *bróin*; *rosarium* is alternatively explained from *ros*

Auroram significat, uel, ut quidam *Λευκοθέαν*<sup>3</sup> ... 'antelucanus'<sup>4</sup> ... alia a mutis animalibus, ut ... 'anserinus'<sup>5</sup>; alia a materia ex qua constant, ut 'humanus'<sup>6</sup> .. alia a numeris ..

(i. p. 77)

It grauis Auletes centenaque<sup>7</sup> arbore<sup>a</sup> fluctum  
Verberat assurgens...

5

... 'capsa<sup>8</sup> capsanus'<sup>b</sup>... De 'mustelino'<sup>9</sup> .. paulo post tractabitur.

P. 36b

(i. p. 78)

Similiter a habent ea, quae deriuantur a nominibus in 'cus' uel in 'culus' desinentibus, quae sunt ultra duas sillabas<sup>1</sup> ut 'rusticus rusticanus...' Excipitur a masculo<sup>2</sup> quod est diminutium maris, 'masculus' factum<sup>3</sup> ... 'tolletum tollitanus'<sup>c4</sup> ... 'lu- 10 cina'<sup>1</sup> ... 'follis'<sup>2</sup> ... 'macer'<sup>3</sup> .. 'libertus'<sup>4</sup> ... 'rufus'<sup>5</sup> ..

P. 37a

(i. p. 79)

Excipiuntur<sup>6</sup> ab 'humo' 'humanus' ... nam<sup>7</sup> quod a Taurominio 'Taurominitanus'<sup>8</sup> dicimus, sequimur Graecos, qui 'Taurominites'

P. 37b

(i. p. 80)

dicunt. Gentilia<sup>9</sup> enim apud Graecos in 'της' desinentia ... 'aper'<sup>1</sup>, 'aprinus'<sup>2</sup>, 'caper'<sup>3</sup> 'caprinus', 'ceruus ceruinus'<sup>4</sup> ... 'taurus'<sup>5</sup> 'taurinus'<sup>5</sup>, 'ferus'<sup>6</sup> .. 'leporinus'<sup>7</sup> ... 'ouinus'<sup>8</sup> ... 'suinus'<sup>9</sup> ... 'unus ullus'<sup>10</sup>, 'una ulla'<sup>11</sup>, 'unum ullum', 'bonus bellus'<sup>12</sup> ... 'mediastinus'<sup>13</sup> ... 'Fiscina'<sup>14</sup> ... 'fuscina'<sup>15</sup> ... an fiscus<sup>16</sup> a 'fiscina'<sup>17</sup>

P. 36a

continued

3. i. issain dofoirnde s6n frisinroithnigud

4. remded6lte

5. anser i. gigrann 6. h6rde 7. i. c6t r6mæ fuiri 20

8. comrar 9. mustela<sup>d</sup> i. ness m6s longa mustellinus

P. 36b

1. i. mad desillabach n6bb6 inanus regaid intdiruidigud

2. i. m6s masculus h6ad 3. anasforcuide<sup>e</sup> 4. i. esgal<sup>f</sup> †tenlach i. census quod tollitur<sup>g</sup>

P. 37a

1. taitnem 2. bolc 3. s6im 4. s6ermug 5. i. 25

proprium † derc 6. hua anmanaib in us 7. marg. l. Archiunn

8. i. n6 exceptaid linn s6n sed regula 9. cenelcha

P. 37b

1. torc allid 2. torcde 3. gabor 4. damde

5. tarbde 6. i. best 7. patnide 8. c6irchuide

9. mucde 10. oend6n 11. o6nnat 12. sainemlan 30

13. med6n tairismid † gabaltaid 14. ainces 15. 6el

16. c6s 17. f6 innad6xnigedar cechtarde

P. 36a

continued

3. i.e. what this (*Λευκοθέα*) signifies, is different from radiance.

7. i.e. a hundred oars in it.

P. 36b

1. i.e. if (the noun) be disyllabic, the derivation will not end in 35 -anus. 2. i.e. mas; masculus (is derived) from it. 3. when it is

made.

P. 37a

1. splendor. 5. i.e. a proper name, or red. 6. from

nouns in -us. 8. i.e. we do not deem this an exception.

P. 37b

1. a wild boar. 13. standing in the middle or holding 40 the middle (*med6ngab6ltaid*)<sup>h</sup>. 14. a basket. 17. or whether

it is not each of the two.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ab arbore<sup>b</sup> recte Compsa Compsanus<sup>c</sup> recte Toletum Toletanus<sup>d</sup> MS. mustella, with punctum delens over the first l<sup>e</sup> leg. anas forcemachte<sup>f</sup> cf. indesgal Ml. 96<sup>b</sup> 11<sup>g</sup> cf. Ducange s.v. tolletum: the Latin words are in a later hand<sup>h</sup> mediastinus seems to be taken as in medio stans or medium tenens



an neutrum a neutro<sup>18</sup> dubium est<sup>19</sup>. Nam nec 'fuscina'<sup>20</sup> a fusco nec 'pagina' a pago<sup>21</sup> nec 'Mutina' a muto<sup>22</sup>...deriuata...paenultimam corripuerunt. .. illa scilicet obseruata regula, quam superius in P. 38a mutis animalibus diximus; ideo et 'anser anserinus'<sup>1</sup> dicimus ...

5 'heri' alternitatis<sup>2</sup> causa 'hesternus'<sup>3</sup>... In 'teria' etiam desinentia<sup>4</sup> (i. p. 81) faciunt deriuatum similiter: 'Fabrateria'<sup>5</sup> 'Fabraternus' 'Sabrateria'<sup>6</sup> 'Sabraternus', 'aetas' quoque 'aeternus' ... 'Vetus' praeterea 'ueterus'<sup>7</sup> facit, non solum 'ueteranus', sed diuersas habent significationes<sup>8</sup>. 'Quercus'<sup>9</sup> etiam quernus<sup>10</sup>, 'corylus'<sup>11</sup> 'columnus'<sup>12</sup> ...

10 'mensis mensurnus'<sup>13</sup> ... 'Lauinia'<sup>14</sup> ... Abusiue<sup>1</sup> tamen P. 38b poetae pro 'Dardanio'<sup>2</sup> posuerunt 'Dardanum.' Si uero ante 'ia' aliam consonantem habuerint<sup>3</sup>, i longam habent ab eis deriuata ante 'nus'... ... Tripolites<sup>4</sup> 'Tripolitanus.' Similiter a Carilibus<sup>5</sup> {uel (i. p. 82) Caralibus} 'Caralitanus'... ... 'priuignus'<sup>6</sup>, 'Pelignus'<sup>7</sup>.

15 Quamuis igitur .. diuersas habent significationes<sup>8</sup> supra dictae

18. .i. onechtar ná 19. fá innád fail nechtarde hualaliu P. 37b

20. gae gona éisc ut romani dicunt [in marg.] tridens neptuni *continued*  
quod graeci fuscinam dicunt 21. ofích 22. o amlabar

1. .i. cesu .in .er theit<sup>a</sup> .. is .. í ante us and uare as nomen P. 38a

20 animalis 2. .i. ailidetad dechuir fri . aeternus ar bahed bariagol  
heri heternus 3. .i. déthenachde 4. .i. inna hí conosnat in  
teria 5. tolnaid † cumtach 6. .i. ingor 7. .i. arbrici  
chomarle cid óac induine 8. .i. atá dechor netarru diblínaib  
9. daur 10. daurde 11. coll 12. colde 13. místae

25 14. ingen latin

1. .i. arhuatigud sillab 2. dardánde 3. manip . n . P. 38b

4. trechatharde 5. caralis<sup>b</sup> nomen ciuitatis pluralis combed  
caralites lagrecu 7 caralitanus linni 6. .i. les macc .i. prius  
genitus 7. .i. tudraichthid † grec 8. .i. cachladrécht diib

30 is atrab alaill ní atrab cidnahí atá aitrebthacha<sup>c</sup> isinrecht<sup>d</sup> dano  
anatrab nisin

18. i.e. from either of the two. 19. or whether it is not that P. 37b  
one of them is from the other. 20. a spear for killing fish, *ut* etc. *continued*

1. i.e. though it is in -er that it ends, it is *i* before -us there, because P. 38a  
35 it is the name of an animal. 2. i.e. (for sake of) alternation, (i.e.) of

distinction from *aeternus*, for this should be the rule *heri hesternus*.

4. i.e. those that end in -teria. 5. an artificer or a building.

6. i.e. an anchor. 7. i.e. for versatility of counsel, though the  
person be young. 8. i.e. there is a difference between them both.

40 14. daughter of Latinus.

1. i.e. for *fewering* syllables. 3. unless it be *n*. 5. Caralis P. 38b

the name of the city (used as) a plural, (its derivative) would be *Caralites*  
with the Greeks and *Caralitanus* with us. 7. i.e. seducer (*paelex*), or  
(it is) Greek (*Pelignus*). 8. i.e. one of the two portions of them is

45 possession, the other (is) not possession, even those that are possessives.  
Illegitimate (*inrecht*) then is that possession.

<sup>a</sup> The 'aspiration' of the initial *t* here is irregular

<sup>b</sup> MS. carilis

<sup>c</sup> MS. aitrebthatha

<sup>d</sup> leg. *is indrecht* 'Even those that are possessives that possession is in a  
portion' (?). J.S.

formae nomina tamen haec quoque inter possessiuorum species posuimus. ...'pedester'<sup>9</sup>...

P. 39 a  
(i. p. 83)

Comparatiuum est, quod cum possitiui intellectu<sup>1</sup> uel cum aliquo<sup>2</sup> participe<sup>3</sup> sensu possitiui<sup>4</sup> 'magis' aduerbium significat, ut 'fortior' magis fortis, 'sapientior' magis sapiens, 'ulterior'<sup>5</sup> 'magis' ultra<sup>7</sup> quam ille qui ultra est<sup>8</sup>, 'interior'<sup>9</sup> magis intra quam ille qui intus est. Hae autem comparationes<sup>10</sup> quae ad personas<sup>11</sup> uel res participes<sup>12</sup> positiui fiunt, nascuntur a dictionibus carentibus casu<sup>13</sup>, id est a uerbis, ut 'detero deteris deterior'<sup>14</sup>, et ab aduerbiis siue praepositionibus, ut 'extra exterior'<sup>15</sup>, 'intra interior'<sup>16</sup>, 'ultra'<sup>17</sup> 'ulterior', 'citra'<sup>18</sup> 'citerior'<sup>19</sup>, 'supra superior', 'infra inferior': nam 'superus' et 'inferus', quamuis uideantur eorum, id est 'superioris'<sup>20</sup> et 'inferioris'<sup>21</sup> esse possitiua, tamen in usu 'superi' pro caelestibus<sup>22</sup> siue uiuis<sup>23</sup>, 'inferi' autem pro manibus<sup>24</sup> accipi solent. Adeo<sup>25</sup> autem non ad ipsa aduerbia, sed ad personas uel res participes aduerbiorum<sup>26</sup> huiusmodi fiunt comparationes, quod nascuntur ex his ipsis ad-

P. 38 b  
continued  
P. 39 a

9. pedes traigthech  
1. .i. conintsliucht posit ainmmdi 2. .i. sono . calailiu  
fogoir<sup>a</sup> 3. rangabáltaith † rangabáldu 4. .i. sens posit  
ainmmdi immurgu isindrainn rangabaldi 5. exemplum inso<sup>20</sup>  
ara rangabalda asrubart 6. hire 7. .i. cian 8. cen  
magis friss 9. inmedónchu 10. inna comchutrummaichthiso  
11. .i. dopersanaib beodaib<sup>b</sup> ithé sidi ondelggaddar dopersanaib  
12. .i. do rétaib marbdaib són 13. nephdilledchaib 14. olcc  
15. immechtrach 16. inmedónach 17. cian 18. cen-<sup>25</sup>  
tarach 19. centarchu 20. indí as superior 21. indí as  
inferior 22. dé nemdai són 23. nó dé bithbí † ité uiui.  
indóini bí 24. Ardéib iffirnn 25. inmar .i. ní arindí  
nombetis cid inbiucc . asbeir sem inmár . acht isarindí nadbiat etir  
26. .i. innandobriathar<sup>c</sup> asanairberar cumang ainmnde 7 huangaine-<sup>30</sup>  
tar comparaiti

P. 39 a

1. i.e. with the signification of a nominal positive. 2. i.e. with some sound. 3. participator or participial. 4. i.e. (there is) however a meaning of a nominal positive in the participial part (of speech). 5. this is an example for the participial which he has mentioned. 8. without *magis* added to it. 10. these comparisons. 11. i.e. to living persons: it is they who are compared to (other) persons. 12. i.e. to inanimate things. 13. indeclinables. 14. evil. 22. that is, heavenly gods. 23. or ever-living gods, or they are the *vivi*, the living human beings. 24. for gods of hell. 25. greatly, i.e. he says 'greatly,' not that they are even in small measure, but because they do not exist at all. 26. i.e. of the adverbs from which a nominal force is drawn, and from which comparatives are born.

<sup>a</sup> leg. *fogur*

<sup>b</sup> cf. *dúli beodai*, Sg. 117<sup>a</sup> 1

<sup>c</sup> MS. -*dobreth-*



uerbia comparatiua, quae cum 'magis'<sup>27</sup> ipsum positium<sup>28</sup> aduerbium significant<sup>29</sup>, ut 'ulterius' magis ultra...

Deriuantur igitur comparatiua a nominibus adiectiuis, quae sumuntur<sup>30</sup> ex accidentibus<sup>31</sup> substantiae nominum. Accidentia  
5 autem sunt, quae ex qualitate<sup>32</sup> uel quantitate animi uel corporis uel extrinsecus forte euenientium trahuntur...

Fiunt autem comparatiua... a uerbis: 'detero'<sup>1</sup> deteris deterior,' P. 39b  
'potior'<sup>2</sup> poteris {uel potiris}' 'hic'<sup>3</sup> et 'haec potior'<sup>3a</sup> et 'hoc potius' (I. p. 84)  
potioris<sup>a</sup>: possumus tamen hoc etiam a nomine 'potis'<sup>4</sup> accipere,  
10 quamuis significatio alia<sup>5</sup> esse uideatur.

A participiis: 'indulgens'<sup>6</sup> indulgentior'... Sed quando comparantur participia<sup>7</sup>, transeunt in nominum significationem<sup>8</sup>.

Ab aduerbiis siue praepositionibus<sup>9</sup>, ut 'extra exterior'... ... lo- (I. p. 85)  
calia sunt haec aduerbia siue praepositiones, ex quibus comparatiua  
15 nascuntur nomina et paene haec<sup>10</sup>: 'extra exterior'... uetustissimi tamen etiam 'citer' protulisse inueniuntur. Cato de agna pascenda<sup>11</sup>:  
citer ager<sup>12</sup> alligatus<sup>13</sup> ad sacra<sup>14</sup> erit. 'Exter' quoque inuenitur, ut Statius in XI Thebaidos:

20 Sed quid apud tales, quis nec sua pignora curae,  
Exter<sup>15</sup> honos?

27. Com magis lasin posit nísin      28. asposit      29. .i. P. 39a  
Sens magis 7 posit leiss issed bís isincomparait<sup>b</sup> hisin innadobreithre., continued  
30. forpersana      31. .i. huanaib tecmaingthechaib      32. .i.  
inne maith † uilcc<sup>c</sup>

25 1. demecimm      2. .i. cumachtaigim quando uerbum cumachtach P. 39b  
quando possitium      3. .i. ón bréthir asberr potior      3a. .i.  
cumachtchu.      4. .i. sainsamail<sup>d</sup>      5. sain      6. dilgadach  
7. .i. itanmmann hisuidiu innaranngabala      8. isafoluth  
9. huare cecat andéde      10. .i. ata ní archiunn .i. sunt  
30 11. dindínit bed sástai      12. .i. atír centarach † immechtrach.  
13. bidcuimrechta † tecail<sup>e</sup> † dígen      14. dodéib      15. echtrann

27. with magis along with this positive.      28. which is positive. P. 39a  
29. i.e. the sense of magis and with it the positive, that is what exists in continued  
that comparative of the adverb.      30. on persons.      31. i.e. from  
35 the accidentals.      32. i.e. the quality of good or of evil.  
2. i.e. (it means) I make myself master, when it is a verb, and P. 39b  
powerful when (it is an adjective in the) positive.      3. i.e. from the  
verb potior.      3a. i.e. more powerful.      7. i.e. here the  
participles are nouns.      8. into the signification.      9. because they  
40 can do the two things.      10. i.e. there is something ahead, i.e. here<sup>f</sup>.  
11. of the lamb which is to be full-fed.      12. i.e. the country on this  
side or on the outside.      13. it will be tied or chosen forth or...  
14. to gods.

<sup>a</sup> potissimus add. MS.

<sup>b</sup> rectius -chomparait

<sup>c</sup> MS. oilcc, with v written over o

<sup>d</sup> MS. sainsemail, with a punctum delens and a over the e

<sup>e</sup> leg. tecailse

<sup>f</sup> but perhaps sunt is Latin, referring to haec

Ex quo Virgilius in IIII : et nos fas extera<sup>16</sup> quaerere regna.

- P. 40a ... 'penitus<sup>1</sup> penitior<sup>2</sup>.' ... in penitiorem<sup>3</sup> partem domus.  
 ... quamvis Graeci honoris causae suae gentis<sup>4</sup> quam<sup>5</sup> ratione ueritatis dicunt, non posse ad multos sui generis fieri comparationem<sup>6</sup>. Alii autem dicunt, hanc esse rationem<sup>7</sup>, propter quam non utuntur  
 (t. p. 86) tali comparatione<sup>8</sup>, quod<sup>9</sup>, cum ad plures sui generis fit comparatio<sup>10</sup>, superlatiuo possumus uti<sup>11</sup>, ut 'fortissimus Graecorum Achilles.' Sed superlatiuus<sup>12</sup> multo alios excellere significat, comparatiuus uero potest et paruo superantem demonstrare<sup>13</sup>, unde etiam diminutionem apud nos iure accipit: 'maiusculus<sup>14</sup>'... Quid autem<sup>15</sup>, quod<sup>16</sup> accidit<sup>16</sup> inter tres uel quattuor uel plures, non tamen ad totum genus<sup>17</sup> fieri comparationem et necesse est uti plurali<sup>18</sup> suorum?  
 Virgilius in I:

Pigmalion scelere ante alios immanior omnes,  
 ad omnes<sup>19</sup> sceleratos conferens<sup>20</sup> Pigmalionem comparatiuo est usus. 15  
 Sunt igitur quae comparari possunt nomina uel secundae uel tertiae declinationis. Et si sint<sup>21</sup> secundae, mobilia sunt...

P. 39b  
 continued

P. 40a

16. *hilar neutair*  
 1. .i. pene · intus .i. inmedónach 2. inmedónchu · 3. ba  
 inmedónchu 4. *fobíth soíre ceneiuil innangrec<sup>a</sup>* 5. *oldaas* 20  
 6. *ní derscaigi incomparit dihilib acheneuil feissin ·* 7. .i.  
*isdliged ém andliged dogniat greíc isindi nadderscaigi incomparit*  
*di hilib achenéuile feissin ·* 8. .i. oderscugud doncomparit<sup>b</sup> dihilib  
*achenieuil fessin* 9. *ol* 10. *inddæscugud són* 11. *Atá*  
*linn chæne ní asanarbaram dæscugud dineuch<sup>c</sup> dihilib achenéuile* 25  
*feissin .i. asuperlait ·* 12. *olpriscien feissin* 13. *dæscugud*  
*díóen* 14. *máanu* 15. *cindas mbias iarnacétbuid sem oid*  
*gau dóibsem inchruth sin anasberat nadmbed ad plures ·* 16. *ol*  
*donecmaing* 17. *ní derscaigi dind huiliu cheneul is dihilib im-*  
*murgu acheniuil feissin diroscai calléic* 18. *diróscai dihilib* 30  
*achenieuil feisin* 19. *issed aplús insin* 20. *aconrodelgg*  
 21. *adas mabeit<sup>d</sup>*

P. 39b  
 continued

P. 40a

16. a neuter plural.  
 3. which was more interior. 4. because of the nobility of the  
 race of the Greeks. 6. the comparative does not surpass many 35  
 of its own kind. 7. i.e. it is a law indeed, the law which the  
 Greeks make in that the comparative does not surpass many of its own  
 kind. 8. i.e. the surpassing by the comparative of many of its  
 own kind. 10. that is, the surpassing. 11. we have besides  
 something whereby we can express the surpassing by one of many of 40  
 its own race, i.e. its superlative. 12. saith Priscian himself.  
 13. the surpassing of one. 15. how then will it be according to  
 their opinion? so that they are wrong then when they say that there  
 is no (comparison) *ad plures*. 17. it does not surpass the whole  
 race: it is, however, many of its own kind that it surpasses for all that. 45  
 18. it surpasses many of its own kind. 19. (*ad omnes*) that is the  
*plus* (the *ad plures*). 20. when he has compared. 21. although  
 they are.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *innagrec*

<sup>c</sup> = *doneuch*

<sup>b</sup> rectius -*chomparit*

<sup>d</sup> cf. *adas cia dagneo* Wb. 3<sup>d</sup> 2



- Et puto, hanc esse rationem, quod oportet comparatium una P. 40b  
 syllaba uincere genetiium positiui, nisi sint anomala<sup>1</sup>, ut 'teneri (i. p. 87)  
 tenerior<sup>2</sup>'... necesse est inter duas uocales positam i transire in  
 uim consonantis, quod in Latinis dictionibus semper fere patitur  
 5 cum inter duas uocales inuenitur uim suam<sup>3</sup> seruantes. Hoc autem  
 ideo dixi, quia u post q uel post g posita saepe ante i hoc non facit<sup>4</sup>,  
 quippe amittens uim suam, ut 'nequior<sup>5</sup>' 'pinguior<sup>6</sup>,' quod nisi fiat,  
 continguit... pares esse syllabas genetiio positiui cum nominatiuo  
 comparatiui<sup>7</sup> uel hiatum intollerabilem fieri tribus uocalibus per  
 10 tres syllabas continue positis nulla consonante media, si dicamus  
 'piior,' 'arduior.' Quod ne fiat<sup>8</sup>, non sunt ussi<sup>9</sup> eorum comparatiuis.  
 Plerique assumunt igitur 'magis' aduerbium et usum comparatiui  
 complent, ut 'magis pius<sup>10</sup> hic quam ille': uetustissimi tamen com-  
 paratiuis etiam huiuscemodi est<sup>11</sup> sunt quando usi<sup>12</sup>. Cato dixit:  
 15 quod iter longius arduiusque<sup>13</sup> erat a curia. Idem ad populum de  
 triumpho: asperrimo atque arduissimo<sup>14</sup> aditu. Pacuius<sup>a</sup> in Medo:  
 mulier egregissima<sup>15</sup> forma.  $\tilde{M}$ .<sup>16</sup> Cato in oratione... exercitum (i. p. 88)  
 meliorem, industriiorem<sup>1</sup> facit.' ... ut in me industriior<sup>2</sup> sis quam P. 41 a  
 in te.
- 20 Sunt autem et alia in 'us' terminantia, ex quibus comparatiua  
 supra dictam regulam non seruant<sup>3</sup> et dicuntur inaequalia. Quorum  
 quaedam habent i breuem<sup>4</sup> uocalem ante 'or'... 'Plus' quoque<sup>5</sup> (i. p. 89)

- |                                                                                               |                                                                   |                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. <i>nephriagoldai</i>                                                                       | 2. <i>is riagoldasón</i>                                          | 3. <i>angutass</i> P. 40b |
| 4. <i>tairmthechtas<sup>b</sup> for .i.</i>                                                   | 5. <i>andgidiu.</i>                                               | 6. <i>nihed sin 7 it</i>  |
| 25 <i>riagoldai sidi</i>                                                                      | 7. <i>noch ní cóir son acht corop máa inóensillaib</i>            |                           |
| <i>incomparit issed aschóir</i>                                                               | 8. <i>ménogud inna teora nguttas immalle.</i>                     |                           |
| 9. <i>ní arribartatar bith</i>                                                                | 10. <i>goiriu.</i>                                                | 11. <i>ata</i>            |
| <i>ararubartatar<sup>c</sup> bith</i>                                                         | 13. <i>æperr arduius.</i>                                         | 14. <i>is foluss dún</i>  |
| 30 <i>na<sup>d</sup> compariti.</i>                                                           | 15. <i>dothaidbse superlait huandí as egregius</i>                |                           |
| <i>egregior</i>                                                                               | 16. <i>nicert ind flescса huasind .m. reliqua</i>                 |                           |
| 1. Casianus in .x collatione dicit .industrius—.i. <i>léir<sup>e</sup></i> —appetitor P. 41 a |                                                                   |                           |
| 2. <i>leriu</i>                                                                               | 3. <i>.i. riagol tormaig .or .forsingenitin</i> ut docti doctior. |                           |
| 4. <i>riagolsón</i>                                                                           | 5. <i>cid plús</i>                                                |                           |

- 35 2. this is regular. 3. their vocalism. 4. the passage to *i*. P. 40b  
 6. it is not that (the transition of *i* to a consonant) and (yet) these are  
 regular. 7. yet this is not right—only that the comparative be  
 greater by one syllable than the genitive of the positive, this is what is  
 right. 8. the hiatus of the three vowels together. 12. when  
 40 they used. 13. so that *arduius* is said. 14. it is clear to us that  
 it is more regular with them (*arduius* etc.) that there will not be even the  
 superlatives, because the comparatives do not exist. 15. to shew  
 a superlative from *egregius*, *egregior*. 16. this line over the *m* is not  
 right etc.
- 45 3. i.e. the law of adding -or to the genitive, as *docti*, *doctior*. 4. this P. 41 a  
 (is the) rule. 5. even *plus*.

<sup>a</sup> MS. Pacubius<sup>b</sup> the first *h* over the line<sup>c</sup> MS. *ararubatar*<sup>d</sup> *na* for *ind*?; but *comparit* and *superlait*, which were originally masculine, seem afterwards to be feminine, cf. B. Ball. 321<sup>a</sup> 11, 12<sup>e</sup> written over *industrius*, in the same hand

uidetur esse comparatiuum<sup>6</sup> 'multi<sup>7</sup>', sed singularis nominatiuus non inuenitur nisi neutri generis<sup>8</sup>, pluralis uero etiam communis, ut 'hi' et 'hae' plures<sup>9</sup>...<sup>9a</sup>

... 'hic acer<sup>10</sup> haec acris hoc acre'...

- P. 41b Et sciendum quod omnia in 'or' desinentia<sup>a</sup> comparatiua communis generis sunt et mutantia 'or' in 'us' faciunt neutrum, excepto uno, quod solum<sup>1</sup> cum sit a positio<sup>2</sup> quantum ad suam uocem fixo<sup>b</sup>,  
(i. p. 90) seruauit huius generis<sup>3</sup>, 'hic senex, huic seni, hic senior.'

A 'sepe' aduerbio<sup>4</sup> possitiuum uel comparatiuum nomen nec {uel non} legi ... superlatiuium posuit Cato nepos<sup>c</sup> dicens: in mentem uobis ueniat, Quirites<sup>5</sup>, ... propter foenus<sup>6</sup> sepissimam discordiam fuisse.

- 'Prior' et 'primus' quaeritur an sit comparatiuus et superlatiuius, et dicunt quidam, quod, cum ordinis sint, differentiam numeri significant<sup>7</sup>: sicut enim 'alter<sup>8</sup>' de duobus<sup>9</sup> et 'alius' de multis<sup>15</sup> dicitur sic 'prior' de duobus et 'primus' de multis dici solet. Inuenitur<sup>10</sup> tamen sepe 'prior' pro 'melior<sup>11</sup>' positum ... et 'primus' pro 'optimus' ... Virgilius in VIII<sup>d</sup>:  
(i. p. 91)

primos iuuenum tot miserit Orco<sup>12</sup>,

- P. 41a 6. .i. as comparit 7. † comparit indí as multus secundum 20  
continued alios 7 is firson dano airsisiu infae<sup>e</sup> thucad híc. 8. acht comparit  
neutair nammá inóthud 9. lia 9a. archiunn<sup>f</sup> 10. tichair  
lainn

- P. 41b 1. ol sodain óin 2. diaposit 3. huare astuidmide inposit  
cenfodail ceineuil isairi ní techta nisi unum genus 4. .i. posit 25  
ainmde do denom di sepe ut extra reliqua 5. arómanu  
6. arluach 7. .i. dechor nuird in arim filindib 7 it anmmann  
uirdd fosodain 8. cosmailius 7 analach 9. alter ainm  
dobinair. issi<sup>g</sup> chetne aram sainigedar fri hunáir. 10. .i. cesu  
dechor nuird in áram fil indib 11. .i. itanmmann inne hisuidiu 30  
7 andelgatar 12. dodia iffirnn

- P. 41a 7. or a comparative of *multus* according to others, and this is true,  
continued then, the.....has been brought here. 8. but only the neuter  
comparative in the singular.

- P. 41b 1. which alone. 2. from its positive. 3. since the positive 35  
is fixed without partition of gender (*senex*), therefore it (the comparative)  
has only one gender. 4. i.e. that a nominal positive should be made of  
*saepe* as of *extra* etc. 5. O Romans. 7. i.e. it is distinction  
of order in number that is in them and accordingly they are nouns of  
order. 8. similarity and analogy. 9. *alter* is a name for duality: 40  
it is the first number that varies from unity. 10. i.e. though it is a  
distinction of order in number which is in them. 11. i.e. they are  
names of quality here, and they are compared. 12. to the god  
of hell.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.

<sup>b</sup> MS. fixum

<sup>c</sup> MS. catanepos

<sup>d</sup> MS. VIII

<sup>e</sup> the gloss seems to be corrupt: for *airsisiu* Thurneysen conjectures *air is isiu*

<sup>f</sup> marg. l., opposite in Phormione compluria

<sup>g</sup> MS. *issi issi*



... in numeris quoque potest 'prior' esse comparatiuus ... et 'primus' P. 42a  
superlatiuius, cum ad multos componitur<sup>1</sup>... ut 'prior'<sup>2</sup> Turnus  
quam Aeneas mouit bellum'...

Primus<sup>3</sup> se Danaum... Androgeus<sup>a</sup> offert nobis,

5 et, quod omnibus est rationabilius<sup>4</sup>, in 'or' desinens commune in 'us' (i. p. 92)  
facit neutrum, quod in nullis aliis nisi in comparatiuis inuenitur.

Cum igitur comparatiua proprie ad positium fieri soleant<sup>5</sup>,  
inuenitur tamen saepe comparatiuus pro positio per se positus<sup>b</sup>...  
Est quando pro positio possitus<sup>6</sup> minus eo<sup>c</sup> significat et nulli

10 comparatur, ut:

Tristior atque oculos lacrimis sufussa nitentes,

'tristior'<sup>7</sup> enim hic 'ex parte'<sup>8</sup> significat 'tristis'<sup>9</sup>.

Est quando ad contraria comparatur<sup>1</sup>... Est quando super- P. 42b  
latiuo comparatiuus comparatur<sup>2</sup>... Est quando comparatiuus ad  
15 comparatiuum comparatur<sup>3</sup>... Cicero Philipicarum II: 'quis  
interpretare potest, impudentiorne quis in senatu, an improbius<sup>4</sup>, (i. p. 93)  
qui in Dolabellam<sup>d</sup>...'.

'Tam' et 'quam' aduerbia tum comparatiuo uel superlatiuo  
adiunguntur, cum duo uel plures comparatiui uel superlatiui diuersae  
20 significationis<sup>5</sup> positi inter se aequantur... ...'non tam<sup>6</sup> in bellis...  
quam in promissis et fide firmiorem<sup>7</sup>'... ...'minus stultus' pro (i. p. 94)  
prudentior<sup>8</sup>. Terentius in Eunocho:

hoc nemo fuit

Minus ineptus,

25 1. *diróscai dihilib*<sup>e</sup> 2. *tóisechu noch is nomen nuird*<sup>d</sup> híc 7 P. 42a  
*odelgthar calléic* 3. *tóisigem* 4. *dodenom odelgg and*  
5. *doderscuguth diposit* 6. *cen a chondelg fri nech* 7. *uenus*  
*.i. nírbu lánfálid*<sup>f</sup> 8. *nírbu lánbrón*<sup>g</sup> 9. *isand isfollus*  
*as laigiú oldaas posit* quando dicit oculos nitentes . .

30 1. *diróscathair* 2. *dirósci disuperlait* 3. *dirósci* P. 42b  
*comparit dicomparit*<sup>h</sup> 4. *.i. is messa indamprome quam ind*  
*anfele reliqua in ante*<sup>i</sup> 5. *.i. is sain intliucht bís hiechtar náí*<sup>k</sup> ut  
est híc 6. *inneitse* 7. *.i. doherr fritam 7 quam* 8. *trebairiu*

1. it surpasses many. 2. 'prior,' yet it is here a noun P. 42a  
35 of order, and nevertheless it is compared. 4. to make a  
comparison therein. 5. to surpass the positive. 6. with-  
out comparing him to anyone. 7. i.e. she was not full-glad.  
8. she was not full-sad. 9. in this it is clear that (the comparative  
*tristior*) is less than the positive, *quando* etc.

40 1. it is distinguished. 2. it surpasses (the) superlative. 3. a P. 42b  
comparative surpasses a comparative. 4. i.e. improbity is worse  
than impudence. 5. i.e. different is the meaning that is in  
each of these two, *ut* etc. 7. i.e. it (*firmiorem*) is put with *tam* and  
*quam*. 8. more prudent.

<sup>a</sup> MS. adrogeus

<sup>b</sup> MS. possitiuus

<sup>c</sup> MS. in eo

<sup>d</sup> MS. in dolo bellum

<sup>e</sup> cf. BBall. 321<sup>a</sup> 10, 19

<sup>f</sup> MS. lán fálid

<sup>g</sup> MS. lán brón: cf. *corthón* Sg. 56<sup>b</sup> 7,

*nochtchenn* Wb. 11<sup>c</sup> 12

<sup>h</sup> rectius *chomparit*

<sup>i</sup> corresponding to Ir. *archiunn*

<sup>k</sup> cf. *do chechtar nhái* Sg. 215<sup>a</sup> 2, *o nechtar náí* Sg. 37<sup>b</sup> 18

- P. 43a pro 'prudentialior'⁹ ... 'minus bonus' pro 'malus'¹⁰ ... quando ipse comparatius uel ad se uel ad alium comparatur¹¹, ut 'Achilles Aenea fortior magis¹² quam iustior¹', et 'Ajax Vlaxe fortior magis quam Diomede.'
- Superlatium est, quod uel ad plures sui generis comparatum 5 superponitur² omnibus, uel per se prolatum³ intellectum habet cum 'ualde' aduerbio positiui...sin autem dicam 'fortissimus Hercules fuit,' non addens quorum⁴, intellego 'ualde fortis.'
- Et sciendum, quod ex hisdem formis siue terminationibus⁵ supra dictarum⁶ in comparatiuis partium orationis fiunt etiam super- 10 latia.
- P. 44a Cum ueter occubuit Priamus sub Marte¹ Pelasgo.
- (I. p. 97) ... 'proximus,' quod tamen pro cognato² accipitur, positiui significationem habet ideoque a legislatoribus³ etiam comparatiue⁴ profertur... 15
- (I. p. 98) ... ἐσχατώτατος⁵.
- P. 44b ... ab aduerbis siue praepositionibus uenientia desinunt haec 'extra exterior extremus,' 'supra superior supremus'.... Ex quo¹ apparet neque a 'supero' neque a 'postero' fieri comparatios uel superlatios... 20
- (I. p. 100) ... omnia et comparatiua et superlatiua duarum excedunt numerum syllabarum², exceptis 'prior' et.... Nec mirum³, cum positiua⁴ quo-
- P. 42b 9. *bed trebairiu* 10. *olcc* 11. *diróscaither* 12. *de*  
continued *sé insin*
- P. 43a 1. *.i. arbáfirianu ænæas* 2. *doroscaithær* 3. *cena-* 25  
*chondelg 7 aderscugud dineuch achtᵇ dofurcabar trít fessin* 4. *ingenitin as quorum* 5. *ócachtharmmorcniᵇ ainmmdib 7 briathardaib 7 dobriathardaibᵃ* 6. *.i. intan adcóidemmar dicomparitᵉ*
- P. 44a 1. *.i. fonchath* 2. *archobdelaich* 3. *o naib rechttáircidib*  
4. *in comparititᶠ .i. comparit húad* 5. *comparit* 30
- P. 44b 1. *iure .i. e. airdíxa hipeneuilt* 2. *itlia désillabchi*  
3. *ciasingbat árim désillabche compariti 7 superlati*
- P. 42b 11. is distinguished. 12. this (is an example) *de se*.  
continued 1. i.e. for Aeneas was juster. 2. without its being compared
- P. 43a and without its surpassing any (other), but it is brought forward 35  
through itself. 4. the genitive *quorum*. 5. from all endings, nominal and verbal and adverbial. 6. i.e. when we have spoken of the comparative.
- P. 44a 1. i.e. under the battle. 3. by the legislators. 4. comparatively,  
i.e. a comparative (is derived) from it (i.e. from this superlative). 40
- P. 44b 1. long *e* in the penult. 2. they are more than disyllabism.  
3. that comparatives and superlatives should exceed the number of disyllabism.

<sup>a</sup> MS. mirum compositiua<sup>b</sup> MS. *s*<sup>c</sup> contrast Wb. 16<sup>a</sup> 27, Sg. 208<sup>a</sup> 11, and cf. Ml. 84<sup>b</sup> 1<sup>d</sup> MS. *bre- 7 dobre-*<sup>e</sup> rectius *-chomparit*<sup>f</sup> recte *chomparitith*



que, ex quibus nascuntur, bisillaba sint uel eo plus<sup>4</sup> per genetiuos<sup>1</sup> et P. 45a  
 uel unam uel duas assummentia<sup>2</sup> syllabas faciunt<sup>3</sup> supra dictos  
 gradus<sup>4</sup>.... Superlatiuus comparatiuum est<sup>5</sup> quando superat una  
 syllaba.... Est quando par est<sup>6</sup>, ut in '-limus' terminans...est  
 5 quando una uincitur<sup>7</sup> syllaba, ut quando in '-fimus'...desinit...

DE DIMINUTIUO ...comparatiua quoque non solum augent<sup>8</sup>, (I. p. 101)  
 sed etiam est quando minuunt uim primitiuorum, sed non absolute<sup>9</sup>.  
 Ad aliquid enim omnimodo<sup>10</sup> fit comparatio... ...non posunt tamen  
 esse absoluta<sup>11</sup>, cum a comparatiuis sint deriuata...ut 'maiusculus<sup>12</sup>,'  
 10 'minusculus<sup>13</sup>'...

Thais quam ego sum<sup>14</sup> maiuscula est,

id est, 'paruo maior<sup>15</sup> quam ego.' Alia autem diminutiua...ex sese<sup>16</sup>  
 habent diminutionem...

Solent autem diminutiua uel necessariae significationis P. 45b  
 15 causa proferri<sup>1</sup>, ut Sallustius in Eugurthino: 'postquam reguli<sup>2</sup>  
 in unum conuenere, id est 'parui reges,' uel urbanitatis<sup>3</sup>, ut  
 Iuuenalis ..

Vnde fit, ut malim fraterculus<sup>4</sup> esse gigantum,

4. numero sillabarum .i. nó it lia desillabchi P. 44b  
 20 1. *forgenitne són* 2. *positi forgenitne* 3. *positi* continued  
 4. *compariti 7 superlati* 5. *incomparit* 6. .i. *superlait* P. 45a  
*do comparit<sup>a</sup>* 7. *superlait* 8. *sech positi naconparite<sup>b</sup> oambiat*  
 9. *húare bís ðindelgg indib* 10. *ócach mud ómbí ðelg*  
 11. *cenchondelg nindib .i. nibba cenadærsçugud dineuch son .*  
 25 12. *máanu* 13. *laigeniu* 14. *hiluc posit atá ego híc*  
 15. *inbec<sup>c</sup> máo .i. isbec as máo oldáusa .i. isbec indersçugud*  
 16. *cenadælgg frinna aill*  
 1. .i. *robbí úárrecar less dígbail indfolaid ðidécen suin fria slond* P. 45b  
*sidi huare nád robatar suin doðlund indúildetad inchoisget* 2. in-  
 30 *drígain* 3. *hua accuiss sulbairichthe* 4. *bráithrán<sup>d</sup>*

4. i.e. or they are more than disyllabism. P. 44b  
 1. that is, over genitives. 2. positives over genitives. continued  
 3. positives. 4. comparatives and superlatives. 6. i.e. the super- P. 45a  
 lative to the comparative. 8. beyond the positives of the com-  
 35 paratives from which they are. 9. since comparison is (inherent) in  
 them. 10. in every mode in which is comparison. 11. without  
 comparison in them, i.e. it will not be without its surpassing some  
 (other). 14. in place of a positive *ego* is here. 15. a  
 little greater i.e. she is a little greater than I, i.e. the distinction is small.  
 40 16. without their being compared to any other thing.  
 1. i.e. there may be a time when it is necessary<sup>e</sup> to diminish the P. 45b  
 substance so that there is need of words to signify it, because there were  
 not words (enough) to signify the proper nature which they express.  
 3. because of politeness.

<sup>a</sup> rectius *chomparit* <sup>b</sup> rectius *naconparite* <sup>c</sup> leg. *inbiuc*, or is *becmáo* a  
 compound? <sup>d</sup> MS. *bráithráin*, with punctum delens over the second *i* <sup>e</sup> for  
*recar* for *ronecar* cf. Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 67. Here *recar less* has a subject in the  
 nominative; but contrast the older construction in Wb. 12<sup>c</sup> 3, Ml. 2<sup>a</sup> 6, 22<sup>c</sup> 14

- (i. p. 102) uel adulationis<sup>5</sup>, et maxime puerorum<sup>6</sup>, ut 'Catulaster<sup>7</sup>,' 'Anton-  
 iaster<sup>9</sup>,' 'patriciolus<sup>10</sup>,' 'Sergiolus<sup>11</sup>'... ...saepe inueniuntur  
 diminutiuorum diminutia...ut 'homo, homuncio<sup>12, 13</sup>, homunculus<sup>14</sup>'...  
 ...'parasitaster<sup>15</sup>'... 'nepotulus<sup>16</sup>'... 'unciola<sup>17</sup>,' 'capella,' 'maxilla<sup>18</sup>,'  
 'anguilla,' 'una' 'ulla<sup>19</sup>.' 5
- (i. p. 103) ...'furca<sup>20</sup> furcula.'
- P. 46a .. 'mas masculus<sup>1</sup>' .. 'os osculum<sup>2</sup>,' quod quamuis sit formae  
 diminutiae, tamen, quia aliam habuit significationem<sup>3</sup>, fecit ex sese  
 aliud diminutium<sup>4</sup> 'oscillum<sup>5</sup>.'  
 ...'pauper pauperculus<sup>6</sup>'... Excipitur 'uenter uenterculus<sup>7</sup>.' 10

Infra uenterculum<sup>8</sup> tenui distantia<sup>9</sup> rima<sup>10</sup>.

- (i. p. 104) ...'munus munusculum<sup>11</sup>'... 'crus<sup>12</sup> crusculum.'... 'tus<sup>13</sup> tusculum.'  
 ...'sepiuscule<sup>14</sup>.' 'Plus' quoque, quamuis a masculino uel  
 feminino comparatio non ueniat<sup>15</sup>, facit tamen... 'plusculus pluscula<sup>16</sup>  
 plusculum'... 15

- P. 45b continued 5. *apelaigthe* 6. *sainreth do maccaib apélogud* 7. *ácha-*  
*tuláin<sup>a</sup>* 7 *nibí digbail folaid and calléic ciabeith indapélugud*.  
 8. *antonain* 9. *Hité inmaicc doberat innaannmman † isforru*  
*doberar* 10. *patracáin* .i. quasi fuisset 11. *sericán*  
 12. *duinén* 13. *duinenet* 14. *cach ndígabhach huálailiu* 20  
 15. *fuirserán* 16. *huandi as nepós* 17. *uncia ungae*  
 18. *mala glainine* 19. .i. *combed dechur eter ndán* · *ulla* .i. *ulla* ·  
*intairmmorcinn<sup>b</sup>* 7 *ulla diminutium* · *is do thucad an* · *una* *reliqua*  
 20. *gabul*

- P. 46a 1. *ferán* 2. *ginán † bóc<sup>c</sup>* 3. .i. *sain póc<sup>d</sup>* 7 *pócnat l-* 25  
 4. *digabhach naill* 5. *luasc<sup>e</sup> · reliqua* 6. *boctán* 7. .i.  
*ní uenterculus dogní* 8. *hís bronnait* 9. *andechrigeddar*  
 10. *huandlúithi<sup>f</sup> séim* 11. *danán* 12. *erochuir* 13. *luib*  
 14. *inmeincán* 15. *cenidfil comparit masculinus † femininus*  
*leiss* 16. *huillénu* 30

- P. 45b continued 6. particular to boys is caressing. 7. O little Catulus; and  
 there is still no diminution of substance here though there be caressing.  
 9. it is the boys that give the names (here mentioned), or it is to  
 them that it is given. 14. each diminutive from another  
 (*homunculus* from *homuncio*, *homullulus* from *homullus*). 16. from 35  
*nepos*. 19. i.e. there would be a distinction between the two *ullas*,  
 i.e. the *ulla* of the termination and *ulla* the diminutive (of *una*). For  
 this it is that the *una* has been put etc.

- P. 46a 2. a little mouth or a kiss. 3. i.e. different is a kiss and a  
 kissy. 5. swing (?). 7. i.e. it does not make *venterculus*. 40  
 9. when they stand apart. 10. by the slender chink. 15. although  
 it has not a masculine or feminine comparative.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *áčatuláin*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *tairmmorcinn* with punctum delens over *u*

<sup>c</sup> glossator C has drawn a stroke through *ginán* and added *† bóc*, Thurneysen

<sup>d</sup> MS. *bóc* with puncta delentia above and below *b*. glossator C has drawn a stroke  
 through the gloss, and added the *l-*, Thurneysen.

<sup>e</sup> three or four letters, of which the first is *p*, have been erased before *luasc* cognate  
 with Ir. *luascain* 'I rock,' *luascan* 'cradle,' OBr. *luscou* (gl. *oscilla*)

<sup>f</sup> *dlúithi* dat. sg. of *dlúthe* Sg. 9<sup>a</sup> 17, 203<sup>a</sup> 25



... 'rumor<sup>1</sup> rumusculus' ... 'soror sororecula<sup>2</sup>' P. 46b

... 'rete<sup>3</sup>.ti. reticulum<sup>a</sup>' ... 'pons<sup>4</sup>.ti. ponticulus,' 'lens<sup>5</sup>.ti. lenticula' ... (I. p. 105)

'securis<sup>6</sup> securi securicula' ... 'fidis<sup>7</sup> fidi fidicula.' ... 'cuticula' i (I. p. 106)

antepaenultimam producit. Iuuenalis:

5 Combibet aestium contracta cuticula<sup>8</sup> solem,

quod<sup>9</sup> eum metri necessitas facere compulit... Excipitur 'lapis<sup>10</sup>'

quod 'lapillus<sup>11</sup>' facit diminutivum; etiam 'anguis' 'anguilla<sup>12</sup>,'

'unguis' quoque 'ungula<sup>13</sup>' faciunt...

... 'curriculum<sup>1</sup>' ... 'cornu corniculum<sup>2</sup>,' 'genu geniculum<sup>3</sup>.' Ex- P. 47a

10 cipitur ab acu 'aculeus<sup>4</sup>.'

... 'caput capitis capitulum<sup>5</sup>.'

... 'uolpes uolpecula<sup>6</sup>' ... 'res recula<sup>7</sup>' ... 'uepres<sup>8</sup> ueprecula' ... 'nite- (I. p. 107)

dula<sup>9</sup>' ... 'mercedula<sup>10</sup>' ... 'apes<sup>11</sup>,' cuius diminutivum pro e longa i habet

'apicula<sup>12</sup>.' Plautus in Curculione:

15 Ego nam apicularum opera congestum non feram<sup>13</sup>?

... 'uetus uetulus<sup>14</sup>' ... 'Sus<sup>1</sup>' ... facit diminutivum 'sucula.' ... 'tyro<sup>2</sup> P. 47b

tyrunculus' ... 'carbo<sup>3</sup> carbunculus<sup>4</sup> 5' ... 'corculio<sup>6</sup> corculiunculus' ... (I. p. 108)

'loligo<sup>7</sup> loliguncula' ... 'homuncio<sup>8</sup>' ... 'fur<sup>9</sup> furunculus<sup>10</sup>.' (I. p. 109)

... 'agellus<sup>11</sup>,' 'anulus anellus<sup>12</sup>' ... ... omnia e habent paenulti-

20 mam absque 'pugillo,' nisi primitiva<sup>1</sup> paenultimam habent natura P. 48a

1. *clú* 2. *siurnat* 3. *lín* [man. al.] † rete 4. *drochat* P. 46b

5. *cenele netha* 6. *bíáil* 7. *tét* 8. *tonnait* 9. *anísín*

10. *huare naich* in culus cula · culum · *dogní digabthach* 11. *lecán*

12. *escu(n)g<sup>b</sup>* 13. *cróa* [man. al.] *ingen*

25 1. *comsrethsón<sup>c</sup>* 2. *adercéne* 3. *almne glunae* P. 47a

4. *snáthatath<sup>d</sup>* 5. *centat issed acennbartsón linní* 6. *sinn-*

*chenae* 7. *i. rétan* · regula *immurgu quasi rectula* 8. *driss*

9. *nitedula animal est quod insiluis inuenitur · sicut ignis*

*efulgens quod apud graecos dicitur · λαμπ(υ)ρ<sup>e</sup> i. luacharnn ·*

30 10. *fochricnet* 11. *bech* 12. *bechán* 13. *ní aisnídiusa*

14. *arsidán*

1. *mucc* 2. *óc mil* 3. *richis* 4. *richisán<sup>f</sup>* 5. *car-* P. 47b

*mocol órdae i. arachosmaili ind óir fri richiss* 6. *cruim már*

ut...pho~ dicit 7. *bronnlog i. soccsáil* genus piscis ut isidorus

35 dicit<sup>g</sup> 8. *duinán* 9. *táid* 10. *táidán* 11. *tirthat*

12. *ánne*

1. *positi nandigabthach<sup>h</sup>*

P. 48a

5. a kind of grain. 10. since it does not make a diminutive in P. 46b  
*culus, cula, culum.* 13. a hoof, a nail.

40 1. this is construction. 3. knee-cap (?). 5. a little head, P. 47a  
that is, with us, the head-covering. 7. i.e. a little thing. 13. I  
will not proclaim.

2. a young soldier. 5. a gilded carbuncle, i.e. because of the P. 47b  
resemblance of gold to a live coal. 6. a large worm.

45 1. the positives of the diminutives. P. 48a

† rete

<sup>a</sup> MS. restis · ti · resticulum

part of the *g* has disappeared, gen. sg. *escongan*, LU. 74<sup>a</sup> 40

*snáthatat*

<sup>e</sup> leg. *λαμπυρίς*

<sup>f</sup> MS. *richisan*

<sup>h</sup> nan-; MS. *na*; the rest after *nad* is in ligature

<sup>b</sup> The *u* and a trace of the *n* are clear: the lower

part of the *g* has disappeared, gen. sg. *escongan*, LU. 74<sup>a</sup> 40

<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 152<sup>a</sup> 3

<sup>d</sup> leg.

<sup>e</sup> Isid. Etym. Lib. XII. 6, 47

- (i. p. 110) productam in omni genere. facit igitur 'paulus<sup>2</sup>' 'paululus<sup>3</sup>'...  
 Ideo 'mala<sup>4</sup>' quoque assumpta x 'maxilla' facit et 'talus<sup>5</sup>'  
 'taxillus.' Quae uero geminant l ante 'us' uel 'a' uel 'um,' in 'ulus  
 ula ulum' faciunt iterum diminutiva<sup>6</sup>, ut 'homullus homollulus'...  
 ...'columna columnella<sup>7</sup>.' Excipitur 'rana<sup>8</sup> ranunculus.' Eandem 5  
 formam<sup>9</sup> in 'la' quoque desinentia uel 'ra' seruant, ut... 'capra<sup>10</sup>  
 capella'... 'miser.. misellus<sup>11</sup> misella misellum.' Excipiuntur in 'ra'  
 disinentium<sup>12</sup>... ut 'ara arula<sup>13</sup>' 'terra terula<sup>14</sup>'...  
 P. 48b Neutra quoque in 'num'.. ut 'tignum tigillum<sup>1</sup>'..  
 (i. p. 111) .. 'cerebrum<sup>2</sup> cerebellum<sup>3</sup>'... 'flagrum<sup>3</sup> flagellum'... 'sacrum sa- 10  
 (i. p. 112) cellum<sup>4</sup>.' Excipiuntur a desinentibus in 'nus<sup>5</sup>' uel in 'na' uel in  
 'num'... 'uinum uillum<sup>6</sup>.' Notandum etiam 'pannus<sup>7</sup>,' quod 'pan-  
 niculus' fecit.  
 P. 49a ... 'agna<sup>1</sup> agnella'...  
 ... 'urceus<sup>1a</sup> urceolus,' 'alueus<sup>2</sup> alueolus,' 'luteus<sup>3</sup> luteolus,' 'malleus<sup>4</sup> 15  
 malleolus'... Excipitur 'Antonius,' quod 'Antoniaster' facit  
 (i. p. 113) diminutium<sup>5</sup>. ... 'Ericius hic noster Antoniaster<sup>6</sup> est.' ... 'lutea<sup>7</sup>  
 luteola.' Virgilius in bocolico:

Mollia<sup>8</sup> luteola pinguit<sup>9</sup> uaccinia<sup>10</sup> calta<sup>10a</sup>.

Iuuenalis in primo:

20

Vnciolam<sup>11</sup> Proculeius habet, sed Gillo deuncem.

Idem in eodem:

Dorio<sup>b</sup> nullam culto palliola.

- P. 48a 2. *bec* 3. *becán* 4. *glaine* 5. *odbrann* 6. *dígab-*  
*continued* *thacha hualailib* 7. *columnat* 8. *huare nad nemantar* · l · 25  
 9. *emnad* · l · 10. *heirp* 11. *trogán* 12. *huare nád*  
*nemnat* · l · 13. *altóirnat* 14. *talamnat*  
 P. 48b 1. *clethnat* 2. *.i. criathar* 3. *.i. srogell* 4. *nemed*  
 5. *huare atacomlonna innadigabthacha fria cetnidi annád foirpret*  
*inoensillaib* 6. *fínan* 7. *c : n<sup>e</sup>*  
 P. 49a 1. *dínu* 1a. *cilornn* 2. [man. al.] *lothor* 3. [man. al.] 30  
*.i. derg* · 4. *ordd* 5. *ní antoniolus dogní* 6. *arnantonánni*  
*intísiu* 7. *derg* 8. *argi* 9. *asuidigedar* 10. *innadærcae*  
*fróich* 10a. *.i. ondscoi<sup>d</sup> deirc* 11. *in ungainet*  
 P. 48a 6. diminutives from others. 8. because *l* is not doubled. 35  
*continued* 9. the doubling of *l*. 12. because they do not double *l*.  
 P. 48b 5. because the diminutives are matches for (?) their primitives when  
 they do not increase by one syllable.  
 P. 49a 3. red. 5. it does not make Antoniolus. 6. this is our  
 Tonykin. 9. compounds<sup>e</sup>. 10. the berries of the heather<sup>f</sup>, 40  
 10a. i.e. with the red flower.

<sup>1</sup> cre

<sup>1</sup> cre

<sup>a</sup> MS. cerebrum cerebellum. The Irish glossator takes crebrum as cribrum  
<sup>b</sup> leg. Dorida nullo cultam palliolo <sup>c</sup> kann etwa *cín* gelesen werden, Thurneysen  
<sup>d</sup> MS. ondsoid with an imperfect letter, written over the second o, which Ascoli read as  
*u* and Windisch *c*. According to Thurneysen it may be read *c*. If so *scoi<sup>d</sup>* is =  
*scoith* the dat. sg. of *scoth* <sup>e</sup> cf. *dearc-fhraoich* 'a blue-berry, billberry,' H.S. Dicty.;  
 Ir. *fraochán*, Manx *freoghane* 'whortleberry' <sup>f</sup> or perhaps 'paints with a black  
 powder': cf. *o suidi* (gl. fuligene) Philarg. 54



In eodem: unciolis sex<sup>12</sup> etiam.

... 'pallium palliolum<sup>13</sup>'...

... 'paucus pauculus' et 'palculus<sup>14</sup>'... 'tantus<sup>15</sup> tantulus'...

... 'puella puellula<sup>16</sup>'... 'dentatam<sup>17</sup>...seirulam<sup>1</sup>' 'Aqua' P. 49b

5 similiter 'aquila<sup>2</sup>'... 'equa<sup>3</sup> equila<sup>4</sup>' (I. p. 114)

... 'parasitus<sup>5</sup> parasitaster'... 'senex<sup>6</sup> senicio<sup>7</sup>'... (I. p. 115)

... 'coniculus<sup>8</sup>' 'anniculus<sup>9</sup>'... 'fribolus<sup>10</sup>'... 'hic canis' 'haec

canicula<sup>11</sup>' 'scutum' uel 'scuta,' id est rotunda forma<sup>12</sup>... 'hic qualus<sup>13</sup>

hoc casillum<sup>14</sup>' 'pistrinum<sup>15</sup> pistrilla'... 'nubes nubilum<sup>16</sup>'... 'hoc

10 glandium<sup>17</sup> haec glandula,' pars est intestinorum<sup>18</sup>, 'ensis ensiculus<sup>19</sup>, (I. p. 116)

ensicula,' praeterea 'haec beta,' 'malua,' 'hic betaceus<sup>20</sup>,' 'maluaceus<sup>21</sup>.' (I. p. 117)

DE DENOMINATIUIS. Denominatiuum appellatur a uoce primitiui<sup>1</sup> P. 50a

sui nominatum, non ab aliqua speciali significatione<sup>2</sup>, sicut supra

dictae species<sup>3</sup>. Nam et patronomica et posesiua<sup>4</sup>...denominatiua

15 12. óen desimrecht so ceper and unciolis . 13. broiténe P. 49a

14. 7 óthatnat<sup>b</sup>. 15. mét 16. digabthach hualailiu continued

17. fiáclaich

1. glasán 2. uscéán 3. láir 4. laréne 5. fuirsire P. 49b

6. sen 7. senán 8. aimmsid [man. al.] † foramen in muris †

20 nomen animalis [in marg.] † beda coniculus sulcus . 9. bliadnide

10. cuitbide .i. fribolus fere obillo<sup>c</sup> dignus .i. ní ferr lethscripul

11. cuán 12. cruind sciath<sup>d</sup> 13. cliab . 14. clebéne

15. cucann † mulenn 16. doinnenn reliqua icidorus 17. glaine

† airnne 18. innacoilchomæ 19. claidbene 20. bethech

25 † braisech genus holeris ut icidorus<sup>e</sup> dicit<sup>f</sup> similiter malua 21. lemnat

22. [marg. infer.] polibius medicus dicit: Nouem glandulae .i. nóisethir

· reliqua . 23. [marg. inf.<sup>g</sup>] Caní románda .ó . is fir son

1. óndanmimm óndiruidichther<sup>h</sup> 2. nítechta sain intsluicht P. 50a

and feissin huanainmmnigthae ut patronymica 7 posesiua reliqua

30 3. .i. huare nád nétada dingrae<sup>i</sup> saingnuste dia inni amal adidcho-

tatsat gnusi doacaldmacha olchenae . patronymica possessiua reliqua

aní ba choitchen doaib sem huili iarum is nomen diles dosom .

4. isairi asbiur frit iscoitchenn

12. this is one example, so that unciolis is said there.

16. (one) P. 49a continued

35 diminutive from another.

8. an attempter<sup>k</sup>. 10. ridiculous, i.e. *frivolus fere obolo dignus*, not P. 49b

better than a half-scruple. 12. a round shield. 16. bad weather.

17. a jaw or a sloe. 21. mallow. 22. nine glands (?) 23. is

not o Roman? this is true.

40 1. from the name from which it is derived. 2. it has no special P. 50a

sense in itself from which it should be named, as patronymics etc. (have).

3. i.e. because it has not a special appellation from its meaning as (the) other appellative species have,—patronymics, possessives, etc.—

What was common to them all (*denominatiui*) then, is a proper name for

45 this (the *denominatiuum*). 4. therefore I tell thee it is common.

<sup>10</sup>

<sup>a</sup> MS. cuniculus

<sup>b</sup> MS. othatnat, with punctum delens over the second h

<sup>c</sup> leg. obulo

<sup>d</sup> leg. cruindsciath, and cf. LL. 98<sup>a</sup> 47

<sup>e</sup> i.e. Isidorus Hispalensis.

So in Sg. 53<sup>a</sup> 12 and 159<sup>a</sup> 7

<sup>f</sup> Etym. Lib. xvii. 10, 15

<sup>g</sup> by the writer of the text

<sup>h</sup> MS. ó dir-

<sup>i</sup> with dingrae compare dingarthe Ml. 93<sup>b</sup> 7

<sup>k</sup> the glossator

seems to have supposed that coniculus was connected with conari

sunt<sup>5</sup>... Haec enim denominatiua sunt dicenda, cum significationem suarum non seruant<sup>6</sup>, etsi sint propria.

Habent igitur denominatiua formas plurimas et diuersas significationes. Quae quia latae sunt et confusae<sup>a</sup>, generali eas nominatione artium scriptores noncupauerunt denominatiua<sup>7</sup>.

- (i. p. 118) ...a fruge 'frugi<sup>8</sup>, a nihilo 'nihili<sup>9</sup>... 'ceruix<sup>10</sup> ceruical,' 'tribunus tribunal<sup>11</sup>... 'pugillus pugil<sup>12</sup>... 'nequis<sup>13</sup> nequam<sup>14</sup>'; 'um': 'oliua oliuetum<sup>15</sup>, 'rosa rosetum<sup>16</sup>, 'tendo tentorium<sup>17</sup>, 'sto stabulum<sup>18</sup>... 'lacus lacunar<sup>19</sup>, 'calx<sup>20</sup> calcar<sup>21</sup>, 'caedo Caëssar<sup>22</sup>... 'eques<sup>23</sup> equester,' 'macies macer<sup>24</sup>... 'senatus senator<sup>25</sup>... 'primus primas<sup>26</sup>, 'optimus 10  
P. 50b optimas<sup>27</sup>... 'pes pedes<sup>1</sup>, 'equus eques<sup>2</sup>, 'tego teges<sup>3</sup>... 'saepio saepes<sup>4</sup>, 'struo strues<sup>5</sup>, 'sterno strages<sup>6</sup>... 'lepus lepos<sup>7</sup>... 'uito<sup>8</sup> uitabundus<sup>9</sup>... 'audeo audax<sup>10</sup>... 'Picenum<sup>11</sup> Picens<sup>12</sup>, 'Tiburtum<sup>13</sup> Tiburs.'

- (i. p. 119) Ergo in a desinentia denominatiua i habent breuem ante a uel 15  
l uel n uel r<sup>14</sup>, ut .. 'acrimonia<sup>15</sup>... 'armatura<sup>16</sup>.'

Secundae igitur declinationis nomina in 'us' desinentia c ante-

- P. 50a 5. .i. is nomen cenelach docachae denominatiuum 6. .i.  
continued huare nád format inninni saindilis innandelb 7. .i. innahí nad  
tutet isnagnúsi remeperthai 8. huandí as frux † fruges  
9. huandí asnihilum 10. bráge 11. sochuide † trebunsuide 20  
† rigsuide 12. cuanene<sup>b</sup> 13. n-ínech 14. écmacht arindí  
nád cumaing maith dodenom . 15. olachaiill 16. roschaiill  
17. pupall 18. tairissem 19. druimmchlae .i. donaib  
clúasaib<sup>c</sup> bíte isindruimmchlae indainmmnigudsin 20. sal † lue  
21. cinteir 22. esartaid 23. marcach 24. cóil 25  
25. sendátoir 26. airech † thóisechaire 27. aire † sainsamail  
P. 50b 1. traigthech 2. óinechaid 3. dítiu 4. félmæ  
5. sreth 6. ár 7. sulbaire 8. immingabaim  
9. teichthech .i. similis uitanti 10. létenach 11. bíde  
12. bíde<sup>d</sup> 13. ciuitas .i. masued 14. .i. habent .l. ante .a. 30  
similiter .n. 7 .r ante a beos 15. lainne 16. armthatu

- P. 50a 5. i.e. 'denominative' is a generic name for each of them. 6. i.e.  
continued since they do not preserve the special meaning of the forms. 7. i.e.  
those that do not fall into the species aforesaid. 8. from *frux* or  
*fruges*. 9. from *nihilum*. 11. a multitude or a tribunal or a 35  
throne. 13. not someone. 14. impotent, because he cannot do  
good. 18. stability. 19. ceiling, i.e. from the ears (leg. hollows?)  
which are in the ceiling (is) this denomination. 20. heel or kick.  
22. destroyer. 26. prince or leader. 27. principal or  
conspicuous. 40

- P. 50b 7. fugitive. 11, 12. pitchy. 13. if it is so<sup>e</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> leg. late sunt confusae

<sup>b</sup> derived from \**cuan*=Lat. *pugnus*, with compensatory lengthening, and the regular change (in early loanwords) of *p* to *c*

<sup>c</sup> leg. *cúassaib*? As to *druimmchlae*, it may be connected in meaning with *druimmchli* (gl. laquear) Sg. 54<sup>a</sup> 19, 64<sup>a</sup> 6: cf. *ic dlúthad a drumchla* 'caulking its deck,' LL. 219<sup>a</sup> 2, et v. Togail Trói, p. 154

<sup>d</sup> Picenum and Picens are treated as derivatives from *pix*

<sup>e</sup> cf. above p. 71 note b



cedente quocumque<sup>a</sup> sint syllabarum—nisi<sup>17</sup> sint regionum nomina, et<sup>18</sup> quae diriuantur ex his—alia uero quacumque consonante ante 'us' posita tantum disyllaba et quae in 'is' desinentia tertiae declinationis similem habent<sup>19</sup> nominatiuo genetiuum: quae secundae quidem sunt<sup>20</sup>, genetiuo, quae uero tertiae, datiuo assumunt 'tia,' ut... 'pudicus pudici pudicitia<sup>21</sup>...'... 'uiolentus uiolenti uiolentia<sup>1</sup>...'... 'Teucus<sup>2</sup>' uel 'Teucer Teuceri Teuceria<sup>3</sup>.' P. 51a  
 ... 'nomen nomini ignominia<sup>4</sup>...' Inueniuntur<sup>5</sup> tamen quaedam, quae in 'monia' desinunt... 'parco parsi parsimonia<sup>6</sup>,' 'queror quae-  
 10 rimonia<sup>7</sup>'...

'La' e longa antecedente: 'cautus<sup>8</sup> cauti cautela'... 'cliens<sup>9</sup> clienti clientela<sup>10</sup>.' ... 'candeo candes candela<sup>1</sup>'...

In 'na' uero desinentia denominatiua siue uerbalia... omnimodo P. 51b  
 longam habent paenultimam uel natura uel positione<sup>2</sup>: 'officium  
 15 officina<sup>3</sup>'... 'coquus cocina<sup>4</sup>' et 'colina<sup>5</sup>'... 'far<sup>6</sup> farina<sup>7</sup>'... 'lateo laterna<sup>8</sup>.'  
 'Sagana<sup>9</sup>'...

In e desinentia... quia pleraque a communibus in 'is' terminan- (i. p. 121)  
 tibz nascuntur, melius cum illis<sup>10</sup> tractabuntur.

In i duo sunt denominatiua.. indeclinabilia<sup>11</sup>... Quidam enim  
 20 figurate 'frugi'.. et 'nihili'... cum aliis omnibus coniungi casibus non  
 irrationabiliter dicunt, sicut 'mancipi<sup>12, 13</sup>' et 'nec mancipi<sup>b</sup>' et P. 52a  
 'cordi<sup>1</sup>' et 'huiusmodi'...

17. [in marg.] i. ní · tio · arafóimat sidi ocacruthugud óanmmanaið P. 50b  
 diil tanisi acht is · a · tantum super genitiuum nominum secundae de- continued  
 25 clinationis .. 18. cid 19. .i. medóntestemin són 20. iarteste-  
 min 21. .i. féle<sup>c</sup>

1. écen 2. troiánde 3. trói 4. arfóim consuidigud P. 51a  
 ladiruidigud 5. ní · a · arafóimat acht is monia · 6. in-  
 maisnige l 7. airégem 8. faitech 9. cocéle  
 30 10. cocélsine

1. taitnem 2. etir aicned 7 suidigud 3. cerddchae P. 51b  
 4. cucann 5. cucann l cuilae 6. cenele nhetha 7. men  
 8. cleth 9. lenn l brat formtha<sup>d</sup> 10. lasna anmmann · in · is  
 11. arbertar immurgu atuisil esib etir huathad 7 hilar 12. .i.  
 35 doer 13. .i. Adcomlatar sidi fri cachtuisel 7 nídentar cachtuisel  
 díib ..

1. cridech P. 52a

17. i.e. it is not -tio that these assume in their formation from nouns P. 50b  
 of the second declension, but it is etc. 19. i.e. this is the middle of the continued  
 40 period. 20. the conclusion of the period.

4. it takes composition (sc. with in) along with derivation (sc. of P. 51a  
 -gnominia from nomen). 5. it is not a that they assume, but it is -monia.

2. both by nature and position. 6. a kind of grain. 8. con- P. 51b  
 cealment. 9. a mantle or cloak. 13. with the nouns in -is.

45 11. their cases, however, are deduced from them, both in the singular  
 and the plural. 13. i.e. these are joined to every case, and every case  
 is not made of them.

1. cordial.

P. 52a

<sup>a</sup> MS. quorumque numero

<sup>b</sup> MS. et mancipii

<sup>c</sup> probably in another hand

<sup>d</sup> cf. Vol. I. p. 1, fuan forptha Ir. Text. II. 2 243

In 'o' masculina quidem et communia pauca inueniuntur deriuatiua, ut...ab eo quod est 'catus'<sup>2</sup> 'Cato' et a capite 'Capito'<sup>3</sup>, a labe<sup>4</sup> 'Labeo'...a leniendo 'leno'<sup>5</sup>...ab epulando 'epulo'<sup>6</sup>. Cicero de oratore: 'tres uiros epulones'<sup>7</sup>.

(i. p. 122) .. 'abolitus aboliti abolitio'<sup>as</sup>... 'internecti internecio'<sup>9</sup>... 5

In 'go' uero desinentia... 'uirago'<sup>10</sup>... 'ferrugo'<sup>11</sup> 'erugo'<sup>12</sup>, 'uirgo', 'margo'<sup>13</sup>; excipitur 'ligo'<sup>14</sup>, cuius paenultima corripitur, nec mirum<sup>15</sup>, cum sit masculinum...

P. 52b In 'do' desinentia...ut 'acris acredo'<sup>16</sup>, 'dulcis dulcedo'<sup>17</sup>, 'intercapio intercapedo'<sup>18</sup>... 'formido formidas formido formidinis', quod ideo fecit 10 simile nomen uerbale primitiuo uerbo<sup>19</sup>, quod ipsa positio uerbi talem habuit formam. Excipitur 'formido' propter supradictam causam<sup>1</sup>.

(i. p. 123) A testa<sup>2</sup> quoque siue testu 'testudo'... Nec non omnia in 'do' desinentia...ut 'irudo'<sup>3</sup>, 'arundo'<sup>4</sup>, 'hæruno'<sup>b5</sup>.

In u deriuatiua pauca inuenio: 'specus'<sup>6</sup> 'specu'<sup>7</sup>,... 'testa'<sup>8</sup> 'testu'<sup>9</sup>... 15

In 'al' desinentia... 'uctus uectigal'<sup>9</sup>... 'torus'<sup>10</sup> 'toral'...

P. 53a In 'il' uel 'ul' desinentia...fiunt abiectioe extremarum uocalium siue sillabarum<sup>1</sup> primitiuui...

In 'um' desinentia...e ut 'oleuetum'<sup>2</sup>, 'uinetum'<sup>3</sup>, 'coriletum',

P. 52a 2. *fissith* 3. *proprium* † *cennmar* 4. *huá sail* 20  
continued 5. *slithid* † *banbachlach* 6. *fledaichthith* 7. *fledaichthidi*

8. *forbbart* 9. *óg dilgend* 10. *fergnia* [man. al.] .i. fortissima femina<sup>c</sup> 11. *dubchorcur* [in marg.] Ferrugo est color porpurae<sup>d</sup> sub imagine quae fit in hispania ut ferrugine clarus hibera<sup>e</sup> dicta aliter ferrugo quod omnis porpura<sup>f</sup> prima tamen 25 tinctura eiusmodi coloris exstat<sup>g</sup>.. 12. *meirc* 13. *inrud*<sup>h</sup> [man. al.] extremitas 14. *bacc* [man. al.] † fosorium. 15. *cid timmartae péneuilt* 16. *lainne* 17. *somailse* 18. *etargabál* 19. *donchétni persin asbunad do*

P. 52b 1. .i. *Húare is hicondeilb frisinbrethir atá 7 niflcomthód and* 30  
*ónach cruthach*<sup>i</sup> *óbrethir*.. 2. *hua*<sup>k</sup> *cheinn* 3. † erudo .i. emblema † *airchellad* 4. *curchas* 5. *fannall* 6. *huam*  
7. *húad* 8. *ceinn* 9. *cís rigdæ*<sup>l</sup> 10. *lige*

P. 53a 1. *innanguthaigthe*<sup>m</sup> *coconsonaib* 2. *olachail* 3. *fíntan*

P. 52a 3. a proper name, or great-headed. 5. a copulator<sup>n</sup> or ... (?) 35  
continued 8. increase. 10. a male-worker. 11. dark purple. 15. that the penult should be short. 19. to the first person, which is its origin.

P. 52b 1. i.e. because it is in conformity with the verb and there is no mutation therein in any manner? from the verb. 3. a taking away. 40  
7. (derived) from it (*specus*). 9. the royal tax.

P. 53a 1. of the vowels together with (the) consonants.

<sup>a</sup> pr. m. obolitus oboliti obolitio      <sup>b</sup> leg. hirundo      <sup>c</sup> Isid. Etym. Lib. xi. 2, 22      <sup>d</sup> MS. popurae, without color      <sup>e</sup> Verg. Aen. 9, 582      <sup>f</sup> MS. popura  
<sup>g</sup> Isid. Etym. Lib. xix. 28. 6      <sup>h</sup> perhaps *hirud*: see Isid. Etym. Lib. xiv. 8. 42  
<sup>i</sup> perhaps *cruthath*, usually *cruth*      <sup>k</sup> (v i.e. u) over the line      <sup>l</sup> probably meant for *rigda*, Thurneysen      <sup>m</sup> MS. *innaguthaigthe*      <sup>n</sup> cf. *sleith*, O'Don. Suppl. and glossary to Laws



'rosetum'<sup>4</sup>, 'dumetum'<sup>5</sup>, 'quercetum'<sup>6</sup>, 'esculetum'<sup>7</sup>, 'mirtetum'<sup>8</sup>... (I. p. 124)  
 quae<sup>9</sup> sunt contententia uel comprehensiu<sup>10</sup> i.e. periectiu<sup>a11</sup>. i, ut  
 'augurium,' 'solarium,'... 'municipium'<sup>12</sup>...

Alia enim in 'bulum' desinunt... ut 'cuna cunabulum'<sup>13</sup>, 'Vesta'<sup>14, 15</sup>,  
 5 uel 'uestis uestibulum,' 'tus turis túribulum'<sup>16</sup>... 'pascio pabulum'<sup>17</sup>,  
 'prosto'<sup>18</sup> prostibulum<sup>19</sup>, 'patior' uel 'pateo patibulum'<sup>20</sup>...

Lucanus in III:

lassant rumpentes stamina Parcas {uel -ae}<sup>1</sup>.

P. 53b

Idem in II:

10 Vanaque<sup>b</sup> percussit pontum Symplegas inanem  
 Et statura<sup>2</sup> redit.

Inueniuntur etiam quaedam in 'culum' desinentia... ut 'diuertis  
 diuerticulum'<sup>3</sup>, 'uerris uerriculum'<sup>4</sup>... (I. p. 125)

In 'monium' etiam inueniuntur deriuata, ut... 'matri matri-  
 15 monium'<sup>5</sup>...

...alia quae a uerbis deriuantur o in 'um' conuertentia.. 'uado  
 uadum'<sup>6</sup>.

In 'en' desinentia deriuatiua m antecedente... ut 'solor'<sup>7</sup> solaris (I. p. 126)  
 solamen,' 'foro'<sup>1</sup> foras foramen<sup>2</sup>,... 'irrito'<sup>3</sup> irritas irritamen<sup>4</sup>,... 'specie'<sup>5</sup> P. 54a  
 20 specimen<sup>6</sup>... 'nuo'<sup>7</sup> numen... 'lucio'<sup>8</sup> lumen<sup>8a</sup>, quo omnia abluuntur id

- |                                                                       |                                                   |                                         |                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|-------------------|
| 4. rosa rostan                                                        | 5. duma dristenach                                | 6. quercus daurauth                     | P. 53a            |
| 7. esculus escalchaill                                                | i. fid arddmár                                    | 8. mirtus mirtchaill                    | continued         |
| 9. ithésidi                                                           | 10. Arindí ogaibet hilar dindintliucht inchoisget |                                         |                   |
| i. oliuetum · ubi fiunt oliuae multiplices 7 ní samlaid són donaib hí |                                                   |                                         |                   |
| 25 síis archiunn                                                      | ut augurium reliqua..                             | 11. i. tórmachtai i.                    |                   |
| dofórmgat <sup>c</sup>                                                | isindírruidiguth t <sup>d</sup> isgrece           | indí as comprehensiu                    |                   |
| 12. municipo                                                          | t fích ut icidorus dicit                          | 13. e.i. cliab noiden                   |                   |
| 14, 15. bandea [man. al.]                                             | tened                                             | 16. tuslestar                           | 17. geltboth      |
| 18. cuiligim                                                          | 19. étradach t cuilech                            | 20. icidorus <sup>f</sup> riag t gabul. |                   |
| 30 1. bándé ifirnn                                                    | 2. delb                                           | 3. diall                                | 4. tóxal P. 53b   |
| 5. máthrathatu <sup>g</sup>                                           | 6. áth                                            | 7. dodonaimm                            |                   |
| 1. trisgataim                                                         | 2. dorochol <sup>h</sup>                          | 3. dodúrgimm                            | 4. tudrach P. 54a |
| 5. huandí as species                                                  | 6. immcaisiu                                      | 7. cumachtagimm                         |                   |
| 8. dofonuch t aslenaimm                                               | 8a. lumen glanad per contrarium                   |                                         |                   |

35 sensum

- |                                                                                |                                                       |                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 6. an oak-wood.                                                                | 7. a wood of Italian oak, i.e. a very tall tree.      | P. 53a                     |
| 8. a myrtle-wood.                                                              | 9. it is they.                                        | 10. Because they contain a |
| plural from the meaning which they signify, (as) <i>olivetum ubi</i> etc.; and |                                                       |                            |
| not so is it with those ahead below, as <i>augurium</i> etc.                   |                                                       |                            |
| 40 i.e. which increase in the derivation. Or it (περιεκτικά) is the Greek      | 11. increased                                         |                            |
| of <i>comprehensiva</i> .                                                      | 12. (as if from a verb) <i>municipo</i> , or burgh as |                            |
| Isidorus says <sup>i</sup> .                                                   | 13. i.e. an infant's cradle.                          | 14, 15. the goddess        |
| of fire.                                                                       | 18. I commit incest.                                  | 19. lustful or incestuous. |
| 20. gibbet                                                                     |                                                       |                            |
| or forkshaped gallows.                                                         |                                                       |                            |

45 1. goddesses of hell.

P. 53b

5. from *species*. 6. inspection. 7. I am powerful. 8. I wash, or I pollute. 8a. *lumen* purification, *per* etc.

<sup>a</sup> leg. περιεκτικά <sup>b</sup> MS. unaque <sup>c</sup> leg. dofórmgat<sup>a</sup>? <sup>d</sup> the following part of the gloss has been added later, but it may be from the usual glossator, Thurneysen <sup>e</sup> perhaps in a different hand <sup>f</sup> Isid. Etymol. Lib. v. <sup>g</sup> r under the line <sup>h</sup> this word is obscure: perhaps *dor-ochol*, W.S. <sup>i</sup> Isid. Etymol. Lib. ix.

est purgantur a tenebris...‘molior molimen’<sup>9</sup>...a pectendo  
 ‘pecten’<sup>10</sup>, a filo<sup>11</sup> ‘filamen,’ quod per syncopam i<sup>a</sup> ‘flamen’<sup>12</sup> dicimus.  
 ...sinaeresis<sup>13</sup> facta est duorum i breuium in unam longam. ...aliae  
 quoque uocales...sic solent ex duabus syllabis in unam longam  
 transire, ut ‘biugae’<sup>14</sup> bigae<sup>15</sup>... Et ex contrario una longa in duas  
 (1. p. 127) breues saepe solet temporibus diuidi: .. ‘fieri’ pro ‘firi’ uel ‘fire,’  
 quod magis analogum<sup>16</sup> est, unde Virgilius in IIII Georgicon

At suffire<sup>17</sup> timo<sup>18</sup> caerasque recedere inanes  
 Quis dubitet?

...‘laqueus’ autem ‘laquear’<sup>19</sup>.  
 P. 54b ...‘eques equester’<sup>1</sup>, ‘pedes pedester’<sup>2</sup>... Et sciendum quod a  
 habent ante ‘ster’ cum in nomine primae positionis nulla sit  
 consonans inter uocales paenultima et ultima syllabae<sup>3</sup>... Alia  
 uero omnia<sup>4</sup> e habent ante ‘ster’ excepto ‘paluster’<sup>5</sup>. Et haec  
 quidem denominatiua sunt<sup>6</sup>.

...‘furo’<sup>7</sup>, unde ‘furens’<sup>8</sup>, ‘furor’...‘senatus senator’<sup>9</sup>, ‘dictatus  
 dictator’<sup>10</sup>, ‘tonsus tonsor’<sup>11</sup>.  
 P. 55a ...‘affinis’<sup>1</sup> affini affinitas’... Sed hoc<sup>2</sup> possumus etiam in

P. 54a 9. *tóchrechad* 10. *slige*<sup>c</sup> l- 11. *húandsnáthiu* .i. filum  
*continued* .i. *snáthe nobíth himm chenn nasacardd ocind edpairt*. 12. *sacart*<sup>20</sup>  
 [man. al.] iouis 13. *accomol* 14. *bina iuga díguttai fodlaidi*  
*dirótha ind 7 ní deogur* 15. *dériad* 16. *ind infinit .in .e .*  
*ón .bréthir in .o .* 17. *fotimmthiris*<sup>d</sup> 18. *ótím*<sup>e</sup>  
 19. *druimmchli † cuithech*<sup>f</sup>

P. 54b 1. *marcachde* 2. *traichthechdae* 3. .i. *is and bíid .a .*<sup>25</sup>  
*indib .re .ster intan nád mbí oson etir peneuilt 7 wilt isind*  
*anmmaimm chétnidiu .* 4. *praeter demminutiua 7 innahí*  
*riam anúas*<sup>g</sup> 5. *góithlachde* 6. *decat beta ndéainmmnigthecha*  
 † haec *innahí tiagta hí ster is*<sup>h</sup> *óanmanaib dogrés bíitsidi* 7. *bruth-*  
*naigim* 8. *as choimtig*<sup>i</sup> 9. *senatóir* 10. *dictatóir*<sup>30</sup>  
 11. *berrthaid*

P. 55a 1. .i. *assimilis* 2. *tórmach tás forainmmnid*

P. 54a 11. from the thread, i.e. a thread that used to be round the head of  
*continued* the priests at the sacrifice. 12. priest. 14. two separate vowels  
 have been converted into it, and it is not a diphthong. 16. the infini-<sup>35</sup>  
 tive in *e* from the verb in *o*. 17. that thou shouldst subminister.  
 19. ceiling (?), or trap (?).

P. 54b 3. i.e. then is *a* in them before *-ster* when there is no consonant  
 between penult and ultima in the primitive noun. 4. except the  
 diminutives and those above before (*apiaster*, *oleaster*). 6. they may<sup>40</sup>  
 be denominatives, or *haec*, those that end in *-ster* they are always from  
 nouns. 8. which is usual.

P. 55a 2. the addition of *-tas* to a nominative.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS. <sup>b</sup> MS. synaeresis <sup>c</sup> does *slige* gloss pecten in the sense of  
 πλῆκτρον? cf. Corp. Gloss. Lat. II. 144 <sup>d</sup> *fotimdiris* Sg. 185<sup>b</sup> 7 <sup>e</sup> *tím* borrowed  
 from *thymum*, with lengthening of the penult, as in *légaim*, *nát* <sup>f</sup> see glossary to  
 Brehon laws, p. 198 <sup>g</sup> not *anias*, as Ascoli wrongly prints <sup>h</sup> under the line  
<sup>i</sup> MS. *choimtig*



secundae declinationis nominibus obseruare... Et testis eius<sup>3</sup> est (I. p. 128)  
Caper, qui diuersorum de huiusmodi nominibus ponit usus auctorum... (I. p. 129)

Non est igitur dubium<sup>1</sup>, quod—cum in omnibus quae paenulti- P. 55b  
mam habent circumflexam, si patiantur syncopam, seruamus eundem  
5 accentum in ultima...idque<sup>2</sup> omnibus placet artium scriptoribus, qui (I. p. 130)  
de accentibus scripserunt—debeant haec quoque idem<sup>3</sup> seruare cum  
'ti' subtracta paenultima uocalis, quae circumflectebatur in dictione  
perfecta, id est a, inuenitur ultima in concisione<sup>4</sup> habens eundem  
accentum. INueniuntur tamen etiam propria differentiae causa<sup>5</sup> in  
10 fine circumflexa, ut 'Leenâs Leenatis,' 'Menâs,' ne accusatiui plurales  
menae, quod genus est piscis, et leenae—femininum est leonis<sup>6</sup>—esse  
putentur.

...*'equus eques'*<sup>7</sup>...*'tego teges'*<sup>8</sup>, *'mergo merges'*<sup>9</sup>.

...*'struo strues'*<sup>10</sup>...*'illuo illuies'*<sup>11</sup>...

15 ...*'curialis'*<sup>12</sup>...

...*'patruus'*<sup>1</sup> *patru* *patruelis'*<sup>2</sup>...

P. 56a

I longam habent omnia in 'ilis,' quae a nominibus deriuantur, nec (I. p. 131)  
non in 'ile' neutra, siue ex eis fiant siue non habeant aliud ante se P. 56b  
genus<sup>1</sup>...ut...*'scurra'*<sup>2</sup> *scurrilis'*... 'Exilis' etiam a Graeco ἐξίτηλος<sup>3</sup>

20 factum denominatiuorum seruauit regulam<sup>4</sup>...*'futio'*<sup>5</sup>, ex quo com-  
positum effutio<sup>6</sup>, *'futilis'*<sup>7</sup>...*'altus'* uel *'alitus'*<sup>8</sup> *altilis'*... A pare<sup>9</sup>

3. .i. iuris *asrubart anúas*

P. 55a

continued

1. .i. *andliged* quod diximus 7 *asberam dano*

2. *aiccend*

P. 55b

*inuult* 3. *anednonóen aiccent in uult indib* 4. *iarfoxul . tí .*

25 5. *ar ní ar accuis dechoir aní asrubartmmar cose* 6. *indí*

*as leonis leena femininum* 7. *ónechaid* 8. *dítu* 9. *muir-*

*bran* 10. *sreth* 11. *háellned* 12. *dalta* .i. curia

1. *bráthir athar* 2. *macc bráthar athar*

P. 56a

1. *nó innabet onach ainmmdiu etir acht itcétnidi l-*

2. *dais-*

P. 56b

30 *cuir parasitus* 3. *trenothath* 4. .i. *airdíxa . i . and* ut

*praedicta* 5. *baithaigim* 6. *adbolbaithigim*<sup>b</sup> 7. .i. nomen

*dolestur chorthón bís ocedpartaib dodeib* 8. *ís hinunn analtus*

7 *analitus isondí as alo ataat andiis . ut postea dicet* 9. *ó . par*

3. i.e. of the rule that he has mentioned above.

P. 55a

continued

35 1. i.e. the law which we have said and will say moreover. 2. an

accent on the ultima. 3. the identical accent<sup>c</sup> on the ultima in them.

P. 55b

4. after taking away -ti. 5. for not for sake of distinction is that

which we have said hitherto. 6. of *leonis*. 9. cormorant (*mergus*).

1. father's brother. 2. son of father's brother.

P. 56a

40 1. or whether they are not from any nominal form at all, but are P. 56b

primitives. 3. the singular of a noun substantive (*trén-óthath*)<sup>d</sup>.

4. i.e. the *i* is long in it, as the aforesaid. 5. I am a fool. 6. I am

a great fool. 7. i.e. a name for a round-bottomed vessel which is

(used) at offerings to gods. 8. the *altus* is the same as the *alitus*, the

45 pair of them come from *alo*, as he will say afterwards.

<sup>a</sup> MS. illues

<sup>b</sup> the fourth letter looks somewhat like ε, Thurneysen

<sup>c</sup> 'the same thing, (to wit) an accent.' J. S.

<sup>d</sup> adiectivum graecum perperam habet pro substantivo, Asc. Gl. cxxxix

- etiam diriuatium<sup>10</sup>—quod a uerbo 'paro' nascitur, unde comparo  
(I. p. 132) comparas. Proprie enim pares sunt, qui inter se possunt comparari<sup>11</sup>—  
P. 57a uerbalium regulam seruauit<sup>12</sup>, 'parilis.' Cetera quoque omnia<sup>13</sup> i  
(I. p. 133) paenultimam corripunt... 'peculium peculii peculiaris<sup>1</sup>, 'molo<sup>2</sup> molis'  
uel 'mola molaris<sup>3</sup>.' Sicut etiam neutra<sup>4</sup> in 'are' finita: 5  
'uelum ueli uelare<sup>5</sup>.'

In 'ensis' desinentia... 'Curta<sup>6</sup> Curtensis<sup>a7</sup>'... 'Catena<sup>8</sup> {uel Catina}  
Catinensis<sup>9</sup>'... 'castrum<sup>10</sup> castrensis<sup>11</sup>, 'forum<sup>12</sup> forensis<sup>13</sup>, 'Ilium<sup>14</sup>  
Iliensis<sup>15</sup>'...

- P. 57b In 'tis' quoque inueniuntur denominatiua, sed antequam prolata<sup>1</sup>... 10  
(I. p. 134) sicut 'Laurentis<sup>2</sup>' quoque pro 'Laurens<sup>3</sup>, 'Tiburtis<sup>4</sup>' pro 'Tiburs,'  
teste Capro. Sic 'Quiritis<sup>5</sup>' pro 'Quiris' et 'Ceris' uel 'Ceretis' pro  
'Ceres,' qui tamen nominatiui<sup>6</sup> nunc in usu non sunt.

In 'os'... pauca inueniuntur: 'lepus lepos<sup>7</sup>, 'competo compes' et  
mutatione e in o 'compos<sup>8</sup>'...

- P. 58a ...exceptis in 'cius<sup>1</sup>' desinentibus... ut... 'aduecticius'... In- 15  
(I. p. 135)

- P. 56b 10. *asndirruidigthe anainmmsin* 11. *cosmailigeddar*  
*continued* 12. *timmartae and amal innabriathardi riam* 13. *cenmathá*  
*inna hí asrubart*

- P. 57a 1. *sainredach* 2. *melim* 3. *bróinidae* 4. *i.* 20  
*dosoithær ind i<sup>b</sup> immechtrach · in · a ·* 5. *dítiu* 6. *cúirt<sup>c</sup> t*  
*borcc* 7. *borggdae cúirtaide t impdibthe* ut in boetio 8. *t*  
catina ut in horosio legitur *t slabrad* 9. *slabrattae l*  
10. *dún<sup>d</sup>* 11. *dúnattae* 12. *dálsuidæ* 13. *dáldde*  
14. *tróí* 15. *troiánda* 25

- P. 57b 1. *acht is iarnarsidib robbátar · intis* non sic hodie 2. *lau-*  
*rentide* 3. *laurentide i. aitribhid nacathrach asberr laurentium*  
*laurens immurgu bis* hodie 4. *tiburtide<sup>e</sup> tiburtum nomen ciuitatis*  
5. *sabíndae i. gaide* [man. al.] sabinus 6. *ind ainmmnidi hísin*  
7. *sulbair* 8. *comaschnaidid · bacompes bariagoldae dobuith* 30  
*ní ed immurgu acht is compos fil*

- P. 58a 1. *ar is · cius · doformagar isnaib hísiu · ní · ius ·*

- P. 56b 10. that that noun is derived. 11. (can) be compared.  
*continued* 12. (the *i*) is short in it, as the verbals before (had it). 13. besides  
those that he has mentioned. 35

- P. 57a 4. i.e. the outer *i* is turned into *a*. 6. a court or town.  
7. belonging to a town, belonging to a court, or, as in Boetius,  
circumcised. 8. or a chain<sup>f</sup>. 9. belonging to a chain.

- P. 57b 1. but it is according to the ancients that they were (i.e. ended) in  
*-tis, non* etc. 3. a *laurentis* i.e. an inhabitant of the city called 40  
*Laurentium*; however it is now *Laurens*. 5. Sabine i.e. having  
a spear (*quiris* = *curis*). 6. those nominatives. 8. com-  
petitor (*competens*): it would be regular that there should be *compes*: it  
is not so, however, but it is *compos* that there is.

- P. 58a 1. for it is *-cius* that is added in these, not *-ius*. 45

<sup>a</sup> MS. *cirta cirtensis*

<sup>b</sup> om. MS.

<sup>c</sup> the scribe wrote *coirt*, and then placed *v* (= *u*) over the *o*; borrowed from Low  
Lat. *cortis*

<sup>d</sup> *dúnattae* suggests rather *dúnad*

<sup>e</sup> MS. *tiburtiðde*

<sup>f</sup> misinterpretation of proper names



ueniuntur tamen quaedam a primae quoque declinationis nominibus<sup>1</sup> P. 58b  
eiusdem formae, quae a habent ante 'cuius': 'gallina gallinacius<sup>2</sup>,' (I. p. 136)  
'membrana membranacius<sup>3</sup>'...

Notandum inter haec 'menstruus<sup>4</sup>'...

5 'Longus longinquus<sup>5</sup>' ideo assumpsit n ante 'quus' quia aliter  
euphoniae satisfacere non poterat<sup>5</sup>.

Inueniuntur pauca...in 'ulcus'...'bos bobulcus<sup>6</sup>'...

In 'dus' tres sunt formae:

Una quae seruat consonantem, ex qua ultima uel paenultima  
10 primitiui incipit syllaba—sed tunc paenultima, si non intercedat  
consonans inter ultimae et paenultimae syllabae uocales—et reliquam  
.. partem<sup>7</sup> mutat in i correptam et assumit 'dus' ut 'herba herbidus.'

Excipitur alternitatis causa<sup>1</sup>, quam Graeci *ἐπαλληλοσύνητα*<sup>b</sup> uocant, P. 59a  
unum 'pando pandus,' ne si 'pandidus' dicamus, male sonat<sup>c</sup> alterna d (I. p. 137)  
15 in utraque continua<sup>2</sup> syllaba, quod in multis solent tam Graeci quam  
nos euitare. Non dicunt illi 'Χαρύβιδος' quamuis exigat regula<sup>3</sup>,  
sed 'Χαρύβιδος'... Eiusdem uitii causa non dicimus ab eo, quod  
est 'mane' 'manunine<sup>4</sup>,' sed 'matutine,' 'uitis uinetum,' non 'uitetum,'  
quod tamen etiam a uinea uidetur esse deriuatum<sup>5</sup>. Praeterea  
20 'meridies' pro 'medidies<sup>6</sup>' a medio die. Sed non tamen in omnibus<sup>7</sup>  
hoc<sup>8</sup> ualet. Nam 'candeo candidus' facit...nisi<sup>9</sup> quod haec secundae  
coniugationis in 'deo<sup>d10</sup>'... Et haec quidem in 'dus' supra dictae

1. *ciasidruburt ambuith anominibus secundae declinationis et* P. 58b  
tertiae 2. *cercdae* 3. *sreibnaide* 4. *místae mensis non*  
25 *mensuus facit* 5. *níbbad bind nach cruth ailiu* 6. *bóchaill*  
7. *cenmíthá inconsoin .i. arabí dintís:::larsi:::nchonsain<sup>e</sup>*  
1. *frimífogur .i. do ailigud foguir frialaile .i. corob bind in* P. 59a  
*fogur . .* 2. *1 continuans .i. acomoicsider* 3. *emnad d and*  
4. *.i. da .n. indá .t.* 5. *ciasidbiur abuith huandí as uitis .*  
30 6. *cesu medius dies aschomsuidigthe and* 7. *arecar frithriagol*  
*do* 8. *ius ní dogrés dogníther* 9. *acht óen limm* 10. *.i.*  
*sainreth dobriathraib<sup>f</sup> cobednae tánise emnad .d. in nominibus bíte*  
*huadib*

1. although I have said that they are from nouns of the second and P. 58b  
35 third declension. 5. otherwise it would not be euphonious.

7. except the consonant i.e. which remains over of that syllable after  
the consonant.

1. (contrary) to cacophony, i.e. to differentiate (one) sound from P. 59a  
another, i.e. so that the sound be harmonious. 2. when it is made  
40 contiguous (consecutive). 3. the doubling of *d* therein. 4. i.e. two  
*n*'s into two *t*'s. 5. though I say that it is from *uitis*. 6. though  
it is *medius dies* that is compounded therein. 7. a rule contradictory  
thereto is found. 8. *ius*, it is not always acted on. 9. save one thing  
in my opinion. 10. i.e. peculiar to verbs of the second conjugation  
45 is the doubling of *d* in the nouns that are (derived) from them.

<sup>a</sup> MS. loginquus

<sup>b</sup> MS. *επαλληλοσύνητα*

<sup>c</sup> leg. sonet

<sup>d</sup> in deo: MS. ideo

<sup>e</sup> nicht mehr lesbar; das pergament abgerieben und beschmutzt, Thurneysen; read  
*arabí dintísillaib sin iarsinchonsain?* which is translated <sup>f</sup> MS. *dobre-*

formae nomina demonstrant<sup>11</sup> habere ea in se ex quibus deriuantur, ut 'herbidus' qui herbas habet...

In 'bundus' uero desinentia similitudinem habere significant, ut 'uitabundus'<sup>12, 13</sup> similis uitanti... 'moribundus'<sup>14</sup> similis morienti...

... 'causor'<sup>15</sup> causaris causabundus'... 'ludis ludibundus'<sup>16</sup>... Ex- 5  
cipitur alternitatis causa<sup>17</sup> 'rubicundus,' quod in paenultima syllaba pro b c habuit, ne sit absonum, si 'rubibundus' dicamus.

P. 59b Tertia forma in 'dus' terminantium est participialis... et significat  
(r. p. 138) dignum esse aliquem<sup>1</sup> eo<sup>2</sup>, quod demonstratur<sup>3</sup>, ut 'laudandus'<sup>4</sup> laude dignus, 'amandus'<sup>5</sup> dignus amari... 'legendus'<sup>6</sup> dignus legi, 'loquen- 10  
dus'<sup>7</sup> dignus de quo loquantur<sup>a</sup> homines.

In 'lus' desinentium formae similes sunt diminutiuis<sup>8</sup>... ut annus anniculus<sup>8a</sup>... Extremas partes<sup>9</sup> syllabarum finalium siue extremas syllabas<sup>10</sup>, si sint purae<sup>11</sup>, in 'ulus' uertunt, excepto anniculo<sup>12</sup> differentiae causa: nam 'annulus' deminutium est<sup>13</sup>. 'Nouacula'<sup>14, 15</sup> 15  
a 'nouo nouas' deriuatur.

In 'sus' duplicem habent formam: uel enim participialia sunt... et res incorporeales significant... ut.. 'uersus'—quod ab incorporali re<sup>16</sup>

P. 59a 11. *isfollus inna ninni som inne<sup>b</sup> inna nanmmann hūataat*  
continued 12. *immgabthach* 13. *ní fír immgabail is cosmail<sup>c</sup> indí* 20  
*immaimmgaiib* 14. *bathach reliqua* 15. *arcoimddim* [man. al.]  
reus iudicor 16. *cluichech* 17. *.i. conroib ailidetu 7 dechor*  
*etir indí sillaib arit cosmaili*

P. 59b 1. *dofoirnde inrucus neich* 2. *indí reliqua* 3. *inchiall fil*  
*indib isciall innriccso* 4. *is huisse amolath* 5. *húise aserc* 25  
6. *is huise alegend* 7. *is uise aisndís de* 8. *ar chuit suin*  
tantum 8a. *bliadnide<sup>d</sup>* 9. *rann disillaib* 10. *inógai*  
11. *cen chonnsona* 12. *non annulus dirruidigthe anniculus*  
*digabthach immurgu anulus* 13. *dígabthach óndí as ánus*  
*cuáirt<sup>e</sup> .i. brefe anulus bréfean* 14. *núide<sup>f</sup>* 15. *lui<sup>g</sup>* 16. *is* 30  
*neph chorpde intan as dognim menmmann reliqua ut in alio*

P. 59a 11. manifest in their meaning is the meaning of the nouns from  
continued which they are (derived). 13. it is not a true avoidance: it is a like-  
ness of one who avoids. 15. I bring forward in excuse. 17. so  
that there may be alternation and difference between the two syllables, 35  
for they are alike.

P. 59b 1. it signifies the worth of some one. 3. the meaning that is in  
them is a meaning of worthiness. 4. it is just to praise him. 5. it  
is just to love him. 6. it is just to read him. 7. it is just to  
speak of him. 8. as to sound only. 9. a part of a syllable. 40  
10. (the syllable) in (its) totality. 11. without consonants.  
12. not *annulus*: *anniculus* is the derivative: *anulus*, however, the  
diminutive. 13. a diminutive from *anus* (a circle) i.e. a hole, *anulus*  
a small hole. 16. it is incorporeal when it is (refers to) an act of  
the mind etc.

45

<sup>a</sup> MS. loquentur <sup>b</sup> om. MS., corr. Ascoli <sup>c</sup> as this is an unparalleled construction of *cosmail*, leg. *cosmailius* J.S. or *cosmaile* as in Corm. s.v. Buanand, W.S.  
<sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 49<sup>b</sup> 9 <sup>e</sup> written above ánus <sup>f</sup> *núide* written over noua-, *lui* over -la.  
nouacula eo quod innouat faciem, Isid. Etym. Lib. xx. 13, 4, hinter *núide* etwas ausstrahlt (sol...?), Thurneysen <sup>g</sup> *lui*, Windisch



ad corporalem quoque adductum est<sup>17</sup>...uel o productam habent ante  
'sus,' et significant plenum esse aliquem eius, quod significatur<sup>18</sup>, ut  
'saxosus' plenus saxis...

... 'manus manuleatus'<sup>11</sup> ... 'auitus'<sup>2</sup>, 'maritus'<sup>3</sup>, 'cerritus'<sup>4</sup>, ab auo, P. 60a  
5 mare, Cerere. ... 'cornutus'<sup>5</sup>, 'uerutus'<sup>6</sup>, 'astutus'<sup>7</sup>, 'uersutus'<sup>8</sup>. (I. p. 139)  
... 'amictus'<sup>9</sup>...

In 'stus'... 'honor honestus'<sup>1</sup>... 'modus modestus'<sup>2</sup>, 'ango an- P. 60b  
gustus'<sup>3</sup>, 'augur augustus'<sup>4</sup>. Praeterea 'Venus uenustus'<sup>5</sup>... quae... (I. p. 140)  
asumpta 'tus'<sup>6</sup> faciunt deriuatiua et omnia una uincunt sillaba  
10 primatiua<sup>7</sup> absque mesto<sup>8</sup>.

In 'ax' plerumque uerbalia inueniuntur... 'emo emis emax'<sup>9</sup>  
... 'pellicio'<sup>10</sup> pellicis pellax<sup>11</sup>, 'sagio'<sup>12</sup> sagis sagax<sup>13</sup>.

In 'ex' correptam... 'lateo lates'<sup>b</sup> latex<sup>14</sup>, 'uerto uertis'<sup>b</sup> uertex<sup>15</sup>...

... In 'ex' productam similiter... 'lego'<sup>16</sup> legis<sup>b</sup> lex.

15 In 'ix'... 'nutritor' quoque 'nutritrix' debuit facere quod  
euphoniae causa siue alternitatis<sup>17</sup> mediam sillabam concidit<sup>18</sup>:  
'nutrix' enim dicimus.

In 'ox'... 'uelum uelox'<sup>19</sup>.

In 'nx' et 'rx': 'coniungo coniunx'<sup>20</sup>, 'arceo arx'<sup>21</sup>.

20 17. *intan asuersus fers* 18. *islán dineuch thórñther<sup>c</sup> tresin* P. 59b  
*nainmmnigud sin* continued

1. *lámostae* 2. *i. sen athardae* 3. *céle más* P. 60a

4. *cruithnechtad<sup>d</sup> á cerere i. ceres bandea hetho* 5. *bennach*

6. *berach † birdae* 7. *tuachil ab astu* 8. *impáidach i.*

25 uersus 9. *attóitae a uerbo quod est mico ut postea dicet l-*

1. *sochrud* 2. *mesraigthe* 3. *tachtae* 4. *math-* P. 60b

*marcde* 5. *sochrud* 6. *i. ni stus arafoimát<sup>e</sup> amal inna*

*remeperthi* 7. *praedicta ótha stus* 8. *i. aris comlínson hílín*

*sillab. fria bunad* 9. *críthid* 10. *dotúrgimm<sup>f</sup>* 11. *tud-*

30 *rachtaid* 12. *doaurchanaimm* 13. *taircetlid<sup>g</sup>* 14a. *clithith*

14b. [in marg.] *fons* 15a. *impúth* 15b. [in marg.] *capitis*

*pars* 16. *réchtaigim* 17. *ailidetad fria fírianach<sup>h</sup>* 18. *do-*

*érbai* 19. *díddith † dián* 20. *acomoltae* 21. *dún*

17. when it is *uersus*, a verse. 18. it is full of whatever is denoted P. 59b  
35 by that appellation. continued

4. relating to wheat: from Ceres, the goddess of corn<sup>i</sup>. 8. con- P. 60a

verted (turned). 9. resplendent, from the verb *mico*, as he says  
afterwards.

4. augural. 6. i.e. it is not *-stus* that they assume, like the afore- P. 60b

40 said (but only *-tus*). 7. the aforesaid, from *-stus* onwards. 8. i.e.

for this (*maestus*) is equal in number of syllables to its origin (*maeror*).

14a. hiding<sup>k</sup>. 15a. conversion. 16. I legislate. 17. of

alternation to its legitimate (form). 18. it cut off. 19. coverer

(*velans*) or rapid (*velox*). 20. joined.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *manulatus*

<sup>b</sup> om. MS.

<sup>c</sup> leg. *thórñter* or *thórndither*?

<sup>d</sup> MS.

<sup>d</sup> *cruithnechtad* with *d* over the *o*

<sup>e</sup> leg. *arafoimat*

<sup>f</sup> The first letter is a little

doubtful: Ascoli read it as *t*, but it seems a *d* the right side of which has faded; the

third letter is more like *t* than *d*; but cf. Sg. 54<sup>a</sup> 3 <sup>g</sup> recte *tairchetlid* <sup>h</sup> MS.

*ailidetad fírianach*; *fírianach*, Ascoli <sup>i</sup> cf. Corp. Gloss. Lat. vi. 202 <sup>k</sup> cf. et

dictus latex quod in uenis terrae lateat, Isid. Etym. Lib. xx. 6

P. 61a Quoniam de speciebus siue formis<sup>1</sup> nominum .. supra tractauimus,  
(i. p. 141) nunc de generibus quaerere conemur.

Genera igitur nominum principalia sunt duo, quae sola nouit ratio naturae<sup>2</sup>... Nam commune modo masculini modo feminini significationem<sup>3</sup> possidet, neutrum uero, quantum ad ipsius uocem 5 qualitatem<sup>4</sup>, nec masculinum nec femininum est. Unde commune articulum uel articulare pronomen<sup>5</sup> tam masculini quam feminini generis assumit, ut 'hic sacerdos' et 'haec sacerdos,' neutrum autem separatum<sup>6</sup> ab utroque genere articulum asciscit<sup>7</sup>, ut 'hoc regnum.'

Dubia autem sunt genera, quae<sup>8</sup> nulla ratione cogente auctoritas ueterum diuerso genere protulit<sup>9</sup>, ut 'hic finis' et 'haec finis'... 'silex<sup>10</sup>,' 'margo<sup>11</sup>.' ... 'bubo<sup>12</sup>,' 'dáma<sup>13</sup>,' 'panthera' in utroque genere (i. p. 142) promiscue<sup>14</sup> sunt<sup>a</sup> prolata<sup>15</sup>. Sunt alia<sup>16</sup> natura et significatione<sup>17</sup> mobilia, non etiam uoce<sup>18</sup>, ut ... 'patruus<sup>19</sup> ámita<sup>20</sup>,' 'auunculus<sup>21</sup> 15 matertera<sup>22</sup>'; sunt alia uoce, non etiam naturae significatione<sup>23</sup> mobilia<sup>24</sup>, ut 'lucifer<sup>25</sup> lucifera<sup>26</sup>' ... 'liber<sup>1</sup> libra'... Unumquod-

P. 61a 1. *di delbaib dirruidigthib* nominum 2. *issed aicned*  
*cenéuil ní dofúisim 7 dofúisemar* 3. *inninni* 4. *.i. inne*  
*indfolaid inchoisig inguth .i. indneutair* 5. *.i. apronomen narti-* 20  
*coldae .i. apronomen gaibes engracus narticuil* 6. *.i. articul*  
*etarscartha fri suidib..* 7. *docuirethar* 8. *.i. ité* 9. *.i.*  
*is inderb immascul fá femen nícoméicnigedar nadliged insin † uno*  
*genere † diuerso genere* 10. *gainae* 11. *bruach* 12. *.i.*  
*bonnán samnaiche* 13. *heirp* 14. *omescatar dacenél indib* 25  
15. *dorurgabtha* 16. *.i. is hinonn óen leiss natura 7 significatio*  
17. *ó inni* 18. *Fodail cenéuil ininni<sup>b</sup> sin 7 níbí hinguth<sup>c</sup>..*  
19. *bráthair athar* 20. *siur athar* 21. *amnair bráthair*  
*máthar* 22. *siur máthar* 23. *ní huachéill* 24. *ní fil*  
*dechor ceníuil aicneti indib ar nitat masculina ná feminina secundum* 30  
*naturam.* 25. *grian* 26. *ascae*

P. 61b 1. *lebor † proprium l.*

P. 61a 1. of the derived forms of nouns. 2. this is the nature of gender, something that generates and that is generated. 3. the meaning. 4. i.e. the quality of the substance which the sound expresses, i.e. of the 35 neuter. 5. i.e. the articular pronoun, i.e. the pronoun that takes the place of an article. 6. i.e. an article distinct from them. 8. i.e. it is they. 9. i.e. 'tis uncertain whether it be a masculine or a feminine: there is not any rule that obliges that. 14. two genders are mixed in them. 16. i.e. *natura* and *significatio* are one and the same with 40 him. 18. that is distinction of gender in meaning, and it is not in sound. 19. father's brother. 20. father's sister. 21. *amnair*, mother's brother. 22. mother's sister. 23. not by sense. 24. there is no difference of natural gender in them since they are not masculine or feminine according to nature. 25. sun. 45 26. moon.

P. 61b 1. a book.

<sup>a</sup> MS. sint

<sup>b</sup> MS. inini

<sup>c</sup> MS. higuth



que<sup>a</sup> enim eorum propriam et ammotam<sup>2</sup> a significatione masculini habent demonstrationem et positionem; sunt alia, quae differentiae significationis causa<sup>3</sup> mutant genera, ut 'haec pirus<sup>4</sup> hoc pirum,' 'haec malus<sup>5</sup> hoc malum,' 'haec arbutus<sup>6</sup> hoc arbutum'...

5 ...'haec buxus' arbor<sup>7</sup>, 'hoc buxum' lignum. Virgilius: dant arbusta<sup>8</sup> silvae, cruentaque myrta<sup>9</sup>, coerea<sup>10</sup> pruna<sup>11</sup>, uolubile<sup>12</sup> buxum<sup>13</sup>.

...ut 'Glycerium<sup>b</sup>' mea<sup>14</sup> 'et Dorcium'... 'gummi<sup>15</sup>'..., (I. p. 143)  
'tuber<sup>16</sup>'...

10 ...'haec catarecta<sup>1</sup>'... P. 62a

IN promiscuis tamen<sup>2</sup> inuenimus quaedam .. secundum genus (I. p. 144)  
masculinum prolata.

Cum canibus timidi uenient ad pocula dámae<sup>2a</sup>.

Diuersum<sup>c</sup> confusa genus panthéra<sup>3</sup> camélo...

15 Et magis in quadrupedibus hoc inuenis<sup>4</sup>.

Nam 'nihili,' 'frugi,' 'mancipi' obliqui sunt casus figurate<sup>1</sup> cum P. 62b  
omnibus casibus adiuncti. (I. p. 145)

2. *etarscarthe* 3. .i. *dodechor etir anmmann innacrann* 7 P. 61b  
*anmmann atoraid innacrannsin*. 4. *draigen* 5. *aball* 6. *fid* *continued*  
20 7. *doglúais an arbor* 8. *dochrunn<sup>a</sup> fessin* 9. *don chrunn*  
10. *buidi † donna* 11. *don chrunn* 12. *fulumain*  
13. .i. *don chrunn fésin* is nomen buxum *hisin<sup>c</sup> ni dontorud* 7 *is ainsid*  
*neutair* 14. *mo gligernatsa* .i. *mo bensa* .i. nomina mulierum  
15. *ainmm lubae* 16. *att*  
25 1. *senester* 2. *cetu chummascthai* 2a. *na herbind* P. 62a  
*immomnacha* 3. .i. *bestia* [in marg.] .i. *inderbus centúil* 7  
*tairmmorcinn ar<sup>f</sup> biid* panther 7 *panthera* ut postea dicet<sup>g</sup> 4. .i.  
*incoimmchlóud són* .i. *cach lacéin it masculina in cein naili it feminina*  
1: *indoilbthith* apud poetas P. 62b

- 30 2. separated. 3. i.e. to make a difference between the names of P. 61b  
the trees and the names of the fruit of those trees. 6. a tree. *continued*  
7. *arbor* is by way of gloss. 8. for the tree itself. 9. of the  
tree. 10. yellow or brown. 11. for the tree. 13. i.e. *buxum*  
is here the name of the tree itself, not of the fruit, and it is an  
35 accusative neuter. 14. my Glycerium (sweetling), i.e. my wife.  
15. name of a plant.  
1. window. 2. though they are mixed. 2a. the timid P. 62a  
deer. 3. i.e. a beast (there is) uncertainty of gender and termina-  
tion, for there is *panther* and *panthera*, as he will say afterwards.  
40 4. i.e. the mutation, i.e. at one time they are masculine, at another time  
they are feminine.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ununquoque

<sup>c</sup> MS. diuerso

<sup>e</sup> cf. Vol. I. p. 724, col. 2, l. 29

<sup>g</sup> Priscian I. 156, l. 7

<sup>b</sup> leg. Glycerium

<sup>d</sup> leg. *donchrunn*?

<sup>f</sup> MS. quia

...feminina sunt, ut 'uirgo<sup>2</sup> uirginis'... 'acredo<sup>3</sup>'... 'cupido<sup>4</sup>'...  
Excipiuntur<sup>5</sup>... masculina haec... 'cardo<sup>6</sup> cardinis.'

Soluerat<sup>7</sup> Hisperii deuexo margine ponti.

(I. p. 146) ... 'Milo<sup>8</sup>'... 'praedo<sup>9</sup>'... 'ligo<sup>10</sup>'... ὁ ἄνθρωπος<sup>a</sup> καὶ ἡ ἄνθρωπος<sup>a1</sup>...

P. 63a 'Caupo<sup>2</sup>' quoque 'caupona<sup>3</sup>' facit... 'strabo<sup>4</sup> straba<sup>5</sup>'

5

... 'cornu<sup>6</sup>'... 'genu<sup>7</sup>'... 'gelu<sup>8</sup>'

... quid uel quod et aliud—haec enim ratio nomina esse ostendit<sup>9</sup>.

... 'sal<sup>10</sup>'... ... irritamenta gulae<sup>11</sup>.

(I. p. 147) ... 'subtel<sup>12</sup>'...

... 'oppidum Suthul<sup>13</sup>' Sed melius est figurate<sup>14</sup> sic esse<sup>10</sup>  
apposita<sup>15</sup> dicere, ut si dicam 'mons Ossa<sup>16</sup>' uel 'Tiberis flumen<sup>17</sup>',  
quam dicere quod neutri generis in 'ul'. terminantia<sup>1</sup> sint...

P. 63b

(I. p. 148)

P. 62b

continued

2. .i. sed 7 masculinum inuenitur ut hieronymus in conflictu  
contra heluidium ostendit dicens uirginali iugio uirgo filius—.i.  
christus—nasciretur 7 níbbu machdad tra bed figurate nombed .a . 15  
uirgo filius asbeir hieronymus .i. onásásad nechtar de innaraill reliqua  
3. lainne 4. accobor 5. hua riagoil fémein 6. mimas-  
clach 7. immrerae 8. .i. echaire 9. airchelad<sup>b</sup> 10. .i.  
ligo .i. bacc . buana fínime<sup>c</sup>.

P. 63a

1. .i. coitchen dechenelisin<sup>d</sup> apud graecos 2. dalem 3. ban- 20  
dáleam † cuchtar 4. cammderc 5. afemininum 6. benn  
7. glún 8. réud 9. archiunn tadbadar andliged dogní  
nomina diib 10. salann 11. sercla 12. .i. mocoll lín  
13. andind suthul á nomen 14. .i. filid dogníat<sup>e</sup> anaccomol  
inchrutsin 7 nimidedar cenel nindib anaccomol sin . . 15. .i. Dó- 25  
suidigthi .i. cehtar náí foleith cen béim foscdæ innalail 16. sliab  
nossa<sup>f</sup> 17. Amal nádndéni neutur dindí astiberis ciadoberthar  
flumen friss sic nídeni neutur dindí assuthul ciad comaltar oppidum  
friss . .

P. 63b

1. aforcenttar

30

P. 62b

2. i.e. But *uirgo* is found also masculine etc. And it were no  
wonder then that *uirgo filius* that Jerome speaks of<sup>g</sup>, was<sup>h</sup> figuratively,  
i.e. so that one of the two should not reach into the other. 5. from  
the rule of the feminine. 8. muleteer<sup>i</sup>. 10. i.e. a sickle for  
pruning vines.

35

P. 63a

1. i.e. those are common bigeneric with the Greeks. 3. waitress  
or tavern. 9. below [lit. ahead] the law which makes nouns of them  
is set forth. 11. dainties<sup>k</sup>. 12. i.e. a mesh of a net. 13. the  
town: its name (is) Suthul. 14. i.e. poets make the conjuncture in  
that manner; but that conjuncture does not decide the gender in them. 40  
15. i.e. in apposition i.e. each of the two of them apart without striking a  
shadow<sup>l</sup>(?) into the other. 17. as it does not make a neuter of *Tiberis*,  
that *flumen* is put with it, so it does not make a neuter of *Suthul*, that  
*oppidum* is conjoined to it.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *ανθρωπος* <sup>b</sup> leg. *aircheltaid*? <sup>c</sup> Ueber *ligo* im text hatte glossator C *bacc* geschrieben aber wieder ausradiert. Unten am rande hat er wohl zunächst *buana fínime* geschrieben und dann *ligo .i. bacc* davorgesetzt, Thurneysen <sup>d</sup> *coitchendecheñeli* seems to be a compound, cf. Sg. 90<sup>b</sup> 4 <sup>e</sup> MS. *dogníth* with punctum delens over *h* <sup>f</sup> first *s* over the line <sup>g</sup> Hieron. Op. II. 27 <sup>h</sup> i.e. that *uirgo* stood in apposition to *filius*, Sarauw, 37 <sup>i</sup> milio is taken as mulio <sup>k</sup> *sercla* is nom. pl. of *sercol* Goidelica, 166, or *sercoll*, Rev. Celt. xx. 262, *serccol tarsain*, Laws IV. 308, l. 13, 318, l. 18 <sup>l</sup> *béim foscdæ* is probably a technical phrase, cf. *béim forais* and see LU. 55<sup>b</sup> 1: LL. 55<sup>b</sup> 49, 401<sup>a</sup> 23



...‘Cim,’ nomen uici, ut dicit Celsus<sup>2</sup>. ...nisi si transferantur in aliquam declinabilem formam<sup>3</sup>...

Inueniuntur tamen apud comicos<sup>4</sup> feminarum quoque propria, quae in hanc terminationem [scil. -‘um’] diminutionis<sup>5</sup> siue adolationis<sup>6</sup> amatoriae<sup>a7</sup> causa proferuntur, ut ‘Gligerium’<sup>8</sup>...

...‘hoc seminum’<sup>b9</sup>... Excipitur<sup>10</sup> ‘flamen’ sacerdos<sup>11</sup> Iouis et (I. p. 149) ‘pecten’<sup>12</sup>...

...‘lien’<sup>13</sup>, ‘rien’<sup>14</sup> uel ‘ren’<sup>15</sup> et ‘splen’<sup>16</sup>... ‘haec siren’<sup>17</sup>.

‘Lar’ quando significat κατοικίδιον θεόν<sup>c</sup>, ‘laris’ facit genitium, P. 64 a  
10 sin autem imperatorem Veientorum<sup>1</sup> ‘Lartis’<sup>1a</sup>...Larte<sup>2</sup> Tolumnio rege Vientum<sup>3</sup>. ...‘Arar’ quod etiam ‘Araris’<sup>4</sup> dicitur.

Rodanumque morantem<sup>5</sup>

(I. p. 150)

Praecipitauit Arar.

...‘hoc laquear’<sup>6</sup>... ‘lupanar’<sup>7</sup>, ‘instar’<sup>8</sup>, ‘far’<sup>9</sup>...

15 ...‘suber’<sup>10</sup>... Excipitur ‘hic imber’<sup>11</sup>...et ex eo composita<sup>12</sup>... (I. p. 151)

...‘Mulciber’<sup>13</sup>. Terrae quoque foetus<sup>14</sup>...‘siler’<sup>15</sup> ‘papauer’, ‘laser’...

Et platanus genitalis<sup>16</sup>...

...armillam<sup>17</sup>...

Iubeas spinter nouum reconcinari<sup>18</sup>.

20 2. as nomen uici 3. itairmoircniu ailiu 4. lasna fileda P. 63b

sin 5. digbala áis<sup>d</sup> bainscáil l- 6. diambreith inóitith · reliqua

7. sercaidechtae 8. gligernat reliqua síc 9. síl 10. donaib

neuturáldaib 11. dogluáiss 12. cír t slind 13. lue liad

14. féith 15. .i. is cummae bíte diblínaib 16. .i. lue liath

25 17. bestia<sup>e</sup>

1. innacenél sin

1a. .i. ainmm diaríg

2. lairt P. 64a

3. innacensin

4. doainmmid

5. mallsón

6. druimmchlí

7. sotech

8. intsamil

9. cenelæ netha

10. snob

11. huare nand neutur

12. it masculina dano

13. bróinta

30 talcdaid<sup>f</sup> t nomen do ulcáin

14. na sothe .i. ní dofuisim terra

15. .i. nomina holerum huili

16. geinddae

17. foil

18. aslentae

2. that it is the name of a town.

3. into other terminal sounds. P. 63b

4. with those poets<sup>g</sup>. 5. of diminution of the age of a woman<sup>h</sup>.

35 6. to bring them (back) into youth. 7. of amatoriness<sup>i</sup>. 8. little

Glycerium etc. 10. from the neutrals. 11. (this serves) for a

gloss. 12. comb or tile. 15. i.e. it is in the same way that they

both are.

1. of those nations.

1a. i.e. name of their king.

3. of those P. 64a

40 nations. 4. as nominative. 9. a kind of corn. 11. because

it is not neuter.

12. they are masculine then.

13. ‘shower-

softener,’ or a name of Vulcan.

14. the products, that is, what terra

brings forth.

15. all (are) names of plants.

18. to be polluted<sup>k</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> MS. aut amatoriae, which is glossed

<sup>b</sup> leg. seminium

<sup>c</sup> MS. κατοικαίονε

εων <sup>d</sup> gen. sg. of aes (n.) ‘aetas,’ distinguished from aes (m.) ‘people’

<sup>e</sup> before bestia tindrem from the usual hand is cancelled: cf. bés-tindrem (gl. tropologiam) Ml.

48<sup>e</sup> 11; bestia is added by glossator C

<sup>f</sup> leg. bróintatalcdaid

<sup>g</sup> or perhaps:

‘that is in the poets’

<sup>h</sup> cf. Prisc. I. 216 l. 2

<sup>i</sup> amatoriae is translated as a noun

<sup>k</sup> concinnare is mistaken for conquinare, Ascoli

- P. 64b 'anser'<sup>1</sup>... 'hoc cancer' de morbo<sup>2</sup> protulerunt... exceptis duobus,  
 quae ipsa natura diffendit<sup>3</sup> feminino generi, 'mater' et 'mulier'...,  
 (I. p. 152) ... 'celer'<sup>4</sup>... 'pauper'... ... Plautus in Vidularia:

Paupera haec res est.

Terrentius<sup>5</sup> tamen in Andria:

5

quam honeste in patria pauper uiuere.

- (I. p. 153) 'degener'<sup>6</sup>, 'uber'...

P. 65a 'Acer'<sup>7</sup>... 'alacris'<sup>8</sup>... Neuius in carmine belli Punici<sup>9</sup>...

... 'abaddir,' deus esse dicitur hoc nomine lapis ille<sup>1</sup> quem

- (I. p. 154) Saturnus uorasse traditur pro Ioue. ... 'Gaddir'... Sallustius neutrum<sup>10</sup>  
 esse ostendit... accusatiuum nominatiuo similem ponens<sup>2</sup>: 'ut alii  
 tradiderunt, Tartessum<sup>3</sup>.. quam nunc Tyrii... Gaddir habent.' ... το  
 τεναρ της ηρωας<sup>a4</sup>.

... exceptis femininis quidem tribus quorum duo ipsa natura  
 alterius generis esse prohibet<sup>5</sup>, 'uxor,' 'soror.' 'Arbor' etiam, quod<sup>15</sup>  
 iure inter feminina connumeratur, quod 'mater' quoque dicitur  
 proprii fetus unaquaeque arbor<sup>6</sup>...

Parua<sup>7</sup> sub ingenti matris se subiicit umbra.

... excepto 'oleastro,' quod<sup>8</sup> tam forma terminationis quam declinatio  
 prohibuit esse femininum. Nam 'siler'<sup>9</sup> non est inter arbores<sup>20</sup>

- P. 64b 1. giugran 2. i. 7 is neutur issuidiu 3. atasuidi<sup>b</sup>  
 4. dian 5. i. pauper lasuide<sup>c</sup> dofemun 6. dochenéiuil  
 communia sunt 7. lainn 8. i. dares 9. inchocda  
 afracdaí

- P. 65a 1. níbu machdath dorónta dia dindliac 2. olsodain as<sup>25</sup>  
 sainreth do neutur 3. aainmm hitosuch gaddir iarum 4. in-  
 declinabile † is genitiuus i. grec indí as tenar 7 is dilledach lagrecu  
 5. acht femininum tantum 6. as máthir asótho feissin cach  
 nóen chrann 7. infualascach bec ásas asin chrunn 8. air  
 issainred do mascul intairmorcenn in · er · 9. luib 7 ní crann<sup>30</sup>

- P. 64b 2. i.e. and it is neuter here. 3. it keeps them. 5. with him  
 pauper is as a feminine. 6. of low birth: they (*degener* and *uber*) are  
 common. 9. of the African war.

- P. 65a 1. it were no wonder that a god should have been made of the stone.  
 2. which is peculiar to the neuter. 3. (*Tartessus* was) its name at<sup>35</sup>  
 first, *Gaddir* afterwards. 4. an indeclinable, or it is a genitive, i.e.  
 Greek of *θέναρ* and with the Greeks it is declinable. 5. but feminine  
 only. 6. that every single tree is mother of its own fruit.  
 7. the small branches that grow out of the tree. 8. for the  
 termination in *-er* is peculiar to the masculine. 9. a plant and not<sup>40</sup>  
 a tree.

<sup>a</sup> leg. τὸ θέναρ τῆς χειρός

<sup>b</sup> = *ad-da-suidi*: cf. *atsuidi* Sg. 66<sup>a</sup> 20. *ci adsode*, *ci atasode*, Wb. 10<sup>a</sup> 9, 10<sup>a</sup> 10

<sup>c</sup> leg. *lasuide*



ponendum, sicut nec 'rubus'<sup>10</sup> ...<sup>11</sup> praeterea communia ... 'hic' et 'haec indecor'<sup>12</sup> ... 'bicorpor'<sup>13</sup> ... 'discolor'<sup>14</sup>, 'concolor'<sup>15</sup>, 'Auctor'<sup>16</sup>, quando *αὐθέντην* significat, commune, quando *αὐξητήν*<sup>17</sup>, 'auctrix' facit femininum...

- 5 ... 'uultur'<sup>1</sup> ... 'iecur'<sup>2</sup>. P. 65b  
 ...ut 'Antias'<sup>3</sup> historicus, et monosyllaba<sup>a</sup>: 'as'<sup>4</sup> asis' ... 'uas'<sup>5</sup> (I. p. 155)  
 masculinum 'uadis,' neutrum 'uasis,' et hoc 'fas' 'nefas' 'nugas'  
 etiam... quae sunt indeclinabilia<sup>7</sup>. Graeca uero... eadem seruant (I. p. 156)  
 apud nos genera quae habent apud Graecos, si eandem seruant  
 10 terminationem<sup>8</sup>... In multis enim uidemus connotationem<sup>b</sup> terminationis genera quoque esse conuersa<sup>9</sup>, ut *ὁ κρατήρ* 'haec cratera'<sup>10</sup>...

In 'es' correptam<sup>11</sup>, si sint apud Graecos communia, uel mobilia... quae illi trigena<sup>c1</sup> uocant. Hoc autem etiam ex ipsa rerum significatione<sup>2</sup> potest cognosci in omnibus appellatiuis, utrum possint necne<sup>3</sup> femininorum<sup>d</sup> quoque esse adiectiua uel etiam neutrorum. Quod si ipsa exigat<sup>4</sup> significatio, in 'es' desinentia communia sunt, ut 'hebes'<sup>5</sup> quam<sup>e</sup> de mare<sup>6</sup> quam de femina dicitur, significat enim 'tardus'<sup>7</sup> uel 'tarda'...

- 20 Miles<sup>8</sup> erat Phoebes, nec Maenalon<sup>f</sup> attigit ulla  
 Grator hac Triuia<sup>9</sup>:

10. *dris* l. . 11. *cen mithá ara necatar coitchena in* or P. 65a  
 dano 12. *dochrud* 13. *déchorpdae* 14. *dédathaigthe* continued  
 15. *comdathaigthe* 16. auctoritas · uetustas est in libro niciae  
 25 autentica .i. *arsata* · 17. augmentum<sup>g</sup> · *augtorthórmachtaid*<sup>h</sup>  
*fosodain* ab augeo

1. *séig* 2. *óa t tromchride* 3. *amal rongab* antias P. 65b  
 4. *ainm toimse* 5. *techt* 6. .i. *uás · lestar* 7. *atriur*  
 8. *manicumsciget tairmorcenn ní cumsciget cenel* 9. *osciget*  
 30 *chenel machonoschiget tairmorcenn*<sup>i</sup> 10. *airedech* 11. inter  
 communia sunt · *issed saiges síis reliqua*  
 1. .i. *treceneli*<sup>k</sup> 2. *innandúle*<sup>l</sup> *fordingrat* 3. *fanacc* P. 66a  
 4. .i. *bete neuturaldi* 5. .i. *mall t baéth* 6. *emid difiur*  
 7. *mall t doe* 8. *banmíl* 9. *diamé*<sup>m</sup>

- 35 10. a thorn etc. 11. besides that common nouns in or also are P. 65a  
 found. 14. two-coloured. 17. auctor increaser then from augeo. continued  
 2. liver or 'heavy-heart.' 3. as for instance *Antias*. 4. name P. 65b  
 of a weight. 5. messenger<sup>n</sup>. 7. the three of them. 8. unless  
 they change the termination they do not change the gender. 9. they  
 40 change the gender if they change the termination. 11. they are  
 among the common nouns: this is what it goes with below.<sup>o</sup>  
 1. i.e. of-three-genders. 2. of the elements which they express. P. 66a  
 4. i.e. to be neutrals. 5. i.e. slow or stupid. 6. (as much of a  
 woman) so much of a man. 7. slow or dull. 8. a female soldier.

<sup>a</sup> MS. monosyllabis <sup>b</sup> leg. commutatione <sup>c</sup> MS. trigeni uel trigena <sup>d</sup> MS. feminarum <sup>e</sup> leg. tam <sup>f</sup> MS. menalaon <sup>g</sup> a mistranslation of *αὐξητήν*? <sup>h</sup> -*thórmachtaid* seems to be treated as the second part of a compound: hence the aspiration of t <sup>i</sup> MS. *machonoschiget tairmorcienn* <sup>k</sup> leg. *trecenéli* <sup>l</sup> MS. *innadule* <sup>m</sup> leg. Dianae <sup>n</sup> here, as in Sg. 102<sup>a</sup> 1, the glossator supposes a connexion between *uás*, *uādis* and *uādo*, *uādis*. Otherwise Ascoli <sup>o</sup> i.e. to complete the sense *inter communia sunt* is here to be supplied from what precedes. See Sarauw, p. 82

Similiter<sup>10</sup> 'praepes'<sup>11</sup> ... 'teres'<sup>12</sup> .. 'comes'<sup>13</sup> .. 'inquies'<sup>14</sup> .. Lucanus in V:

(i. p. 157)

Ospes<sup>15</sup> in externis audiuit curia tectis.

Virgilius in III:

bellum, o terra hospita, portas<sup>16</sup>.

5

... 'antesta' uel 'antestita'<sup>17</sup> .. ... 'postridie'<sup>18</sup> sacerdotes Cereris atque illius fani<sup>19</sup> antistitae<sup>a</sup> ... Neutris quoque coniuncta<sup>20</sup> haec, id est in 'es' communia, inueniuntur, ut Virgilius in VII:

teretes<sup>21, 22</sup> sunt aclydes<sup>23</sup> illis

Taela sed haec lento mos est aptare<sup>24</sup> flagello<sup>25</sup>.

10

Iuuenalis in V:

nec umquam

Depositum<sup>26</sup> tibi sospes<sup>27</sup> erit

(i. p. 158) ... quae nullam significationis<sup>28</sup> naturalem communionem habent cum femininis, masculina sunt, ut 'gurgēs', 'trames', 'stipes',<sup>15</sup> 'limes',<sup>4</sup> 'poples',<sup>5</sup> 'fomes', 'cespes',<sup>6</sup> exceptis in 'ges' desinentibus... 'seges',<sup>7</sup> ... 'teges',<sup>8</sup> ...

... 'dies' quod tam masculini quam feminini generis in singulari numero inuenitur<sup>9</sup> ... in plurali uero semper masculinum in-

P. 66a 10. coitchen s6n dano 11. dian 12. cruind 20  
continued 13. coimthechtid 14. ecmait 15. banoegi<sup>b</sup> 16. celini  
17. banairchinnech 18. intremdid · post III diem 19. ind-  
idaltaig6 20. Atsuidi neutur isnaib anmannaib in es anacomol  
fri neutur inimognom · 21. ilar neutair 22. dogni neutur  
diteretes 6acomol fri taela 23. cletech6in 24. commais<sup>c</sup> 25  
25. [marg. d.] ondsrogod<sup>d</sup> airid 26. anaithne 27. sl6n  
28. Dogni neutur dindi as sospes aacomol frisan6 asdepositum  
29. inna inne

P. 66b 1. trethan 2. lorc 3. eu 4. chr6ch<sup>e</sup> 5. shiassit ·  
6. fot · 7. gort · 8. d6tu 9. issinderb<sup>f</sup> dogres inarim 30  
hodid an dies hore isand sluindid aimsir nindeirb

P. 66a 10. this, then, is common. 11. swift. 12. round. 15. a  
continued female guest. 16. thou portendest<sup>g</sup>. 17. a female principal.  
20. their connexion with a neuter in construction establishes the neuter  
in the nouns in *es*. 21. neuter plural<sup>h</sup>. 22. its connexion 35  
with *tela* makes a neuter of *teretes*. 25. with the...lashing... (?)  
26. the deposit. 28. its connexion with *depositum* makes a neuter  
of *sospes*.

P. 66b 9. in the singular number *dies* is always uncertain, because therein  
it signifies an uncertain time.

40

<sup>a</sup> MS. antestae <sup>b</sup> MS. banogi <sup>c</sup> one might expect *comadasaigedar* <sup>d</sup> leg. *srogud*? <sup>e</sup> the initial is aspirated because the glossator had in his mind the fem. article <sup>f</sup> MS. *insinderb* <sup>g</sup> but this would require probably *c6lisiu*, cf. LU. 86<sup>a</sup> 22; Ascoli takes it as *c6li ni* 'we are comrades,' which is possible. <sup>h</sup> a misinterpretation of the Latin; in Priscian *lento* should be *tereti*



uenitur<sup>10</sup>. non enim incertum<sup>11</sup> tempus uidetur significare quod plerunque<sup>12</sup> in feminino genere inuenimus singularis numeri. Ideo autem diximus 'plerunque' quod<sup>13</sup> inuenitur<sup>14</sup> in usu et pro certo tempore femininum<sup>15</sup> et pro incerto masculinum<sup>16</sup>. Virgilius in II:

5 Venit summa dies<sup>17</sup>...

Lucretius in III:

non usque adeo permiscuit imis  
Longus summa dies<sup>18</sup>...

Idem Statius:

(i. p. 159)

10 si longumque in saecula digne  
Promeriture<sup>19</sup> diem<sup>20</sup>.

... 'hic meridies<sup>21</sup>', certum enim significat tempus diei. Terentius in Adelphis:

ipso meridie stipulam<sup>22</sup> colligendo<sup>23</sup>.

15 ...Ceres<sup>24</sup> Cereris. Excipitur 'hic uerres' appellatium cum porcum<sup>25</sup> significat.

.. hostem<sup>1</sup>

P. 67a

Occupat amplexu,

10. *airis aimser derb dofoirnde innahilur isairi ismasculinda* P. 66b  
20 *airintain asbir dies is derb alín lathe diandapir<sup>a</sup>* 11. *.i. isin* continued  
*hilur* 12. *indaimser inderb hisin* 13. *ol* 14. *nochbaed bariagolda immurgu inderbus and intain bed femininum 7 derba<sup>b</sup> intain bed mascul.* 15. *doslund aimsire deirbbæ* 16. *arecar amascul doslund aimsire indeirbbæ* 17. *panthús dixit contra*  
25 *æneam tanicc aimser derb togle troi desmrecht insin araimsir deirb in feminino* 18. *desmrecht inso ar mascul doslund aimsire inderbbæ airnisluindi dies hic aimsir deirb* 19. *asrollfe*  
20. *desmrecht naill ar inderbus hímascul* 21. *medonlathi*  
22. *connall* 23. *.i. lase trothinoll* 24. *bandea cruithnechta*  
30 25. *cullach<sup>c</sup>*

1. *inbannámit*

P. 67a

10. since it is a certain time that it signifies in its plural, therefore P. 66b it is masculine, for when thou sayest *dies* the number of days of continued which thou so speakest is certain. 11. i.e. in the plural. 12. that  
35 uncertain time. 14. although this would be regular: uncertainty in it when it is feminine and certainty when it is masculine. 15. (the feminine) to express certain time. 16. the masculine is found to express uncertain time. 17. Panthous said to Aeneas: 'The certain hour of Troy's destruction has come': that is an example for  
40 certain time in the feminine. 18. this is an example for the expression of uncertain time by the masculine, for here *dies* does not express a certain time. 20. another example of (lit. for) uncertainty in the masculine. 23. i.e. when he collected. 24. goddess of wheat.

1. the female foe.

P. 67a

<sup>a</sup> the *a* of *diand* is written above the *i*

<sup>b</sup> = *derbae*, with *a* for final *ae* as often in Sg., cf. Rev. Celt. xx. 303

<sup>c</sup> the MS. has *callach*, with *v* (= *u*) written above and between the former *a* and *l*

(i. p. 160) cum de uxore Elymi Gorge loquitur. ...'follis'<sup>2</sup> ...'curuis'<sup>3</sup> ...  
Excipiuntur 'haec bipinnis'<sup>4</sup> πέλκευς<sup>5</sup> quod ideo femininum est quod  
quasi adiectivum est, securis<sup>6</sup> πέλκεϊος<sup>c</sup> uel quod a pinna<sup>7</sup>, quod  
ipsum quoque femininum<sup>8</sup> est, componitur. Sed magis adiectivum<sup>9</sup>  
hoc esse Virgilius ostendit...ponens in XI:

5

ferro sonat<sup>10</sup> alta bipinni {uel bipenni}  
Fraxinus<sup>11</sup>.

Excipitur<sup>12</sup> etiam 'canis' commune, quod et natura sic ostendit<sup>13</sup>.  
...'clunis'<sup>14</sup> tam masculini quam feminini generis usurpavit auctori-  
tas in una eademque significatione<sup>15</sup>. Iuuenalis in IIII<sup>d</sup>:

10

Ad terram tremulo descendunt clune<sup>16</sup> puellae.

Multa...confudisse genera inveniuntur uetustissimi, quos non sequi-  
mur<sup>17</sup>, ut 'haec amnis,' 'funis,' 'anguis.' Composita<sup>18</sup> .. si adiectiva  
fiant, communia sunt, ut 'hic sanguis,' 'hic' et 'haec ex(s)anguis'<sup>19</sup>....  
P. 67b 'cuspis', 'hic' et 'haec tricuspis'. ... 'neptis', 'peluis' .. 15

(i. p. 161)

...'cassis'...'lis' quoque 'litis'. Graeca uero eandem habentia

P. 67a  
continued

2. *bolcsithe* 3. *cliab* 4. .i. *deáith* 5. .i. *biáilde* .i.  
femininum innagrece *tis* 6. *biail* 7. .i. *ette* † *benn múir* †  
pinna *áith* 8. 7 *istren amal sodin* 9. *foncheill toissech*<sup>e</sup>  
10. *occo esorcuin* 11. *indhuinnius ardd* 12. *doformagar* 20  
*briathar híc iterum fobíth as nathchian*<sup>f</sup> *inbriathar remeperthe* † *is*  
*excipitur as maith tuass niexcipiuntur* ... 13. *quia sit*<sup>g</sup> *banchu*  
14. *coche* † *less* 15. *hiceill* 16. *onchochu* 17. .i. *amal*  
*asberar haec amnis reliqua* 7 *itmasculinni immurgu linni* 18. *iar-*  
*nacomsuidigud* 19. *bán*. 25

P. 67b

1. .i. *airmtiud*<sup>h</sup> .i. *fograinne* 2. *treode* † *treoste*<sup>i</sup> .i. *níbísón*<sup>k</sup>  
tribus pedibus 3. .i. *necht*. 4. [in marg.] *ingen bráthar*  
.i. femininum *indí as nepos ut postea dicet*. 5. *loathar*  
6. *barr* 7. *immargal is femininum dano* 7 *ata forbart and*

P. 67a  
continued

2. bellows. 3. a basket. 5. i.e. belonging to an axe, i.e. the 30  
feminine of the Greek below. 7. i.e. a wing or a pinnacle of a  
rampart. 8. and it is a substantive in that case. 9. according  
to the first sense. 10. a-smiting it. 11. the tall ash-  
tree. 12. a verb (*excipitur*) is added here again, because the  
verb aforesaid is very remote. Or it is *excipitur* that is right above, 35  
not *excipiuntur*. 13. because there is a she-dog. 17. i.e. as *haec*  
*amnis* etc. is said, and yet with us they are masculine. 18. after  
their composition.

P. 67b

2. three-pointed or three-footed, i.e. it is not *tribus pedibus*. 4. a  
brother's daughter, the feminine of *nepos*, as he will say afterwards. 40  
7. contest: it is feminine and there is accretion in it.

<sup>a</sup> leg. corbis

<sup>b</sup> MS. πηληκυν

<sup>c</sup> MS. πηληκηός sécuris

<sup>d</sup> MS. vi

<sup>e</sup> MS. *thoisseech*, with punctum delens over the first h <sup>f</sup> MS. *nath chian* <sup>g</sup> leg.  
fit

<sup>h</sup> *ermited*, *ermted* Trip. Life, 196, l. 8. *irmtiud* LU. 88<sup>b</sup> 26. *o eirptiud* .i.  
*o erlonn* (gl. a cospite) H. 2. 16, col. 97

<sup>i</sup> recte *trechoste*

<sup>k</sup> leg. *ní bí són*

'something which is with,' J.S.



terminationem genera quoque, quae apud Graecos habent<sup>8</sup>, seruant etiam apud Latinos... 'Tithis'<sup>a9</sup> 'Molaris'...ad dentem<sup>10</sup> uel lapidem refertur... Statius in V Thebaidos:

uastaeque sudēs<sup>b11</sup> fractique molares.

- 5 ...'cos cotis'<sup>12</sup>... 'glos gloris'<sup>13,14</sup>... 'compos'<sup>15</sup> 'impos'<sup>16</sup>... 'lepos'<sup>17</sup>...  
 ...Scyrus<sup>c18</sup>... cristallus<sup>19</sup>... passellus<sup>d20</sup>, arctus<sup>21</sup> nam duae arcti (I. p. 162)  
 sunt<sup>22</sup>. ...'lacertus'<sup>1</sup>... 'artus'<sup>2</sup>... Lucanus in X: P. 68a

Quod Nilotis acus<sup>3</sup> compresum pectine ferrum<sup>e</sup>.

- ... 'hoc acus<sup>4</sup> huius aceris'... 'acus substernendum<sup>5</sup> gallinis parturi-  
 10 entibus. Acus in area<sup>6</sup> excutitur.' 'Penus<sup>7</sup>' iuuenitur et (I. p. 163)  
 masculinum et femininum et neutrum.

Annone prosit, portet frumenta penusque<sup>1</sup>.

P. 68b

- ... 'crus'<sup>2</sup>... Supra<sup>3</sup> syllabam autem feminina sunt, ut (I. p. 164)  
 'seruitus'...  
 15 In 'ax' desinentia... alia uero omnia, etiam si interposita sit  
 alia consonans<sup>4</sup>, feminina sunt.... 'merx'<sup>5</sup>... 'pix'<sup>6</sup>... 'calx'<sup>7</sup>...  
 In 'ex' supra syllabam<sup>8</sup> i antecedente in paenultima syllaba

- |                                                                                  |                                               |                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| 8. .i. file apud graecos                                                         | 9. foirrce                                    | 10. dodéit . P. 67b                               |
| 11. beura <sup>f</sup>                                                           | 12. lia                                       | 13. inducál                                       |
| 14. [marg., man. al.] soror                                                      | continued                                     |                                                   |
| 20 uiri                                                                          | 15. comairmíth <sup>g</sup>                   | 16. nephairmíth <sup>h</sup>                      |
| 17. sulbairegthid                                                                |                                               |                                                   |
| 18. .i. proprium són .i. os .                                                    | 19. aig                                       | 20. cenelae netha                                 |
| 21. sechtaré <sup>i</sup>                                                        | 22. .i. indalanái antúaid alaile andess       |                                                   |
| 1. .i. doe láme                                                                  | 2. asil                                       | 3. nibu machdad bed coitchenn <sup>k</sup> P. 68a |
| reliqua                                                                          | 4. .i. cáith † cáithlech <sup>1</sup> reliqua | 5. .i. cáith bed srethi                           |
| 25 6. isind ithlaind                                                             | 7. cucan                                      |                                                   |
| 1. incucain .i. acusatiuus neutri                                                | 2. aerachuir <sup>m</sup>                     | 3. .i. P. 68b                                     |
| huásillaib <sup>n</sup> .i. móa óen sillaib .i. níbi oen sillab amal innahí riam |                                               |                                                   |
| acht it desillabcha reliqua                                                      | 4. .i. hiter a 7 x cith etarsuidigthe 7       |                                                   |
| cenipetaršuidigthe <sup>o</sup> dano                                             | 5. cundrad                                    | 6. bí                                             |
| 7. sál                                                                           |                                               |                                                   |
| 30 8. móa oldaas óensillab                                                       |                                               |                                                   |

8. i.e. which are with the Greeks. 13. glory<sup>p</sup>. 18. i.e. this (is) a P. 67b  
 (Greek) proper name, i.e. in -os. 20. a kind of corn. 21. septentrio. continued  
 22. i.e. one of the two from the north, the other from the south.

1. i.e. the lower arm. 2. it were no wonder that it should be P. 68a  
 35 common etc.

3. i.e. over a syllable, i.e. more than one syllable: there is not one P. 68b  
 syllable like those before, but they are disyllabic etc. 4. i.e. between  
 a and x: though it be interposed and indeed though it be not interposed.  
 8. more than one syllable.

<sup>a</sup> leg. Thetis <sup>b</sup> MS. uaste sudēs <sup>c</sup> MS. cyrus <sup>d</sup> leg. phaselus  
<sup>e</sup> leg. Serum <sup>f</sup> beuru, Windisch, but according to Thurneysen the last letter is  
 much more probably a <sup>g</sup> MS. comairbmíth, with punctum delens over b: cf. vol. I.  
 p. 172 note 1 <sup>h</sup> MS. nephairmíth with t over the m and i under it <sup>i</sup> = sechte rét,  
 'heptad of stars,' Wb. 26<sup>d</sup> 9 <sup>k</sup> rectius choitchenn <sup>l</sup> according to Thurneysen the  
 reading is almost certain <sup>m</sup> The MS. has aerachair, with v (=u) written over i  
<sup>n</sup> = huás sillaib <sup>o</sup> here cith (cid) corresponds to the negative cenip, as mad to the  
 negative manip <sup>p</sup> see Ducange s.v. glos

feminina sunt... 'pellex<sup>9</sup>' 'carex<sup>10</sup>', βούτομον<sup>a11</sup>... Alia... masculina sunt: ... 'culex<sup>12</sup>' 'pollex<sup>13</sup>'... 'murex<sup>14</sup>' 'cortex<sup>15</sup>'... 'ueruex<sup>16</sup>'  
(I. p. 165) ...masculinum est. Iuuenalis in I:

et elixi<sup>17</sup> uerbecis labra comedit.

P. 69a ... 'hic uarix<sup>1</sup>' 'radix<sup>2</sup>' Excipitur 'haec salix<sup>3</sup>' ..

5

Et filicem curuis inuisam<sup>4</sup> pascit aratris.

'clasendix<sup>5</sup>' quod significat concham qua signum<sup>6</sup> tegitur. .. 'haec matrix<sup>7</sup>' 'cornix<sup>8</sup>' 'lodix<sup>9</sup>'... natrix<sup>10</sup>... Lucanus in VIII:

Et natrix<sup>11</sup> uiolator<sup>12</sup> aquae.

Potest tamen hoc et figurate ad serpentem<sup>13</sup> uideri redditum<sup>14</sup>,<sup>10</sup> quod etiam<sup>15</sup> feminino genere profertur, ut idem :

hinc maxima serpens

Pithon<sup>16</sup>,

sicut :

Praeneste sub ipsa<sup>17</sup>

15

P. 68b 9. mertrech † tudrachtaid † ben imtha .i. arindí dodúrget inna-  
continued firu doétrud friu † do debuid 10. nomen féiuir 11. .i.  
damthóbae 12. cuil 13. orddu lámae 14. cocuir<sup>b</sup>  
15. rusc 16. molt 17. bruithi l-

P. 69a 1. brecc<sup>c</sup> 2. .i. nomen holeris 7 quando radix mecon<sup>20</sup>  
prodvcit .ra. 3. sail † fit salio salix a se reliqua 4. miscsich<sup>d</sup>  
5. .i. aesc<sup>e</sup> .i. combad argair aicnid adrímed insuidiguth 6. .i.  
rind .i. quia nomen sideris cancer et fit in medio conchae .  
7. mátharlach 8. adircliu 9. sléic † ruamnae † diol<sup>f</sup>  
10. tonnátach 11. ind nathirsin 12. élnithid 13. .i. 25  
aacomol frisan ainmm nád fil hi coibgi acht hifóetsecht .i. serpens  
14. accomoltae 15. cid 16. issed ainmm 17. fon  
praeneste sin

P. 68b 9. a harlot or exciter or concubine: because they excite the men  
continued to fornicate with them, or to quarrel. 10. name of a grass. 30  
11. i.e. 'ox-cutting' (βούτομον).

P. 69a 1. speckled. 2. i.e. the name of a vegetable, and when it means  
radix 'a root' it lengthens the ra. 5. i.e. a shell-fish, i.e. so he would  
reckon the position for shortness of nature<sup>g</sup>. 6. i.e. a constellation.  
9. .. (?) or haircloth (?) or ..<sup>h</sup>? 10. poisonous. 11. that 35  
snake. 13. i.e. its connexion with the noun which is not in the  
context, but is understood i.e. serpens (uiolator). 14. connected.  
16. this is its name. 17. under that (city of) Praeneste.

<sup>a</sup> leg. βούτομον

<sup>b</sup> leg. corcuir

<sup>c</sup> the glossator mistakes uarix for uarius

<sup>d</sup> MS. miscich

<sup>e</sup> cf. est concha aesc, Leyd. Prisc. 16<sup>a</sup>. KZ. xxxv. 152

<sup>f</sup> the meaning of these words is obscure: lodix 'ornamentum muliebre,' Corpus

Gl. Lat. v. 506

<sup>g</sup> i.e. e must be short even before the double consonant

<sup>h</sup> sleic is rendered by 'soap' in Laws iv. 318



.. 'obstetrix'<sup>18</sup>... Excipitur 'hic fornix'<sup>19</sup>, quod quamuis paenultimam (i. p. 166) positione longuam habuit<sup>20</sup>, tamen masculinum est. ... 'pernix'<sup>21</sup>... .. quamuis 'hoc uictrix' non memini<sup>22</sup> me legisse, etsi analogia declinationis exigat<sup>23</sup>.

5 ... 'celox'<sup>24</sup>, species est nauis, et monosyllabis<sup>25</sup>... Sunt tamen, qui nominatiuum quoque putant sine n scribendum<sup>26</sup>.

In 'yx' Graeca sunt et seruant eadem apud nos genera<sup>27</sup>... 'sandyx'<sup>28</sup>.

Graeca uero siue notha eadem seruant<sup>1</sup> et apud nos genera... 'hic P. 69b  
10 cimex'<sup>2</sup>... (i. p. 167)

.. 'git'<sup>3</sup> μέλανθιον...

Virgilius in X:

Tu<sup>4</sup> mihi nunc pugnae princeps<sup>5</sup>, tu rite propinques  
Augurium<sup>6</sup> Phrigibusque<sup>7</sup> adsis pede, diua, secundo<sup>8</sup>,

15 ...et fortasis quia aliud significant<sup>a</sup> 'principia,' 'municipia,' (i. p. 168)  
'parentia'<sup>9,10</sup>... .. 'lens'<sup>1</sup>... Ouidius in VII<sup>b</sup> Metamorphoseon: P. 70a

Haud<sup>c</sup> procul egesta<sup>2</sup> scrobibus tellure duabus

18. *ban terismid* 19. *buáidlia*<sup>d</sup> † genus domús 20. *ol-* P. 69a  
*sodain bá sainred do fémiun* 21. *dían* 22. *bíid insin* continued  
20 23. *abuith* 24. *sain écosc noe* † alii dicunt i. *luam*<sup>e</sup> 25. *ex-*  
ceptis i. *ar nítat adiectisidi* 26. *combad ciux* 27. *file la*  
*greco indib* 28. *glasen*

1. i. *file lagrecu indib* 2. *mílchumae* 3. i. nomen *etha* P. 69b  
4. *aeneas dixit ad berechinthiam matrem deorum* 5. i. *ban*  
25 *airchinnech* 6. *cél* 7. *donaib tróíandib* 8. *huandascnam*  
*sóinmech* 9. *andofuismet* i. *ilar rangabálae* 7 *ní* nomen 10. i.  
obedientia<sup>f</sup>

1. *cenele netha* inde lenticula 2. i. *tecmaltai* P. 70a

18. a female stander. 19. a victory-stone (triumphal arch) or P. 69a  
30 a kind of house. 20. which should be peculiar to the feminine. continued  
22. that is (although etc.). 23. its existence. 24. a peculiar  
species of ship, or as others say i.e. a yacht (?). 25. (*uox, nox*) being  
excepted, for these are not adjectives. 26. so that it should  
be *conjux*. 27. which are in them with the Greeks.

35 1. i.e. which are in them with the Greeks. 2. a bug (?). P. 69b  
3. i.e. name of a corn<sup>g</sup>. 5. i.e. female principal. 7. to the  
Trojans. 8. with a favourable visit. 9. when they bring  
forth i.e. the plural of a participle, and it is not a noun.

1. a kind of corn: hence *lenticula*. 2. i.e. collected. P. 70a

<sup>a</sup> MS. significat

<sup>b</sup> MS. vi

<sup>c</sup> MS. aut

<sup>d</sup> cf. *buaidliē* Sg. 15<sup>b</sup> 11

<sup>e</sup> should i. *luam* follow *noe* directly?

<sup>f</sup> i. obedientia is written by the third glossator under parentia

<sup>g</sup> cf. *git* genus herbe, Corp. Gloss. Lat. II. 581. *Git* i. *cogal*, Rev. Celt. ix. 235

...‘stips’<sup>3</sup>, ‘trabs’<sup>4</sup>... ‘puls’<sup>5</sup>... Quae uero supra sillabam<sup>6</sup> sunt...  
‘adepts’<sup>7</sup>, ‘forceps’<sup>8</sup>... Marsus:

adipis pondo uiginti<sup>9</sup> uetustae.

(i. p. 169) ...‘praes’<sup>10</sup> praedis’...

...‘haec aspergo’<sup>11</sup>... ‘cupressus’<sup>12</sup>... ‘carbasus’<sup>13</sup>... ‘imbrex’<sup>14</sup>... ‘lim- 5  
bus’<sup>15</sup>... ‘palumbem’<sup>16</sup>... ‘suppatruus’<sup>17,18</sup>... ‘torris’<sup>19</sup> ó δαλός, ‘tiaras’<sup>20</sup>

P. 70b ...‘torquis’<sup>21</sup>... ‘uepres’<sup>1</sup>... ...‘hoc glomus’<sup>2</sup>... ...‘Histrum’ pro

(i. p. 170) ‘Hister’<sup>3</sup> et ‘Rhenum’... ‘Oceanum,’ hoc<sup>4</sup> tamen quotiens flumen<sup>5</sup>  
sequebatur, solebant facere. Ennius in Annalibus:

Interea fugit albus iubar Hyperionis<sup>6</sup> cursum. 10

Caluus in epithalamio:

Vesperum<sup>27</sup> ante iubar quatiens

(i. p. 171) Caesar Strabo<sup>8</sup>... domo flagrata<sup>9</sup>... ...‘pecus’<sup>10</sup>...

ut, quicquid loquitur, sal merum<sup>11</sup> est.

etiam hoc sale Ennius protulit in XIII Annalium: 15

Caeruleum<sup>12</sup> spumat sale...

Supra dictorum tamen nominum usus et apud Caprum et apud  
Probum<sup>13</sup> de dubiis generibus inuenis.

P. 71a Numerus est dictionis forma, quae discretionem quantitatis<sup>1</sup>  
(i. p. 172) facere potest. Est autem singularis uel pluralis, nam dualis<sup>2</sup> apud 20  
Latinos non inuenitur. Et sciendum est quod in uno<sup>3</sup> proprie

P. 70a 3. *indeb* 4. *i. trost* 5. *ith* 6. *huilliu óinsillaib*  
*continued* 7. *lón* 8. *tenchor* i. formum capiens unde est formosus<sup>b</sup>...  
9. *fiche pond* 10. *sommae* 11. *æsruith* 12. *proprium*  
*feda* 13. *seol* 14. *slind* 15. *† limbus* i. *immdénom* 25  
gaudentius dicit · limbus sorculus de acu factus reliqua 16. *fiad*  
*cholum*<sup>c</sup> i. palumbis 17, 18. *cundu*<sup>d</sup> *brathair athar*<sup>e</sup> 19. *athinne*  
20. *barr*<sup>f</sup> 21. *muintorc*

P. 70b 1. *driss* 2. *certle* 3. *huili sí* 4. *neutur dodenam*<sup>g</sup>  
*diib* 5. *aní as flumen* 6. *ind réta sin* 7. *arrind sin* 30  
8. *cammderc* 9. *diulsidi*<sup>h</sup> 10. *cethir* 11. *salann glan*  
12. *dubglass* 13. *airmm inaisndethat* de dubiis generibus

P. 71a 1. *i. herchoiliud folaid* 2. *i. áram inchosaig dede ar*  
*is áram hilair lalaitnori acht asringba óen* 3. *in óen*

P. 70a 6. greater than one syllable. 9. twenty pounds. 10. rich. 35  
*continued* 12. the proper name of a tree. 13. a sail. 15. (*limbus* a  
small ship) or *limbus* an ornamental border. 16. a wild pigeon.  
17, 18. consanguinity, a father's brother. 21. neck-chain.

P. 70b 3. all below (are river-names). 4. to make neuters of them.  
5. that which is *flumen* (the word *flumen*). 6. of that star. 40  
7. that star. 13. the place in which they treat of doubtful genders.

P. 71a 1. i.e. determination of substance. 2. i.e. the number that  
signifies a pair of things, for with the Latins it is the plural number  
provided it exceed one.

<sup>a</sup> leg. Hesperium

<sup>b</sup> forceipes eo quod formum capiant, quae sunt fabrorum:  
‘formum’ enim dixerunt antiqui ‘calidum’: unde et formosus, Isid. Etymol. Lib. xx.

<sup>c</sup> the lower half of the *f* is now illegible, but the upper half is clear: cf. *fiad* ‘wild’

<sup>d</sup> cf. Féil. Oeng., Index

<sup>e</sup> *cundu* is written over sup- *brathair athar* over -patruus

<sup>f</sup> cf. Vol. I. pp. 1, 2

<sup>g</sup> mir erschien -*denom* wahrscheinlicher, Windisch <sup>h</sup> *di-*  
*od-lassidi*, Asc. Gl. CXLVI.



non dicitur numerus sed abusiue, quomodo nominatiuus casus non est sed abusiue casus dicitur, quod facit alios casus, quamuis multi de hoc dicant<sup>4</sup>, quod ideo casus sit dicendus quod a generali nomine<sup>5</sup> cadunt omnium specialium nominatiui. Sed si ob hoc<sup>6</sup> casus est dicendus, omnes partes orationis possunt uideri casum habere; et uerbum enim et aduerbium et coniunctio a generali uerbo<sup>7</sup> et aduerbio et coniunctione cadunt in speciales positiones singularum<sup>8</sup>. Alii autem dicunt, quod ipsa terminatio nominatiui cadens in alias diuersas terminationes non incongrue casus nominatur, cum naturam habeat, ut cadere possit et cadendo<sup>9</sup> faciat omnes casus; quippe si casus dicitur<sup>10</sup> non solum illud in quod<sup>a</sup> cadat<sup>11</sup> aliquid, sed etiam ipsa res, quae cadit<sup>12</sup>. Unde aptota dicunt<sup>13</sup> illa nomina doctissimi artium scriptores, quae nominatiuum tantum habent casum, in quo refutatur illorum ratio<sup>14</sup>, qui ideo putant eum casum nominatum, quod a generali nomine cadat<sup>15</sup>. Possumus autem et a maiore et frequentiore parte casuum<sup>17</sup>, qui sunt obliqui, hunc quoque accipere nominatum, quomodo et syllabas ex singulis uocalibus dicimus<sup>18</sup>. Ergo singularis quoque numerus bene dicitur, quod...omnes numeri ex ipso componuntur et in ipsum desoluuntur<sup>19</sup>.

20 ...nihil ultra<sup>1</sup> citraque<sup>2</sup> intellegere liceat... Ergo dubitationem P. 71b  
(i. p. 173)  
P. 71a continued

4. 7 ní cétbaid dosom 5. .i. huandí as nomen as ochtmath  
rann ininisci 6. uandligudsa 7. uand anmmaim chenelach  
as uerbum 8. amal rondgab amo as indí as uerbum 7 bene  
as indí as aduerbium 7 reliqua 9. lase dotuit ind<sup>b</sup> ainmnid  
25 10. deithbir ciasberthar casus nominatiu(us) 11. sechi ed .i.  
amal rongabsat intúisil olchenæ hituiter 12. .i. amal rongab  
intainmnid asatuiter 13. .i. huare nád tuiter essib hituisliu aili  
14. artotuiter acenélchi hi sain gnúis in aptotís 15. uandhí as  
nomen as ochtmad rann in inisci ut diximus 16. .i. idem hoc 7  
30 quod praedixit .i. quomodo nominatiuus non est reliqua 7 issed són .as  
maith leosom 17. .i. huare is lia aní dianeperr casus and  
18. arit lia sillaba o illitrib quam ó oinlitrib 19. .i. in oena  
focerddar 7 dofuasailgther cach áram

1. altarach .i. frie anall 2. centarach .i. frie desiu P. 71b

35 4. and it is not an opinion of his. 5. i.e. from the noun P. 71a  
which is one of the eight parts in speech<sup>c</sup>. 6. by this law. continued  
7. from the general noun that is uerbum. 8. as for instance amo from  
that which is uerbum and bene from that which is aduerbium. 9. when  
the nominative falls. 10. it is reasonable that one should say  
40 nominatiuus casus. 11. whatever it may be, i.e. such as the other cases  
in which there is falling. 12. i.e. as such as the nominative from which  
there is falling. 13. i.e. since there is no falling from them into other  
cases. 14. for in aptota there is falling from generality into a special  
figure. 15. from nomen, which is one of the eight parts in speech,  
45 as we said. 16. and that is what they like. 17. i.e. since more  
numerous is that to which the name casus is given. 18. for  
syllables of many letters are more numerous than those of single letters.  
19. i.e. every number is cast and resolved into units.

1. ultra i.e. on the far side of it. 2. citra i.e. on the near side of it. P. 71b

<sup>a</sup> MS. quo <sup>b</sup> leg. int <sup>c</sup> for the meaning here and in 71<sup>a</sup>15 given to the ordinal, see Ir. Texte iv. preface xiv: Celt. Archiv i. 322; and Rev. Celt. xxii. 434. So in Irish (?) Latin: ostendit quod nomen octaua pars orationis est, Ars Anonyma Bernensis, Suppl. Gramm. Lat. p. 64

pluralium discutit adiunctio eorum nominum, quae singulis numeris sunt propria suae cuiusdam positionis, quippe cum sint pluralia non a singularibus nata<sup>3</sup>.

Numeros autem hae habent dictiones<sup>4</sup>...id est nomina<sup>5</sup>, uerba, participia, pronomina. Aduerbum uero, quamuis saepe demonstraret numerum<sup>6</sup> ad significationem nominum numeralium<sup>7</sup>, non tamen quasi accedentem hunc habet<sup>8</sup>. Accedentia<sup>9</sup> enim generalia fere sunt<sup>10</sup> ad omnes species partium perfectarum<sup>11</sup>. Quod enim dicas singularis numeri aduerbium uel quod pluralis? cum similiter omne aduerbium<sup>12</sup> tam singularibus quam pluralibus uerbis adiungitur.... 'singulatim'<sup>13</sup>.... 'sepissime'<sup>14</sup> dicimus, quod in nulla parte alia numerum possidente potest contingere<sup>15</sup> nisi figurate<sup>16</sup>.... Praeterea nomen et pronomen et uerbum et participium<sup>17</sup> declinantur<sup>18</sup> in numeros...

P. 72a IN uerbis<sup>1</sup> nulla uox eadem quae apud Latinos singularis et pluralis<sup>15</sup>  
(1. p. 174)

P. 71b  
continued

3. .i. ar isleo feissin insuidigud hitaat ar ní rochinnsset ónach uathuth etir ut nomina pluralia techtaite uathath... 4. ar aicciditib dóib 5. ar sluindid ainmm persain 6. .i. dofoirnde dobriathar<sup>a</sup> árim fochosmailius dofóirndet nomina numeri 7. .i. fochosmailius nondafailsigetar nomina numeri 8. .i. is airi ní aiccidit di aram air cia beit dobriathra<sup>b</sup> persandi robiat sidi cenáram... 9. ataat andsom acciditi coitchenna reliqua 10. amal rongab inanmmanuib slond persine 7 ní aiccidit sibi calléic 11. .i. lán .i. octo amal rongab in nomine persona 7 non accidens sibi 12. .i. issí indobriathar<sup>a</sup> chétna adchomaltar frisna briathra<sup>25</sup> huathati 7 hildai... 13. ind óendaid 14. dobriathar áirme leiss sepissime 15. accomol fri huathad 7 hilar 16. .i. dolbud filed ut pars in frusta<sup>c</sup> secant 17. cenmathá dobrethir 7 alaaili 18. is accidit dosuidib numerus.

P. 72a 1. .i. quae habent personas certas .i. combad choitchen etir<sup>30</sup> uathad 7 ilar doneuch dofoirnde persain deirb

P. 71b  
continued

3. i.e. for the position in which they are is their own; for they have not descended from any singular at all, as do plural nouns that have a singular number. 4. as accidents to them. 5. for (the) noun signifies a person. 6. i.e. the adverb denotes a number<sup>35</sup> even as the nouns of number denote (it). 7. i.e. even as nouns of number manifest it. 8. i.e. hence number is not an accident to it, for although there be personal adverbs, they can be without number. 9. there are there common accidents etc. 10. as there is in nouns the signification of person and yet it is not an accident of theirs.<sup>40</sup> 11. i.e. full i.e. octo, as in the noun there is person, and this is not one of its accidents. 12. i.e. it is the same adverb that is joined to the singular and plural verbs. 14. he takes saepissime as a numeral adverb. 15. junction with the singular and the plural. 16. i.e. a poet's figure, ut etc. 17. except the adverb and other (parts of<sup>45</sup> speech). 18. to these number is an accident.

P. 72a 1. i.e. so that it should be common, both in singular and plural, to what signifies a determinate person.

<sup>a</sup> MS. dobreth

<sup>b</sup> MS. dobre

<sup>c</sup> MS. frustā



est, id quia<sup>a</sup> apud Graecos interdum inuenitur, ut ἡλθον<sup>2</sup> ἐγὼ, ἡλθον ἐκεῖνοι<sup>b</sup>.

Et in mobilibus<sup>3</sup> trium generum omnibus singularia feminina et pluralia neutra eandem uocem habent<sup>4</sup>: 'haec prima' ἡ πρώτη καὶ τὰ  
 5 *πρῶτα*<sup>5</sup>... In tertia omnia in 'es'<sup>6</sup> productam disinentia...  
 'Qui'<sup>7</sup> quoque tam singularis est nominatiuus quam pluralis.

...propria, quae naturaliter indiuidua sunt<sup>1</sup>... ...sed casu<sup>2</sup> diuersis P. 72b  
 contingere personis... 'Gallia' citerior<sup>3</sup> et 'Gallia' ulterior<sup>4</sup>... ...idem (I. p. 175)  
 possunt significare<sup>5</sup>. ...si collibuisse, quomodo 'cruores,' dicere 'san- (I. p. 176)  
 10 *guines*'... nihil impediret<sup>6</sup>. ...humidorum<sup>1</sup>... 'stagnum'<sup>2</sup>... 'auricalcum'<sup>3</sup> P. 73a  
 ...'abriza'<sup>4</sup>... 'faba'<sup>5</sup>... 'pissa'<sup>6</sup>... 'acetum'<sup>7</sup>, 'liquamen'<sup>8</sup>, 'mulsum'<sup>9</sup>...  
 ...quod<sup>10</sup> quidem... haec protulerunt numero... ...ut 'Gemini'<sup>11</sup>...  
 et 'Pisces'<sup>12</sup>, usu<sup>13</sup>, ut 'manes'... Sunt quaedam singularia uoce,  
 intellectu pluralia, quae etiam comprehensiu<sup>14</sup> dicuntur...  
 15 ...idem significantia<sup>15</sup>.

2. *coitchena so etir diárim in oensun .i. innabriathra greddi se* · P. 72a

3. *.i. fodalet chenél* 4. *.i. hinunn litred do uathath femin 7 do* continued

*hilur neutair in anmmanaib fodalet chenél* 5. *.i. haec .i. hilar*

*neutuir* 6. *fodeud sin* 7. *aní as qui*

20 1. *ni fodlatar fri slond nilfolod* 2. *ótheomung<sup>d</sup>* 3. *as* P. 72b

*chentarchu* 4. *ashire* 5. *.i. issed afolad cétna beos tofóirndet*

6. *.i. manutoltanaiged do ní bóí ní aridgarad de*

1. *innafliuchaide* 2. *stán* 3. *crédume* 4. *díor .i.* P. 73a

color auri · cicero 5. *seib* 6. *piss* 7. *fín acat*

25 8. *lind* 9. *lemnach l* 10. *ol* 11. *.i. castor 7 pullux*

*ní eperr acht hilar dóib dogres in hilur dano asberr arind hirosoithe*

12. *ainm renda* 13. *.i. tre gnais ambuithe in hilur* 14. *.i.*

*otetarthet hildarataid inna ninni* 15. *afolad cetna*

2. these are common between the two numbers in one word, i.e. these P. 72a

30 Greek words. 3. i.e. which distinguish gender. 4. i.e. the same continued

combination-of-letters for the feminine singular and for the neuter plural  
 in nouns that distinguish gender. 5. i.e. neuter plural. 6. this  
 (is) at the end.

1. they are not divided so as to signify many substances. 2. by P. 72b  
 35 accident. 5. i.e. it is the same substance which they still signify.

6. i.e. had it been pleasing to him there was nothing to keep him  
 from it.

1. of the moist things. 2. tin. 4. gilding. 11. i.e. P. 73a  
 (the twins) Castor and Pollux: naught save the plural is ever used (lit. said)

40 for them: so the plural is used of the constellation into which they were  
 turned. 12. name of a constellation. 13. i.e. through the

usage of their being in the plural. 14. i.e. they comprise plurality  
 in their signification. 15. the same substance.

<sup>a</sup> leg. quod

<sup>b</sup> MS. ἡλθον ημιτο ἡλθτων κινωι

<sup>c</sup> Priscian's ὀρυζα, which the glossator mistook for obryza χρυσιον ὀβρυζον; cf. *abrizum*, splendor auri, Corp. Gloss. Lat. v. 259. The gloss *díor* is = *diór* Wind. Wtb.

<sup>d</sup> MS. ótheomung; cf. Sg. 186<sup>a</sup> 1

- (i. p. 177) Figura quoque dictionis in quantitate<sup>16</sup> comprehenditur...  
P. 73b separatim accepta est figura<sup>1</sup> a Graecis. ...quia, quod suum est compositorum, non habet, id est ut ipsa per se ex diuersis componatur dictionibus separatim intelligendis<sup>2</sup> sub uno accentu et unam rem suppositam, id est significandam accipiat<sup>3</sup>, ut est 'res publica'... 5  
Una enim est res supposita<sup>4</sup>, duae uero uoces<sup>5</sup> diuersae sub uno accentu prolatae... Si enim dicam: 'magnanimitas compositum est  
(i. p. 178) a magno et animitate,' nihil dico<sup>6</sup>, 'animitas' enim per se non dicitur<sup>7</sup>. ...'impietas,' 'infelicitas' 'perfectio.' Quae si ab impio et infelice et perfecto dicamus deriuata, decomposita sunt<sup>8</sup>... 10  
P. 74a ...ut<sup>a</sup> est 'facio efficio'<sup>1</sup>... ...illa participia uidentur a  
(i. p. 179) simplicibus suis<sup>2</sup> esse composita, quae non uerborum sui temporis, sed participiorum simplicium regulam seruant, ut...'contuli conlatus'<sup>3</sup> a simplici 'latus.'  
P. 74b ...'senatusdecretum'<sup>4</sup>, 'plebiscitum'<sup>5</sup>...'causidicus'<sup>1</sup>...'nequis'. 15  
(i. p. 180) Ipsa tamen quoque ante composita necesse est in duas intellegibiles dictiones resolui<sup>3</sup>. Ex hoc componitur 'impotens'...ex simplici et decomposito<sup>4</sup>. ...si duo sint nominatiui, ex utraque parte declinatur compositum...quod Graeci nunquam faciunt in

- P. 73a 16. .i. issinméit nibis indepert .i. immar fa bec 20  
continued 1. gné far leth" far figuir insin 'farleth<sup>b</sup> .i. tresigné 2. .i.  
P. 73b ciaetirscartar inna eperta bíte isinchomsuidigthiu adcuiretar<sup>c</sup> do hógí 7  
sluindit ní iarna netarscarad. 3. oinfolad sluindite<sup>d</sup> iarcom-  
suidigud .i. afolad fosuidigther fondsun. 4. .i. óenfolad  
5. dasonson 6. niepur ní sin .i. nidliged 7. do slund nach 25  
folaid triit feissin 8. .i. bit dechomsuidigthi asbertar mad hed<sup>e</sup>  
insin asberthar díib  
P. 74a 1. amal<sup>f</sup> in compositis 2. hórangabalaib diutib 3. ní  
otulitus dogni 4. rangabál 5. rangabál  
P. 74b 1. .i. cause aduerbium .i. indaicsendaíd 2. ninech 3. atua- 30  
sulcud adi indi rainn ingnaídi. 4. .i. cach hae díib son

- P. 73a 16. i.e. in the extent to which the vocable is: i.e. whether it be  
continued great or small.  
P. 73b 1. that is a species apart of [lit. on] the figure: 'apart,' that is, by the species. 2. i.e. though the words that are in the compound 35  
are separated they return to integrity, and signify somewhat after their separation. 3. they express one substance after composition, that is, the substance put under the word. 4. i.e. one substance.  
5. that is, two (different) words. 6. I say nothing therein<sup>g</sup>, i.e. it is not a law. 7. to express by itself any substance. 8. i.e. they will 40  
be called *decomposita*, if that be said of them.  
P. 74a 1. as in compounds. 2. from simple participles. 3. it  
does not make *contulitus*. 4, 5. a participle.  
P. 74b 1. causally. 3. their resolution into two intelligible parts.  
4. i.e. each of them. 45

<sup>a</sup> MS. id<sup>c</sup> MS. *adcuirethar*<sup>f</sup> MS. *am*<sup>d</sup> MS. *sluid-*<sup>b</sup> leg. *gné far leth far figuir insin?* J.S.<sup>e</sup> the first letter can be *h* or *b*, Thurneysen<sup>g</sup> cf. p. 62 note a



compositis<sup>5</sup>. Dicunt enim, oportere compaginem, qua cohaerent in compositione dictiones, immobilem manere<sup>6</sup>. Hoc igitur non seruantes<sup>7</sup> Latini diuisorum quidem utimur declinatione, accentu tamen compositorum. Quod dicentes non uidemur contra supra dictam Graecorum de compagine rationem facere<sup>8</sup>... ...'alteruter P. 75a  
 5 alterutrius,' quod tamen ipsum non absque ratione non declinatur<sup>1</sup>. (I. p. 181)  
 Nam cum duae contra se pugnant regulae, ut alteram<sup>2</sup> seruet, necesario perdidit alteram<sup>3</sup>. Unde Cicero pro M. Marcello:  
 10 'quod si in alterutro<sup>4</sup> peccatum sit, malim timidus quam parum prudens uideri.' Itaque masculinum quoque<sup>5</sup> eorum est declinationem secutum propter rationem supra dictam in 'ius' terminantis genetiui, qui communis trium uult esse generum. Nec solum tamen in declinationibus<sup>6</sup> nominum hoc contingit, sed etiam in accentibus<sup>7</sup>, ut... 'plerusque pleraque plerumque.' ... 'que<sup>8</sup>' enim,  
 15 nisi separata sit... coniunctio enclitica esse non debet, nisi illud dicamus, quod 'que,' quando cum intigris componitur dictionibus, quamuis significationem suam amittat..., tamen enclitici uim seruat, exceptis differentiae causa 'itaque,' 'utique'; in his enim non solum P. 75b  
 20 coniunctio, sed etiam praeposita ei<sup>1</sup> aduerbia uim propriae significationis conuertunt composita. Vetustissimi tamen<sup>2</sup> et 'altera utra' et (I. p. 182)

5. .i. an diall óchechtar<sup>a</sup> indarann 6. aram bé indalarann P. 74b  
 cen diall 7. tairissem indalarainne cen diall 8. ní etarscarad<sup>b</sup> continued  
 comsuidigthi file and huare isfoen<sup>c</sup> aicciund adfiadar

1. níchendliged anephdiall ódibrannaib 2. ingenitin P. 75a  
 25 coitchen trechinélai 3. adiall ó chechtar indarann 4. .i.  
 ní alteroutro asbeir · issechtar rolaa adilledchi ní immedón 5. .i.  
 alteruter cesu chomsuidigthe ódib nógaib file hisuidiu 6. comaitecht  
 ceniuil dochenéul indiull 7. bíid dano comaitecht ceneuil  
 dochenéul in aiccendaib 8. aní as que<sup>d</sup>  
 30 1. .i. dondí as que<sup>d</sup> 2. .i. ciasid ruburt frit tuas alter utra P. 75b  
 pro altera utra robói camaiph dano laarsaidi altera utra 7 alterum  
 utrum .i. comsuidigud odib nogaib isindfemun 7 neutur amal rondgab  
 isinmascul . .

5. i.e. the declension in each of the two parts (of the com- P. 74b  
 35 pound). 6. that one of the two parts be undeclined. 7. the continued  
 persistence of one of the two parts without declension. 8. it is  
 not a separation of a compound which is here, since it is pronounced  
 under a single accent.

1. not without principle is their absence of declension in the two P. 75a  
 40 parts. 2. the common trigeneric genitive. 3. its declension in  
 each of the two parts. 4. i.e. 'tis not *altero utro* that he says: 'tis  
 outside he has put (*exposuit*) its declinability, not in the middle. 5. i.e.  
*alteruter*; although it is a compound of two integrals that is here. 6. congruence  
 of gender to gender in declension. 7. so there is congruence  
 45 of gender to gender in accents.

1. i.e. to *que*. 2. i.e. though I have said to thee above, *alter* P. 75b  
*utra* for *altera utra*, the ancients, however, had *altera utra* and *alterum utrum*, i.e. composition of two integrals in the feminine and neuter as is in the masculine.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *oechtar*, but see *ó chechtar*, Sg. 75<sup>a</sup> 3 <sup>b</sup> MS. *etar scarad* <sup>c</sup> leg. *fo oen* <sup>d</sup> MS. *q*.

- 'alterum utrum' et 'alterius utrius' solebant proferre<sup>3</sup>, et 'plerus plera plerum'<sup>4</sup> absque 'que' additione. Ergo nihil aliud est in his nominibus 'que' nisi syllaba epectasis<sup>5</sup>...et 'plerus plera plerum' et 'plerusque pleraque plerumque' idem significant<sup>6</sup>. 'Uter' enim, *πότερος*, diuiduam uim habet<sup>7</sup>, 'uterque' *ἐκάτερος*, collectiuam<sup>8</sup>... 'que'<sup>9</sup>... Et inuenimus per omnes fere casus composita<sup>10</sup>, ut 'iurisperitus'<sup>11</sup>... 'praefectusurbi'<sup>12</sup>... 'agricola agrum' colens<sup>1</sup>... 'macte' id est magis aucte<sup>2</sup>...
- (I. p. 183) P. 76a (I. p. 184) Nominatiuus...dicitur casus, quod ex ipso nascuntur omnes alii, uel quod cadens a sua terminatione in alias facit obliquos casus<sup>3</sup>. 10
- Quaeritur autem, quid sit inter indeclinabilia et aptota<sup>a</sup> et monoptota<sup>4</sup>? Neutrum uero si sit aptotum, necessario etiam pro accusatiuo et uocatiuo accipitur eius nominatiuus, quod generale est omnium neutrorum<sup>1</sup>... 'hi quatuor, horum .III.'...<sup>2</sup>
- (I. p. 185) Velut autem una uoce diuersas possunt habere significationes<sup>3</sup> 15 tam declinabilia per quosdam casus<sup>4</sup> quam indeclinabilia per omnes casus, sic e contrario diuersis uocibus saepe inuenimus unam eandemque fieri significationem, ut 'labor' et 'labos'<sup>5</sup>... 'ei'<sup>6</sup> uel 'ii'...
- Est autem rectus, qui et nominatiuus dicitur. Per ipsum enim
- P. 75b continued 3. .i. *daeltais dano fo a dánog innagenitin* 4. *robói són* 20  
*dano leo* 5. .i. *olní comacomol* · que *in̄ge mad<sup>b</sup> etarscartha* 7 *ol issinunn sluindess* plerus 7 plerusque<sup>c</sup> · *reliqua* 6. .i. *afolad cétna*  
7. ad unum uirum pertinet sed *isfer addiis* 8. *dodiis asberr són* semper 9. *ani asque* 10. .i. *comsuidigud fricach tuisel*  
11. *comsuidigud frigenitne insin* 12. *fritobarthaid* 25
- P. 76a 1. *fri áinsid* 2. *fri togarthaith* .i. *a már thórmachtai*  
3. .i. *is bec nand sinunn andéde n̄siu* 4. .i. *cid* .i. interrogatio
- P. 76b 1. .i. *atréde sin doairbirt asind ainmnid* 2. *ardesimrecht*  
*dobeirseim in daarticul* h̄ic *biit dano fris huile samlaid* 7 *reliqua* sic  
3. .i. *do oen forggnuis* 4. .i. *ainmnid* 7 *togarthid genitiu* 7 30  
*tobarthid cétnæ diil* 7 *reliqua* 5. *is hinunn int̄sliucht sluindite diblinaib* 7 *reliqua* sic 6. .i. *huandí as* is eius ei
- P. 75b continued 3. i.e. they used to decline it then according to its two integrals in its genitive. 4. this, then, they had. 5. i.e. because *que* is not a conjunction unless it be separated, and because *plerus* and *plerusque* 35 signify the same, etc. 6. i.e. the same substance. 7. it belongs to one man, but it is one out of two. 8. of a pair this is said always. 10. i.e. composition with every case. 11. that is composition with genitives. 12. with a dative.
- P. 76a 1. with an accusative. 2. with a vocative, i.e. O greatly 40 increased! 3. i.e. these two (explanations) are nearly the same. 4. what (is their difference?) i.e. a question.
- P. 76b 1. i.e. that those three (nom., acc. and voc.) should be derived from the nominative. 2. for an example he puts the two articles here: they are then with it all thus. 3. i.e. to one form. 4. i.e. the 45 nominative and vocative, the genitive and dative of the first declension etc. 5. identical is the meaning which both express etc. *sic*. 6. i.e. from *is*, *eius*, *ei*.

<sup>a</sup> MS. quod aptota Herz.<sup>b</sup> cf. LU. 57<sup>b</sup> 35<sup>c</sup> MS. plerusq.



nominatio fit<sup>7</sup>... Rectus autem dicitur, quod ipse primus natura nascitur uel positione<sup>8</sup>... ..generale uidetur esse hic casus genitiuus<sup>1</sup>... ..patronymica pariter<sup>2</sup> in eum resoluuntur. ...causa-  
tius<sup>3</sup>... 'in causa hominem facio<sup>4</sup>.' P. 77a (I. p. 186)

5 ...a notioribus et frequentioribus acceperunt nominationem, sicut in aliis quoque multis hoc inuenimus<sup>5</sup>... 'neutra' dicimus uerba, non quod solum ea in hac specie inueniuntur, quae neutram habent significationem<sup>6</sup>, id est nec actiuam nec passiuam<sup>7</sup>, absolute dicta<sup>8</sup>...

Genetiuus secundum locum sibi defendit: hic quoque naturale uinculum generis posidet<sup>9</sup>, et nascitur quidem a nominatiuo... datiuus, qui magis amicis conuenit, tertium<sup>1</sup>, et quod uel eandem P. 77b habet uocem genetiuo uel unius abiectioe uel motatione literae<sup>2</sup> ab eo<sup>2a</sup> fit<sup>2b</sup> qui uero magis ad inimicos attinet, id est accusatiuus, quartum<sup>3</sup>... Igitur ablatiuus proprius est Romanorum et... quia (I. p. 187)

15 nouus uidetur a Latinis inuentus, uetustati reliquorum casuum concessit, quamuis hunc quoque a<sup>a</sup> uetustissimis Graecorum grammaticis accepisse uidentur, qui sextum casum dicebant 'οὐρανόθεν,' 'ἐμέθεν<sup>4</sup>'... qui profecto ablatiui uim possidet: nam etiam praepositionem assumit, ut 'ἐξ ἐμέθεν<sup>5</sup>', 'ἐξ οὐρανόθεν' Homerus.

20 His quidam addunt illa, quae tam uoce quam significatione unum (I. p. 188) casum habent<sup>6</sup>, ut 'huiusmodi,' 'istiusmodi.'

7. *is triit biid ainmnigud innadulo indírgi* 8. *frislonnd dúlo* P. 76b

1. *tuistenach* eo quod fere omnes casus generat 2. *fri aitreb-* continued  
*thacha*<sup>b</sup> 3. *cóisid* 4. *.i. dandiut<sup>c</sup> combe hiccóis* 5. *.i.* P. 77a

25 *ainmnigud dind rét as mám and* 6. *.i. ithé sidi nadtechtat*  
*innairdegnúsigid cechtar de* 7. *.i. huacheill gríma 7 chesta*  
8. *.i. oté<sup>d</sup> .i. mani techtat inda airdigtha* 9. *.i. macc indead aathar*

1. *.i. locum deffendit* 2. *amal n bís indarpe .s. degenitin* P. 77b  
30 *quartil 7 i dothórmuch* 2a. *.i. genitiuo* 2b. *.i. datiuus* 3. *.i. locum defendit*  
4. *.i. foxlaid ueterum graecorum* 5. *æperr*  
*hoc is dothucad exemplum* 6. *.i. ité són aptota lessem riam*

7. by means of it is the naming of the thing in directness. P. 76b

8. in order to signify a thing. continued

35 1. generative, because it generates almost all the cases. 2. with P. 77a  
possessives. 4. i.e. I bring him down so that he may be in cause. 5. i.e.  
naming from the thing that is greatest therein. 6. i.e. these are they  
that do not possess either signification. 7. i.e. from the sense of  
action and passion. 8. i.e. and they, i.e. unless they possess the two  
40 significations. 9. i.e. a son after his father.

2. even as there is the ejection of *s* from the genitive of the fourth P. 77b  
declension and the addition of *i* in the dative. 4. i.e. the ablative  
of the ancient Greeks. 5. so that this is said: 'tis for this an example  
has been cited. 6. i.e. these are *aptota* according to him (Priscian)  
45 before<sup>e</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.

<sup>b</sup> der strich unter *ut* (priami filius) steht wohl nur zufällig über *-thacha*, Thurneysen

<sup>c</sup> cf. *d-añ-diat muir* Sg. 8<sup>a</sup> 9, Sarauw, Irske Studier, p. 77

<sup>d</sup> Vol. I. p. 717, Asc. Gl. 221

<sup>e</sup> cf. Priscian v. §§ 47, 68

- P. 78a Caper...ostendit hoc usum<sup>1</sup> Catullum... ...'sole<sup>2</sup>' quoque  
(i. p. 189) antiqui.
- P. 78b ...ut 'sponte sua<sup>1</sup>'... Denique in comparationibus absque  
(i. p. 190) praepositione solet proferri ablativus, nec tamen dicit quisquam<sup>2</sup>  
septimum tunc esse casum, sed ablativum... In quo omnes artium 5  
P. 88 scriptores consentiunt<sup>3</sup>... ...'rege Latino' pro 'regnante Latino,'  
(i. p. 191) quamvis<sup>1</sup> in huiusmodi quoque constructionibus subauditur par-  
ticipium substantivum. ...'ἐν τῷ βασιλεύειν<sup>2</sup> Τραϊανόν' ἀντὶ  
τοῦ 'βασιλεύοντος<sup>3</sup> Τραϊανοῦ<sup>a</sup>.' Etiam tunc pro genetivus ponitur  
Graeco, quando per participium 'habens<sup>4</sup>' et accusativum inter- 10  
pretamur eum...
- P. 90a Lib. VI. Igitur excusatio mihi sit audacis incepti<sup>1</sup> difficillima  
(i. p. 194) recusatio<sup>2</sup> tuae iussionis.  
...multo labore inuenta et diuerso auctoritatis usu approbata<sup>3</sup>  
subiungam<sup>b</sup>. ...nec mirum, cum etiam ipsi probatissimi artium 15  
scriptores non omnino certis haec regulis<sup>4</sup> disseruisse noscuntur.
- (i. p. 195) Solatio enim mihi ipse esse possum, qui ueterum scriptorum  
artis grammaticae uitia corrigere, quamvis audacissime<sup>5</sup>, sed maximis  
auctoribus Herodiano et Appollonio confisus ingredior, si quid in  
meis quoque homani erroris<sup>6</sup> acciderit scriptis, quod sit emend- 20  
andum<sup>7</sup>.  
...sophista<sup>8</sup>...
- P. 90b Valerius autem Maximus in II Memorabilium ponit 'alienigena
- P. 78a 1. *ararubart bith* 2. .i. *búidsón dano do thogarthis*  
P. 78b 1. .i. *toglenemon* exempli a. sua 2. .i. *cesu chen remsuidigud* 25  
*do* 3. *eperta foxlada<sup>c</sup> do*
- P. 88 1. *adas* 2. *proprium masued* 3. *exemplum ofail* infini-  
*tivus and argenitin rangabala* 4. *as habens*
- P. 90a 1. .i. *denom indsáirsi* 2. *ní stalla obbad fair<sup>d</sup> itir* 3. .i.  
*anderbad hua desimrechtaib* auctoritatis 4. .i. *nihuile asderb* 30  
5. *cesudánatu dom* 6. *ar ní coimtig duine cenchorrcain*  
7. .i. *ishe se incomdíthnad* .i. *ol as cocarti* 8. *fissith*
- P. 78a 1. that he has used. 2. i.e. this, then, is for a vocative.  
P. 78b 1. i.e. the *sua* is a superfluous addition<sup>e</sup> to the example. 2. i.e.  
although it is without a preposition. 3. in calling it an ablative. 35  
P. 88 2. a proper name if it is<sup>f</sup>. 3. an example so that an infinitive is  
therein for the genitive of a participle.
- P. 90a 1. i.e. the making of the art (*ars*). 2. it does not admit  
of refusal at all<sup>g</sup>. 3. i.e. to certify them by examples of authority.  
4. i.e. not all is certain. 5. though it is boldness in me. 6. for 40  
not frequent is one without error. 7. i.e. this is the consolation, i.e.  
because it is to be corrected.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *ἐν το βασιλευε* intraiano *nantírou βασιλεύοντος* *tratanoy*<sup>b</sup> MS. *subgungam*<sup>c</sup> Perhaps the gen. after an Irish verb = *consentio* is a relic of a construction like that of the gen. after Latin impersonal verbs of feeling, W.S.; cf. the genitive with the adjective, e.g. *comchosmail crotha 7 delba* Rev. Celt. xiii. 440, J.S.<sup>d</sup> cf. *ní thalla rím no airem furri*, Aisl. 3<sup>e</sup> lit. adherence: *toglenemon* = *toglenamon* infra 104<sup>b</sup> 2, cf. Rev. Celt. xx. 445<sup>f</sup> cf. p. 71 note e<sup>g</sup> cf. Rev. Celt. xxi. 176, Sarauw, Irske Studier 49



studia<sup>1</sup>, quod prima declinatio non habet. ...nec idem esse singularis nominatiuus neutri generis in a disinens et nominatiuus pluralis<sup>2</sup>.' (I. p. 196)

Nec non cetera similiter a genere composita<sup>3</sup> proferebant... 'taurigenus<sup>4</sup>' idque usus confirmat. Pacuuius<sup>a</sup> in Paulo:

5 Qua uix<sup>b</sup> caprigeno generi<sup>5</sup> gradibilis gressio est.

Cicero in prognosticis:

Caprigeni pecoris<sup>6</sup> custos de gurgite uasto.

... 'unus' ... 'ullus' ... 'nullus'<sup>7</sup> ... 'solus' ... 'totus' ... 'alius' ... 'uter' ...

'alter' ... Similiter ab eis composita<sup>8</sup> ... hoc enim quoque rarior (I. p. 197)

10 habet usus<sup>1</sup> et uetustior... P. 91a

... 'paterfamilias' et 'materfamilias' solemus dicere, et frequens (I. p. 198)

hoc habet usus<sup>2</sup>. Dicitur tamen et 'pater familiae'<sup>3</sup> ... (I. p. 199)

... sed filii familiarum<sup>1</sup> ... patribus familiis<sup>2</sup> ... P. 91b

... lepida<sup>3</sup> ... glaucomam<sup>4</sup> ... (I. p. 200)

15 ... sed etiam 'mille'<sup>5</sup> ... Capsa<sup>1</sup> ... P. 92a

In paucis tamen inueniuntur poetae Graecis seruare morem (I. pp. 201, 202)  
Graecum<sup>2</sup>; Statius in IIII Thebaidos:

1. .i. hilar neutair farcétnu diull 2. .i. diambéd didiu neutur P. 90b  
far cétnu diull ropad far nóendeilb nobbiad a ainmid huathaid 7

20 hilair 3. huandí asgenus 4. .i. coitchén dechenéli indiu  
lanuelitridi 5. .i. foneutur 6. foneutur 7. .i. cid ara  
nílaigedar árim .a. nullus quia compositum ut in ante ostendet .  
reliqua 8. huanaib oct sa anúas

1. .i. techt innageniten .in .i. 7 intobarthado in o in his P. 91a

25 2. .i. buith innageniten in .as. 3. .i. cesu pater familias asruburt

1. .i. combí dano filius familiarum nominatiuo 2. huandí P. 91b  
aspatres familiis 3. sulbair 4. .i. áinsid dano<sup>c</sup> cetni diil  
laarsidi 5. is nephdilledach són dano

1. comrar<sup>d</sup> 2. .i. airdiden indainmedo téte in .a. P. 92a

30 1. i.e. a neuter plural according to the first declension. 2. i.e. P. 90b  
if, then, there were a neuter according to the first declension its nom. sing.  
and pl. would be according to the same paradigm. 3. from *genus*.

4. i.e. to-day, with modern writers, (are they) common bigeneric<sup>e</sup>.

5. i.e. in the neuter. 6. in the neuter. 7. i.e. why does *nullus*

35 form a plural number? because it is a compound, as he will shew afterwards<sup>f</sup> etc. 8. from these eight above (*unus, ullus, nullus, solus, totus, alius, uter, alter*).

1. i.e. the ending in these of the genitive in *-i* and of the dative in *-o*. P. 91a

2. i.e. that the genitive should be in *-as*. 3. i.e. although it is *pater*

40 *familias* that I have said.

1. i.e. so that *filius familiarum* is the nominative. 2. from P. 91b  
*patres familiis*. 4. the accusative, then, of the first declension with

the ancients. 5. this then is indeclinable.

1. a box. 2. i.e. the production of the nominative which ends P. 92a

45 in *a*.

<sup>a</sup> MS. Pacubius <sup>b</sup> MS. *quia uia* <sup>c</sup> written above the line <sup>d</sup> the  
glossator mistakes the place-name *Capsa* for the common noun *capsa* <sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 63<sup>a</sup> 1,  
75<sup>a</sup> 2, and GC.<sup>2</sup> 236 <sup>f</sup> Prisc. II. 7

Non Tegea<sup>3</sup>, non ipsa deo uocat alite felix  
Cyllene.

- (i. p. 203) ...'hoc mantile<sup>4</sup>'... ...holitor<sup>1</sup>.... Frequentior tamen usus 'hoc  
P. 92b cepe' protulit<sup>2</sup>...in patellis<sup>3</sup> coquere coepe.
- (i. p. 204) ...accepta<sup>a</sup> e faciunt genitium in ae diptongum<sup>4</sup>, ut Helena<sup>5</sup> 5  
Helenae.
- (i. p. 205) Traianus in I Docicorum<sup>b6</sup>... ...piperi<sup>7</sup>...
- P. 93a ...'alcedo<sup>1</sup> alcedinis.' Nam et 'uultur' et 'uulturus' et  
(i. p. 206) 'uulturius' dicitur<sup>2</sup>. 'Nemo' quoque, siue ex hoc [scil. homo]  
(i. p. 207) conpositum<sup>3</sup>,...seu non, communis est generis.....'turbo<sup>4</sup> turbinis,' 10  
P. 93b quando de ui uentorum loquimur... ...'cupido cupidinis<sup>1</sup>,' quod  
(i. p. 208) masculino quidem genere deum significat plerumque et est proprium,  
feminino uero ipsam rem. Itaque feminini praeualuit declinatio<sup>2</sup>.  
Excipitur etiam 'caro<sup>3</sup>' femininum 'carnis.' Vetustissimi tamen  
etiam nominatiuum 'haec carnis' proferebant<sup>4</sup>, qui magis rationabilis 15  
(i. p. 209) est ad genetium. Itaque eius, quod est 'caro,' diminutium  
'caruncula' est<sup>5</sup>...  
... 'strabo<sup>6</sup>' etiam 'straba' facit.  
Pacuuius<sup>c</sup>:
- (i. p. 210) filios 20  
sibi procreasse dicitur eundem per Calipsonem autumant<sup>7</sup>.  
Calipso -onis<sup>8</sup>...idque usus antiquorum confirmat.
- P. 92a 3. .i. *airdíxa* .a. and *fochosmailius* grec . 4. .i. *lámtheoir*  
*continued* [man. alt.] uestimentum
- P. 92b 1. *lúbgartóir* [in marg.] Cicero holitor hortulanus 2. .i. *is* 25  
*coimddigiú neutur and in othud* 3. .i. *in aignib* 4. .i.  
*suscepta . forsinnainmmnid ingenitin* 5. *helene in gredda*  
6. .i. *inna sáirse sin* 7. *scibar*
- P. 93a 1. *foilenn* 2. *biit atriur doanmáim indeiúin* 3. *as com-*  
*suidigthe úad* 4. .i. *cloi gaithe* 30
- P. 93b 1. .i. *ind accobair* 2. .i. *is diall femin file fair* .i. *motato .o.*  
*in .i. in genitiuo* 3. *ní .o. in .i. dogníson* 4. *nominatiuus*  
*as carnis* 5. *conid riagolda caro dond ainmmnid in chrutsin .*  
6. *cammderc* 7. *oid calipso calipsonis dogní* 8. *a*  
*airdérud leiss fudeud híc .* 35
- P. 92a 3. i.e. *a* is long in it, after the fashion of the Greeks.  
*continued* 2. i.e. the neuter is more frequent in it in the singular. 4. i.e.
- P. 92b *suscepta* to the nominative in the genitive. 5. 'Ελένη, the Greek.  
6. i.e. of those works<sup>b</sup> (*artes*).
- P. 93a 2. the three of them are as the name of the bird. 3. that it is 40  
compounded from it.
- P. 93b 1. i.e. of the desire. 2. it is the feminine declension which is  
on it, *o* being changed into *i* in the genitive. 3. this does not make  
*o* into *i*. 4. a nominative *carnis*. 5. so that in this wise *caro*  
is regular as the nominative. 7. so that it makes *Calypso Calypsonis*. 45  
8. here he has his purpose<sup>d</sup> at last.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *excepta*      <sup>b</sup> i.e. the *Dacica*, Hertz i. 205. For *sáirse* cf. Sg. 90<sup>a</sup> 1, 103<sup>a</sup> 1, 212<sup>a</sup> 11      <sup>c</sup> MS. *paucobius* corrected to *pacubius*      <sup>d</sup> *airdérud* (gl. *propositum*) Wb. 4<sup>e</sup> 13, but see Asc. Gl. ccii.



Plautus in Aulularia:

P. 94a

Quod si Argus seruet, qui oculus<sup>1</sup> totus fuit,

Lucanus in VII....

Seu tonitrus ac tela Iouis praesaga<sup>2</sup> notauit.

5 ...delphinus<sup>3</sup>... ...inter tonitra<sup>4</sup> et turbines. (i. pp. 211, 212)

Nam 'hae lactes' partes sunt intestinorum...cuius singulare P. 94b  
'haec lactis<sup>1</sup>' est.

... 'fel fellis<sup>1</sup>.' 'Nihil' indeclinabile est.... Quidam tamen ad- (i. p. 213)  
uerbium esse putant, quod nomen esse quantitatis adiectiuum ipsa P. 95a  
10 constructio<sup>2</sup> ostendit. ... 'nihil malum' uel 'mali'.. ...nihil (i. p. 214)  
minus<sup>3</sup> ferendum pro 'nihil intollerabilius<sup>4</sup>.' ... 'hilum' enim pro (i. p. 215)  
'ullum<sup>5</sup>' uetustissimi proferebant.

... 'hoc pellium · lii<sup>a6</sup>'... 'hoc osterium · rii' lignum commodius  
aequatur<sup>7</sup>...

15 ... 'δορκίων haec Dorcium....' Hoc autem solet fieri<sup>1</sup> adolationis P. 95b  
causa siue diminutionis aetatis. (i. p. 216)

1. i. *suilech* centum oculos habens<sup>b</sup> 2. *innabrotu<sup>c</sup>* 3. *mucc* P. 94a  
*mora* 4. i. *huandi* astonitrum *biid dano* tonitruum 7 tonitrua *húad*

1. *findracht* P. 94b

20 1. i. *ainm in chrocainn imbí* bilis reliqua *icidorus* 2. *int* P. 95a  
*immognam imbí hisreith rann* 3. i. *nepht* 4. *ardíltud ata*  
·in· 5. *hilum immorro la isidorum smiur alta reliqua* 6. i.  
*pellium<sup>d</sup> barr* i. á pelle † *pelium* i. á *peleta* i. *possessium* a  
*peleo* 7. i. *nomen ciuitatis* ut in *horo* · *mag* · *e* *inuenitur* 7

25 *istoglenamon exempli iarum lignum commodius<sup>f</sup> reliqua*

1. i. *acht is la grecu ata an dlged sin* P. 95b

1. i.e. having eyes. 2. the goads 3. a pig of the sea. P. 94a

4. i.e. from *tonitrum*. There is, then, *tonitrum*, and from it *tonitrua*.

1. tripe. P. 94b

30 1. i.e. the name of the skin in which the bile is etc. *Isidorus<sup>g</sup>*. P. 95a

2. the construction in which it is in a series of parts (of speech)<sup>h</sup>. 3. i.e.  
nothing. 4. for negation the *in-* is. 5. *hilum*, however, according  
to *Isidorus<sup>i</sup>*, means marrow of a joint, etc. 7. i.e. name of a town, as  
is found in the *Horo... Mag...*, and then *lignum, quo modius* is the super-

35 fluous addition to the example<sup>k</sup>.

1. i.e. but it is with the Greeks that that rule exists. P. 95b

<sup>a</sup> recte *Pelium*

<sup>b</sup> the reference is to *Argus*

<sup>c</sup> this gloss is misplaced: *brotu* (acc. pl. of *brot*) is evidently meant to translate *tela*

<sup>d</sup> i.e. *pilleum*

<sup>e</sup> cf. in *horologio* Sg. 181<sup>a</sup> 9. *Horologium* ὡρολόγιον, *Liber Ecclesiasticus* apud  
Graecos, *Horas diurnas et officia continens*, *Ducange*

<sup>f</sup> leg. *quo modius*

<sup>g</sup> *fel* appellatum quod sit folliculus gestans humorem qui uocatur bilis, *Isid.*  
*Etymol. Lib. xi.*

<sup>h</sup> cf. Sg. 30<sup>a</sup> 12, 213<sup>a</sup> 9

<sup>i</sup> *hilum* autem *Varro* ait significare medullam eius ferulae quam *Graeci* *asphodelon*  
uocant, *Isid. Etymol. Lib. x.*

<sup>k</sup> cf. p. 134 note e

## Virgilius in VIII:

Parnasio dictum Panos de more Licei<sup>2</sup>."Αραψ "Αραβος... 'Arabus<sup>3</sup> Arabi'...

- (i. p. 217) ... 'panthera<sup>4</sup>' et 'cratera<sup>5</sup>'... ...rinocerus<sup>6</sup>... ...elifas<sup>7</sup>...  
P. 96a 'cassis<sup>1</sup>'... ...ballena<sup>2,3</sup>... 5  
(i. pp. 218, 219) ... 'Adramyn<sup>4</sup>' nomen haeroys, Adramynis.  
P. 96b ... 'flemen . nis<sup>1</sup>', 'hoc numen . nis', 'flamen . nis<sup>2</sup>'...  
(i. pp. 221, 222) ... 'lien<sup>3</sup>'... 'rien<sup>4</sup>'...<sup>5</sup> 'siren<sup>6,7</sup>'...  
P. 97a ...laquear<sup>1</sup> . ris<sup>2</sup>... ...nassum<sup>3</sup>...  
(i. pp. 223, 224) ... 'sequestra<sup>4</sup>'... 10  
P. 97b Sed Plautus hoc quoque secundum analogiam<sup>1</sup> declinauit...  
(i. pp. 225, 226) 'Liber<sup>2</sup>' quoque, quando ingenuum<sup>3</sup> significat... INueniuntur  
P. 98a tamen et 'altera utra<sup>1</sup>' et 'alterum utrum' protulisse ueteres et ex  
(i. p. 227) utraque parte declinasse<sup>2</sup>. Potest tamen híc datius<sup>1</sup> accipi<sup>a</sup>:  
P. 98b 'nulli rei' pro 'nulli utilitati.' 15

- P. 95b 2. .i. in pain chondai . licos enim graece lupus dicitur .  
continued 3. ainmnid uathaid latindae ua<sup>b</sup>genitin greddi 4. .i. panther .i.  
nomen bestiae 5. .i. crater .i. tailchube 6. .i. srónbennach .i.  
exemplum 7. .i. combí elifas  
P. 96a 1. .i. barr 2. .i. bled balin<sup>c</sup> graece mittere latine 3. [in 20  
marg.] ISidorus<sup>d</sup> ballenæ dictae ab emitendo aquas . 4. .i. ainm  
alaili thríuin  
P. 96b 1. tene dia<sup>e</sup> . † oirclech<sup>f</sup> 2. 7 flamen hic sacerdos ut isidorus  
dicit 3. lua liath 4. féith † áru 5. muir móru  
6. delb e(uin) 7. 7 fit sirena ut (amb- )<sup>g</sup> cantus sirenar(um) 25  
P. 97a 1. nem 2. camara quod 7 tholus siue tholus rotundus  
3. sróin 4. [in marg.] .i. media . nam sequester medius .i. ráth<sup>h</sup>  
inter du(os) altercantes  
P. 97b 1. iar n diul tanisiu 2. sóer 3. in soer  
P. 98a 1. .i. comsuidigthe odib nógaib in feminino 7 neutro ut est in 30  
masculino 2. .i. andiall foadanóg  
P. 98b 1. .i. rombí<sup>i</sup> fri tobarthid in hoc exemplo

- P. 95b 2. i.e. of the wolfish Pan, λύκος etc. 3. a Latin nominative  
continued singular from a Greek genitive. 7. i.e. so that it is *elephas*.  
P. 96a 4. i.e. name of a certain hero.  
P. 96b 1. lightning (?), or oracular (?). 4. sinew or kidney. 5. sea- 35  
maid. 6. a bird's shape.  
P. 97a 1. ceiling<sup>k</sup>. 3. nose.  
P. 97b 1. according to the second declension. 2. free. 3. the free  
man.  
P. 98a 1. i.e. compounded of two integrals in the fem. and neut., as it is in 40  
the masc. 2. i.e. the declension according to its two integrals.  
P. 98b 1. i.e. it can be with the dative in this example.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.<sup>b</sup> a over the line<sup>c</sup> leg. βάλλειν MS. bled is over ballena, the

rest under it

<sup>d</sup> Etymol. Lib. XII.<sup>e</sup> leg. diait? and cf. tene diait, Ann.

Ult. 915, 995, 1019

<sup>f</sup> cf. urichí 'oracles,' Cogad Gaedel 12<sup>g</sup> ut amb<sup>h</sup> scheint

mir möglich, Thurneysen, cantus Sirenarum, Ambros. de Iac. et Vit. Beat. 2, 12, 56

<sup>h</sup> over medius; cf. ráth (gl. medius), Leyden Priscian 59<sup>a</sup><sup>i</sup> the infixed relative is

strange

<sup>k</sup> literally 'heaven': cf. Fr. ciel, Ital. cielo



- Excipitur 'hic later lateris'<sup>1</sup>... INueniuntur tamen apud P. 99a  
 uetustissimos haec ancipitis genitiui<sup>2</sup> 'hic accipiter'... 'Opiter'... sic (i. pp. 228,  
 etiam 'Iuppiter'... Nam 'Iouis' nominatio quoque casu inuenitur<sup>3</sup>. 229)
- ... 'cicer' ciceris.' Haec etiam contra rationem supra dictarum P. 99b  
 5 regularum<sup>2</sup> declinantur: ... 'libra'<sup>1</sup> et 'fibra'<sup>2</sup>... ... 'cancer'<sup>3</sup> cancri, (i. pp. 230,  
 quod etiam neutrum inuenitur, sed quando morbum significat<sup>4</sup>. 232)  
 ... quod uerminatum ne ad cancer<sup>5</sup> peruenerit. ... 'gener' P. 100a  
 generi<sup>6</sup>... ... ut Plinius Secundus<sup>7</sup> in I Artium. 'Haec acer (i. p. 233)  
 arbor acri<sup>8</sup> dicit Seruius<sup>9</sup> in commento Virgilii<sup>10</sup>... ... deferentiae (i. p. 234)  
 10 causa fluii et gentilis apagopa<sup>a</sup> usus est<sup>11</sup>, quomodo Arar dixit pro  
 'Araris'... Nam proprie 'Hiberes'<sup>1</sup> sunt gens ab Hiberis profecta... P. 100b  
 ... 'salinator salinatoris'<sup>2</sup>... 'marcor marcoris'<sup>3</sup>... (i. p. 235)  
 ... 'hoc ador'<sup>1</sup>... Virgilius in VII: P. 101a  
 Adorea<sup>2</sup> liba per herbam (i. pp. 236,  
 15 Subiiciunt epulis. 237)
- ... Theoctistus<sup>b</sup>... cui quiquid in me sit doctrinae post deum<sup>1</sup> P. 101b  
 imputo. ... 'hoc femer femenis'<sup>2</sup>... (i. p. 238)  
 ... 'hic as asis'<sup>3</sup>... 'uas uadis'<sup>1</sup>... P. 102a  
 (i. p. 239)
1. .i. ni er in .ris 2. .i. is cum tubart ced dogní angentiū P. 99a  
 20 3. .i. ar ni iouis genitiuus indí as iuppiter ciasid ruburt túas  
 ar biid iouis cene nominatio<sup>c</sup>
1. luib 2. cruthaigtheo innageniten P. 99b  
 1. med 2. féith 3. .i. rind 4. .i. úrphaisiū P. 100a  
 5. .i. doúrfuisin 6. céle ingine 7. nítuc adesimrecht  
 25 8. dogluais far acer 9. .i. issed asbeir seruius isdiil tanisi  
 10. archiunn 11. .i. ɔdergény hiber dindí as hiberus
1. .i. diandid nomen hiber hiberi 2. COMminianus salina P. 100b  
 .i. nomen lube .i. sálchuach<sup>d</sup> 7 salinator húad 3. .i. feugud  
 1. [marg. l.] .i. adrad † genus frumenti 2. dered fersa P. 101a  
 30 1. .i. indegaid ñ dé<sup>e</sup> 2. .i. sliasit 3. nomen toimse P. 101b  
 1. techt P. 102a
1. i.e. it is not *er* into *ris*. 2. i.e. 'tis doubtful what their genitive P. 99a  
 makes. 3. i.e. for the genitive of *Jupiter* is not *Jovis*, though I have  
 said it above, for *Jovis* is already as a nominative.
- 35 1. a plant. 2. of the formation of the genitive. P. 99b  
 3. i.e. a constellation. 6. a daughter's husband. 7. he P. 100a  
 has cited no example of it. 8. as a gloss upon *acer*. 9. i.e. this  
 says Servius: it is of the second declension. 11. i.e. so that he has  
 made *Hiber* from *Hiberus*.
- 40 1. i.e. the name of which is *Hiber Hiberi*. 2. *salina*, i.e. the name P. 100b  
 of a plant, i.e. a violet, and *salinator* (is derived) from it.  
 1. i.e. adoration, or a kind of corn. 2. end of a verse. P. 101a  
 3. the name of a measure. P. 101b  
 1. a going<sup>f</sup>. P. 102a

<sup>a</sup> leg. apocopa    <sup>b</sup> MS. theostistus    <sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 91<sup>b</sup> 1    <sup>d</sup> .i. *salchuach* is written over *nomen lube*; *sálchuach*; ob das der rest eines längezeichens ist, weiss ich nicht, glaube es aber kaum, Thurneysen    <sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 5<sup>a</sup> 2    <sup>f</sup> the glossator seems to have supposed a connexion between the noun *uās uādis* and the verb *uādo uādis*: v. supra 119, note n.

- (I. pp. 240, 241) ... 'termes<sup>2</sup> -tis<sup>2a</sup>'... ... 'impes impetis<sup>1</sup>'... ... 'inquires<sup>2</sup>'...  
P. 102b ... 'obses<sup>3</sup>'... ... 'apes<sup>4</sup>'...quamuis<sup>5</sup> et alia composita ab eo  
(I. p. 242) quod est 'pes' auctores producunt... ... 'fidicula' docet primitiui  
P. 103a sui nominatiuum 'fidis,' non 'fides' esse, quod Seruio<sup>a</sup> placet de  
(I. pp. 242-245) cithara<sup>1</sup>. 5  
... 'inquires'... cuius etiam simplex<sup>2</sup> in usu inuenitur trium  
P. 103b generum. ...histrionis<sup>3</sup>... ...offam<sup>1</sup>... '[H]erodes [H]erodae' et  
P. 104a '[H]erodis<sup>1</sup>'... ...Graeci ancipiti<sup>2</sup> terminant genitiuo, modo in *ov*,  
(I. pp. 246-8) modo in *ovs*... Plinius in II naturalis historiae: ab Euclide,  
(I. p. 248) in III: Tucidide<sup>1</sup>...in VI: Simonide minore<sup>2</sup>... 10  
P. 104b spicum<sup>3</sup> illustre tenens, splendenti corpore uirgo<sup>b</sup>.  
'haec ditia,' cuius nominatiuum singularem in uisu non inueni.  
(I. p. 249) debet tamen secundum analogiam 'hoc dite' esse. nam in<sup>c</sup> 'is'  
finiri neutrum non potest<sup>4</sup>. 'Hic' et 'haec Samnis'... Huius  
neutrum Neuius 'Samnite' protulit<sup>5</sup>... Excipitur 'hic glis gliris<sup>6</sup>'... 15  
P. 105a Lucretius in II:  
Sed quam multarum rerum uis<sup>1</sup> possidet in se  
Atque potestates.  
P. 102a 2. .i. *lind te* 2a. [marg. l.] Cicero, termes<sup>d</sup>: feruor  
continued 1. *tedúar*<sup>e</sup> 2. *écmailt* 3. *giall* 4. .i. *neph chostae* 20  
P. 102b .i. a. sine 5. *adas*  
P. 103a 1. .i. *dú inasndét* de cithara inna *sáirsiu isand adfét sin* 2. .i.  
quies .i. *cumsantach* .i. commune trium generum 7 *is airdixa* .es  
*hisuidiu* ut in ante ostendet 3. *indfuirsiri*  
P. 103b 1. *aconmír* 25  
P. 104a 1. .i. e. *glan airdixe and issed dogní hirodes* 2. *cumddubartaig*<sup>f</sup>  
P. 104b 1. .i. *foxlidi tresdiil inso síis a* nominibus *tiagdde in* .es.  
2. .i. *toglenamon són* 3. *ainmm n airm* 4. *onách ase ditia*  
*dobuith uandí as dis* . 5. .i. *biid do anmmaim inna cathrach* 7  
*do anmmaim* habitatoris 7 *intan as nomen* habitatoris *isand biid* 30  
*neutar húad* 6. *ní glitis dogní*  
P. 105a 1. .i. *inna nert*  
P. 102a 2. i.e. warm water.  
continued 4. i.e. footless, i.e. a- (in a-pes) 'without.'  
P. 102b 1. i.e. where he speaks of the cithara in his work, there he declares 35  
P. 103a that. 2. *quies*, i.e. restful, i.e. common of three genders, and in it the  
*es* is long, *ut* etc. 3. of the mountebank<sup>g</sup>.  
P. 103b 1. i.e. the dog's morsel<sup>h</sup>.  
P. 104a 1. i.e. *e* pure long in it: this is what *Herodes* makes.  
P. 104b 1. i.e. these below are ablatives of the third declension, from nouns 40  
that end in *-es*. 2. i.e. this is a superfluous addition<sup>i</sup>. 3. name of  
a weapon. 4. so that it is not possible<sup>k</sup> for *ditia* to be from *dis*. 5. i.e.  
(*Samnis*) is as the name of the city and as the name of the dweller, and  
when it is the name of the dweller then there is a neuter (*samnite*) from it.  
6. 'tis not *glitis* that it makes. 45  
P. 105a 1. i.e. the strengths (acc. pl.).  
<sup>a</sup> Serv. III, p. 30 <sup>b</sup> Hertz I. 247 <sup>c</sup> om. MS. <sup>d</sup> So in Leyd. Priscian  
62<sup>a</sup> *lind tee* (gl. feruor); cf. *termas*, *calores*, Corp. Gloss. Lat. v. 395 <sup>e</sup> *dia*  
*mbai in tedúar os cech maig*, Salt. R. 7543 <sup>f</sup> dat. sg. fem. of *cumdubartach*, because  
Ir. *genitiui* is feminine <sup>g</sup> or parasite, *fuir-sire*, from *for* + *sére* 'food' as *παράσιτος* from  
*παρά* and *σιτος*, W.S. <sup>h</sup> the reference is to Cerberus, Verg. Aen. vi. 420, cf. *coinmir*  
(gl. offa) Ir. Gl. 276 <sup>i</sup> cf. p. 134 note e <sup>k</sup> see Vol. I. 520, note k



... 'haec puppis<sup>2</sup> huius puppis'... A sanguine<sup>2</sup> compositum (i. pp. 250, 251)  
non seruat simplicis declinationem, 'hic' et 'haec exsanguis<sup>3</sup> huius  
exsanguis,' a cuspide<sup>4</sup> seruat, 'tricuspidis tricuspidis.' P. 105b

Sin in os puram<sup>5</sup> Graecus desinat genetivus...

- 5 ... 'compos<sup>6</sup> compotis'... eius contrarium 'impos<sup>1</sup>'... ...osten- (i. p. 252)  
dunt epigrammata<sup>2</sup>... ... 'haec glos<sup>3</sup> gloris'... ex osse<sup>4</sup>... Pacuuius<sup>a</sup> (i. p. 253)  
in Chrisse: P. 106a (i. p. 254)

oss[u]m in[h]umatum aestuosam  
Aulam.

10 Accius uero in annalibus:

Fraxinus fissa ferox, infensa infinditur ossis<sup>5</sup>.

Cato tamen 'os' protulit<sup>6</sup> in IIII Originum... (i. p. 255)

- Siracusii<sup>7</sup> enim eron pro eros<sup>b</sup> dicunt. Romani autem P. 106b  
plerumque solent in 'on' terminantia etiam subectione<sup>c1</sup> n proferre<sup>2</sup>  
15 per o, ut 'leo,' 'draco.' Sic ergo 'Mino,' 'gobio' quoque dicunt pro  
gobios<sup>d3</sup> abiecta s, et, quod mirabilius est, 'Atho<sup>4</sup> Athonis' protulit  
Cicero... Sed hoc in 'vs' correptam dehinc Attice prolatum est  
quomodo 'Ανδρόγεος pro 'Ανδρόγεως<sup>e5</sup>.

Similiter quartae sunt, quae rerum uocabulis [h]omonima<sup>6</sup> (i. p. 256)

- 20 2. *eross* P. 105a  
1. [marg. sup., man. al.] 7 capus *sebocc<sup>f</sup>* 2. *uandí as* continued  
sanguis 3. *ní* exsanguinis *dogní* 4. *uándí as* cuspis P. 105b  
5. .i. *cen chonsin ren* · os 6. *comascnidaid*  
1. *neph ascnaidid* 2. *innaforlitterdi* 3. *inducbál* [man. P. 106a  
25 al.] † soror<sup>g</sup> 4. *o chnáim* 5. nominatiuus † ablatiuus a  
nomine quod est ossum · 7 uero .i. *indfír fósín* 6. *is* · os · *lasuide*  
*immurgu* nominatiuo *ní* ossis<sup>h</sup> ut accius ostendit l- 7. .i. *aicmae*  
*digraecaib*  
1. *húa indarpu* 2. .i. n · *dochor diib* 3. .i. *cosmailius* P. 106b  
30 *indarpi* 4. .i. *ciasidbiur sa fritsu* · atho 7 athos *do buith biid*  
*dano* in · *vs* · *laatacu* 7 *storád ind* · *v* in *o* · *iarum* *edeni* athos  
5. .i. *analogia* .i. *amal storád* · *v* in · *o* · *hisuidiu* · 6. *cos-*  
*mailainmmnigthecha*

2. from *sanguis*. 3. it does not make *exsanguinis*. 4. from P. 105b  
35 *cuspidis*. 5. i.e. without a consonant before -os.  
2. the epigrams. 3. glory or sister. 5. truly according P. 106a  
to that. 6. i.e. 'tis os, however with him (Cato) as nominative, not  
*ossis*, as etc. 7. i.e. a tribe of Greeks.  
1. by expelling it. 2. i.e. in putting *n* from them. 3. i.e. a P. 106b  
40 resemblance to expelling. 4. i.e. though I say to thee that it is *Athos*  
and *Atho*, it is, however, in -*vs* with Attic writers, and the *v* has then  
been converted so that it makes *Athos*. 5. by analogy, i.e. as it has  
been converted into *o* here.

<sup>a</sup> MS. Pacubius

<sup>c</sup> leg. abiectio

<sup>e</sup> MS. *androγεis* pro *ανδρογεος*

<sup>g</sup> leg. soror uiri cf. Sg. 67<sup>b</sup> 14

<sup>b</sup> i.e. ἥρων, ἥρως

<sup>d</sup> leg. *κωβιός*

<sup>f</sup> cf. capus, falco, Corp. Gloss. Lat. v. 493

<sup>h</sup> MS. *im*, *ní* ossis ·, *nominatiuo*

inueniuntur, ut 'magistratus'<sup>7</sup>... 'hic saltus,' ἡ πῆδησις<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἡ νάπη<sup>a 9</sup>,  
 'hic uersus,' ἡ στροφὴ<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὁ στίχος<sup>11</sup>... 'hic exercitus' ἡ γυμνασία<sup>b 12</sup>  
 καὶ ὁ στρατός<sup>13</sup>... 'fastus'<sup>14</sup> quando a 'fastidio' uerbo est, quartae est,  
 quando uero pro annali<sup>15</sup> accipitur, a fastis et nefastis<sup>16</sup> diebus sic  
 dictum, frequentius secundae est. Inuenitur tamen et quartae<sup>17</sup>. 5  
 Lucanus in X:

Nec meus Eudoxi uincetur fastibus<sup>18</sup> annus,

...cum antiquiores quoque similiter idem protulisse<sup>19</sup> inueniantur.  
 Ouidius fastorum<sup>20</sup> inscripsit libros. ...et 'fastus'<sup>21</sup> in aliis codicibus.

P. 107a 'Senatus' quoque ideo .iiii. est<sup>22</sup>, quod a uocabulo 'natus' com- 10  
 (I. p. 257) ponitur<sup>1</sup>. ...corporalia quartae sunt declinationis, nisi sint propria  
 uel mobilia<sup>2</sup> ut... 'rictus'<sup>3</sup>... Excipitur 'hic lectus'<sup>4</sup>... 'Mustus'<sup>5</sup>...  
 (I. p. 258) quod tamen mobile uidetur, cum ueteres et feminino et neutro  
 genere inueniuntur hoc protulisse pro 'nouus noua nouum.' Ex-

P. 106b 7. *tossach* 8. *leim* † *riuth* reliqua 9. *caill* .i. densitas 15  
*continued* arborum reliqua 10. *impúd* [man. al.] uersio 11. *fers*  
 12. *frecor ceill* † *frithgnom* reliqua *icidorus* gymnasium reliqua in  
 alio 13. .i. *sochuide* quia dicit uirgilius exercitus hoc est  
 multitudo. 14. *lius* † *miad* cicero dicit fastus superbia  
 15. .i. ut fit *lebor airissen* 16. .i. *duaibsib*. 7 *combad uad* 20  
*roainmnigthe* quando est fastus .i. liber. 17. .i. *biid for deib*  
*ndíllib* quando fastus .i. liber. 18. *lebraib* 19. *abuith far*  
*cethramad* quando est fastus .i. *lebor* 20. *exemplum ara airiuc*  
*far diull tanaisiu* 21. .i. *is fastús bis* in aliis libris *ni fastos* .i.  
 libros. 22. .i. *congregatio* 7 *combad nephchorpdae issed asmaith* 25  
*apud alios*

P. 107a 1. *fobíth isnephchorpdae són* 2. *ar it diil tanaisi amal sodín*  
 3. *ersolgud*. rictura ferarum oris apertio cicero. item. cicero. rictus  
*dítiu*<sup>c</sup> medium tegmen domús 4. *lige* 5. *fodáli cenél*  
 hodie 30

P. 106b 8. a leap or a run, etc. 9. a wood. 12. cultivation or care.  
*continued* 13. i.e. a multitude *quia* etc. 15. a book of chronicles. 16. i.e. un-  
 lucky, and it would have been named from it *quando* etc. 17. it is of  
 two declensions, *quando* etc. 18. books. 19. that it is of the  
 fourth (declension) *quando* etc. 20. an example for its being found 35  
 of the second declension. 21. i.e. *fastus* is in other books, not  
*fastos*. 22. i.e. *congregatio*, and it would be incorporeal: 'tis this  
 that seems good to others.

P. 107a 1. that is, because it is incorporeal. 2. for they, in that case,  
 are of the second declension. 3. opening...covering. 5. it 40  
 distinguishes gender to-day.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ἡ πανσις • καιο • ναπε

<sup>b</sup> MS. γυμνασία

<sup>c</sup> this is over rictus, but is meant for tegmen



cipitur 'arcus'<sup>1</sup>, quod deferentiae causa quidam tam secundae quam P. 107b  
quartae protulerunt. Ennius in xv annali:

Arcus<sup>2</sup> ubi aspiciunt, mortalibus quae perhibentur.

- 'Acus'<sup>3</sup> enim quartae est... 'Penus'<sup>4</sup> quoque masculini et (I. pp. 260,  
5 feminini et neutri inuenitur... ...'uultum'<sup>1</sup> in facie intellegi quo- 261)  
modo colores et figuras<sup>2</sup>... ILLud etiam possumus dicere, quod a P. 108a  
uerbo 'arto artas' rei uocabulum fit 'artatus'<sup>3</sup>...Et forsitan ideo (I. p. 262)  
'acus'<sup>a</sup> ab acutu<sup>b</sup>... ...hoc [sc. 'sinus, sinum'] secundae, illud (I. p. 263)  
[sc. 'sinus'] quartae<sup>1</sup> declinauerunt. Et possumus non inueniri<sup>2</sup>  
10 similem<sup>c</sup> de his omnibus rationem...reddentes dicere... ...'uersari me  
in nostro uetere curriculo<sup>3</sup>.' ...etiam ipsa participia inueniuntur<sup>4</sup>  
est quando per syncopam prolata, ut 'potus'<sup>5</sup> pro 'potatus'...  
...'Ligus'<sup>1</sup> -uris' commune quoque est. Quamuis etiam 'ueter'<sup>2</sup> P. 109a  
analogia exigit... (I. p. 264)  
15 Unum masculinum a Graecis sumptum<sup>3</sup>.  $\mu\upsilon\varsigma$ <sup>d</sup>, 'hic mus muris'... (I. p. 265)  
...et similis declinatio<sup>4</sup> supra dicti nominis...apud Graecos  
quoque  $\sigma\upsilon\varsigma$  productum<sup>5</sup> in nominatiuo reliquos casus corripit.  
'INcus'<sup>1</sup> etiam 'incudis'... ...'intercus'<sup>2</sup> intercutis'... P. 110b  
...intestinis<sup>1</sup>...'hic' et 'haec' et 'hoc intercus'<sup>2</sup>... (I. pp. 269,  
271)

- 20 1. .i. in tain as fidbocc is quartdiil intan as tuag nime immorro  
is diil tanisi issed andechor insin . . . 2. fidbocc<sup>e</sup> 3. snáthath<sup>f</sup>  
4. cucan P. 111a  
1. angné 2. innascáth 3. for riaguil dobuith tra isnaib P. 108a  
anmanaibse anuas dotét híc 4. acutus .i. áithæ a quo est acus  
25 1. sinus .i. ucht 2. arananísar<sup>g</sup> 3. innar rith arsidni P. 108b  
4. per sinagopam prolata 7 it ranngabala dano inchruth hísín  
5. ranngabál  
1. ligordae .i. gentile 2. ciasidbiursa uetus 3. .i. ata P. 109a  
ám 4. .i. inchruth donelltar mús is samlaid doellatar mono-  
30 syllabae 5. anas n airdíxa  
1. .i. indéin 2. comalne<sup>h</sup> P. 110b  
1. .i. inmedónchaib 2. inderbus P. 111a

1. i.e. when it is a wooden bow it is of the fourth declension: when, P. 107b  
however, it is a bow of heaven (a rainbow) it is of the second declension:  
35 that is the difference.

1. the countenance. 2. the shadows<sup>i</sup>. 3. here then he P. 108a  
touches on the fact that there is a rule that prevails in these nouns above.  
2. that it may be found. 3. in our ancient course. 4. lengthened P. 108b  
by syncope, and thus then they are participles. 5. a participle.  
40 2. though I say uetus. 3. i.e. it is indeed. 4. i.e. as mus is P. 109a  
declined so monosyllables are declined. 5. when it is lengthened.  
2. dropsy. P. 110b  
2. uncertainty (as to gender). P. 111a

<sup>i</sup> acus

<sup>a</sup> MS. arcus

<sup>c</sup> recte non inuerisimilem

<sup>e</sup> the *d* is smudged, but the word is not cancelled.

<sup>g</sup> leg. ara n-isar 'that there be found'

<sup>h</sup> later comaille

<sup>i</sup> leg. = inna scáth? cf. Ml. 67<sup>d</sup> 9, and in cenn do thogbail for dorus in duine ina sgath  
dirg truagh do Ghaidhelaibh, Ann. Ul. 1172, J.S.

acutu

<sup>b</sup> MS. arcitu

<sup>d</sup> MS.  $\mu\upsilon\varsigma$

<sup>f</sup> rectius snáthath

- (I. p. 272) Si eiusdem sint et apud Graecos terminationis<sup>3</sup>...ut 'Οἰδίπους<sup>a</sup>'...  
 'Oedipus'... .. per sinerisin<sup>4</sup>...sicuti<sup>5</sup> si intigra eorum inueniantur...  
 P. 111b [H]oratus 'Alcinous Alcinoy' declinauit<sup>1</sup> in I epistularum...  
 (I. p. 273) ...'genus generis,' quod Latinum esse ostendit et declinatio<sup>2</sup> et  
 uerbum 'genero generas.' Excipitur 'foenus<sup>3</sup> foenoris'... ...'ter- 5  
 (I. p. 274) gus<sup>4</sup>'... ...'uisus<sup>5</sup> uisceris'...  
 P. 112a Liquit enim supera tetri uestigia uirí<sup>1</sup>.  
 (I. p. 275) Similiter 'pus' non habet in ussu genetium, ne, si 'puris'  
 diceretur, esset quantum ad eandem scripturam<sup>2</sup> dubitatio, utrum  
 P. 112b datius esset pluralis a puro 'puris'... 10  
 (I. p. 277) Et qui<sup>b</sup> Graeci<sup>1</sup>...uocatum in e longam terminant... ...in  
 quibusdam 'es' productam terminantibus<sup>2</sup> fecerunt Graeci poetae  
 'eus' pro 'es' proferentes...  
 (I. p. 278) In x desinentia, si a uerbis sint in 'go' desinentibus, ablata x,  
 addita 'gis' faciunt genetium, ut 'grego grex gregis'... Nec mirum<sup>3</sup>: 15  
 P. 113a Graecos enim in omnibus fere emitati<sup>4</sup> Latini<sup>c</sup> in hac quoque regula  
 sequuntur... Ennius...in VIII pro 'frugi homo' 'frux<sup>1</sup>' ponit,  
 quod est adiectiuum.  
 (I. pp. 279, 280) ...'fornix<sup>d2</sup>'... ...'suppellex<sup>3</sup> suppellectilis' ...'Nox<sup>4</sup>' quoque  
 P. 111a 3. .i. *mad hinonn tarmorcenn ndóib lagrecu 7 lalaitnóri .i. is-* 20  
*continued cummae leis didiu .y. 7 .u. reliqua 4. treaccomol 5. inchrutsa*  
 P. 111b 1. ut .panthous . 7 it sillaba fodlidi is follus són asind fers .  
 2. *mad grec roppad diil tanaisi* ut pelagus 3. *aithi* 4. *cro-*  
*cenn* 5. *cenn cridi 7 alaaili réta olchena* ut isidorus dicit .  
 P. 112a 1. *indneime andracht<sup>e</sup>* 2. .i. méit as doenscribend<sup>f</sup> archuit suin 25  
 P. 112b 1. *it hésidi greic* 2. *foircnedchaib* 3. .i. x . dofoxul 7  
 . g . do forcomet ingenitin diatechtat briathra in . go . aracúl  
 4. *arinrusamlasatar*  
 P. 113a 1. *toirthrech* 2. *buad lice t meirddrech loc* 3. *fointreb*  
*non suppellicis facit* 4. *excipitur quia non nocis facit 7 is* 30  
*cosmailius g<sup>g</sup> amal sodin ní exceptio*
- P. 111a 3. i.e. if their termination be the same with Greeks and with  
*continued* Latins. 'Tis the same to him then, y and v, etc.  
 P. 111b 1. as *Panthous*. And they are separate syllables: this is manifest  
 from the verse. 3. if it were Greek it would be of the second declen- 35  
 sion, as *pelagus*. 5. the end of the heart, and other things also, as  
 Isidorus says.  
 P. 112a 1. of the dark poison (*uirus, uiri*). 2. i.e. as regards the same  
 writing, as to sound.  
 P. 112b 1. they are Greek. 3. i.e. that x should be removed and g kept 40  
 (*conseruare*) in the genitive if they have verbs in -go behind them.  
 4. for they have imitated.  
 P. 113a 2. a victory-stone or a brothel. 4. it is excepted, because it does  
 not make *nocis*, and thus it is a Greek similarity, not an exception.

<sup>a</sup> MS. odipus <sup>b</sup> recte quia, but qui is glossed <sup>c</sup> om. MS. <sup>d</sup> According to Hertz, the Carlsruhe codex has fornix lapis uictoriae, and in marg. lapis mollis unde erigitur signum triumphale <sup>e</sup> a loan from anthracodes (*ἀνθρακώδης*) Ascoli, Gloss, xl.; but it is a genuine Irish word, in the gen. sg. neuter: cf. the acc. pl. fem. *androchta* LU. 95<sup>b</sup> 24 = *anrachta* YBL. 101<sup>a</sup> 52, and the cognate adj. *andracht* .i. *solus*, O'Dav. 47  
<sup>f</sup> MS. *srib-* <sup>g</sup> i.e. *grec* or *grecdae*



'noctis,' apud<sup>a</sup> Graecos, qui *νύξ νυκτός*<sup>b</sup> declinant... 'onix'<sup>1</sup>... P. 113b  
'exlex'<sup>2</sup>...

A capite solum composita<sup>3</sup> ablata s et mutata e in i, et addita  
'itis' faciunt genetivum, ut... 'biceps'<sup>4</sup> bicipitis'...

5 ... 'puls'<sup>5</sup> pultis.' ... 'frons'<sup>6</sup> -dis' ... 'frons'<sup>7</sup> -tis' ... 'lens'<sup>8</sup> lendis' (I. pp. 281,  
282)

.. 'glans'<sup>9</sup> glandis' ... 'libripens'<sup>1</sup> ... libram aeneam<sup>2</sup>... P. 114a

Lib. VII ... 'hoc unum nomen tantum, id est 'alius,' quam (I. p. 283)

10 huic alii.'

Igitur masculinorum nominum finales sunt literae septem...  
femininorum quoque eadem<sup>c5</sup> nec non etiam e producta in Graecis  
et in figurate in comicis nominibus... per se enim neutrum in P. 114b

eas literas [sc. o, x] nullum dissinit<sup>1</sup>... Et hae quidem generales (I. p. 284)

15 sunt nominatiui terminationes<sup>2</sup>...

... pares habent sillabas<sup>3</sup> nominatiuo... nisi diuisio fiat in genetiuo  
poetica... 'nepai'<sup>4</sup> pro 'nepae,' id est 'scorpii.' (I. p. 285)

... etiam si<sup>1</sup> producta sit... Horatius in carminum lib. I: P. 115a

Lydia, dic, per omnes

(I. pp. 286,  
287)

20 uocativum... corripit: est enim coriambus et bachiuss, ex quo ostenditur correpta in nominatiuo quoque 'Lydia' finalis a<sup>2</sup>. Virgilius in V:

Troia<sup>3</sup> Crinisso conceptum flumine mater  
Quem genuit.

25 1. *ném* 2. *esrechtaid* 3. *i. isindib nammá atá andliged* P. 113b  
*cruthaigtheo genitensa* 4. *dechenda demess* 5. *íth* 6. *barr*

7. *étan* 8. *sned* 9. *derucc*

1. *medtosigachtigtheid* 2. *humaidi* 3. *cefiu* · † quam P. 114a  
maxime i. aduerbium 4. *donella nech* 5. i. efficiunt *sech*

30 *ammascul lasaní forcentar olitrib sidi* ·

1. *neutur fornocht* · *biid immurgu coitchen trechenélæ in* · x · P. 114b

2. i. *nifil ainmnid nobed acht inti theite in oen innaliter sa* 3. *it*  
*pares ám* 4. i. *cenelae nathrach issin*<sup>e</sup> *dano asscorpius* ·

1. i. *cid* 2. i. *huare as timmortae in uocatiuo bís fordeib* P. 115a

35 *nominatiui*<sup>d</sup> 3. i. *dactylus* i. *guttæ* · i · *hísund* ·

3. i.e. 'tis in them only is this norm of forming a genitive. P. 113b

4. two-headed, a pair of shears.

3. how! *vel* etc. 4. that one decline<sup>f</sup>. 5. i.e. they make P. 114a  
beyond the masculine when they end in its letters<sup>g</sup>.

40 1. a bare neuter. There is, however, a common trigener in x. 2. i.e. P. 114b  
there is no nominative possible save that which ends in one of these  
letters. 3. they are *pares* indeed. 4. i.e. a kind of snake: 'tis  
that then that is *scorpius*.

2. i.e. because it is short in the vocative which is in the form of the P. 115a

45 nominative. 3. i.e. a dactyl, i.e. *i* is a vowel herein.

<sup>a</sup> MS. secundum apud <sup>b</sup> MS. *νογὼζ νογῆτος*, without qui <sup>c</sup> MS. eadem  
<sup>d</sup> leg. *fordeib* nominatiui, which is translated <sup>e</sup> leg. *issi sin*?, which is translated

<sup>f</sup> in grammatical terminology *di-ell-* expresses declinari, cf. *dactylais* Sg. 75<sup>b</sup> 3, and the  
passive Sg. 4<sup>b</sup> 1, 109<sup>a</sup> 4 <sup>g</sup> i.e. the letters of the masculine

- P. 115b 'Εὐνηθε<sup>a</sup> capite<sup>1</sup> pro 'capita<sup>b1a</sup>'... Latina uero proportio<sup>1</sup> in a  
(i. pp. 289, correptam uult uocatum primae declinationis...terminari etiam in  
290) Graecis. Staius 'Nemeā,' ut ostendimus<sup>2</sup>, a producta protulit  
P. 116a more Graeco.  
(i. p. 291) Et hoc<sup>3</sup> uel metaplasmus<sup>3a</sup> est dicendus...apud quos [scil. Latinos] 5  
i scribi post uocalem et non pronuntiari solet<sup>c4</sup>.  
P. 116b 'trinum nundinum<sup>1</sup>.  
(i. p. 292) ...naturaliter diuisum genus habentia<sup>1</sup>... ...'dotes filiabus  
P. 117a suis non dant.' Et 'filiis<sup>2</sup>' tamen in eodem genere dictum est.  
(i. p. 293) Ennius in Andromedia: 10

filiis<sup>3</sup> propter te obiecta sum innocens

Nerei

- ... 'de gnatabus<sup>4</sup> suis'...  
(i. p. 294) ...similem habent datium 'ambabus,' 'duabus,' quamquam  
genetium 'ambarum' 'duarum' faciunt<sup>5</sup>. 15  
P. 117b 'Panthus' per sineresin<sup>1</sup> pro 'Panthous'...  
(i. pp. 295, Hoc autem faciunt metri causa, nunquam enim minores uult  
296) habere syllabas<sup>1</sup> genetiuus nominatio.  
P. 118a 'Androgeo' Virgilius VI genetium posuit Aticum<sup>2</sup>.  
(i. p. 297) ... 'eus' finientibus<sup>1</sup> nominatium... 20  
P. 118b ... per sincrisin<sup>2</sup>... uel magis per sineresin<sup>3</sup> e et i in unam  
(i. p. 298) syllabam. ... 'dis' praepositio est et diues<sup>1</sup>...  
P. 119a ... accusatiuus huiusmodi nominum<sup>2</sup>.  
(i. p. 299)

- P. 115b 1. uocatiuus graecus 1a. baed báriagoldae  
P. 116a 1. indanalag 2. aní as nemea 3. .i. atecht in .e. 25  
3a. .i. antithésis ut olli pro illi 4. .i. arachai  
P. 116b 1. na tri noiláithe  
P. 117a 1. huare ata ndúli beodai fordingrat 2. .i. do naib ingenaib  
3. donaibingenaib 4. .i. gnata .ingen 5. ar bá in .is .ba  
téchte tobarthid dothecht a nominibus fóite genitin in .rum . 30  
P. 117b 1. trechomdlúthad  
P. 118a 1. .i. ar ni riagoldae 2. foriaguil natacdai  
P. 118b 1. forchennat 2. .i. trethóbae 3. .i. trechomdlúthad  
P. 119a 1. .i. dís somme 2. .i. inna n anman tiagdde in .eus

- P. 115b 1. 'twere this that would be regular. 35  
P. 116a 1. the analogy. 2. Nemea. 3. i.e. their ending in e.  
P. 116b 1. the three spaces-of-nine-days.  
P. 117a 1. because it is living things that they mean. 2, 3. i.e. to the  
daughters. 5. for it would be in -is that the dative ought to end,  
(which comes) from nouns that make (lit. send off) genitive (plural) in -rum. 40  
P. 117b 1. by synaeresis.  
P. 118a 1. i.e. for it is not regular. 2. according to the Attic rule.  
P. 118b 1. which end. 2. i.e. by concision<sup>d</sup>. 3. i.e. by synaeresis.  
P. 119a 2. i.e. of the nouns that end in -eus.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ΕΙΝΕΤΕC

<sup>b</sup> leg. κριτή pro κριτά

<sup>c</sup> MS. non solet

<sup>d</sup> per concisionem precedes in the Latin text; cf. Sg. 120<sup>a</sup> 6



...‘O Penthee’...quod in ussu non inueni<sup>1</sup>.

P. 119b

Si<sup>1</sup> enim non esset abscissio, debuerunt huiuscemodi uocatiui, (i. pp. 301, 302)  
id est qui in i desinentes paenultimam correptam habent, ante  
paenultimam acuere, ut ‘Vîrgili,’ ‘Mêrcuri,’ quod minime liquet<sup>a2</sup>, P. 120a  
5 nam paenultimam acuimus. ‘Aliius<sup>b</sup>’ quoque per duas i debuit (i. p. 303)  
esse genetiuus datiui, qui est ‘alii’<sup>3</sup>...et credo deferentiae causa<sup>4</sup>, ne  
‘ali’ infinitum uerbum esse putaretur. ...accentu deffert, quippe  
circumflectitur<sup>1</sup> in genetiuo paenultima. ‘Ei’ quoque cum ration- P. 120b  
abiliter monosyllabum esse deberet<sup>2</sup>, cum genetiuus ‘eius’ disillabus  
10 sit... Virgilius in II: (i. p. 304)

Ei<sup>3</sup> mihi, qualis erat...

Est enim dimetrum iambicum coniunctum semiquinariae eroicae<sup>4</sup>.  
Iuuenalis in V:

Ire uiam pergant et eidem<sup>5</sup> incumbere sectae.

15 in eodem...

Implet, et ad moechas dat eisdem<sup>6</sup> ferre cinaedis.

Quod autem ‘Pompei’.. et similia i finalem et ante eam uocalem (i. p. 305)  
pro una syllaba habent<sup>7</sup>, usus quoque confirmat<sup>8</sup>.

...‘huius platani’<sup>1</sup>...

P. 121a

20 Est autem etiam apud prosas<sup>c</sup> scribentes idem inuenire<sup>2</sup>, sed (i. p. 306)  
raro.

1. .i. *atecht in .é*

P. 119b

1. .i. *maniptis tóbaidi intogarthidi tiagdde in .í ropad<sup>d</sup> ante-* P. 120a  
*peneuilt noacuitigfide indib huare as timmortae peneuilt.* 2. .i.  
25 *combad antepeneuilt noacuitigthe indib nam reliqua* 3. .i. *genitiu*  
*intobarthado as alii* 4. *asned fodera emnad .i. indatiuo*

1. .i. *7 acuit innominatiuo* 2. .i. *combad laigiu inoénsillaib* P. 120b  
*quam genetiuus* 3. .i. *interiectio .i. upp* 4. .i. *sillab for deib*  
*traigthib* 5. .i. *désillab* 6. *désyllab* 7. .i. *in óin syllaib*

30 *ataat and'is* 8. .i. *í do buith ar chonsain in his uocatiuis*

1. .i. *nomen feda*

2. .i. *nech*

P. 121a

1. i.e. their ending in *ē*.

P. 119b

1. i.e. unless the vocatives which end in *i* were apocopated, the P. 120a  
antepenult in them would be pronounced-with-the-acute-accent, since the  
35 penult is short. 2. i.e. that the antepenult in them should be  
pronounced-with-the-acute-accent, for etc. 3. i.e. the genitive belong-  
ing to the dative *alii*. 4. that it is this that causes doubling of *i*  
in the dative.

1. i.e. and the acute in the nominative. 2. i.e. that it should be P. 120b  
40 less by one syllable than the genitive. 4. i.e. a syllable over two feet.  
5, 6. a disyllable. 7. i.e. in one syllable they both are. 8. i.e.  
that in these vocatives *ī* is for a consonant.

1. i.e. name of a tree.

2. i.e. some one<sup>e</sup>.

P. 121a

<sup>a</sup> leg. licet

<sup>b</sup> MS. alius

<sup>c</sup> corrected from ueteres

<sup>d</sup> ad over the line

<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 189<sup>b</sup> 3

- P. 121 b Virgilius in VIII: (I. p. 308) altaque certat  
Prendere tecta manu sociumque attingere dextras<sup>1</sup>,
- P. 122 a pro 'sociorum'...quamuis et 'socius socia socium'...dicatur. (I. pp. 312, 313) In 'a' correptam neutra et<sup>1</sup> Graeca... 5  
... 'hoc nectar<sup>2</sup>'...  
(I. p. 315) ... 'compluria<sup>1</sup>'...  
P. 123 b ... 'haec [h]ospes curia<sup>2</sup>'.  
(I. p. 317) 'haec Tetis<sup>a1</sup>'...  
P. 124 a ... 'hic' et 'haec dis<sup>2</sup>'... 10  
(I. p. 319) 'hic' et 'haec infans'<sup>1</sup>... τὸ νήπιον... 'hic' et 'haec' et 'hoc'  
P. 124 b infans<sup>2</sup> 'ὁ ἀλλalos<sup>b</sup>'... 'amans<sup>3</sup>'...  
(I. p. 320) ... 'sons<sup>4</sup>'...  
... 'hic et haec et 'hoc Tiburs<sup>5</sup>'...  
In 'ems' unum femininum 'haec hiems<sup>6</sup>'... 15  
P. 125 a 'Adeps<sup>1</sup>' uel 'adipes' in utroque genere<sup>2</sup> inuenitur.  
(I. p. 321) ... 'Ops'... nomen matris deum et copia<sup>3</sup>... 'hic' et 'haec' et... 'hoc'  
ops<sup>4</sup> et 'cors<sup>c5-5a</sup>' pro 'opulentus' et 'corpulentus' et copiosus pro-  
ferebant. Accius de Hercule<sup>d</sup> dicens:  
(I. p. 322) quorum genitor fertur esse ops gentibus, 20  
...ut si dixisset: 'quorum genitor auxilium fuit gentibus<sup>6</sup>'.
- P. 121 b 1. .i. noch ám fodáli cenél a · us · in · a in · um ·  
P. 122 a 1. .i. cid 2. .i. céit grinne<sup>e</sup> fino  
P. 123 b 1. .i. hilar neutair 2. .i. conid femén  
P. 124 a 1. .i. foirggæ masued 2. sommae 25  
P. 124 b 1. .i. nóidiu 2. aisndeded<sup>f</sup> 3. .i. sercaid 4. ærchoitech  
5. .i. aitribtheid inna cathrach asberr tibur † tiburtum · 6. .i.  
mascul la baedam són immurgu ut in si<sup>g</sup> dicitur calido hieme  
P. 125 a 1. .i. loon · 2. .i. masculino 7 feminino .i. inderbus and  
ut demonstraui in genere · · 3. ops .i. imbed 4. .i. somme 30  
5. .i. corpach 5a. 7 imda<sup>h</sup> 6. .i. Amal nandéni mascul dindí as  
auxilium cebeith genitor áarrad<sup>i</sup> · síc · ní deni dind hí as ops · ·
- P. 121 b 1. i.e. but still it (*socius*) distinguishes gender, from -us into -a, into -um.  
P. 122 a 2. i.e. the first dropping of wine.  
P. 123 b 1. i.e. a neuter plural. 2. i.e. so that it (*hospes*) is a feminine. 35  
P. 124 a 1. i.e. the sea (Thetis) if it is so<sup>k</sup>. 2. rich.  
P. 124 b 1. i.e. an infant. 2. a non-speaker (?). 3. i.e. a lover.  
4. noxious. 5. i.e. an inhabitant of the town which is called *Tibur*  
or *Tiburtum*. 6. i.e. this, however, is masculine in Baeda, *ut* etc.  
P. 125 a 2. i.e. uncertainty herein, *ut* etc. 5. i.e. corpulent. 5a. and 40  
wealthy. 6. i.e. as it does not make a masculine of *auxilium*, that  
*genitor* be in apposition with it, so it does not make it of *ops*.

<sup>a</sup> leg. Thetis<sup>b</sup> MS. ααλλalos<sup>c</sup> leg. cops<sup>d</sup> MS. bertule<sup>e</sup> cf. *óol fino óingrindi*, Imram Brain v. 23<sup>f</sup> *nephaisndeded* is necessary to translate*infans ó āλλalos*<sup>g</sup> insi in marg., which may have been cut

.i. somme .i. 'corpach' 7 imda

ops · et cors · p opu

<sup>h</sup> MS. lentus et corpulentus et copiosus pferebant<sup>i</sup> usually *in-arrad*, Ml. 40<sup>e</sup> 17, 42<sup>a</sup> 4, BCr. 33<sup>b</sup> 16<sup>k</sup> cf. p. 71 note e.



- In 'yps' Graeca: 'cynyps cynipis?'
- ... 'baccar -ris<sup>1</sup>'... ... secundum regulam declinabant ... sicut P. 126 a  
(I. pp. 324  
-326)
- 'sospes sospitis<sup>2</sup>'... P. 126 b  
(I. p. 328)
- 5 ... 'lucar<sup>1</sup> lucaris'... ... 'lăc lăctis<sup>2</sup>'... P. 127 a  
(I. p. 329)
- ... in burim<sup>1</sup>... Plautus in Rudente: P. 127 b  
(I. p. 330)
- seu tibi confidis fore multam magударim,  
quod significat frugis genus, id est caulis<sup>2</sup>, qui nascitur ex ea parte,  
cuius radix stirpis<sup>a</sup> auellitur<sup>3</sup>, uel, ut alii, siliginem<sup>4</sup>. (I. p. 333)
- 10 Horatius in II sermonum: P. 128 a  
Gausape<sup>1</sup> porporeo...
- Vnde Persius... 'gausapa<sup>2</sup>' dixit plurale... ... Casius ad Mecenatem:  
'gausapo porporeo<sup>3</sup> salutatus.'
- Terentius in Formione: P. 128 b  
(I. p. 335)
- 15 Nullus es, Geta<sup>1</sup>,... P. 129 a  
(I. p. 337)
- Non tamen conuertitur regula: non enim in e et in i desinentia  
etiam accusatiuum in 'em' et in 'im' omnimodo terminant<sup>1</sup>.
7. *cuilennbócc* cýnos<sup>b</sup> graece hircus latine P. 125 a  
1. *caer* 2. *analach són* continued
- 20 1. *erchomul<sup>c</sup> sí .id.<sup>d</sup>* [in marg. man. al.] lucar uectig(al) † ægro- P. 126 a  
tatio<sup>e</sup> quae fiebat in lu(cis) † negotiat(io) 2. *tim morte<sup>f</sup> iar naicniud* P. 126 b  
in nominatiuo productum in genitiuo
1. .i. *nomen loithe infernalis* P. 127 a  
1. .i. *hi cecht* 2. .i. *comtigiú són quam magударis* 3. .i. P. 127 b
- 25 *issed imnefolngai<sup>g</sup> aforbairt aréna<sup>h</sup> dothuasclocad<sup>i</sup> 7 doleiciud*  
*foraib.* 4. .i. *issed asberat alii dano is hinon 7 siligo.*
1. .i. *lambrat* 2. .i. *hilar neutair* 3. .i. *ond lambrot* P. 128 a  
1. *goth* P. 128 b  
1. .i. *is ecen foxlid in í 7 in .e. uand ainsid tete in em 7 in .im.* P. 129 a
- 30 *ní ecen immurgu ainsid in .im. 7 in em oacach foxlid tete in .í 7 in .e.*
2. this (is) an analogy. P. 126 a  
1. a spansel. 2. short by nature in the nominative, long in the P. 126 b  
genitive.
1. i.e. name of the infernal fen. P. 127 a
- 35 2. i.e. that is commoner than *magударis*. 3. i.e. 'tis this that P. 127 b  
causes it to grow, to loosen its roots and to give them free course(?)
4. i.e. this is what others say then: it is the same as *siligo*.
1. i.e. a handkerchief. 2. i.e. neuter plural. 3. i.e. from the P. 128 a  
handkerchief.
- 40 1. i.e. necessary is an ablative in *ī* and in *e* from the accusative P. 129 a  
which ends in *em* and in *im*. Unnecessary, however, is an accusative in  
*im* and in *em* from every ablative that ends in *ī* and in *e*.

<sup>a</sup> leg. *sirpis*    <sup>b</sup> cf. *cinis*, *hircum*, Corp. Gloss. Lat. v. 565 . cýnoc . g . hireus . lă .  
ist in viel feinerer schrift eingetragen als *cuilennbócc*, vielleicht von demselben glos-  
sator, aber jedenfalls zu anderer zeit. Thurneysen    <sup>c</sup> can the glossator have  
supposed *lucar* to be a cognate with *laqueus*? W.S.    <sup>d</sup> Here *si .id.* stands for *si id*  
est, the Latin equivalent of the Irish *masued* Sg. 50<sup>b</sup> 13, 88 gl. 2, 192<sup>b</sup> 7    <sup>e</sup> rectius  
erogatio, cf. Corp. Gloss. Lat. iv. 110, 256, 362, v. 219    <sup>f</sup> MS. *timmor*; after *productum*  
a word (autem?) seems to have followed, Thurneysen    <sup>g</sup> *n* over the line  
<sup>h</sup> leg. *a fréma*, which is translated    <sup>i</sup> MS. *dotholuascad* The scribe has perhaps  
omitted some word after *leiciud*: cf., however, *dolleicet forru* Wb. 13<sup>b</sup> 13

- P. 129b      Inueniuntur tamen quidam in huiuscemodi nominibus etiam in e  
(i. p. 338) ablatium proferentes, quod mox usus approbet<sup>1</sup>.
- P. 130b      Statius in IIII Thebaidos:  
(i. p. 342)      Accipias, fessisque libens iterum ospita<sup>1</sup> pandas  
                    Flumina 5
- (i. p. 343) ...quod in heroico stare metro non possit nisi in e terminans  
eorum [scil. 'hospes' et 'sospes'] ablatius<sup>2</sup>. ...'tridens'...cum  
Neptuni fuscina per se positum significat<sup>3</sup>, masculino genere  
inuenitur.
- P. 131b      'Rudis<sup>1</sup>, quando commune est significans recentem... 10  
(i. p. 347)      Virgilius in XII Aeneidos:  
P. 132a      neque enim leuia<sup>a</sup> aut ludicra<sup>1</sup> petuntur  
(i. p. 350)      Praemia  
                    ... 'Gausape<sup>2</sup>' quoque...  
                    Gausape porporeo<sup>3</sup> mensam proterisit acernam. 15
- P. 132b      'Aplustre<sup>1</sup>'...  
P. 133b      ...'supplicium<sup>1</sup>' et 'artificium<sup>2</sup>' neutra inueniuntur singularia.  
(i. p. 354)      Apud Virgilium quoque in I:  
(i. p. 362)      Nuda genu nodoque sinus collecta fluentis,  
P. 135b      quomodo 'sinus collecta' accusantium iunxit nominatio, sic etiam 20  
                    'nuda genu<sup>1</sup>.'  
(i. p. 363)      Terentius in heautontimorumenos:  
                    Eius anuis<sup>2</sup> causa, opinor, quae erat mortua.
- P. 129b      1. .i. *atberam archiunn*  
P. 130b      1. .i. *hilar neutair*      2. .i. *dofóichred traig nécmailt and · sospiti* 25  
                    .i. *amphimacrus* ·      3. .i. *istrén intan<sup>b</sup>sin*  
P. 131b      1. *rudis* .i. *nue* quia *cassianus<sup>c</sup>* dicit · *rudis* · *nouus* ·  
P. 132a      1. .i. *cuitbedcha*      2. *lámbrat*      3. *ónd lámbrót*  
P. 132b      1. .i. *inchruth noe*  
P. 133b      1. .i. *todérmam*      2. *sáir dénmidecht<sup>d</sup>* 30  
P. 135b      1. .i. *ainmnid dano fri ainsid híc*      2. .i. *uandí as anus*
- P. 129b      1. i.e. we shall say it afterwards (lit. ahead).  
P. 130b      1. i.e. a neuter plural.      2. i.e. it would introduce an unwonted  
foot there; *sōspiti* being an amphimacer.      3. i.e. it is substantival  
then. 35  
P. 132a      3. from the handkerchief.  
P. 132b      1. i.e. a ship's gear<sup>e</sup>.  
P. 135b      1. i.e. a nominative then with an accusative here.      2. i.e.  
from *anus*.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *lenia*<sup>b</sup> *intain*, with punctum delens over the second *i*<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 41<sup>a</sup> 1. Or Cassiodorus may be meant.<sup>d</sup> leg. *sáirdénmidecht*, which is coined to express artificium<sup>e</sup> for *inchruth* see *inchrud* Tur. 14, *inchruth* [sic legendum] Laws iv. 310, 7, *incrod* Laws v. 222, 2



Virgilius in VI:

P. 136a  
(I. p. 364)quae gratia currum<sup>1</sup>

Armorumque fuit uiuis,

quamuis etiam geminata u possit metrum per sinalifam<sup>a</sup> stare<sup>2</sup>...5 ...'bobus'<sup>3</sup>... (I. p. 365)Liquet<sup>b</sup> tamen<sup>1</sup> pro omnibus dictionibus dicere 'uerba' frequenti- P. 137b  
que usu hoc approbatur, nec non etiam 'nomina,' sed raro<sup>2</sup>, ut (I. p. 369)  
Virgilius in III<sup>c</sup>:

foliisque notas et nomina mandat.

10 ...quando affectus animi diffinit<sup>3</sup>.Sciendum autem, quaedam uerba inueniri difectiua...et hoc...  
uel naturae necessitate<sup>4</sup> fieri uel fortunae casu<sup>5</sup>.Ergo naturae necessitas bibertita<sup>d</sup> est in significatione et in (I. p. 370)  
commoditate<sup>6</sup>, id est in consonantia<sup>7</sup> elementorum. ...oppugnat15 ipso rerum natura propter significationem<sup>8</sup>...figura, ut si dicam:  
'bonus animus uxoris mihi nuptus est'<sup>9</sup>... ...quotiens hoc pro-  
nomen [sc. sui sibi se] ponitur, ostendit tertiam personam uel ipsam  
et agere simul et pati a se, ut 'penitet illum sui'<sup>10</sup>, ...uel... ...ipsum P. 138a

1. .i. um do glanad<sup>e</sup> inderiud ferso dég is uaguthaigthi intinns- P. 136a  
20 cana infers dodiararmorat .i. armorum · reliqua 2. Aliter is · m ·  
glantar as · 7 ind · a · toisech ind ferso dédenaich · et · ind · u · do accomol  
frisín fers ndédenach, ut maximianus dicit · 3. .i. ní bouibus  
dogní

1. .i. is dílmáin 2. .i. cesu meinciú aranecar uerbum do epirt P. 137b  
25 donaib huilib rannaib arecar dano cid so<sup>f</sup> indhuathad nomen do epirt  
doib · ut uirgilius 3. cinness 4. .i. ní<sup>g</sup> airicc aicned  
5. fadidmed aicned acht dondecmaing anisiu 6. .i. hiforgnúis<sup>g</sup>  
7. uand neph · 8. ar inninni 9. .i. is fuath n eperta int  
inbodugud don menmmáin 10. .i. gním ind aithirge cesad  
30 afodaitiu ·

1. i.e. um is to be elided at the end of a verse, because the verse which P. 136a  
follows it begins with a vowel, i.e. *Armorum* etc. 2. Otherwise: *m*  
is elided from it, and the initial *a* of the posterior verse, and the *u* is to  
be added to the posterior verse, as Maximianus says. 3. i.e. it (*bos*)

35 does not make *bouibus*.

1. i.e. it is allowable. 2. i.e. although it is oftener found that P. 137b  
all the parts of speech are called *verbum*, yet even this is found rarely  
that they are called *nomen*. 3. (when) it defines. 4. i.e. a thing  
which nature finds<sup>h</sup>. 5. nature would have suffered it, save that this so  
40 happens. 6. i.e. in form. 7. from the *un*<sup>i</sup>. 9. i.e. it is a  
figure of speech, the wedding of the mind. 10. i.e. the repentance (is)  
action, its endurance (is) passion.

<sup>a</sup> leg. synaloepham<sup>b</sup> leg. licet<sup>c</sup> MS. VI<sup>d</sup> leg. bipertita<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 15<sup>b</sup> 3<sup>f</sup> = *cid inso*? or leg. *ciaso* 'though rarely'?<sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 139<sup>a</sup> 1, 198<sup>a</sup> 4, 203<sup>a</sup> 2, 216<sup>b</sup> 3<sup>h</sup> cf. Wb. 11<sup>c</sup> 19<sup>i</sup> inconsonantia is taken as one word

(i. p. 371) enim uerbum agentis personae nominatiuum in se habet<sup>1</sup>. ...in interrogatiuis .. quae tertiae sine dubio sunt personae et maxime iungi personae<sup>a</sup> absenti<sup>2</sup> uel quasi absenti<sup>3</sup>... uocatiuum esse prohibet<sup>4</sup>...

INcommoditate uero uel inconsonantia<sup>5</sup>...difficiunt quaedam... 5

Ab eo quod est 'tonsor,' 'tonstrix'<sup>6</sup> fecit femininum, addita t, et ex eo diminutiuum 'tonstricula'... Et ea per naturam<sup>7</sup>.

...uel inconcinna<sup>b8</sup> et turpia...

...Inusitata sunt, quibus non inueniuntur usi auctores, quamuis proportionem potestatem faciente dicendi<sup>9</sup>, ut 'faux,' 'prex'<sup>10</sup>, 'dor'<sup>11</sup> 10  
caus<sup>12</sup> dico<sup>13</sup> for<sup>c</sup> dicio .. positiuum faris debet esse for<sup>13a</sup>. Ea enim... quia in usu auctorum non inueniuntur, recusamus dicere.

P. 138 b Cum igitur<sup>14</sup> masculinum sit 'nutritor,' et ex eo secundum  
(i. p. 372) analogiam nascebatur<sup>1</sup> 'nutritrix'... ...'cum nobis'<sup>2</sup> turpe est, itaque 'nobiscum'<sup>3</sup> praeposterum profertur. 15

Vnus<sup>4</sup> ergo ex his plerumque quatuor modis<sup>5</sup> inuenitur, qui facit tam uerba quam alias partes orationis esse difectiuas. Differentiae quoque causa multa solent uel taceri uel contra regulam proferri, ut 'fas' genetiuum non habet; nam siue 'fatis'<sup>6</sup> seu 'faris' uel 'fasis'

(i. p. 373) dicamus, aliud significare potest. 'Fac,' 'dic,' 'duc,' 'fer,' magis 20

P. 138a 1. .i. *sluintir persan tresin brethir cenibé ainmnid* 2. .i. *écndairc cian* ut ille 3. .i. *ecndairc oculus* 4. .i. *huare ata tertpersin<sup>d</sup> immechomarcatar treo is airi nítechtat togarthid*  
5. *robiat ar chuit folid cenid rubat ar chuit suin* 6. *is indí asrubart* tostriculae 7. *béim forois insin* . 8. *nephfograigthi* 25  
9. .i. *cechonístis nombetis archuit analoige* 10. .i. *guide*  
11. .i. *dobiur* 12. .i. *glenn* .i. quamuis inuenitur caus magnum  
13. *asbiursa inna hisiu inusitata esse* .† is dico *osecraim as écoimtig*  
13a. .i. *archiunn* 14. .i. *iartestimin*

P. 138 b 1. .i. *nogigne(d)* 2. .i. *étig sin* 3. .i. *alind son* 4. .i. 30  
*dagní sechip<sup>e</sup> óinmod díib* 5. .i. *damod naturæ* 7 *damod*  
furtunae 6. .i. *dothoicdib*

P. 138a 1. i.e. person is expressed by the verb, though there be no nominative. 2. i.e. far absent, as *ille*. 3. i.e. near absent. 4. i.e. because it is third persons which are interrogated by them, therefore they have 35  
not a vocative. 5. they can be in respect of substance, though they cannot be in respect of sound. 6. in that he (Cicero) has said *tonstriculae*. 7. that is a recapitulation. 9. i.e. though they might be as regards analogy (analogically). 12. i.e. a glen.  
13. I say that these are not used. Or it is *dico* 'I consecrate' that is 40  
unusual. 13a. i.e. ahead. 14. i.e. the end of the period.

P. 138b 1. i.e. would be born. 2. i.e. ugly, that. 2. i.e. beautiful, that. 4. i.e. some one mode of them makes it. 5. i.e. two modes of nature and two modes of fortune. 6. i.e. to fates.

<sup>a</sup> leg. quae tertiae maxime solent iungi personae et, Hertz

<sup>b</sup> MS. inconcina

<sup>c</sup> a corrupt text, *caus* is taken as 'hollow'

<sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 197<sup>a</sup> 15, 211<sup>b</sup> 9

<sup>e</sup> cf. Ml. 115<sup>d</sup> 5



placuit per apocopam proferri differentiae causa, ne, si 'face,' 'duce,' 'fere,' 'dice',<sup>7</sup> diceremus, aliud significare putaremur, quamuis hoc non in omnibus consimilibus uel uniuocis soleat fieri<sup>8</sup>.

...ad sensus<sup>1</sup> pertinentia uerba, si quis altius considerat, in P. 139a  
 5 actiuis uocibus passionem et passiuis actionem fieri inueniat, ut 'audio te'...ostendo enim, pati me aliquid in ipso actu<sup>2</sup>. Sed tamen quia nobis agentibus, id est sentientibus et aliquid facientibus<sup>3</sup>... actiuorum et uocem et constructionem<sup>4</sup> habuerunt. ...deponens (I. p. 374) uocatur, quasi simplex<sup>5</sup> et absoluta<sup>6</sup>, quod per se ponitur<sup>7</sup>, uel quae  
 10 deponit alteram<sup>8</sup> significationem et unam<sup>9</sup> per se tenet, quomodo positius gradus<sup>10</sup> dicitur, qui absolutus per se ponitur..

Haec autem uerba...possunt transire in quem fit actus<sup>1</sup>... P. 139b

..ut 'seruor<sup>2</sup> tibi.' Et est quaerendum, cur actiua ablatiuo per se<sup>3</sup> non adiunguntur...

15 Haec<sup>4</sup> enim de se et ad se loquuntur, quod est suum<sup>5</sup> animantium, (I. p. 375) quibus natura sermonem dedit.

Iuuenalis in IIII:

sed nulla aconita<sup>6</sup> bibuntur

(I. p. 376)

Fictilibus,

20 Quis enim dicit 'aror',...nisi poetica conformatio<sup>1</sup>, id est *προς*- P. 140a

7. .i. *huandí as dix coisecrad* 8. .i. *ní ecen anisiu do grés* P. 138b  
*isnaib sonaib himbí<sup>a</sup> cosmailius .i. anerthuasacht † acumscugud* continued

1. .i. *do chiallaib .i. ar ní hiforgnúis atá in cesad acht is hi ceill* P. 139a

2. .i. *file indibsom* 3. .i. *huare is intrínsecus atá ingním* 7  
 25 extrínsecus *incésad* 7 *ishé infir gním iarum insin* . 4. .i.

*acuntach* 5. .i. *ní eróim .r. hua gním ar iscomsuidigud són*

6. .i. *hu(a)gním* 7 *hua chesad* 7. .i. *cen airtin .r. ab altero*  
 genere 8. .i. *cesad* 9. *gním* 10. .i. *as ngrád*

1. .i. *his indí forsanairisedar ingním* 2. .i. *fordom chomaither* P. 139b

30 3. *an óinor* 4. .i. *innahí hua ngainedar cesad* 5. *sainred*

6. *neimi*

1. .i. *arád do filid as a persin*

P. 140a

7. i.e. from *dix*<sup>b</sup> 'consecration.' 8. i.e. this is not always P. 138b  
 necessary in the words wherein there is similarity, i.e. that they should continued

35 be silent (*taceri*) or that they should be changed.

1. i.e. to senses, i.e. for the passion is not in form, but in sense. P. 139a

2. i.e. which is in them. 3. i.e. because the action is *intrínsecus*  
 and the passion is *extrínsecus*, and that then is the real action. 4. i.e.  
 the construction. 5. i.e. it does not receive *r* from action, for that is

40 composition. 6. i.e. from action and from passion. 7. i.e. without  
 receiving *r ab* etc. 8. i.e. passion. 9. action. 10. i.e. that  
 it is a grade.

1. i.e. in him on whom the action rests. 2. i.e. I am preserved. P. 139b

3. by themselves. 4. i.e. those from which a passive is formed.

45 5. a speciality. 6. poisons.

1. i.e. that it should be said by a poet in his person.

P. 140a

<sup>a</sup> MS. *hibi*

<sup>b</sup> a nominative invented for the defective genitive *dicis*. The glossator understands Priscian to say that *dice* is avoided because it might be confused with the ablative of *dix*

- (I. p. 377)  $\omega\pi\omicron\pi\omicron\iota\iota\alpha^a$ , inducatur? ...in quibus et fateri possunt<sup>2</sup> eadem<sup>b</sup> personae quod in se sit<sup>c</sup>... ...quamuis 'facitur' quoque a 'facio' pro 'fit'<sup>3</sup> protulerunt auctores..., ut Titinius in Quinto:  
consilium bonum gratia parui faciat<sup>4</sup>.  
... 'calefacio,' 'tepefacio' et similia 'calefio' et 'tepefio' loco passiuorum 5  
(I. p. 378) habentur<sup>5</sup>. Quaedam neutra<sup>6</sup>...ut est 'spiro,' 'uiuo'... ...quando  
P. 140 b inueniuntur<sup>1</sup> tertiam passiuorum habentia personam... 'Curritur'  
enim 'spatium' bene dicimus<sup>2</sup>. Itaque huiuscemodi uerba non  
egent casu<sup>3</sup>... ..unam duntaxat habent significationem<sup>4</sup>...  
P. 141 a ...architector<sup>1</sup>... 10  
(I. p. 379) ..cum uideantur actiuam habere constructionem...tamen passiuam  
P. 142 b uim intrinsecus .. uidentur habere<sup>1</sup>... ...τὸ 'δοκῶ'<sup>2</sup>... ...sanus  
(I. pp. 389, 390) sum et animo et corpore, nam et sapio bene et uideo et audio acute<sup>1</sup>...  
'angor'<sup>2</sup>...  
P. 143 a Sed haec magis per eclipsin<sup>3</sup> consuetudo proferre tradidit. 15  
(I. p. 391) ...'anclo'<sup>4</sup> et 'anclo' pro 'perficio'... ...contra consuetudinem<sup>5</sup>  
aliorum...  
...cum uideantur agere ipsi, ad quos passiuum refertur uerbum<sup>6</sup>, ut  
P. 143 b Virgilius in II Aeneidos:  
Implicat et miseros mursu depascitur<sup>1,2</sup> artus. 20  
P. 140 a 2. .i. *fosisetar in gním gníther foraib* 3. .i. *ar issed file do*  
*continued* hodie 4. .i. *dothaidbse rombói fo · r · amal in · mbrethir n diuit*  
† uerius *ní comsuidigther acht is ar in mbrethir n diuit doherr ·*  
5. *is ciall chésto fil indib* 6. *ithé inna fír neuturáldi insin*  
P. 140 b 1. *ataat ám inchrut sin* 2. .i. *huare mbís curritur* 3. .i. 25  
*huare islán chiall indib chenae<sup>d</sup>* 4. .i. *ciall gníma † cesto*  
P. 141 a 1. *cunutgim*  
P. 142 b 1. .i. *ciall chesta indib 7 immognam gníma* 2. .i. *grec indi*  
*as uideor*  
P. 143 a 1. .i. *is airi asbiur ám am slán nam reliqua* 2. *nomthachtar* 30  
3. .i. *tre erchrae césta* 4. *forfiun* 5. *is fricomacnabad don-*  
*chésad* 6. .i. *is hinonn persan gnís 7 fodaim*  
P. 143 b 1. *gelid · consumit · uirgilianum* 2. *sástair quando passiuum<sup>e</sup>*  
P. 140 a 2. i.e. (they are able) to confess the deed that is done upon them.  
*continued* 3. i.e. for this is what is to it (*facio*) to-day. 4. i.e. to show that it 35  
was in *r*, like the simple verb. Or, more truly, it is not compounded, but  
it is put for the simple verb. 5. the sense of a passive is in them.  
6. those are the true neutrals.  
P. 140 b 1. they are indeed thus. 2. i.e. since there is wont to be *curritur*.  
3. i.e. because it is a full meaning in them without it. 4. i.e. 40  
meaning of action or of passion.  
P. 142 b 1. i.e. passive sense in them and active construction. 2. i.e. the  
Greek of *videor*.  
P. 143 a 1. i.e. 'tis therefore, verily, I say 'I am whole,' for etc. 3. i.e.  
through the failure of the passive. 5. it is against the usage of the 45  
passive. 6. i.e. 'tis the same person that acts and suffers.  
P. 143 b 2. (meaning) it is fed when it is passive.

<sup>a</sup> MS.  $\pi\rho\sigma\alpha\pi\omicron\pi\epsilon\varsigma\eta\alpha$ <sup>b</sup> MS. eadem<sup>c</sup> recte fit<sup>d</sup> for the aspiration of *c* cf. Sg. 40<sup>a</sup> 11, 151<sup>b</sup> 1, 212<sup>a</sup> 11, 238<sup>b</sup> 1<sup>e</sup> in marg. sup.; dürfte der gewöhnliche glossator sein, Thurneysen



...Idem in VIII:

Consurgit senior tonicaque induitur<sup>3</sup> artus.

...‘absciditur<sup>4</sup> caput’...

(I. p. 392)

...per se<sup>1</sup> pati demonstrant...

...‘inundo<sup>2</sup>’...

‘Assuesco<sup>3</sup>’...

P. 144a

‘Coeo<sup>4</sup>’...

(I. p. 394)

5

Sunt, quae tam actiua quam pasiua uoce unum atque idem

P. 144b

significant<sup>1</sup>... ‘quirito’ et ‘quiritor<sup>2</sup>’... ‘nequit’ et ‘nequitur<sup>3</sup>’...

(I. pp. 395, 396)

‘Lento,’ ‘lentor<sup>1</sup>’ et ‘lenteo<sup>2</sup>’...

‘Umecto<sup>3</sup>’...

Virgilius...

(I. pp. 397, 398)

in I georgicon... ‘Liquitur<sup>4</sup>’ pro ‘pedetemptim desoluitur.’

(I. pp. 397, 398)

10 ...‘lacto<sup>5</sup>’... ‘Deficio,’ .. quando .. pro ‘dificiscor<sup>a1</sup>,’ neutrum est.

P. 145a

...‘experior<sup>2</sup>’... Quamquam simplex eius ‘peritus’ sit, cuius

(I. p. 399)

uerbum in usu non est<sup>3</sup>... Nam ‘repperio,’ ‘comperio’ .. sicut

P. 145b

‘aperio<sup>4</sup>,’ actiua sunt. Difficio<sup>1</sup> autem loco pasiui deficio<sup>b</sup> facit.

(I. pp. 400, 401)

...‘labo<sup>1</sup>labas’... ‘lauo<sup>2</sup>lauas’ et ‘lauo<sup>3</sup>lauis’... ‘mando<sup>4</sup>,’ ἐντέλλομαι<sup>c</sup>,

P. 146a

15 ‘mandas,’ ‘mando<sup>5</sup>,’ μασῶμαι<sup>d</sup>, ‘mandis,’... ‘fundo<sup>6</sup>,’ ἐκχέω, ‘fundis,’ ..

(I. pp. 402, 403)

‘obsero<sup>7</sup>,’ περιβάλλω τὸν μοχλόν, ‘obseras,’ ‘obsero<sup>8</sup>,’ περισπεύρω<sup>e</sup>,

P. 146b

3. *indtuigther*

4. *i. imdibenar quod offendit totum corpus*

P. 143b

1. *i. huadib féissna : (só)n (?) non ab alio*

2. *intonnaigim*

*continued*

3. *adcuindminim<sup>f</sup>*

4. *i. otáig i. adit usus est*

P. 144a

20 1. *i. is hinunn chiall indib illitred gníma 7 chesto*

2. *i. P. 144b*

*hastas colligo i. gaigim † quero † populo alloquor<sup>g</sup>.*

3. *i. feib*

*fondúair som la auctoru<sup>h</sup> issamlid daáruid . reliqua*

1. *i. álgenaigim † fillim*

2. *i. atóibim*

3. *folcaim*

P. 145a

4. *i. isáilgen doneprinn tráctairecht forsaliquitur insin*

5, 6. *do-*

25 *gáithim i. nutrio [marg. l.] arbiathim<sup>i</sup>*

1. *arachrinim*

2. *i. doscéulaim*

3. *arecar anainm*

P. 145b

*indiuitius 7 ní airecar in briathar acht hi comsuidigud*

4. *amal*

*asm briathar gníma aperio*

1. *i. issed asbeir híc arberr chial chesto as indí as difficio quando*

P. 146a

30 *pro uincor accipitur ut in ante ostendit . .*

1. *i. dofuislim*

2. *i. dofonuch*

3. *folcaimm*

4. *i. P. 146b*

*imtrénigim*

5. *i. ithim*

6. *dodálim*

7. *fescrigim<sup>k</sup>*

8. *clandaim*

1. *i.e. from themselves, not from another.*

P. 144a

35 1. *i.e. the meaning in them is the same in-the-series-of-letters (ex-*

*pressing) active and passive (as mereo, mereor).*

3. *i.e. as he has*

*found it in authors so he has showed it, etc.*

4. *i.e. ‘gently it flows’; that (pedetemptim dissolvitur) is a commen-*

*tary on liquitur.*

5, 6. *I dupe. I feed.*

40 3. *the noun is found uncompounded (lit. in simplicity), but the verb*

*is found only in composition. 4. as aperio is an active verb.*

1. *i.e. ‘tis this he says here: a passive meaning is derived from*

*P. 146a*

*deficio when it is taken for vincor, as he shews afterwards.*

7. *I grow towards evening (fescor)<sup>l</sup>.*

P. 146b

<sup>a</sup> recte defetiscor

<sup>b</sup> leg. defio

<sup>c</sup> MS. ἐντέλλομαι

<sup>d</sup> MS. μασῶμαι

<sup>e</sup> MS. περισπύρω <sup>f</sup> cf. *adchondeimnea* Ml. 130<sup>a</sup> 14

<sup>g</sup> the Latin glosses preceding

and following *i. gaigim* are from glossator C

<sup>h</sup> cf. *auctaru* Ml. 35<sup>b</sup> 17

<sup>i</sup> *dogá-*

*ithim* gloss. A, *i. nutrio* gloss. C, *arbiathim* gloss. A, Thurneysen

<sup>k</sup> Prisc. I. 404

<sup>l</sup> the glossator takes *obsēro* to be cognate with *sēra*: see *The Deponent verb in Irish*,

p. 45 note.

'obseris'; 'appello<sup>9</sup>,' *προσαγορεύω*<sup>a</sup>, 'appellas,' 'appello<sup>10</sup>,' *προσωθῶ*<sup>b</sup>, 'appellis,' 'uolo<sup>11</sup>,' *πέτομαι*, 'uolas,' 'uolo<sup>12</sup>,' *βούλομαι*, 'uis,' 'consternor<sup>13</sup>,' *πτύρομαι*, 'consternaris,' 'consternor<sup>14</sup>,' *καταστρώννυμαι*<sup>c</sup>, 'consterneris.' Nam 'lego legas' et 'lego legis' et 'dico dicas' et 'dico dicis'<sup>15</sup> etiam in prima persona habent differentias temporum... 5

(i. p. 404) 'Sapio' prudentia et sapore<sup>16</sup>.

P. 147 a Tempus accidit uerbo ad diuersi actus significationem<sup>1</sup> accommodatum...

(i. p. 405) Nec mirum tam late patere<sup>2</sup> praeteritum tempus, cum in notitiam nostram nihil sic naturaliter a longo saeculorum spatio 10 potest uenire, quomodo actus praeteriti temporis<sup>3</sup>. In praesenti enim et in futuro pleraque incerta sunt nobis angustissimaque est eorum cognitio nobis et dubia<sup>4</sup> plerumque; itaque singulis uocibus per haec duo tempora<sup>5</sup> iure sumus contenti; quamuis Graeci futurum quoque diuiserunt in quibusdam uerbis in futurum in- 15 finitum<sup>6</sup>, ut *τύφομαι*<sup>d</sup>, et paulo post futurum<sup>7</sup>, quod et Atticum<sup>8</sup> dicunt, ut *τετύφομαι*<sup>e</sup>. Melius tamen Romani considerata futuri natura, quae omnino incerta est, simplici<sup>8a</sup> in eo uoce utuntur nec finiunt<sup>9</sup> spatium futuri<sup>10</sup>.

P. 147 b Instans autem indiuiduum est, quod uix stare potest<sup>1</sup>. Vnde 20  
(i. p. 406)

P. 146 b 9. *adgládur* 10. *indárbenim* 11. *folllúur* 12. *ad-*  
*continued cobraim* 13. *fobothaim* 14. *fommálagar* † *foalgim*<sup>f</sup>  
15. .i. *Ar atá dechor naimsire hi suidib lacumscugud coibedne non*  
*sic praedicta* 16. .i. *trebaraigim* 7 *sapio asagninaim*

P. 147 a 1. .i. *do dechor gníma* 2. *arndaosailci*<sup>g</sup> 3. .i. *issed as* 25  
*maam gním praeteriti conidreid afodil* 4. .i. *cia cruth*<sup>h</sup> *m̃bias*  
5. .i. *óin guth fri cehtar de* 6. *écrichthae* .i. *issed apaulo*  
*post sin* 7. .i. *todochaide gair biuc iartain* 8. .i. *laatacu*  
*insin* 8a. *absque diuisione* .i. *fudb*<sup>i</sup> 9. *ní cinnet* 10. .i.  
*ut paulo post* .i. *ní bía leo insin*. 30

P. 147 b 1. *anephthairismech*

P. 146 b 15. i.e. for there is a difference of time in them along with the  
*continued* shifting of the conjugation. 16. i.e. I am wise, and *sapio* I know.

P. 147 a 1. i.e. to distinguish action. 2. that it opens it<sup>k</sup> (*aimser* F. 35  
'time'). 3. i.e. that is how the action of the preterite is greatest,  
so that it is easy to divide it. 4. i.e. how it will be. 5. i.e.  
a single word for each of them. 6. (future) infinite, i.e. that is the  
paulo-post. 7. i.e. future shortly afterwards. 8. i.e. that belongs  
to Attic writers. 10. i.e. as the paulo-post, that is, that they will 40  
not have.

P. 147 b 1. the inconstant.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *προστερεῶ*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *προσωτω*

<sup>c</sup> MS. *καταστρώνεσμαι*

<sup>d</sup> MS. *τιφομαι*

<sup>e</sup> MS. et *γψομαι*

<sup>f</sup> *foalgim* ist später und mit anderer tinte eingetragen, doch weiss ich nicht ob der glossator ein anderer ist, Thurneysen

<sup>g</sup> the *ñ* superscribed

<sup>h</sup> rectius *chruth*

<sup>i</sup> leg. *fudil*; the last letter is not the usual *b*, Thurneysen

<sup>k</sup> for the translation of *patere* cf. Vol. I. p. 372 note b



merito a quibusdam 'instans' imperfectum nominatur<sup>2</sup>. Nisi enim sit imperfectum, in eo adhuc esse actus intellegi non potest<sup>3</sup>. Futurum quoque cum incertum sit...<sup>4</sup>et infinitum, utrum paulo post an multo erit<sup>5</sup>, non potuit discretis quibusdam finibus declinationis uti.

Apud Graecos etiam praeteriti temporis sunt imperatiua<sup>6</sup>, quamuis ipsa quoque ad futuri temporis sensum pertineant, ut ἡνεώχθω ἡ πύλη<sup>a</sup> 'aperta sit porta'<sup>7</sup>... Erga nos quoque possumus in passivis...uti<sup>1</sup> praeterito tempore imperatiui<sup>b</sup>... 'amatus sit'<sup>2</sup> uel 'esto'... Quod autem uim praeteriti habet huiuscemodi constructio<sup>3</sup>, ostendunt subiunctiua<sup>c</sup> praeteriti perfecti...

Optatius autem, quamuis ipse quoque uideatur ad futurum pertinere...tamen habet etiam<sup>d</sup> praeteritum tempus, quia euenit saepe de absentibus et ignotis rebus precari<sup>4</sup>, ut facta<sup>5</sup> esse ante nobis potuerint in notitiam uenire, ut si<sup>6</sup>, filio meo Romae in praesenti

2. .i. ainm leo dofrecndairc imperfecto 3. .i. issed dogní P. 147b  
frecndairc de praesenti buith neich de chen forbae ar maníbé bith continued  
sechmadachte . . 4. .i. is ecintech ingnám arafolmathar 5. .i.  
post .i. paulo post bá multo post . 6. .i. arecar forngarthaid  
20 sechmadachti lagrécu . . 7. .i. bad cersoilcthe .i. guth sech-  
madachti 7 todochaidi immurgu  
1. .i. aramberam biuth 2. .i. bad carthi 3. .i. issed P. 148a  
acumdach leiss accomol indarann oc slund<sup>e</sup> imperatiui . . 4. .i.  
ind réta adgúsi optait ní bíat cedacht 5. amal farcuimsitis  
25 6. .i. forcomnacair buith amaicc som hiróim affamenad som didiu  
no légað amacc innheret sin imbói<sup>f</sup> [in marg.] et . robu anfiss dosom inro-  
lég fanacc . dég rombu ecndaircc<sup>g</sup> do 7 afamenad rafesed in roleg . .

2. i.e. a name they have for the present imperfect. 3. i.e. P. 147b  
this is what makes a present *de praesenti*, that something of it is continued  
30 without completion, for unless there be, it will be a preterite. 4. i.e.  
the act is indefinite for whose sake it is undertaken<sup>h</sup>. 5. i.e.  
post i.e. paulo-post or multo-post. 6. i.e. an imperative of the  
past is found with the Greeks. 7. i.e. let it be opened, i.e. a word of  
the preterite and yet of the future.  
35 1. i.e. to use (lit. that we may use). 2. i.e. let him be loved<sup>i</sup>. P. 148a  
3. i.e. this is the construction in his opinion, junction of the two parts  
in expressing the imperative. 4. i.e. the things which the optative  
desires, they are not however. 5. as though they had happened.  
6. i.e. his son happened to be in Rome. He desired then that his son  
40 should read during that time that he was (there); but he (the father)  
knew not whether he (the son) had read or not, because he was absent  
from him; and he (the father) wished that he should know it, whether he  
(the son) had read.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ΗΝΗΩΧΘΩ. ΗΠΥΛΑΝ  
.i. habet

<sup>b</sup> MS. imperatiuo

<sup>c</sup> MS. subiunctatiua

<sup>d</sup> habet etiam, MS. etiam

<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 209<sup>b</sup> 28.

<sup>f</sup> leg. mbói? cf. Ml. 33<sup>a</sup> 9, 35<sup>a</sup> 2

<sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 161<sup>b</sup> 3, Ml. 29<sup>d</sup> 15

<sup>h</sup> 'that it purposes' (?), cf. Vol. I. p. 615 note f, J.S. See Asc. Gl. p. 149

<sup>i</sup> if carthi = carthe (rectius charthe); otherwise amatus sit is mistranslated as amandus sit

(i. p. 408) degente<sup>7</sup>, optans dicam: 'utinam Romae filius meus legisset auctores, propter quos nunc ibi moratur<sup>8</sup>'... Possumus tamen hoc uti modo etiam ostendentes, quae optamus non euenisse<sup>9</sup>... ...'utinam legerem heri<sup>10</sup>'... Potest autem iste optatius et inceptus<sup>11</sup> et non inceptus<sup>12</sup> ante intellegi. Nam si dicam: 'utinam legerem heri 5 quoque, quomodo nudiustertius,' ostendo coepisse quidem, non finisse tamen; sin autem dicam: 'utinam legerem heri saltim<sup>13</sup>' ostendo nec coepisse. Similiter<sup>14</sup> si dicam: 'utinam adhuc legerem,' ostendo coepisse<sup>15</sup> quidem in praeterito, in praesenti autem caessere...

P. 148 b ...'utinam legissem ante quinquaginta annos<sup>1</sup>,' et 'utinam legissem 10 ante horam<sup>2</sup>.' Nec mirum sic infinite in hoc modo intellegi praeteritum, quod quantum ad ueram intellectionem nullum certum nec inceptum<sup>3</sup> nec<sup>a</sup> finem habuit.

Cum dicimus enim 'legere,' significamus rem imperfectam, quae uel ad praesens uel ad praeteritum imperfectum attinet, cum uero 15 'legisse,' perfectam, quae sua<sup>4</sup> est tam praeteriti perfecti, quam plusquamperfecti. Nota autem, quod uim nominis rei ipsius habet uerbum infinitum. Vnde quidam nomen uerbi hoc<sup>5</sup> esse<sup>6</sup> dicebant... (i. p. 409) Itaque omnis modus finitus potest per hunc modum interpretari<sup>7</sup>...

Gerundia...cum participiorum uel nominum uideantur habere 20 casus obliquos<sup>8</sup> nec tempora significant... Itaque pro infinito,

P. 148 a  
continued

7. .i. *anarambeir biuth* 8. .i. *arlegend leo* 9. .i. *ní*  
*rabatar cidecht ar ní ail aicsu<sup>b</sup> forsani nothehti* 10. *ní roilgius*  
*immurgu* 11. .i. *biid intinnscann* .i. {ante optatium} and 7 *ní*  
*forbanar* 12. *aúcu tantum bls and cen intinnscann<sup>c</sup>* 13. *cid 25*  
*ind hé* 14. .i. *frisa* quomodo nudiustertius 15. .i. *robá<sup>d</sup>*  
*óc legund*

P. 148 b

1. .i. *issed a multo in sin* 2. .i. *issed apaulo* 3. .i.  
*intinscanta ní dechuid do chom forcinn . anintinscann .* 4. .i.  
*sainredach* 5. .i. finitum<sup>e</sup> .i. *combad hé écrichdatu sin nobed and 30*  
.i. *cumang nominis 7 uerbi .* 6. .i. *nombíth* 7. .i. *is trít*  
*astoascther intslíucht<sup>f</sup> cachmuid* 8. *delb trituisel foraib † it*  
*trituisil hirec reliqua quod melius*

P. 148 a  
continued

8. i.e. for reading with them. 9. i.e. they were not, however,  
for it is not proper to wish for what thou hast. 10. I have not read, 35  
however. 11. i.e. there is a beginning therein and it is not perfected.  
12. the wish for it only is there, without beginning. 13. even  
yesterday. 14. i.e. (similiter) to quomodo nudiustertius. 15. i.e.  
'that I was reading.'

P. 148 b

1. i.e. that is the multo. 2. i.e. this is the paulo. 3. i.e. 40  
begun: the beginning has not gone to the end. 4. i.e. special.  
5. i.e. infinitum, i.e. that would be the infinity which is in it, i.e. power of  
the noun and verb. 6. i.e. that it used to be. 7. i.e. through it  
is expressed the meaning of every mood. 8. i.e. a paradigm of three  
cases upon them: or it is three cases simply, quod melius. 45

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.; the glossator explains the MS. text over the former u. *Aicsu* (from \**ad-gustiō*) may be the verbal noun of *ad-gūsim*, but in 148<sup>a</sup> 12 *úcu*, cf. Wb. 30<sup>d</sup> 23

<sup>b</sup> MS. *aucusu*, with *i* written over the former *u*. *Aicsu* (from \**ad-gustiō*) may be the verbal noun of *ad-gūsim*, but in 148<sup>a</sup> 12 *úcu*, cf. Wb. 30<sup>d</sup> 23 <sup>c</sup> MS. *inthinscann* with punctum delens over *h* <sup>d</sup> rectius *rombá*, but cf. Sg. 3<sup>b</sup> 15, 45<sup>b</sup> 1, 50<sup>a</sup> 3, 68<sup>b</sup> 9 <sup>e</sup> leg. infinitum <sup>f</sup> the second *i* superscribed



qui coniungitur<sup>9</sup> genetiuo casui<sup>10</sup> articuli apud Graecos, nos utimur in 'di' terminatione<sup>11</sup>... 'legendi,' τοῦ ἀναγνώστέου<sup>a12</sup> καὶ τοῦ ἀναγινώσκειν<sup>13</sup> .. καὶ τοῦ ἀναγινώσκεσθαι<sup>14</sup>. Iuuenalis in I:

Plurimus hic aeger moritur uigilandō, sed illum<sup>15</sup>  
5 Langorem peperit cibus imperfectus.

...ut 'legendo<sup>16</sup> ἀναγνώστέω<sup>b17</sup> καὶ ἐν τῷ ἀναγινώσκειν<sup>c18</sup> καὶ ἐν τῷ P. 149a  
ἀντιγινώσκεσθαι<sup>d19</sup>.' uerbo enim separata praepositio per appo- (i. p. 410)  
sitionem<sup>1</sup> praeponi non potest. In 'do' quoque terminantia<sup>2</sup> inueni-  
untur ante se habentia separatam praepositionem. ...nec genera  
10 discernunt nec numeros, quod suum est<sup>3</sup> infinitorum uerborum...  
'intellegendi Homerum<sup>4</sup> causa uenio'...quamuis rarus sit huiuscemodi P. 149b  
constructionis usus<sup>5</sup>. A caeteris uero neutris<sup>1</sup> et a deponentibus (i. p. 411)  
gerundia quidem eandem habent<sup>2</sup> significationem, quam et uerba...  
Quid enim est 'uenatum<sup>3</sup>' aliud nisi 'ad uenandum'? ...quem- (i. p. 412)

- 15 9. .i. dogenitin articuil adcomaltar ingerind in .di. ardoellatar P. 148b  
articuil leosom is genitiu articuil iarum του masu. το file iarnachúl.~ continued  
10. .i. ut est huius apud nos genitiuus articol<sup>e</sup> του dano apud  
graecos 11. .i. uan gerind indí 12. .i. teora greca inso  
dondí as legendi . 13. .i. agrec anísiu intan aramberar ciall  
20 brethre gníma ass . 14. .i. agrec anísiu intan aramberar ciall  
chesta ass . ut paulo post dicet . 15. .i. dered fersa 16. grèc  
còn artícol<sup>f</sup> 7 rèmsuidigud 17. ciall nominis 18. .i.  
ciall gníma 19. césad  
1. .i. trechomaisndéis 2. .i. do denom anma díib insin P. 149a  
25 3. sainred 4. .i. fri dínsid fogní inbriathar asberr intelligo . reliqua  
5. .i. ara forcmatis intuisel sainredach innabrethre huambiat .  
1. .i. pasiuís † ó neutur gním<sup>g</sup> . fír neutor immurgu nabriathra P. 149b  
remeperthi 2. .i. sens saichdetath<sup>h</sup> 3. .i. aní as uenatum

9. i.e. to the genitive of the article is joined the gerund in -di, for P. 148b  
30 with them articles are declined. Now τοῦ is the genitive of the article, if continued  
it is τὸ that is behind it. 10. i.e. as with us huius is the genitive of  
the article, so with the Greeks is τοῦ. 11. i.e. from the gerund in -di.  
12. i.e. these are three Greek words for legendi. 13. i.e. this is its  
Greek when the meaning of an active verb is expressed by it. 14. i.e.  
35 its Greek is this when the meaning of a passive verb is expressed by it, as  
he will say soon. 15. i.e. the end of a verse. 16. Greek with an  
article and a preposition. 17. meaning of a noun. 18. meaning  
of action. 19. passion.

2. i.e. that is to make a noun of them. 3. special. 4. i.e. P. 149a  
40 with an accusative the verb intelligo is construed, etc. 5. i.e. that they  
should preserve the special case<sup>1</sup> of the verb from which they are.

1. i.e. passives, or from a neuter action: true neuters, however, are P. 149b  
the verbs aforesaid. 2. i.e. sense of striving towards. 3. i.e. the  
word uenatum.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ἀναγνώστέου

<sup>b</sup> MS. ἀναγνῶστέω

<sup>c</sup> MS. ἀναγινώσκειν

<sup>d</sup> MS.

ἀντιγινώσκεισθαι <sup>e</sup> for the genitive sg. articuil

<sup>f</sup> over con articol caué is written

in the same hand

<sup>g</sup> leg. neuturgnīm

<sup>h</sup> gen. sg. of saichdetu, cf. Sg. 214<sup>b</sup> 1,

saichdetu dochum luic

<sup>i</sup> i.e. the case which the verb governs

ammodum propria nomina ciuitatum<sup>4</sup>, quae cum 'ad locum' significant, carent praepositione. Visionem<sup>a5</sup> tam ex actione quam ex passione<sup>6</sup> potest fieri. ...communem habent significationem ab actiuis uel communibus nata, ut 'oratum'...'oratu'...idem enim significamus<sup>7</sup>.

P. 150a ...ut 'curritur a me'<sup>1</sup> pro 'curro'... Hoc autem interest inter  
(I. p. 413) infinitum pasium et infinitum, qui fit ab impersonalibus, quae nascuntur a uerbis actiuis, quod infinitus passius uerbo eget solo ad perfectam significationem<sup>2</sup>...

P. 150b Cum enim tempus fluuii more instabili uoluatur cursu, uix  
(I. p. 414) punctum habere potest in praesenti<sup>1</sup>, hoc est instanti. Similem huic uim habent etiam uocatiua<sup>2</sup>, ut 'Priscianus uocor, nominor, noncupor, appellor.'

Alia autem uerba praesentis<sup>3</sup> ..inter praeteritum et futurum sunt, exempli causa, si incipiam uersum aliquem scribere et dicam  
(I. p. 415) 'scribo uersum,' dum adhuc ad finem eius non peruenerim et cum pars eius sit iam scripta, pars autem scribenda<sup>4</sup>. Ergo praesens tempus hoc solemus dicere, quod contineat et coniungat quasi puncto aliquo<sup>5</sup> iuncturam praeteriti temporis et futuri nulla intercesione interueniente<sup>6</sup>...ut<sup>7</sup> si in medio uersu dicam 'scribo uersum'...

P. 149b 4. .i. analogia *laissem anisiu dothaidbse cheille saichdetath<sup>b</sup> is-*  
*continued ingerind* . . 5. .i. *aní as uisionem* .i. *uisio* 6. .i. *is cummae*  
*adcither nech* 7 *adci* . 7. *ata dano linni insin* .i. *dede doairbeirt*  
*agerind<sup>c</sup> gnimo* et *coitchin* . .

P. 150a 1. .i. *is follus gním* et persona *hi* . *curritur iartormuch* pro-  
nominis *amal as follus hí* *curro* . 2. .i. *ar ní écen dechor fri*  
*césad donaib hí bíte húaneutur* . 25

P. 150b 1. [in marg.] *Sam laid<sup>d</sup> som híc tra praesens tempus fri ponc*  
*bis etir da son nand mmáa sin abríg* . sic praesens inter praeteritum  
et futurum . . 2. .i. *torand hifrecndairc indib cadesin* 7 *folud* 30  
*tairismech* 3. .i. *cen mitha sum* et uocatiua 4. .i. *bíid*  
5. *ní maa sin abríg* 6. *ní bí ní etarro* 7. *amal*

P. 149b 4. i.e. he has here an analogy to shew the sense of aiming at in the  
*continued gerund*. 5. i.e. the word *visionem*, i.e. *visio*. 6. i.e. 'tis equally  
that one is seen or (lit. and) sees. 7. that then we have, i.e. to 35  
express two things by the gerund of an active and a common verb.

P. 150a 1. i.e. manifest in *curritur* is action and person after adding a  
pronoun, as is manifest in *curro*. 2. i.e. for to those which are from  
a neuter there is no need to be distinguished from the passive.

P. 150b 1. here then he likens the present time to a point which is between 40  
two sounds—that it is of no more account than that. So is the present  
between the past and the future. 2. i.e. a signification in the  
present in them themselves and a constant<sup>e</sup> meaning. 3. i.e. besides  
*sum* and *vocativa*. 4. i.e. is (to be written). 5. it is of no more  
account than that. 6. nothing is between them. 7. as. 45

<sup>a</sup> leg. *Visio* enim

<sup>b</sup> gen. sg. of *saichdetu*, cf. Sg. 214<sup>b</sup> 1: *saichdetu dochum luic*

<sup>c</sup> Ms. *ageriind*, with punctum delens under the first *i*, Windisch; but according to Thurneysen it is rather a mark of length over *i* of *gnimo*

<sup>d</sup> elsewhere in the glosses the present indicative of this verb is deponent

<sup>e</sup> *tairismech* the opposite of *nephthairismech* which is used to render *instans* (tempus)



Ex eo...nascitur plusquamperfectum, si inueterauerit<sup>1</sup> res a nobis P. 151a perfecta.

Sciendum tamen, quod Romani praeterito perfecto .. in re modo completa<sup>2</sup> utuntur... Sed sicut apud illos [scil. Graecos] 5 infinitum tempus<sup>2a</sup> adiectione τοῦ 'ἄρτι' aduerbii τὸν παρακείμενον, id est adiacens tempus<sup>3</sup>, τοῦ<sup>a</sup> δὲ 'πάλαι' τὸν ὑπερσυντελικόν, id est (I. p. 416) plusquamperfectum, significat, sic apud nos hoc, id est praeteritum perfectum, potest et modo et multo ante intellegi perfectum<sup>4</sup>...

...si uelimus explanandae quantitatis causa temporis<sup>5</sup> addere, ante 10 quot dies uel annos, nec licet illi<sup>b</sup> 'modo' uel 'nuper' aduerbia ad- P. 151b iungere<sup>1</sup>, praeteritum uero perfectum ad manifestandam significationem<sup>2</sup> eget uel 'modo<sup>3</sup>' uel 'pridem<sup>4</sup>' aduerbiis.

Futurum ex praesenti nascitur, quippe cum praesens medium sit<sup>5</sup> praeteriti imperfecti et futuri. ...nam futuro quoque tempore cognatio 15 est cum praeterito perfecto quantum ad infinitatem temporis<sup>6</sup>, hoc (I. p. 417) est ad ἀόριστον. Idque ex participiis maxime est conicere<sup>7</sup>, quae

cum in praeterito tempore non finiunt spatium temporis praeteriti, breue sit an longum...similiter in futuro... Sed quia ad praesens P. 152a quoque ei est cognatio<sup>1</sup>, fit etiam a praesenti futurum, ut 'amans 20 amandus'...

...'patruus amitta<sup>2</sup>', 'auunculus matertera'... Propria enim (I. p. 418) nomina non sunt naturaliter mobilia<sup>3</sup>, sed ex sese nascuntur... ...carent significatione definita<sup>4</sup>...

1. *mašenaigidir* 2. *statim factum 7 iarnaforbo* 2a. .i. P. 151a  
25 multo ante 3. .i. *isí ind aimser écríchdae asmbiur frit* 4. .i.  
*ciall* praeteriti plusquamperfecti *ansom<sup>c</sup> hisuidiu* . . 5. .i.  
*dothaidbse inna méite nammá*

1. .i. *aris lán chidl inolfoirbthiu chene* 2. .i. *im fochróib bá* P. 151b  
*chían* 3. .i. *ó modo* 4. .i. *hua pridem* 5. *atá etarro*  
30 *immedón* 6. .i. *écrichdai an dlís* 7. *isfollus dún file choib-*  
*níus etir sechmadachte 7 todochaide* ex participiis

1. .i. *aris eter sechmadachte 7 todochaide atá* 2. .i. *aile* P. 152a  
*máthair* [in marg.] *isidorus<sup>d</sup> amitta* soror patris quasi altera mater  
3. .i. *comsreithsón cen fodail ceniuil* 4. *érchintiu*

35 2. done and after its completion. 3. i.e. this is the indefinite time P. 151a  
which I mention to thee. 4. i.e. the sense of a *praeteritum plusquam*  
*perfectum* is there in this. 5. i.e. to display the quantity only.

1. i.e. for it is a full sense in the pluperfect without it. 2. i.e. P. 151b  
whether at hand or afar. 3. i.e. (has need) of *modo<sup>e</sup>*. 4. i.e. of  
40 *pridem<sup>e</sup>*. 5. i.e. it is between them amidst. 6. i.e. indefinite are  
the two of them. 7. it is manifest to us from the participles that  
there is an affinity between the past and the future.

1. i.e. for it stands between the past and the future. 2. i.e. a second P. 152a  
mother. 3. i.e. this (is) a construction without distinction of gender.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *το*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *illa*

<sup>c</sup> = *ansom*, *andsom* 'therein': cf. Wb. 28<sup>e</sup> 5.

<sup>d</sup> cf. *amita* est soror patris, quasi alia mater, Is. Etym. Lib. ix. 6, 18.

<sup>e</sup> Ir. *aidlicnigur* 'egeo' is followed by *ó*, e.g. Sg. 4<sup>b</sup> 10

- P. 152b ...'sisto'<sup>1</sup>, 'tollo', 'fero' .. Ennius in annalium XI:  
(I. p. 419) Missaque per pectus, dum transit, striderat<sup>2</sup> hasta.
- (I. p. 420) ...uerba, quae uel literarum inconsonantia<sup>3</sup> uel<sup>a</sup> regularum quibusdam rationibus impediuntur...
- P. 153a Item impersonalia uerba<sup>1</sup>, quae ex se nascuntur, deficiunt per 5  
tempus futurum in modo infinito...
- (I. p. 421) ...prima positio uerbi, quae uidetur ab ipsa natura<sup>2</sup> esse prolata, in  
(I. p. 422) hoc est modo, quemammodum in nominibus est casus nominatiuus,  
et quia substantiam siue sententiam siue essentiam rei significat<sup>3</sup>,  
quod in aliis modis non est. ...inter aduerbia magis ponenda 10  
[scil. infinita] censuerunt, quod<sup>4</sup> nec numeros nec personas...habent...
- P. 153b Sed haec postea reputentur<sup>b1</sup>, nunc hoc sufficiat ostendere, non bene  
ab infinitis quosdam<sup>2</sup> coepisse. ...sicut et praesens tempus ideo  
aliis praepositur temporibus<sup>3</sup> et primum optinet locum, quod in ipso  
sumus, dum loquimur de praeterito et futuro—, et quia ad praesens 15  
praeterita et futura intelleguntur<sup>4</sup>...et quod praeteritum non potest  
(I. p. 423) esse, nisi quod fuerit prius praesens<sup>5</sup>. Futuri autem uox sine signifi-  
catione esset, nisi cogitantibus {i. nobis} et notionem summentibus ex  
praesenti uel ex praeterito<sup>6</sup>. ...ista sine illis potest inueniri, cum  
secum aliquis loquitur<sup>7</sup>, illae autem sine ista non inueniuntur; et 20  
quod causa naturaliter ante causatiua...esse solet<sup>8</sup>. ...et quod  
qui agit incipit<sup>9</sup>, sequitur autem qui patitur...
- (I. p. 424) ...subiunctiuus, qui cum diuersas habeat significationes, non ab
- 
- P. 152b 1. *dodíut* uirgilianum<sup>c</sup> 2. *cíchnaigistir* 3. *ónd neph-*  
*chomfógur* 25
- P. 153a 1. .i. *impersonali nad biat huabrethir* ut poenitet pudet reliqua  
2. *gnimo* primæ personae 3. *slond gnimo hirec*<sup>d</sup> dogni indidit  
4. .i. *ol*
- P. 153b 1. .i. *adrímfiter* 2. *aní* 3. .i. *cid arinfrecndairc bís*  
*resechmadachtu anisiu in fecht so* 4. .i. *robatar* et *biet hifrecndaire* 30  
5. .i. *robu frecndaire riam* 6. .i. *oid airi rolaad fodead*  
7. .i. *lais feisin cen acaldaim nach aili* 8. .i. *isi as causa*  
*aliarum* 9. .i. *istoisigiú ingnim fornech*
- 
- P. 152b 3. from the inconsonance.
- P. 153a 1. i.e. impersonals which are not from a verb, as *poenitet* etc. 35  
2. of the action of the first person. 3. it is the signification of the  
act simply which the indicative does.
- P. 153b 1. i.e. they will be reckoned. 2. that (which)<sup>e</sup>. 3. i.e. this  
is now even for the present which is before the past. 4. i.e. they have  
been and they will be in the present. 5. i.e. it has been present 40  
formerly. 6. i.e. so therefore it has been put at the end. 7. i.e.  
by himself, without conversing with any other. 8. i.e. this is the  
*causa aliarum*. 9. i.e. the action on any one is earlier<sup>f</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.<sup>b</sup> recte refutentur<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 143<sup>b</sup> 1<sup>d</sup> cf. p. 63 note b, and Cormac s.v. *taurthait*<sup>e</sup> the reference of this gloss is not clear<sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 209<sup>b</sup> 12



una earum, sed a constructione nomen accepit<sup>1</sup>, ueluti denominatiua, P. 154a  
quae diuersas habentia significationes generale tamen nomen mul-  
tarum specierum sibi defendunt<sup>2</sup>. ...nisi quid<sup>3</sup> impedimento (I. p. 425)  
fuisset...

5 IMpersonale uerbum suae cuiusdam significationis<sup>4</sup>...

Sopina...nomina uidentur esse, quae tamen loco infinitiuorum P. 154b  
ponuntur<sup>1</sup>... ...indubitabilia<sup>a</sup> nomina<sup>2</sup>...

...ut inchoatiua...quae plerumque a neutris absolutam uel intrin- P. 155a  
secus natam significantibus passionem, quam Graeci *αὐτοπάθειαν*<sup>1</sup> (I. p. 427)

10 dicunt, dirivantur. ...'hio hisco'... (I. p. 428)

... 'sciscitor<sup>1</sup> sciscitaris'... ... 'noto notas,' in quo similiter P. 155b  
est notandum, quod, cum a nōto fit diriuatum<sup>2</sup>, corripuit tamen (I. p. 430)  
paenultimam. ... 'traho tracto<sup>3</sup>,... 'dico dicto<sup>4</sup>'; sed si quis attentius (I. p. 431)

15 inspiciat, non penitus absistunt<sup>5</sup> neque haec a primitiuorum signifi-  
catione.

1. .i. *ní o oin innanilchial techtas arróet ainmnigud*<sup>b</sup> acht P. 154a  
*isuabuith ifoacomol oc lathur thestimin* 2. .i. *cach gnúis nad*  
*techta ainm sainredach* 3. .i. *ní* 4. .i. *slond gnimo centorant*  
*persine*

20 1. .i. *dialuc<sup>c</sup> fadesin † doluc infinite · reliqua ·* 2. .i. *nifil* P. 154b  
*chumtubairt ata nanmman sidi*

1. *an · aito<sup>d</sup> dondí as natam* 2. [marg. l.] Probus<sup>e</sup> dicit EST P. 155a  
praeterea hio hias ex quo iteratiuum figurate dicimus · hiato · tas<sup>2</sup>  
incho[a]tiuum uero hisco · scis · sed quanquam ita esse habet tamen  
25 plus inesse uidetur in eo quod est hiscere quam hiare · hiat enim qui  
ore patet uelut oscitat quod in rebus factis animaduerti potest  
hiscere uero incipere loqui · illud praeterea libuit nonnullis animad-  
uertere quod actiuis nonnulla figurata inchoatiua reperiuntur esse  
pasiua quale est *gelo · as · at · cum inchoatiuum gelasco facit quod*  
30 *pasiuum<sup>f</sup> est enim incipio gelare item est idem cum est lento · as ·*  
*unde 7 uirgilius lentandus remus in unda ex hoc inchoatiuum*  
*(l)entasco facit (i)dem uirgilius · sed (pi)cis in morem (ad d)egitos*  
*len(tescit) haben(do) ..tar.... ethirche...bednae...utius...ch (?)*  
*lapro.....immurgu...*

35 1. .i. *ondí as scisco file ondí as<sup>g</sup> scio ·* 2. .i. *ondí as notus* P. 155b  
3. *imradim* 4. .i. *doerdechtim* 5. .i. *nidechrigetar*

1. i.e. it is not from one of the many meanings which it possesses P. 154a  
that it has received (its) appellation, but from its being in subjunction in  
arranging the text. 2. i.e. every species which has not a special  
40 name. 3. i.e. something. 4. i.e. expression of action without  
denoting person.

1. i.e. to their own place or to the place of the infinitive. 2. i.e. P. 154b  
there is no doubt that these are nouns.

1. the *αὐτο-* from *natam*. P. 155a

45 1. i.e. from *scisco*, which is from *scio*. 2. i.e. from *notus*. P. 155b

5. i.e. they do not differ.

<sup>a</sup> MS. indubitabilia <sup>b</sup> MS. *aimnigud* <sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 28<sup>b</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> this indicates that  
the gloss was written on a text which had the variant *αὐτοπάθειαν* <sup>e</sup> Hertz seems to  
think that this was the Probus who died A.D. 859 <sup>f</sup> leg. *passium est?* <sup>g</sup> om. MS.

- P. 156a ...a rege<sup>1</sup> 'regno'... Apud Latinos autem dignitatum nomina  
 (i. p. 432) pleraque ex uerbis uel nominibus nascuntur, quae faciunt uerba<sup>2</sup>, ut  
 P. 156b 'consul' a consulendo<sup>3</sup>... A uilico<sup>1</sup> etiam 'uilico' uel 'uilicor'  
 (i. p. 433) dicebant antiqui. ...ab unda<sup>2</sup> 'undo, abundo, inundo'...a mare<sup>3</sup>  
 (i. p. 434) uel marito 'marito maritas'... Artium uero nomina<sup>4</sup> tam apud 5  
 Graecos pleraque quam apud nos omnia post uerba naturaliter sunt  
 accipienda. 'Doceo' post 'doctor'... 'suo' post 'sutor'<sup>5</sup>... Nomina<sup>a</sup>  
 quoque, quae ex ipso actu<sup>6</sup> agentibus<sup>7</sup> imponuntur, ex uerbis nomina,  
 non ex nominibus uerba perficiunt...  
 P. 157b ...apud Romanos uero semper intrinsecus fit declinatio<sup>1</sup>, id est in 10  
 (i. p. 436) ipsa iunctura sequentis uerbi<sup>2</sup> uel post eam, 'conficio confeci'...  
 (i. p. 437) Et illud quoque sciendum, quod principalem lyteram, quancunque  
 habuerit positio uerbi, in suo loco seruamus<sup>3</sup> per omnem declina-  
 tionem, ut 'amo amaui'...  
 Quaeritur in compositis uerbis, cur, cum saepe in praesenti 15  
 corrupta sit aliqua pars compositionis, in praeterito integra inuenitur,  
 ut 'perficio perfeci'... Excipitur 'alteruter alterutrius,' quod cum  
 in nominatiuo ex duobus integris sit, in genetiuo non est, nam  
 'alteriusutrius' esset<sup>4</sup>... ...sicut et 'quicquam<sup>5</sup> cuiusquam<sup>6</sup>' et  
 'idem eiusdem.' Euphoniae causa tamen haec fieri manifestum est<sup>7</sup>... 20  
 Apparet ergo ex hoc<sup>8</sup>, quod compositio huiuscemodi uerborum,

- P. 156a 1. .i. *ondí as rex* 2. .i. *tecmaing dano buith briathar huadib*  
*sem* ut uilico *ondí as* uilicus. 3. *ondí as consulo* 7 *reliqua síc*  
 P. 156b 1. .i. *uandí as uilicus* .i. *rechtaire* 2. .i. *huandí as unda*.  
 3. .i. *ondí as mas* .i. *fer* 4. .i. *dana* .i. *anmman arafóimtar* 25  
*didanaib* ut doctor de doctrina. 5. .i. *cairem<sup>b</sup>* 6. .i. *doberr*  
 P. 157b *ainm ndoib dingnim gníte* 7. .i. *donaib hí gníte*  
 1. .i. *is immedón dogníther infilliud ní fodeud* 2. .i. *inna*  
*rainne dedenchæ inchomsuidigthí<sup>c</sup>* 3. .i. *indliter huatinscana*  
*inchetna persan isuadi dano intinscanat inna aimsir<sup>d</sup> olchenæ* 30  
 4. .i. *mad odib nogaib* 5. .i. *anog 7 óg* 6. *danóg* 7. *ishe*  
*inso tuasolcud indimchomairc asrubart riam* 8. .i. *as causa*  
*euphoniae immefóligai andliged sin*

- P. 156a 1. i.e. from *rex*. 2. i.e. it happens then that verbs are (derived)  
 from them as *villico* from *villicus*. 3. from *consulo* etc. 35  
 P. 156b 1. i.e. from *villicus* 'steward.' 2. i.e. from *unda*. 3. i.e.  
 from *mas* a male. 4. i.e. of arts, i.e. names which are assumed from  
 arts, as *doctor* from *doctrina*. 6. i.e. a name is given to them from  
 the deed which they do. 7. i.e. to those that do.  
 P. 157b 1. i.e. the flexion is effected internally, not at the end. 2. i.e. 40  
 of the final part of the compound. 3. i.e. the letter in which the first  
 person (of the present) begins, is also that in which the other tenses  
 begin. 4. i.e. if it were from two integers. 5. i.e. a non-integer  
 and an integer. 6. two integers. 7. this is the solution of the  
 question which he has previously put (*Quaeritur in compositis* etc.). 45  
 8. i.e. that it is the *causa euphoniae* that causes that law.

<sup>a</sup> recte Omnia<sup>b</sup> pl. *cairemain* LL. 29<sup>a</sup> 28<sup>c</sup> the former *h* is expressed by the usual mark of aspiration over the *c*<sup>d</sup> Or can *aimser* 'tense' have had the plural *aimsir*, as *persin* from *persan*?



quae non eosdem modos compositionum per omnia seruant tempora<sup>9</sup>, per singula separatim fit<sup>10</sup>. Nam cum soleat plerunque<sup>11</sup> compositio a correptam uel in e correptam uel in i conuertere per quaecunque tempora... 'mano<sup>1</sup> permano'... 'pareo reperio'—ueteres enim et 'pario' P. 158a

5 quarta coniugatione declinabant<sup>2</sup>... In praeterito uero perfecto et (I. p. 438) plusquamperfecto cum simplex uerbum e longam habeat, non potest (I. p. 439) compositio eam commotare<sup>3</sup>, ut 'ēgi exēgi'... Nam non possumus dicere<sup>4</sup>, quod i breuis, quae est in praesenti tempore, conuertitur in e longam in praeterito...

10 ... 'cogens coactus', 'subigens<sup>a</sup> subactus', 'exigens exactus.' Haec P. 158b enim omnia cum in praesenti extremam partem... corruptam habeant<sup>1</sup>, in praeterito integram habent.

Anomala quoque uerborum id possunt ostendere<sup>2</sup>, quae sine dubio per singula tempora siue etiam personas componuntur... Idque 15 ita esse confirmat Appollonius<sup>3</sup>... docens... immobilem figurationis iuncturam manere, et separatim confirmans<sup>4</sup>, componi τὸ<sup>b</sup> 'καταγράφω' καὶ 'κατέγραψον'... et his similia, quaecunque habent intus<sup>5</sup> declinationem, hoc est post praepositionem...

Possumus tamen, quod illi de uerbis intrinsecus<sup>6</sup> habentibus (I. p. 440) 20 declinationem dicunt, nos quoque etiam de nominibus huiuscemodi

9. .i. *niforcmat óin chomsuidigud treanuili aimsera* ut efringo P. 157b efractus 10. .i. *etarscartar connabi oin chomsuidigud* 11. .i. *continued*  
*issed andligned dogres manifoired* causa euphoniae

1. .i. *dolinim* 2. .i. *nib<sup>c</sup> machdad* lat reperio *dobuith for* P. 158a  
 25 *quartcobedin cesu chomsuidigthe huandí aspario arcid pario reliqua*  
 3. .i. *ar isfrisasechmodachte dotet incomsuidigud<sup>d</sup>* 4. *ar is*  
*frisasechmadachte<sup>e</sup> dodechuid incomsuidigud<sup>f</sup>*

1. .i. *agens dedenach didiu an agens dondí as sub* ut subigens . P. 158b  
 2. .i. *incomsuidigud fricach naimsir* 3. .i. *demnigid* appollonius  
 30 *rongab andedese forbriathraib 7 reliqua* 4. .i. *comsuidigud*  
*fricach naimsir* 5. .i. *himmedón* 6. .i. *issed andiall nin-*  
*medonach laisem infilliud (him)m(e)don innabrethre*

9. i.e. they do not keep one compound through all their tenses, *ut* P. 157b etc. 10. i.e. they are separated, so that there is not one compound. *continued*  
 35 11. i.e. this is always the rule unless the *causa euphoniae* should operate.

2. i.e. do not wonder that *reperio* is of the fourth conjugation P. 158a although it is compounded of *pario*, for even *pario* etc. 3. i.e. for it is with the preterite (*ēgi*) that the composition occurs. 4. for it is with the preterite that the composition has occurred<sup>g</sup>.

40 1. i.e. *agens*: *agens*, then, is the last to *sub*, as *subigens*. 2. i.e. the P. 158b composition with every tense. 3. i.e. Apollonius affirms that these two are on verbs. 4. i.e. composition with every tense. 5. i.e. in the midst. 6. i.e. this is what he deems the internal declension, the flexion in the midst of the verb.

<sup>a</sup> MS. subigo

<sup>b</sup> MS. componit o

<sup>c</sup> MS. *nimb*

<sup>d</sup> MS. *inchoms-*

<sup>e</sup> MS. *is ar isfrisasech*

<sup>f</sup> *inchoms-*, with *puncta delentia* over and under *h*

<sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 158<sup>a</sup> 3

dicere, quod per singulos casus fit compositio eorum... Quod autem non est nominatiuorum proprium<sup>7</sup>...

...in compositione extremam partem sibi defendit ipsum uerbum<sup>8</sup>...

- P. 159a Ideo autem praepositiones compositae quidem cum uerbo inueniuntur, nunquam autem separatae per appositionem<sup>1</sup>, quia uerba 5 per omnes personas in omni tempore nominatiui casus uim habent<sup>2</sup>, (r. p. 441) cui soli possunt coniungi. ...sed non possunt participia componi, nisi per nominatiuum casum<sup>3</sup>... Ergo 'doctificus,' id est 'doctum faciens<sup>4</sup>,' in uim nominum transtulit participia...

... 'penulatus<sup>5</sup>'...

- P. 159b ...a capillo intonso<sup>6</sup> 'capillatus'...a cirro<sup>7</sup> 'cirratus' a pilo 10 (r. p. 442) 'pilatus<sup>1</sup>'...a dentibus 'dentatus<sup>2</sup>'...a Cerere 'cerritus<sup>3</sup>'...

Consonantibus in his uerbis, quae βαρύτονα<sup>a</sup> appellant, hoc est ante finem habentia accentum<sup>4</sup>... 'Coniugatio' autem nominatur...quod una eademque ratione declinationis plurima con- 15 iugantur uerba<sup>5</sup>...

Per ordinem igitur uocalium locum singulae<sup>6</sup> optinent apud nos.

- P. 160b ...ἀόριστον, hoc est praeteritum infinitum spatio temporis<sup>1</sup>... (r. pp. 445, 446) Nam 'amaui' 'πεφίληκα' καὶ 'ἐφίλησα'<sup>b</sup> significat<sup>2</sup>...plerumque in 'psi' facimus<sup>3</sup> praeteritum perfectum... 20

P. 158b continued

7. .i. ni leo an óinur 8. .i. hi cum scaig thetaid

P. 159a

1. .i. tré chomais ndís 2. air intan nolabrither incetni persin

† intanaísi doadbit ainm hi suidiu . . 3. .i. is airi nī taét<sup>c</sup> com-  
suidigud fri rangabáil huare as coibnesta dobrethir ar is lour  
comsuidigud frisuidi airbid comsuidigud etarscartha comsuidigud 25  
rangabálae 4. .i. huare nad comsuidigther inte feisne 5. .i.  
casaldae .i. penula 6. .i. imlebor 7. Icidorus<sup>d</sup> cirus .i. mong  
† gibnæ

P. 159b

1. .i. gaide 2. dainteche<sup>e</sup> 3. caichen 4. .i. ni bi in

fine . 5. .i. amal rongab indosa indrong briatharde persine 30  
tanise in .as . 6. .i. coniugationes .i. ord gutte fil foraib

P. 160b

1. .i. tintíd inna grece insin 2. .i. confil linni hisind óin

sechmadachtu afile leosum indib sechmadachtib 3. dogniam ám

P. 158b continued

7. i.e. it does not belong to them alone. 8. i.e. in mobility.

P. 159a

2. for when thou sayest the first person or the second thou shewest 35  
a noun herein. 3. i.e. this is why composition does not occur with a

participle, because it is akin to a verb: for composition with this is sufficient, for composition of a participle will be separated composition.

4. i.e. since it is not compounded into itself. 6. i.e. very long.

P. 159b

4. i.e. it is not in the end. 5. i.e. as for example now the verbal 40  
group of the second person in -as. 6. conjugations i.e. (it is) the

order of the vowels (a e i) which is in them.

P. 160b

1. i.e. that is the interpretation of the Greek. 2. i.e. so that we

have in the one preterite what they have in two preterites. 3. we  
indeed make. 45

<sup>a</sup> MS. ΒΑΡΥΤΟΝΑ

<sup>b</sup> πεφίδε καὶ τεφίανσα

<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 158<sup>a</sup> 3, 4

<sup>d</sup> unde et cirri uocantur quod etiam iidem Graeci μαλλόν uocant, Etymol. Lib. xi. 1, 30

<sup>e</sup> cf. dainthech (gl. rastros) Philarg. at Ecl. iv, 40 (Bibl. Nationale, MS. lat. 11, 308, fo. 23<sup>b</sup>), and dantmir Laws iv. 176, 4



...de personis .... quod non omni uerbo<sup>1</sup>...adhaerent... P. 161a  
 ...'meatim,' 'tuatim'; quamuis enim<sup>2</sup> a singulari pronomine deriuantur, (r. pp. 447,  
 indeferenter tam singulari quam plurali numero uerborum coniun- 448)  
 guntur... Nomen tamen et participium in omni casu tertiae sunt  
 5 personae<sup>3</sup> absque uocatiuo...

Sunt igitur personae uerborum tres. ...tertia, de qua extra  
 se<sup>4</sup> et illam, ad quam derigit sermonem, posita loquitur prima, ut  
 'dicit dicunt.' Et prima quidem et secunda uerborum personae P. 161b  
 finitae sunt, praesentes enim demonstrantur<sup>1</sup>... ...tertia<sup>2</sup> uero  
 10 etiam nominibus, quae per se tertiae personae sunt<sup>3</sup>...

In imperatiuis prima persona singularis non potest esse, quod (r. p. 449)  
 naturaliter imperans ab eo, cui imperat, diuiditur<sup>4</sup>. Itaque quae  
 Latini in plurali numero imperatiua primae personae accipiunt, haec  
 Graeci ὑποθετικά uocant, id est suppositiua<sup>5</sup> siue hortatiua<sup>6</sup>. Dicunt  
 15 enim, quod superior debet ostendi<sup>7</sup> qui imperat eo cui imperat, hic  
 autem suam quoque coniungens personam<sup>8</sup>, similem se sociumque in  
 hac ipsa re, de qua imperat, ostendit futurum illis quibus imperat,  
 ut 'pugnemus,' 'legamus,' quasi ad socios uidetur hoc modo uti<sup>9</sup>.  
 Itaque<sup>10</sup> melius illis uisum est hanc personam numeri pluralis

20 1. .i. ni do cach brethir tecming persona ut impersonalia 7 P. 161a  
 infinitiui 7 gerundia 2. .i. is airi asbiur nitechtat arim  
 3. .i. in immognom 4. .i. cen intertpersin ni bi ade  
 hifrecndaire

1. .i. tres innimmocaldaim<sup>a</sup> frecndaire 2. .i. in immognom P. 161b  
 25 frie 3. .i. aisndaes ecndaire indib huilib 4. .i. issain inti  
 forcongair<sup>b</sup> 7 inti forsa forcongarar 5. airindí fondasuidigedar  
 hicummato<sup>c</sup> lasinni forsaforgair sech ba huaisliu inti forchongair  
 iarnaicniud . . 6. .i. ni forgare amal sodain acht is nertad  
 7. .i. mad iarnaicniud 8. .i. noch ni ed ón bis hiforgariu  
 30 9. .i. ni arddu feisin quam achocéle 10. .i. dindí atacomla 7  
 nad soiriu cach

1. i.e. not to every verb does a person happen, as impersonals and P. 161a  
 infinitives and gerunds. 2. i.e. therefore I say they have no number.  
 3. i.e. in construction. 4. i.e. without the third person; it is not  
 35 present.

1. i.e. through the present mutual colloquy. 2. i.e. in construc- P. 161b  
 tion with it. 3. i.e. expression of the absent<sup>d</sup> in them all. 4. i.e.  
 different is he that orders and he that is ordered. 5. because it  
 (supponit) puts itself on an equality with him whom it orders, though he  
 40 that orders were naturally the superior. 6. i.e. it is not a command  
 then, but it is an exhortation. 7. i.e. if it be according to nature.  
 8. i.e. but it is not this that is in a command. 9. i.e. he himself is  
 not higher than his comrade. 10. i.e. since it joins itself and is not  
 nobler than anyone (else).

<sup>a</sup> the letter next before *d* is somewhat doubtful. Ascoli and Thurneysen read it as *c*

<sup>b</sup> recte *forchongair*

<sup>c</sup> leg. *hicummat*, cf. Ir. Texte III. 263, LL. 69<sup>b</sup> 14

<sup>d</sup> lit. an absent declaration

separare ab imperatiuis. Sciendum tamen, quod frequentissime iste modus pro optatiuo ponitur uel deprecatiuo, ut:

Mussa, mihi causas<sup>a</sup> memora<sup>11</sup>, quo numine laeso,

Ergo si ad deos...imperatiuo utimur modo<sup>12</sup>, cur non etiam ad socios...quamuis maiores nobis...hoc modo...utamur? 5

P. 162a

(i. p. 450)

At tuba terribili sonitu taratantara<sup>1</sup> dixit...

...ut<sup>b</sup> etiam apud Graecos σίζε ὀφθαλμός<sup>2</sup>, ἐκλαγξαν δ' ἄρ' <sup>c</sup> οἱστοί.

'Pluit' et 'tonat' et 'fulminat'...proprie quidem ad tertiam dicuntur personam, possunt tamen etiam in prima inueniri persona et secunda per poetarum προσωποποιίας<sup>d3</sup>, id est conformationes, uel 10 per responsa dei et per apostrophas<sup>4</sup>, quasi ad ipsum Iouem praesentem<sup>5</sup>...

(i. p. 451)

... 'ipsi' uero et 'isti' et 'illi' datiu singulares et nominatiui plurales—, in uerbo nunquam hoc inuenitur apud Latinos<sup>6</sup>, quamuis apud Graecos in multis, ut ἔτυπτον<sup>e</sup> tam singulare est primae 15 personae quam plurale tertiae praeteriti imperfecti...

(i. p. 452)

Earum ergo aliae in principio mouentur<sup>7</sup>, ut... 'mei tui sui'...in genera uero et in numeros et in casus transeuntia finem mouent...

P. 161b

continued

11. .i. abamin fornaidminte<sup>f</sup> ar ni reid a forgare isindea<sup>g</sup>

12. .i. ni meite bid machdad<sup>h</sup> forgare forru huare mbis forgare 20 fordeib reliqua

P. 162a

1. .i. nomen de sono factum 7 niairecar naail do sed hoc tantum

2. .i. dicuntur .i. ad tertiam haec uerba graeca asbeir sís 3. .i. intan labratar indfilid apersin innandea dogniat primam 7 secundam in illis 4. .i. intan<sup>i</sup> dombeir indea aithesc trechomthoud talmaidech 25

5. .i. tonas aidáil . 6. .i. briathar<sup>k</sup> do foirnded persin deirb bed choitchen iter huathad 7 hilar 7. .i. tantum .i. absce genere .i. nicumscichther dead nindib . nisi principium .

P. 161b

continued

11. would that thou wouldst call to mind<sup>1</sup>: for in the case of a god it is not easy to command him. 12. i.e. not so very wonderful 30 would be command to them since there is command to gods, etc.

P. 162a

1. i.e. a noun made from the sound, and naught else is found to it, but only this. 2. i.e. these Greek verbs which he mentions below belong to the third. 3. i.e. when the poets speak in the person of the gods they make a first and a second in them. 4. i.e. when the god 35 gives an answer by a sudden apostrophe<sup>m</sup>. 5. i.e. tonas, O idol. 6. i.e. a verb to signify a certain person that is common both in singular and plural. 7. the end is not changed in them, nisi principium.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.

<sup>c</sup> MS. κααγξαν δαπα

<sup>e</sup> MS. et ετυπτον

<sup>g</sup> dea for dia, as in Sg. 53<sup>a</sup> 14, 60<sup>a</sup> 4, 66<sup>b</sup> 24, 162<sup>a</sup> 3, 4

<sup>h</sup> machdad seems out of place; the sense is complete without it: 'it is not much that it should be command etc.' Perhaps machdad is an alternative to méite. For méite see Vol. I. p. 549, n. e., J.S.

<sup>i</sup> MS. intar<sup>n</sup> domb<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cf. Sg. 207<sup>b</sup> 14

<sup>b</sup> MS. οφεαδαμος

<sup>d</sup> MS. προσωποποιειας

<sup>f</sup> for-n-aith-mente

<sup>k</sup> MS. breth<sup>r</sup>

<sup>m</sup> cf. Ml. 20<sup>a</sup> 16, 53<sup>c</sup> 14



ut 'ille illa illud'...necnon etiam participia, quibus omnia fere P. 162b  
accidunt tam nominibus quam uerbis accidentia<sup>2</sup>...

Praeteritum perfectum tres habet motus...in principio et in (i. p. 453)  
medio et in fine: 'caedo cicīdi<sup>3</sup>', 'cado cecīdi'...

5 EXcipiuntur 'fero,' 'uolo,' 'edo<sup>1</sup>,' quae inaequalem habent decli- P. 163a  
nationem... (i. p. 454)

... 'nostrās' ultima circumflexa quando est nominatiuus singularis  
ad differentiam pluralis accusatiui<sup>2</sup>.

... 'διδῶ<sup>a</sup> do<sup>3</sup>'... 'πρός<sup>b</sup> pos pes<sup>4</sup>'

10 cisionem i<sup>1</sup> profertur tertiae personae singulari addita 'is'... P. 163b  
(i. p. 455)

Aliam quoque quidam rationem de hoc<sup>2</sup> conati sunt reddere dicentes, (i. p. 456)  
quod imperatiuus modus necessitatem significat, uoluntas autem  
libera debet esse; itaque hoc uerbum, quod<sup>3</sup> carere debet necessitate,  
caret imperatiuo.

15 Licet<sup>4</sup> tamen et subiunctiuo...uti pro impera-  
tiuo<sup>5</sup>, id est 'uelis,' 'fac uelis.' In prima enim et tertia persona  
omnium uerborum imperatiuus praesens similis est subiunctiuo<sup>6</sup>.

Et praesentis quidem...causa est corruptionis secunda persona<sup>c</sup>  
indicatiui<sup>7</sup>... Et 'uolim' tamen pro 'uelim' proferebant<sup>8</sup>.

...per sinarisin<sup>d</sup> e et i in 'ei' diphthongum coacta... Huic

20 1. .i. is óin huatinscanat ni óin hifoircniter . 2. .i. ba P. 162b  
*immaircide cenobed indi incumscugud bís hicechtar dalino ar iscobnesta*  
*friu diblínaib .* 3. .i. Conoscaigter atriur .i. is cumscugud lesom  
*cid a tormag .*

1. .i. fobith nád comthoet .o in .is . 2. ondí as nostra P. 163a  
25 3. .i. dobiur 4. .i. ó in e ondéni pés

1. ntuolitis 2. .i. iure .i. buithe cen forngarthid dondí as P. 163b  
uolo 3. ol 4. is dílmin 5. .i. indí as uolo 6. is  
*immaircide cerubé subiunctiuus pro imperatiuo quia est cosmilius*  
*etarru hicétni persin ilair 7 hitertpersin hiter othad 7 ilar hicach*  
30 coibedin 7. uare as n druálnide 8. robói do insin 9. .i.  
*treaccomol*

1. i.e. it is with the same (letter) they begin, not the same wherein P. 162b  
they are ended. 2. i.e. it were meet that in it (the termination of

35 two, for it is akin to them both. 3. i.e. the three of them are  
changed (lit. moved), i.e. he considers even their increase a change.

1. i.e. because they do not convert o into is. 2. from nostra. P. 163a  
4. i.e. o into e, so that it makes pes.

1. it is not volitis. 4. i.e. of volo's being without an imperative. P. 163b

40 4. it is permissible. 5. i.e. of volo. 6. it is meet that there  
should be the subjunctive for the imperative, because there is a likeness  
between them in the first person plural and in the third person, both  
singular and plural, in every conjugation. 7. because it is corrupt.  
8. that it (volo) had.

<sup>a</sup> MS. δυδω

<sup>b</sup> MS. προς

<sup>c</sup> leg. corruptionis corruptio secundae personae, Hertz

<sup>d</sup> leg. synaeresim

- opponitur<sup>a10</sup>: 'cur ergo in prima persona, cum similis esset dubitatio,  
P. 164a hoc non est factum?' Si enim 'eo' diceretur pro 'edo,' nulla esset,  
(I. p. 457) non dico scripturae<sup>1</sup>, sed nec temporis differentia inter 'eo is' et 'eo'  
quod pro 'edo' poneretur<sup>b</sup>.
- ...anomalorum ratio coegit pluribus uti per medium<sup>2</sup> uerbis... 5  
P. 164b ...exceptis duobus: 'iuuo iuui,' 'lauo laui'. Et notandum est  
(I. p. 459) in omnibus uerbis disyllabis<sup>2</sup>, quibus interposita est consonans, quod,  
si pares sint in praeterito et in praesenti syllabae, paenultima...  
producitur...
- P. 165a Et in prima quidem coniugatione immobile principium manet<sup>1</sup> 10  
(I. p. 460) in supra dicto tempore...
- P. 165b Nam 'absonus,' 'abstinens' et similia non in principio eadem {i.  
(I. p. 461) in} syllaba<sup>c</sup> habent coniunctas b et s, cum praepositio separatim  
(I. p. 462) est syllaba accipienda<sup>2</sup>.
- L manet per se<sup>3</sup>, ut 'oleo olui'... 15
- P. 166a Sunt igitur formae generales praeteriti perfecti octo<sup>1</sup>: in 'vi'  
(I. p. 463) syllabam, 'ii,' 'ui' diuisas, 'si,' 'xi' et i antecedente consonante, quae  
in praesenti tempore ante o uel 'eo' uel 'io' inuenitur, et quae in  
principio geminat consonantem<sup>2</sup> et quae in fine.
- In 'ii' uero tertiae et quartae, quae in 'iui' desinentia intercepta 20  
u consonante<sup>3</sup> corripunt i peneultimam: 'cupiui cupii'...
- P. 163b 10. .i. *doberr dondligudso ifrithcheist* .i. cur non fuit dechor  
continued inter primas personas
- P. 164a 1. .i. *niedamét* 2. *armedón*
- P. 164b 1. *ar is comlunn* in his 2. *isnaib hí himbí oson ren .o.* 25
- P. 165a 1. .i. *aicned bis isinchetni persin* in praesenti *is ed bís* in  
praeterito
- P. 165b 1. .i. *arciabeid .b híswidib* non in una syllaba *atá .b . 7 s .*  
2. .i. *is syllab foleith inremsuidigud* 3. .i. *sí feisine 7 ní bí ní*  
*tarahesi ar is feidligud disi diambé són* 30
- P. 166a 1. .i. *oct ndelbæ<sup>d</sup> 7 oct ngné cenélcha andsom . sétarmmorcenn<sup>e</sup>*  
*immurgu reliqua* 2. .i. *ailigid gnei 7 ní hilaigedar tairm-*  
*moircniu anísiv* 3. *aetargabál as onábé and*
- P. 163b 10. (the question) is put to this law in opposition, i.e. why was there  
continued no difference between the first persons. 35
- P. 164a 1. i.e. not only.
- P. 164b 1. for in these (preterites) it is equal<sup>f</sup>. 2. in those (verbs) in  
which there is a consonant before o (in the pres. indic. act.).
- P. 165a 1. i.e. the nature that is in the first person in the present 'tis this  
that is in the preterite. (marg. inf.) it is dark for me. 40
- P. 165b 1. i.e. for although b be (as it is) in them, b and s are not in one  
syllable. 2. i.e. the preposition is a syllable apart. 3. i.e. it itself,  
and there is nothing in place of it, for it is permanence to it if that be.
- P. 166a 1. i.e. eight paradigms and eight general forms in it: six termina-  
tions, however, etc. 2. i.e. this (kind of preterite) changes the form 45  
and does not multiply the terminations. 3. the interception of it (v)  
from it (-ivi), so that it may not be there.

<sup>a</sup> MS. apponitur<sup>b</sup> MS. ponetur<sup>c</sup> leg. in principio syllabae, Hertz<sup>d</sup> recte *delba*<sup>e</sup> nom. pl. neut.; the word is both masc. and neut., cf. Sg. 63<sup>b</sup> 3,111<sup>a</sup> 3<sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 48<sup>b</sup> 5



I habent post consonantem ante<sup>4</sup> o uel 'eo' uel 'io' praesentis temporis<sup>5</sup>...

...in tertia uero hoc idem observatur<sup>1</sup> in iis omnibus quae non P. 167a habent uocalem ante o, ut... 'succino<sup>2</sup> succinui,' quod in secunda uel (I. p. 465) quarta coniugatione non potest inueniri<sup>3</sup>, cum haec i, illa e semper habent ante o finalem. Nec mirum, cum solum hoc [sc. pono, posui] in 'no' dissinens et n in s mutauit<sup>4</sup> in praeterito et in 'ui' diuisas<sup>a</sup> terminauit... In Graecis autem dictionibus sepe hoc<sup>5</sup> (I. p. 466) inuenitur: 'Menelāus,' 'spondēus'..

10 Et sciendum quod in his quoque<sup>1</sup> in 'eo' uel in 'io' desinentia P. 167b uerba una syllaba minuuntur in praeterito, ut 'sedeo, sēdi'... (I. p. 467)

...nunc separatim per singulas coniugationes de uariis eiusdem P. 168a temporis [sc. praeteriti perfecti] speciebus, cuius difficillima est (I. p. 468) tractatio omnium uerbi quaestionum<sup>1</sup>, disserere conemur.

15 Excipiuntur haec, quae in 'ui' diuisas faciunt praeteritum subtracta a<sup>2</sup>: 'domo domas domui'... Quod maxime ex compositis (I. p. 469) dinoscitur<sup>3</sup>.

Nam a 'circundo' 'circundas' facis, quia 'circum' et disyllabum P. 168b est et magis aduerbium<sup>1</sup>. 'Da' enim ubique ante finem corripitur<sup>1</sup> (I. p. 471) 20 in hoc uerbo simplici, ut 'dāturus, dātum, dātu, dātor.' P. 169a

4. .i. *iarsin chonsin bís* ante 5. .i. *inchonson<sup>b</sup>* ante .o. P. 166a  
reliqua *isindfrecndairc issí bís* in praeterito *continued*

1. .i. *indugud* una syllaba 2. *foacanim* 3. *forbart* P. 167a  
*sechafrecndairc* 4. .i. *cid armad machdad anísin ol atá lee dano*  
25 *an ingnad so* 5. *airdíden gutæ renalali*

1. .i. *forcomat osoin ind<sup>c</sup>frecndairc* ante .i. in praeterito P. 167b

1. .i. *issed asdoirbem* de uerbo *airli<sup>d</sup> sechmadachti foirbthi* P. 168a

2. *asindsechmadachtu riagoldu* 3. .i. *indagné forsín sech-*  
*madachtu inna brethre diuite<sup>e</sup>*

30 1. .i. *isairi iscétna cobedne circundó* P. 168b

1. *acht<sup>b</sup> rop réforciunn robbé da 7 nip he som bes forcenn is* P. 169a  
*tim morte acht asringba oin syllaib*

4. i.e. after the consonant which is before (o etc.). 5. i.e. the P. 166a  
consonant before o etc. in the present, is that which is in the preterite. *continued*

35 1. i.e. redundancy by one syllable. 3. increase beyond the P. 167a  
present. 4. i.e. why should that (the change of u to s) be wondered  
at since it has this marvel (the ending in u-i)? 5. the lengthening of  
one vowel before another.

1. i.e. they keep the consonant of the present before i in the P. 167b  
40 preterite.

1. i.e. this is the most difficult (part) of the verb, the treatment (?) of P. 168a  
the perfect preterite. 2. from the regular preterite. 3. i.e. the  
two forms of (lit. on) the preterite of the simple verb.

1. i.e. therefore *circundo* belongs to the first conjugation. P. 168b

45 1. provided the *da-* (of *dare, datus*) be before the end, and it be not P. 169a  
the end, it is shortened, provided it exceeds one syllable.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *disas* <sup>b</sup> the *h* is expressed by an aspiration-mark over *c* <sup>c</sup> MS.  
*hinfrec*, with a punctum delens under *h* and *d* written over *f* <sup>d</sup> cf. Wb. 31<sup>c</sup> 7  
<sup>e</sup> gen. sg. fem. of the adjectival *i*-stem *diuit*

- (i. p. 472) 'Mico' quoque 'micui mictum' debet facere. Sed dubitationis causa<sup>2</sup>, quia 'mingo' quoque 'mictum' facit, in usu non inuenitur...
- P. 169b Virgilius .. in georgicon IIII<sup>a</sup>:
- (i. p. 475) Quoque modo potis gauderent intiba<sup>1</sup> fibris.
- Cato in V Originum<sup>b</sup>: 'illi polliciti sese facturum omnia,' per 5 ellipsin<sup>2</sup> 'esse' pro 'factum ire'...
- P. 170a .. si minuat praesentis syllabas praeteritum, necessario producit
- (i. p. 477) paenultimam...nisi sinacopam<sup>c</sup> patiatur<sup>1</sup>, ut 'cieo cīui,' et per syncopam 'cīi'...
- P. 170b 'Coniueo'<sup>1</sup>... Caluus 'coniuēre'<sup>2</sup> infinitum secundum tertiam 10
- (i. pp. 478, 479) coniugationem correpta paenultima protulit.
- P. 171a ...propter 'latum catum<sup>1</sup> fatum<sup>d</sup>'...
- (i. pp. 480, 482) ...'ausim'<sup>1</sup> .. pro subiunctiuo 'audeam' .. inuenimus.
- P. 171b Rarissime tamen ab omnibus neutris secundae coniugationis, 15
- (i. p. 483) quae in 'ui' diuisas faciunt praeteritum, inuenio uel huiuscemodi sopinum<sup>2</sup> uel participium futuri... <sup>3</sup>Si qua tamen inueniantur, i breuem ante 'tum' habent.
- P. 172a 'Senesco'<sup>1</sup> enim inchoatium est. sicut et 'iuratus' tam
- (i. pp. 484, 485) actiue quam passiue<sup>2</sup> profertur.
- Iuuenalis in I: 20
- et rubra deterges uulnera mappa<sup>3</sup>.
- (i. p. 486) 'Mulgeo' quoque 'mulsi' facit, quamuis differentiae causa 'mulxi' quidam protulerunt, quia 'mulceo' quoque 'mulsi' facit. Sed Virgilius in III georgicon<sup>4</sup>:
- Quod surgente die mulsero horisque diurnis, 25
- Nocte premunt.
- P. 169a 2. *arnaroib* dubitatio
- P. 169b 1. *i. in bairr thalman* . 2. *i. tre erchra indí as* . esse .
- P. 170a 1. *quia* corripitur *hi suidiu*
- P. 170b 1. *fortiag* 2. *ondí asconiueo* 30
- P. 171a 1. *catus* *i. a gréc* *i. ingeniosus*
- P. 171b 1. *i. rollámar* 2. *i. ní gnád gerind* in tum reliqua
3. *i. nachaili*
- P. 172a 1. *huandi as seneo* 2. *i. isindranngabail adrodarcas an déde sin* *i. gním 7 césad* quia fuit iuror apud antiquos ut in ante 35
- dicit in participio 3. *mantile* [marg. l.] *lambrat bís targlúne*
4. *fobíth noenaigedar acialla ar chinn*
- P. 169a 2. that there may not be doubt (as to the meaning of *mictum*).
- P. 169b 1. i.e. the endives (?) 2. i.e. through ellipsis of *esse*.
- P. 170a 1. because in it (the penult) is shortened. 40
- P. 170b 2. from *coniveo*.
- P. 171a 1. *catus* i.e. its Greek.
- P. 171b 2. i.e. not usual is the gerund in *-tum*, etc. 3. i.e. any others.
- P. 172a 1. from *seneo*. 2. i.e. 'tis in the participle (*iuratus*) that these two things, i.e. active and passive, can be seen, because with the ancients there 45
- was *iuror*, as he, Priscian, says below in dealing with the participle. 3. a napkin that is over the knees. 4. because he unites their meanings below.

<sup>a</sup> MS. I<sup>b</sup> MS. de origenum<sup>c</sup> leg. syncopam<sup>d</sup> MS. "fatum' catum



'Torsi' quoque et 'torsum' et 'tortum' facit, itaque 'tortores' et P. 172b  
'torsores' dicuntur<sup>1</sup>. (I. p. 487)

... 'redoleo'<sup>1</sup>... 'Obsoleo'<sup>2</sup>... 'soleo,' quod 'solitus sum' uel P. 173a  
'solui' secundum Sallustium facit perfectum, qui in II historiarum (I. pp. 488,  
5 ponit: 'neque subsidiis, uti soluerat, compositis'<sup>3</sup>... 'ceno'<sup>4</sup>... 489)  
Plautus: (I. p. 490)

Domi<sup>a</sup> reliqui exoletam<sup>5</sup> uirginem,

id est, grandem, quae exoleuerat. 'Aboleo'... et 'abolui' et  
'aboleui' facit praeteritum, unde et 'aboletum' et 'abolitum' et  
10 'abolitio'<sup>b</sup> dicitur<sup>6</sup>. A 'deleo'... 'deletum,' a 'delino'<sup>7</sup> delitum'  
nascitur<sup>8</sup>... 'letum'<sup>9</sup>...  
... 'polluceo'<sup>1</sup> polluxi.' P. 173b

Supino<sup>c</sup> in 'ui' quidem diuisas facientia praeteritum<sup>d</sup> neutra (I. p. 491)  
deficiunt... ut 'canui'... Nam a 'carui'<sup>2</sup> uel 'caritum' uel 'cassum' (I. p. 492)  
15 uidetur posse dici... 'censui'.. 'censum'<sup>3</sup>, quia in simplici dictione  
n antecedente s et t sine r sequi non possunt<sup>4</sup>. ... a 'scripsi scriptum'<sup>5</sup>  
et 'nupsi nuptum,' quorum neutrum adhuc in usu non inueni<sup>6</sup>.

Artis Prisciani uiri eloquentissimi grammatici Caesariensis P. 174a  
doctoris urbis Romae Constantinopolitanae<sup>1</sup> liber VIII. explicat. (I. p. 493)  
20 ... 'mingo'<sup>2</sup>... (I. p. 495)

1. .i. *fobíth rongab* torsum 7 tortum *arecar dano* torsor 7 tortor P. 172b  
nomini<sup>e</sup>.

1. *forbiur* 2. *sercim* 3. *arsolui* hoc exemplum P. 173a  
4. *aslennim*<sup>f</sup> 5. *forbartag* 6. .i. *meincichthech*<sup>g</sup>  
25 7. *fosligim* 8. .i. *dothaidbsiu*<sup>h</sup> *dechuir inso inter* delitum 7  
deletum 9. *bás*

1. *dolinim* 2. .i. *is airi níthabur*<sup>i</sup> *duit ón* 3. *ní* P. 173b  
censtum 4. *cotecat immurgu diambé .r. ut* monstrans  
5. *analogia donsorpum* 6. .i. *ní airecar nectar de*

30 1. .i. *indróm fil hí constantinopoil ar rohucad airechas innarómæ* P. 174a  
*co constantinopoil rucad dano aainmm* . . 2. *múnigim*<sup>k</sup>

1. i.e. because there is *torsum* and *tortum*, there is also found *torsor* P. 172b  
and *tortor* as a noun.

3. this example is for *solui*. 8. i.e. this is to shew the difference P. 173a  
35 between *delitum* and *deletum*.

2. i.e. 'tis therefore I do not put it for thee. 3. it is not *censtum*. P. 173b  
4. they (*s*, *t*) can do it, however, if there be *r*, as *monstrans*.

5. by analogy of *sorpum*. 6. i.e. neither of the two is found.

1. The Rome which is in Constantinople. Because the empire of P. 174a  
40 Rome was brought to Constantinople, its name has been brought also.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.

<sup>b</sup> MS. abolito

<sup>c</sup> MS. sopina

<sup>d</sup> om. MS.

<sup>e</sup> for the construction cf. p. 84 note i

<sup>f</sup> cf. *asrollennad* Ml. 124<sup>d</sup> 17; but *aslenaimm* Sg. 54<sup>a</sup> 8, cf. 17<sup>a</sup> 1

<sup>g</sup> formed from *mencigur* from *menicc*

<sup>h</sup> MS. *dothaibsiu*

<sup>i</sup> Here the 'aspiration' of *t* after *ní* points to an infixed neuter pronoun of the third sg. So in Sg. 179<sup>a</sup> 4, 207<sup>a</sup> 2, *ní thabur* Sg. 179<sup>a</sup> 2, 215<sup>a</sup> 8, 218<sup>a</sup> 8, *ní thechta* Sg. 195<sup>b</sup> 4, *ní choimnactar* Ml. 19<sup>c</sup> 5. Otherwise where there is no such pronoun: *ní tabur* Sg. 19<sup>b</sup> 2, *ní techta* Sg. 41<sup>b</sup> 3, *ní cumcat* Sg. 220<sup>a</sup> 7, *ní fodlat* Sg. 197<sup>a</sup> 21

<sup>k</sup> a denominative from *mún* 'urine,' cognate with Skr. *mūtra*

- P. 174b Sopinum uero ab eo [scil. inquo] non inueni nec quoque<sup>a</sup>  
(I. p. 496) solent ab eo nasci<sup>1</sup>.
- P. 175a In 'gio' similiter<sup>1</sup> producta antepaenultima et ablata o extrema  
(I. p. 498) faciunt praeteritum perfectum...
- P. 176a .. 'linguo<sup>1</sup> linxi'... 5  
(I. pp. 504, 505) Excipitur 'rütum' uel 'ruitum,' quod<sup>1</sup> u corripuit uel quod i seruauit. Et uidetur hoc per syncopam i uocalis in praeterito prolatum, 'erutus' pro 'eruitus,' ideoque tempus perfecti simplicis, quod habuit u ante i, seruasse<sup>2</sup>. ...'metutum uel metuutum' et 'plutum' a 'plui,' uelut 'adiutum' ab 'adiuui<sup>3</sup>' debent facere, sed 10 ea in usu non inueni.
- P. 177a ...nunquam enim b ante s in principio syllabae potest inueniri,  
(I. p. 506) ut 'Pseudolus<sup>b</sup>' 'ipse<sup>1</sup>'
- P. 177b ...'disisco<sup>1</sup> dispiscui'...  
(I. pp. 509, 510) ...secundum rectam uero proportionem debent eorum quoque 15 perfecta ab 'ascio' et 'descio' esse. Sallustius tamen secundum analogiam: 'neque ex proelio inermes uiros quemquam agnōtorum<sup>2</sup>.'
- P. 178a (I. p. 511) Pacuuius<sup>c</sup> secundum utrumque<sup>3</sup> protulit:

In turba Oresti cognita agnōta est soror.

- P. 178b 'Iuro' quoque 'iuratus' tam in actiua quam in passiuā inuenitur 20  
(I. p. 512) significatione<sup>1</sup>. Et haec quidem etiam iunioribus in usu manserunt, illa uero obsoleuerunt<sup>2</sup>... Sed eorum usus in libro, qui scriptus<sup>3, 4</sup> est a nobis de participio, inuenies.

- P. 174b 1. meditatiua frequentatiua participia  
P. 175a 1. *fri fodio* *acomisuidigthib* 25  
P. 176a 1. *ligim<sup>d</sup>*  
P. 176b 1. *ol* 2. *i. angair robói hiruitus fortchomi hi · rutus*  
3. *i. · ui · in · tum in his dano*  
P. 177a 1. *i. arní si fil in his*  
P. 177b 1. *i. dechrigim* 30  
P. 178a 1. *i. composita ondí as · scio* 2. *i. riagol arside* 3. *i. iarndligud<sup>e</sup> arside iarsindligud dano fil hindiu ·*  
P. 178b 1. *i. ciall chésto 7 gnimo and* 2. *i. roseircset i. nisfil hodie*  
3, 4. *i. scríbend menmman i. robbói fora inndsluichtsom*

- P. 175a 1. to *fodio* with its compounds. 35  
P. 176b 1. i.e. the short which was in *rūitus*, is preserved in *rütus*.  
3. *ui* in *tum* in these also.  
P. 177a 1. i.e. for it (*b*) is not in these.  
P. 178a 1. i.e. compounds from *scio*. 2. i.e. a rule of the ancients.  
3. i.e. according to a rule of the ancients and also according to the rule 40 which exists to-day.  
P. 178b 1. i.e. the meaning of the passive and the active in it. 2. i.e. they have become obsolete, i.e. they are not to-day. 3, 4. i.e. an intended writing, i.e. it had been in his mind.

<sup>a</sup> leg. quae<sup>b</sup> MS. psedulus<sup>c</sup> MS. paucobius<sup>d</sup> Das Längezeichen ist zweifelhaft, Windisch; there is a short stroke over *g*, Thurneysen<sup>e</sup> MS. *iardligud*



- ... 'emungor' emunctus<sup>5</sup>... Gracchus pro se: 'Si nanciam<sup>1</sup> populi P. 179a  
desiderium, comprobabo<sup>1</sup> reipublicae commoda? nam ab eo quod (i. pp. 513,  
est 'deficio' 'defectus' fit<sup>a</sup> participium praeteriti<sup>2</sup>. ... in 'tum' tamen, 514)  
non in 'ctum' faciunt supinum: 'comminiscor commentum<sup>3</sup>'...  
5 Nam a 'reminiscor' supinum uel participium praeteriti uel futuri in  
usu non inueni<sup>4</sup>...  
Inuenitur tamen etiam 'claudio,' sed et 'claudio' pro 'claudico<sup>5</sup>.  
'Excudit<sup>6</sup>' enim tam praesens quam praeteritum potest intellegi, (i. p. 515)  
sed quia 'suscepit' subiunxit, melius praeteritum intellegitur.  
10 Et uidentur hi rationabilius protulisse, ne minorum sit temporum P. 179b  
praeteritum quam praesens<sup>1</sup>. Caetera uero seruant n, ut 'pando (i. p. 517)  
pandi<sup>2</sup>'... 'Cado' quoque 'cecidit' facit, ne, si 'cadi' dicamus, nomen P. 180a  
esse putetur<sup>1</sup>. Virgilius autem ab eo, quod est 'adedor,' 'adessum' (i. p. 518)  
protulit in VIII: P. 180b  
15 et postibus haesit adessis<sup>b1</sup>. (i. p. 520)  
Naeuius: (i. p. 522)

Tibi serui multi apud mensam astant, ille ipse astat, quando ēdit.

Non potest enim in hoc iambo paenultima syllaba longa esse, ut  
intelligatur praeteritum<sup>2</sup>, ne sit scaton<sup>c</sup>. Plautus<sup>3</sup> in lipargo:

- 20 Nihil moror mihi fucum in alueo<sup>d</sup>, apibus qui perēdit cibum,  
corripitur enim paenultima.

5. .i. nomglantar P. 178b  
1. in mesorsa 2. isairi nī thabur son 3. tractad continued  
4. nī thabur dit<sup>e</sup> ón 5. ar is gnáthiu són 6. .i. ar ata P. 179a  
25 sechmadachte nail and ideo praeteritum est aní as cudit  
1. ar nab laigiū inaimserad praeteritum quam praesens 2. .i. P. 179b  
cenmitha innahí thechtaite .u. † .i. ante .n.  
1. indtelchubi quia cadum fit P. 180a  
1. eisib † loiscdib 2. .i. co asagnoither nand sechmadachte P. 180b  
30 .i. huare as timmorte 3. .i. duo nomina<sup>f</sup> unius uiri quod non  
bonum [in marg., without reference to text] † scaton .i. grec indí  
as (claudus) .i. do.....s..

1. shall I judge? 2. 'tis therefore I do not give it. 3. a P. 179a  
commentary. 4. I give not this to thee. 5. for this is more  
35 usual. 6. i.e. because there is another preterite there, therefore *cudit*  
is preterite.  
1. that in marking temporality the preterite may not be less than the P. 179b  
present. 2. i.e. except those that have *u* or *i* before *n* (e.g. *tundo*, *findo*).  
1. of the cask, *quia* etc. P. 180a  
40 1. consumed or burnt. 2. i.e. so that it may be understood that P. 180b  
it is not a preterite, i.e. because it is short. 3. i.e. the Greek of  
*claudus*.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.

<sup>c</sup> leg. seazon

<sup>e</sup> = *deit* or *duit*, cf. Sg. 173<sup>b</sup> 2

<sup>b</sup> Verg. Aen. ix. 537

<sup>d</sup> MS. albo

<sup>f</sup> Scaton and Plautus

- P. 181a Nam 'porrigo' et 'corrigo' et 'arrigo'<sup>1</sup> e in i conuertentia  
(i. p. 523) aptissime seruant secundum proportionem simplicis declinationem.  
Excipiuntur ex hoc composita<sup>2</sup>: 'negligo neglexi'... Sed  
(i. p. 524) antiqui 'pago'<sup>3</sup> quoque dicebant pro 'paciscor.' Varro in I  
humanarum: 'ut habent Parii.. ut quorum ophiogenistum<sup>24</sup> arbi- 5  
trantur subpositum esse in stirpe aliquem, si ammoucant<sup>b</sup>, ut pungat,  
colubra<sup>c5</sup>; cum pupugerit, si de genere sit, uiuere<sup>d</sup>, si non sit, mori.'  
Cum ei, qui nos pupugit, talionem<sup>6</sup>, id est uicem a nobis  
redditam ostendimus, 'repupugi<sup>e7</sup>' dicimus, quando uero de ratione<sup>8</sup>  
P. 181b uel kalendario<sup>9</sup> loquimur, 'repunxi<sup>10</sup>' dicimus. Ab 'ago' et 'frango' 10  
et 'lego' composita seruant simplicium praeteritum, ut 'exigo  
exegi'...'relego relegi,' quod differentiae causa<sup>1</sup> non motauit 'le' in  
(i. p. 525) 'li'... ...'ringo<sup>2</sup> rictum.' 'Ango<sup>3</sup>'...  
(i. p. 526) ...etsi non<sup>4</sup> seruant ubique eandem uocalem... ...'excello' uel  
P. 182a 'excelleo exculi' uel, ut alii, 'excellui,' quorum simplex in usu non 15  
(i. p. 527) est<sup>1</sup>. ...'excello, excelles'... Ex quo<sup>2</sup> debet 'exculi' quoque  
esse praeteritum perfectum, sicuti 'percello perculi.'  
(i. p. 528) A 'tollo' quoque defecit supinum, sed pro eo utimur 'sublatum<sup>3</sup>.'  
P. 182b Sed Probus 'occini' quoque existimat posse dici, cum simplex  
(i. p. 529) 'cano cecini' faciat<sup>1</sup>... ...'cerno<sup>2</sup> creui.' Non solum enim 20
- P. 181a 1. *nifil ráthugud<sup>f</sup> forsuidib* 2. *ni in gi fóidit asechmadachte*  
3. *i. combad hosuidiu iarum pepigi* 4. *† origenistum i.*  
*bunadgein<sup>g</sup>* 5. *i. issamlid atadaimet cía chrechtnigthi nathir*  
*mani eple de.* 6. *i. innimthánad i. digal ind ancridi dogní nech*  
*frit* 7. *i. adrogegonsa* 8. *De ratione i. intan as conguin* 25  
*dligid huadligud ailu sechib ed dliged són i. forbrisiud dligid hua-*  
*dligud ailu .† de kalendario i. dliged rimæ oc airli kat. reliqua*  
9. *i. dechaldigud . ut in horologio fit.* 10. *i. adrothoirndius<sup>h</sup>*  
*non repugi*
- P. 181b 1. *frisa religo fil huandí as ligo oriug* 2. *gloidim* 30  
3. *doimmurc* 4. *cenid*
- P. 182a 1. *i. nibí cello † celleo* 2. *ondí as excello* 3. *aní<sup>i</sup>*
- P. 182b 1. *i. is immaircide fo sódin* 2. *i. cerno dofuisimim*
- P. 181a 1. there is no guarantee(?) for these. 2. it is in -gi that they end (lit.  
send off) their preterite. 3. i.e. from this would be then *pepigi*. 5. i.e. 35  
thus they recognise them if a snake wounds him, if he dies not of it.  
6. i.e. vengeance for the wrong that anyone does to thee. 8. *De*  
*ratione* i.e. when it is the violation (?lit. wounding) of a reckoning by  
another reckoning, whatsoever this reckoning is, i.e. the infraction of a  
reckoning by another reckoning. Or *de kalendario* i.e. the law of 40  
calculating in settling(?)<sup>k</sup> the calends. 9. i.e. of keeping the calendar.
- P. 181b 1. from *religo*, which is from *ligo* 'I tie together.' 4. though  
they do not (keep).
- P. 182a 1. i.e. *cello* or *celleo* does not exist. 2. from *excello*.
- P. 182b 1. i.e. it is fitting according to this.

<sup>a</sup> recte ophiogenis cum<sup>b</sup> si ammoucant: leg. ei admouent<sup>c</sup> leg. colubram<sup>d</sup> MS. uiuimus<sup>e</sup> MS. repugi<sup>f</sup> cf. *nirbo rom a ráthugud*, LB. 29<sup>a</sup> 19, rhyming with *bláthugud*<sup>g</sup> as though origenistum contained origo<sup>h</sup> MS. *adrothoirndius*<sup>i</sup> in full *aní as sublatum* 'the word *sublatum*'<sup>k</sup> cf. Sg. 168<sup>a</sup> 1



τὸ 'κοσκινίζων'<sup>a</sup> κρίνω' sic facit praeteritum, sed etiam cum pro  
'uideo' accipitur<sup>3</sup>. ...'lino leui'<sup>1</sup>... Terentius in heautonti- P. 183a  
morumeno<sup>b</sup>:

Releui<sup>c2</sup> dolia omnia, omnes serias.

- 5 Virgilius...in X ab 'obeor'<sup>3</sup>: (I. p. 530)  
Morte obita qualis fama est uolitare figuras.  
... 'sarpo'<sup>1</sup> 'sarpsi'... P. 183b  
... 'sero seras,' a sera obdita<sup>2</sup> natum<sup>3</sup>, 'seraui' facit. (I. p. 532)  
'Seui' uero secundum analogiam 'setum' debuit facere, sed  
10 differentiae causa ueteres 'Setum' pro 'Zethum'<sup>1</sup> dicentes hoc P. 184a  
'satum' proferre tradiderunt. (I. p. 534)  
...argentum mutuum arcessiuit<sup>d2</sup>. similiter 'quaeso quaesi,' (I. p. 535)  
Probus tamen 'quaesiui' dicit, et melius, quamuis primitiuum quo- P. 184b  
que eius, id est 'quaero,' 'quaesiui' facit praeteritum<sup>1</sup>. ... 'facessieris'<sup>2</sup>.  
15 ...pistor<sup>3</sup>... (I. p. 536)  
... 'sterto'<sup>1</sup> 'stertui'... P. 185a  
(I. p. 537)

3. .i. *nihed a mét as ned asechmadachte creui intan mbis* pro P. 182b  
*cresco acht ised intain mbís* pro uideo *continued*

1. *fostligim* 2. *arnifil ní fris am bed andechor is airi is releui* P. 183a  
20 *dogní † is .i. bis and.* 3. .i. *fritumthiagar*

1. *failligim* 2. .i. *huanglas fritobarthu † diamir* 3. *Máil* P. 183b  
*gaimrid* dicit A sera obdita .i. *ondfescur maull † fritobarthu do-*  
*thaidbsin inna inne fil isind . sera doherr anobdita .i. dond fritobairt*  
*maill fritataibret nadorche donsoilsí is disín asberr séra . mall † .*

- 25 1. *biid dano seths*<sup>e</sup> pro zethos 2. *dorrochuirestar*<sup>f</sup>. P. 184a  
1. *is ferr bidoin sechmadachte leu archuit*<sup>g</sup> *sidi* 2. *uandí* P. 184b  
*as*<sup>h</sup> *facisii † ui amal sodin* 3. *fer dénma bairgine tuarcain do-*  
*fuaircitis inna grán la arsidí resiu arista brao.*  
1. .i. *srennim* P. 185a

- 30 3. i.e. not only is *crevi* the preterite when it is for *cresco*, but also P. 182b  
when it is for *video*. *continued*

2. since there is nothing with which the difference may be (i.e. from P. 183a  
which it should be distinguished), therefore it makes *releui*. Or it is *i* that  
is in it (*relivi*).

- 35 2. i.e. from the opposed (*obdita*) or hidden (*abdita*) bolt. 3. *Máil* P. 183b  
*Gaimrid* says A sera obdita, i.e. from the evening slow or opposed. To  
shew forth the meaning which is in sera the obdita is put. From the  
slow opposition with which the darkness opposes itself to the light 'tis  
hence that sera 'slow' is said.

- 40 1. i.e. *Sethus* then is for *Zethos*. P. 184a  
1. so far as regards this it is better that they should have (only) one P. 184b  
preterite (*quaesi*). 2. from *facisii*, or *facissivi* in that case. 3. a  
maker of bread. The grains used to be crushed by pounding by the  
ancients before a quern was invented.

<sup>a</sup> MS. ΚΟΣΚΙΝΙΖΩΝ <sup>b</sup> MS. heatontimorumenon <sup>c</sup> MS. releui <sup>d</sup> MS.  
<sup>e</sup> r arcessiuit <sup>f</sup> MS. dorochuirestar <sup>g</sup> leg. ara chuit <sup>h</sup> the  
<sup>v</sup> MS. seths <sup>r</sup> MS. dorochuirestar  
<sup>s</sup> written over the line

- P. 185b ...'fulcio fulsi,' quod et Probo placet, quamuis alii differentiae  
(I. p. 539) causa 'fulxi' posuerunt<sup>1</sup>.  
...subtracta u consonante et correpta paenultima i licet<sup>a2</sup> pro-  
ferre, ut 'scio, scis, sciui,' uel 'scii'... ...'suffio<sup>3</sup> suffiui' uel 'suffi,'  
quod quamuis a neutropassiuo<sup>4,5</sup> componatur, tamen, quia significa- 5  
tionem<sup>6</sup> mutauit, mutauit etiam declinationem. Vnde Virgilius in  
III Georgicon:  
(I. p. 540) Aut suffire<sup>7</sup> thimo coerasque recidere inanes  
P. 186a 'Cambio<sup>1</sup>' ἀμείβω<sup>b</sup>... Et est notandum in hoc uerbo, quod  
(I. pp. 541, pares habent syllabas tres personae, 'āio āis āit,' quod in alio huius 10  
542) coniugationis uerbo non inuenies, et quod peneultima primae solius  
personae producitur<sup>2</sup>...unde tertia quoque pluralis .. similiter<sup>3</sup> i con-  
sonantem habens producit paenultimam.  
P. 186b ...'sartores<sup>1</sup>' et 'fartores<sup>2</sup>'... Excipiuntur in 'eo' disinentia<sup>3</sup>...  
(I. p. 543) Ideo autem diximus disyllaba in 'vi' desinentia secundae uel 15  
(I. p. 545) tertiae coniugationis in sopinis uel participiis praeteriti corripere  
P. 187a paenultimam, quia, siue desyllaba sint quartae, producunt, ut 'scio  
scītus,' siue ultra duas syllabas alterius quoque coniugationis<sup>1</sup> pro-  
ducitur...nisi sint<sup>2</sup> a desyllabis<sup>3</sup> composita, ut 'insītus,' 'incītus<sup>4</sup>,'  
'illitus<sup>c</sup>'. 20  
(I. pp. 546, 'Sallio<sup>5</sup> sallitum' facit, 'sallo salsum<sup>6</sup>'... ...'ambītus ambīta  
547) ambītum,' in nomine autem siue uocabulo rei<sup>1</sup>, differentiae causa in  
P. 187b  
P. 185b 1. .i. *combed dechor eter sechmadachte aní as<sup>d</sup>* fulgeo 7 fulcio  
2. *is dílmín* 3. .i. *fotimmdiriut* 4, 5. .i. *arbá* fio factus sum  
*dogéni* prius suffio [between the columns] suffiui *immurgu infecht so* 25  
*lacumscugud ninne* .i. fieri *riam* suffire *infecht so*... 6. *inni*  
7. .i. *fotimdiris*  
P. 186a 1. *coimchláim<sup>e</sup>* 2. *donaib teoraib personaib uathataib*  
3. *frisincetní persin*  
P. 186b 1. .i. *óigthidi* 2. .i. *lúntidi* 3. .i. *for · III ·* 30  
P. 187a 1. .i. *íiiaē* .i. *acht asringba désyllábchi mathechtaid<sup>f</sup> · í* retus *bid*  
*airdixa* 2. *arbidtimmarti<sup>g</sup> amal sodain* 3. .i. *uerbis † sopinis*  
*† participiis ólsodin asasu* 4. .i. *incieo ní réid* 5. *saillim*  
6. *gortigim* .i. idem significat 7 *sallio*  
P. 187b 1. .i. *ainm reto nephchorpdi 7 is quartdiil* 35  
P. 185b 1. i.e. that there might be a difference between the preterites of  
*fulgeo* and *fulcio*. 3. i.e. *subministro*. 4. i.e. for it was *fio factus*  
*sum* that it formerly made, *suffio suffiui*, however, this time, with change  
of meaning, i.e. *fieri* before, *suffire* this time. 7. i.e. *subministres*.  
P. 186a 1. I change. 2. in the three persons singular. 3. to the 40  
first person.  
P. 186b 3. i.e. belonging to the fourth (conjugation, *eo, queo*).  
P. 187a 1. i.e. of the third (conjugation), i.e. provided it exceed disyllabism,  
if it has *i* before *-tus* it will be long. 2. for in that case it will be  
short. 3. which is easy. 4. i.e. *incieo*: it is not easy<sup>h</sup>. 45  
P. 187b 1. i.e. name of an incorporeal thing, and it is of the fourth declension.

.i. illico

<sup>a</sup> MS. liquet<sup>b</sup> MS. ἀμείω<sup>c</sup> in marg. illicitus<sup>d</sup> derglossator scheint *na ní ate* und *índí as* zu mischen, Thurneysen  
must be read *c*: see above 72<sup>b</sup> 2, W.S. gemeint ist wohl *conimchláim*, Thurneysen,  
and J.S. thinks this is the correct form <sup>f</sup> MS. *mathech*, at the end of the line<sup>g</sup> for *-timmorte*, as *cumachtai*, Sg. 3<sup>b</sup> 21, for *cumachtae* and *carthi*, 148<sup>a</sup> 2, for *charthe*  
<sup>h</sup> *ní réid* seems to gloss *illitus*, over which it is written, J. S.



'eo' terminantium regulam seruans, corripuit peneultimam 'ambitus.' Sed Velius Celer... declinatione<sup>2</sup> et tenore<sup>3</sup> 'ambitus' nomen a participio ostendit discerni, quod usu quoque, ut ostendimus, confirmatur<sup>4</sup>.

- 5 Lib. XI. Cum enim nomen et uerbum primum et secundum (I. p. 548) tenuerunt locum, participium, quod ex utroque nascitur<sup>5</sup>, sequentem iure exigit. Quaesitum est tamen, an bene separauerunt id ab aliis partibus<sup>6</sup> grammatici... Stoici enim quomodo articulum et pronomen unam partem orationis accipiebant<sup>7</sup>... sic igitur supra dicti  
10 philosophi etiam participium aiebant appellationem esse reciprocam... Unde uidentur nostri asciuisse<sup>1</sup> inter uerba gerundia uel participialia, cum uideantur ea diuersos assumere casus<sup>2</sup>. Ideo autem  
15 participium separatim<sup>3</sup> non tradebant partem orationis, quod nulla alia pars orationis semper in diriuatione est nullam propriam positionem habens, nisi participium<sup>4</sup>; caeterae enim partes primo<sup>a</sup> in positione<sup>5</sup> inuentae sunt, ad quam etiam diriuatiua aptantur<sup>6</sup>.

P. 188a  
(I. p. 549)

2. .i. secundae declinationis participium .III. *díil an ainm* P. 187b

3. .i. *loing* in participio *breib* in nomine *circumflex* in participio *continued* acuit in nomine 4. .i. *issed andliged ní sin forthét* . úsus

- 20 Lib. XI. 5. *isairi asberar angein uand anmmaim* quia habet *aiciditi cosmaili* contra<sup>b</sup> accidentia nominis 7 quia nascitur a uerbis *bíte* a nominibus 6. .i. *condergensat rainn foleith di* 7. *acht* aiebant

1. .i. participia .i. *ataruirmiset lagerind* 2. .i. *ataat tuisil* P. 188a  
25 *indib cadésin* 3. .i. *fri* nomen 7 uerbum *acht ba inna nelluch atarímtis* 4. .i. *NÍ conétada dírsuidigud rainn saindilis no bed indíruidigud* semper nisi participium . † *niconfil nach rainn nád techtad cetnidetaid* nisi participium . *reliqua* 5. *hi cétnidetid*  
30 6. .i. *dóecastar imbí hinun folud bis indib 7 acetnide<sup>c</sup> mad inun is oinrann dano*

2. i.e. the participle belongs to the second declension, the noun to P. 187b the fourth. 3. i.e. long in the participle, short in the noun, circumflex *continued* in the participle, acute in the noun. 4. i.e. it is that law which use supports. 5. therefore the birth is said to be from the noun because  
35 it (the participle) has accidents like those of the noun, and because it is born of verbs which (themselves) are from nouns. 6. i.e. so that they made of it a separate part. 7. but they used to say.

1. i.e. participles, i.e. they have reckoned them with the gerund. P. 188a  
2. i.e. there are cases in them themselves. 3. i.e. from the noun and  
40 the verb: but it was together with them that they used to reckon them. 4. i.e. derivation does not obtain (any) peculiar part (of speech), to be always in derivation, except the participle, etc. Or there is no part of speech that has not a primitive-origin, except the participle. 5. in primitive-origin. 6. i.e. it shall be seen whether the substance that is  
45 in them and their primitive is the same. If it be the same it is one part (of speech) indeed.

<sup>† a</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> MS. primae

<sup>b</sup> MS. 33. = Ir. *fri*

<sup>c</sup> cf. Vol. I. p. 234 note k

<sup>7</sup>Omnis enim pars orationis quocunque modo<sup>8</sup> diriuata uel in eandem notationem<sup>9</sup> siue definitionem<sup>10</sup> primitiui sui accipitur et eandem habet ei diuisionem<sup>11</sup> et eadem accidentia. uel in aliud<sup>12</sup>, quod iam ante erat suppositum<sup>13</sup> in propria naturali positione, unde etiam diriuatium propter similitudinem<sup>14, 15</sup> eius, quod iam erat 5 ante ex se ortum, ei addebatur<sup>16</sup>, ut 'pater' nomen et 'paternus,' similiter 'rex' et 'regalis,' 'taurus' et 'taurinus' nomina: quicquid enim accidit primitiuo, accidit etiam diriuatiuo. 'Ferueo' uerbum et 'feruesco' uerbum, similiter 'facio' et 'facesso' 'uideo' et 'uiso' uerba sunt ab eodem in idem. Sed etiam 'bene' et 'male'<sup>17</sup> diriuata 10 aduerbia a nominibus ab alio ad aliud ad similitudinem<sup>18</sup> nata sunt ante in propria positione inuentorum ut 'pene' 'nempe' 'fere'<sup>19</sup>; haec

P. 188a  
continued

7. *Mad hinunn anetargnae<sup>a</sup> inchetnidi 7 indirsuidigthi bid hinunn randatu doib dano iarum .i. mad hinunn herchoiliud 7 accidentia doib.* 8. *.i. im tri dígbail fa thormach<sup>b</sup> indirsuidigud ceille † suin* 15  
9. *.i. hicomdeilb randatad* 10. *.i. erchoiliud nominis reliqua*  
11. *.i. is inonn fodil insce .i. uerbum † nomen reliqua* 12. *airc<sup>c</sup> manip hinunn etargnae don diruidigthiu frisacétnide fedir amal sódin andíruidigthe dochum nacha rainne aile . ut bene 7 male .*  
13. *.i. é dochum cétnidetad frisin cosmil issed tete andíruidigthe ut* 20  
*bene dochum indí as fere .i. inna folud naicneta reliqua* 14. *.i. is airi dofórmágar* 15. *.i. arachosmili frisa cétnide dianac-comoltar* 16. *.i. resiu adrochomolta frisandíruidigthe* 17. *.i. arandédenach són infechtso* 18. *.i. dochosmailius innandobriathar<sup>d</sup> cétnide innanaicniud feisin* 19. *.i. ataat in da fere .i. fere cétnide* 25  
*.i. é<sup>e</sup> amess limm 7 fere diruidigthe .i. inchomocus*

P. 188a  
continued

7. If the notion of the primitive and that of the derivative be the same, they will also have the same particularity<sup>f</sup> afterwards, i.e. if they have the same definition and accidents. 8. i.e. whether the derivation of sense or sound be through diminution or increase. 9. i.e. into conformity of particularity. 10. i.e. definition of the noun etc. 11. i.e. it is the same division of speech. 12. Difficult! Unless the notion of the derivative be not the same as the primitive, the derivative in that case carried to some other part (of speech) as *bene* and *male*. 13. i.e. the primitive origin to which (it is) like<sup>g</sup>, 'tis to this that the derivative goes, as *bene* to *fere*, i.e. into its natural substance etc. 14. i.e. therefore it is increased. 15. i.e. for its likeness to the primitive with which it is connected. 16. i.e. before it was connected with the derivative. 17. i.e. on account of their final this time. 18. i.e. to the likeness of the primitive adverbs in their own nature. 19. i.e. 40 there are the two *feres* i.e. a primary *fere* i.e. this is my judgment<sup>h</sup>, and a derivative *fere* i.e. near by.

<sup>a</sup> The former *n* is written over and replaces a bad *n*      <sup>b</sup> the first *h* is an aspiration-mark over *t*      <sup>c</sup> The first word of this gloss, *airc* 'difficult' or 'a difficulty' (.i. *docamhal*, O'Cl.), seems, like the common phrase *sudet qui legat*, to mean that in the glossator's opinion, the lemma is obscure      <sup>d</sup> MS. *dobré*, which Windisch would read *dobrethir* or *dobrethre*. J.S. considers *dobré*-, *dobreth*- to be traditional abbreviations      <sup>e</sup> leg. *isé*?      <sup>f</sup> See above, p. 76, note e      <sup>g</sup> cf. Ml. 53<sup>c</sup> 16, 129<sup>b</sup> 3      <sup>h</sup> The last words seem to be an explanation of the meaning of the 'primary' *fere*. For the 'derivative' *fere* cf. Prisc. xv. 14, where *fere* = *iuxta* is derived from *ferus*, cf. C.Z. III. 60



enim a se<sup>20</sup> orta sunt: quicquid enim accidit his, accidit etiam illis et, quod suum est<sup>21</sup> aduerbiorum, per omnia uerba percurrunt. Quantum ergo ad hoc, id est quod in primitiuis et in sua positione non inueniuntur participia, uidentur stoici bene fecisse<sup>22</sup>. Sed rursus  
 5 prohibet ea esse nomina temporum diuersorum assumptio, quae fit<sup>a</sup> in propriis transfigurationibus<sup>23</sup> ad similitudinem uerborum. Sed si quis dicat, quod nomina quoque multa inueniuntur tempus significantia, respondebimus, quod hoc interest inter participia et nomina temporalia<sup>24</sup>, quod nomina illa nihil aliud significant nisi  
 10 ipsum tempus<sup>25</sup> per se<sup>26</sup> ut 'annus,' 'mensis'...nec in propriis sunt transfigurationibus<sup>27</sup>, participia uel actionem uel passionem aliquam in diuerso fieri tempore demonstrant, non tempus ipsum per se<sup>28, 29</sup>, (I. p. 550) et quod eos sequuntur casus, quos et uerba, ex quibus nascuntur, et quod uerborum significationes habent et quod pro uerbo ponuntur,  
 15 quorum nihil est suum nominis.

Omne enim nomen a quocumque uerbo natum uel<sup>30</sup> genitium sequitur casum uel datium figurate per compasionem<sup>31</sup>...ut 'amicus illius<sup>32</sup>'...et datium, ut 'amicus illi est'...

Inueniuntur tamen P. 188b

- |                                                                                 |                                             |                   |         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|-------------------|---------|
| 20. .i. uadib fesin                                                             | 21. .i. sainred                             | 22. .i. nephdenom | P. 188a |
| 20 rainne di foleith acht a <sup>b</sup> aram la ainm                           | 23. .i. in participiis                      | continued         |         |
| techtite proprias transfigurationes uerborum hí cachaiccidit absce <sup>c</sup> |                                             |                   |         |
| personis 7 modis 7 notechtath <sup>d</sup> dano in aimsir indsainriud quia est  |                                             |                   |         |
| in participio praesens 7 praeteritum 7 futurum                                  |                                             |                   |         |
| 24. .i. sluindite                                                               |                                             |                   |         |
| aimsir                                                                          | 25. .i. cen foilsigud diuersitatis temporis | 26. .i.           |         |
| 25 tresin naimsir feissin .i. amal bid ind <sup>e</sup> aimsir feisin           | 27. .i. ut                                  |                   |         |
| participia .i. ar is aiccidit doranngabáil aimser ní aiccidit immurgu           |                                             |                   |         |
| donaib anmanib so reliqua                                                       |                                             |                   |         |
| 28. .i. ní slond naaimsire acht                                                 |                                             |                   |         |
| is slond ingnimo gnither indi                                                   |                                             |                   |         |
| 29. amal inna anman asrubartmar                                                 |                                             |                   |         |
| 30. .i. ní forcmi tuisel inna breithre huambí                                   | 31. .i. trechomchésad                       |                   |         |
| 30 .i. ofodim in cách dobeir frisincách diatabir <sup>f</sup> ní                | 32. is césad                                |                   |         |
| doneuch cairddinighther and                                                     |                                             |                   |         |

- |                                                                                  |                            |                  |         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------|---------|
| 20. i.e. from themselves.                                                        | 21. i.e. peculiar.         | 22. i.e. the not | P. 188a |
| making a separate part of speech of it, but counting it with the noun. continued |                            |                  |         |
| 23. i.e. in participles, which have the proper changes of verbs in every         |                            |                  |         |
| 35 accident, except persons and moods, and which have it also in time            |                            |                  |         |
| especially, because there is in the participle a present and a preterite and     |                            |                  |         |
| a future.                                                                        |                            |                  |         |
| 24. i.e. which signify time.                                                     | 25. i.e. without manifest- |                  |         |
| ing diversity of time.                                                           |                            |                  |         |
| 26. i.e. through the time itself, i.e. as if it                                  |                            |                  |         |
| were the time itself.                                                            |                            |                  |         |
| 27. i.e. as participles, i.e. for time is an accident                            |                            |                  |         |
| 40 to the participle, but it is not an accident to these nouns, etc.             | 28. i.e.                   |                  |         |
| it is not the expression of the time, but it is the expression of the            |                            |                  |         |
| action that is performed in it.                                                  |                            |                  |         |
| 29. like the nouns which we have                                                 |                            |                  |         |
| mentioned.                                                                       |                            |                  |         |
| 30. i.e. it does not preserve the case of the verb from                          |                            |                  |         |
| which it comes.                                                                  |                            |                  |         |
| 31. i.e. through co-suffering, i.e. every one who gives                          |                            |                  |         |
| 45 co-endures with every one to whom he gives something.                         | 32. 'tis                   |                  |         |
| suffering to every one who is united in friendship therein.                      |                            |                  |         |

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.

<sup>b</sup> om. MS.

<sup>c</sup> i.e. absque

<sup>d</sup> leg. notechtat, i.e. no-d-techtat, as the lack of 'aspiration' of the first t indicates

<sup>e</sup> here ind seems to be written for inn

<sup>f</sup> the first a is written under the line

pauca etiam ablatiuum sequentia...accusatiuum uero figurate: 'exosus bella'..., participiorum enim loco<sup>1</sup> uidentur posita illorum constructionem seruasse.

Ergo si uerborum seruauerint consequentiam<sup>2</sup>, participia sunt, sin ammissis temporibus casus quoque, quos nomina solent uerbalia 5 sequi, attrahant, transeunt in ea<sup>3</sup>, ut 'amans illum' participium est... 'amans<sup>4</sup>' autem 'illius' nomen...

- (i. p. 551) ...mansit participium medium inter nomen et uerbum<sup>5</sup>. Vnde rationabiliter hoc nomen est ei a grammaticis inditum per confirmationem duarum partium<sup>6</sup> orationis principalium. ...quomodo nauium 10 partes sunt tabulae et trabes<sup>1</sup>, cetera autem, id est stupa et clauis<sup>2</sup>... non partes nauis dicuntur. Sed est obiciendum ad hoc<sup>3</sup>, quod... coniunctiones...et praepositiones et similia ex eadem sunt materia ex qua nomen et uerbum constant<sup>a</sup>, hoc est literis et syllabis et (i. p. 552) accentibus et intellectu<sup>4</sup>. Multo melius igitur, qui principales et 15 egregias partes nomen dicunt et uerbum, alias autem his appendices<sup>5</sup>.

Participium est igitur pars orationis<sup>6</sup>, quae pro uerbo accipitur... genus et casum habens ad similitudinem nominis et accidentia uerbo absque discretione personarum et modorum. Cum igitur flectas nomen in obliquos casus, uerbum adiungi ei non potest intransituum<sup>7</sup>, 20 id est ἀμετάβατον, hoc est in sua manens persona<sup>8</sup>. Nam μεταβατικά<sup>b</sup> dicuntur, id est transitiva, quae ab alia ad<sup>c</sup> aliam transeunt personam<sup>9</sup>, in quibus solent obliqui casus<sup>10</sup> adiungi uerbis...

- P. 188b 1. .i. o luc immognomo ar is hiluc rangabálae atá exosus .i. ar is ruidles dorangabáil immognom fri ainsid . . 2. hislund gnímo 7 25 in immognam . 3. .i. nomina .i. condut anman som dano briathardi 4. sercid 5. .i. rann foleith .i. techtid cosmilius fricechtar de 6. .i. oideimmichther indi cosmilius indarann

- P. 189a 1. .i. cammchranna 2. clói 3. diafrituidecht 4. fil hicach raiinn 5. fortachtaighthi<sup>d</sup> .i. comthórúdedcha<sup>e</sup> reliqua 30 6. herchoiliud folid 7. .i. nephthairmthechtid .i. cen tairnthecht opersin dialaili . 8. .i. attráchtad .i. cen tairmthecht ipersin naili . 9. .i. sain persan sluindes an ainm 7 in briathar<sup>f</sup> hisuidiu . 10. ní tat ainmnídi

- P. 188b 1. i.e. from the place<sup>g</sup> of construction ; for *exosus* stands in the place 35 of a participle, for construction with an accusative is a peculiarity of the participle. 2. in i.e. expressing action and in construction. 3. i.e. so that they are verbal nouns. 5. i.e. a separate part, i.e. it possesses a resemblance to each of the two. 6. i.e. the resemblance of the two parts is confirmed in it. 40

- P. 189a 3. to oppose it. 4. which is in every part (of speech). 5. helpers, i.e. consignificants. 6. a definition of meaning. 7. a non-transgressor, i.e. without passing over from one person to another. 8. i.e. a re-commentary, i.e. without passing into another person. 9. i.e. ('tis) a different person that is expressed by the noun and the 45 verb here. 10. they are not nominatives.

<sup>a</sup> MS. constet <sup>b</sup> MS. ΜΕΖΑΒΑΤΙΚΑ <sup>c</sup> MS. in <sup>d</sup> cf. Ml. 36<sup>d</sup> 4, 124<sup>b</sup> 4, 134<sup>c</sup> 2 <sup>e</sup> leg. comthórúdedcha, Ascoli, but cf. foircnedchaib Sg. 112<sup>b</sup> 2, cuitbedcha 132<sup>a</sup> 1 <sup>f</sup> MS. breth <sup>g</sup> loco is mistranslated



Cum igitur sunt intransitiua, quia non possunt obliqui casus his P. 189b  
adiungi<sup>1</sup>, loco uerbi subit participium...ubique enim participium loco (I. p. 553)  
uerbi intransitiui accipitur<sup>2</sup>.

Diuersa enim uerba absque coniunctione adiungere non potest<sup>3</sup>...

5 Contra autem nomina diuersa, si ad unum referantur, sine con-  
iunctione oportet ea proferre, nisi si adiectiua<sup>b</sup> gementur<sup>4</sup>...

Verba quoque et participia<sup>5</sup> si sequantur sese, egent coniunctione...

Nec mirum, propria, quae insecabilem<sup>6</sup> substantiam demonstrant...

nec non appellatiua quae secabilem, id est generalem uel specialem,

10 quae diuidi potest<sup>7</sup>, substantiam indicant, .. non egere coniunctione...

Itaque cum dicam 'Puplius Cornilius Scipio Africanus,' non egeo (I. p. 554)

coniunctionibus: unam enim his indico esse omnibus substantiam<sup>8</sup>.

Similiter 'homo est animal rationale, mortale, disciplinae capax,' cum

unam substantiam significo quamuis multorum communem<sup>9</sup>, non

15 egeo coniunctionibus, quae diuersas solent res coniungere: diuersae

autem substantiae in eodem esse non possunt. Accidentia autem,

quae substantiae<sup>c</sup> iam ante suppositae accidunt<sup>10</sup>...

Et quamuis ab indicatiuis deriuantur uerbis participia, potestate P. 190a

tamen et ui significationis omnes continent modos<sup>1</sup>... Infinita

20 enim similiter<sup>2</sup>, cum ab indicatiuo nascuntur, pro omni accipiuntur

modo<sup>3</sup>... ...'eo' pronomen et uerbum et aduerbium et coniunctio<sup>4</sup>.

1. quia fri brethir sís [over this] .i. aicsenogud

2. .i. huare P. 189b

nád rosluinter tribrethir inpersan sluindte<sup>a</sup> tuisil nominis · rosluinter

immurgu trerangabáil in persan hisin · oid airi iarum doherr ind

25 rangabál do inchosc ceille inna brethre condib sinonn persan bes in

participio 7 in obliquis 7 is ciall brethre astoasci and... 3. .i.

nech 4. .i. mat anmann adiechta emnatar and is écen comacomol

hisuidib 5. .i. dibrethir † dirangabáil immalle 6. nephfodlde

7. acenelchi 8. folad n óin persine 9. donab huilib doinib

30 10. .i. istoisigiú afolad quam accidentia

1. .i. arberr ciall inna nule mod eissib 2. fri rangabáil P. 190a

3. arberr ciall cech muid ainfnit 4. .i. eo .i. arindi † adaas<sup>e</sup>

1. quia goes with the verb below, i.e. causality.

2. i.e. because P. 189b

the person which the cases of a noun denote cannot be denoted by a verb,

35 that person, however, can be denoted by a participle, so that therefore

the participle is put to signify the sense of the verb, that it may be the

same person that is in the participle and in oblique cases, and it ex-

presses therein the sense of a verb. 3. i.e. anyone<sup>f</sup>. 4. i.e. if nouns

adjective be doubled there a conjunction is necessary in (i.e. between)

40 them. 5. i.e. two verbs or two participles together. 6. indivisible.

7. its generality. 8. the substance of one person. 9. to all

human beings. 10. i.e. the substance is prior to the accidents.

1. i.e. the meaning of all the moods is elicited from them. 2. i.e. P. 190a

to the participle. 3. the meaning of every mood is elicited from the

45 infinitive. 4. eo i.e. because, or than it.

<sup>a</sup> leg. potes, but potest is glossed

<sup>b</sup> MS. adiectatiua

<sup>c</sup> in eodem—

substantiae om. MS <sup>d</sup> MS. sluinde  
Laws v 370 <sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 121<sup>a</sup> 2

<sup>e</sup> MS. <sup>a</sup>adas; cf. adousa Tur. 25, adas

(i. p. 555) ...'legens doceo' pro 'lego et doceo,' quae compositio intransitiua est<sup>5</sup>, hoc est ipsam in se manere ostendit personam. Obliqui uero casus participiorum ad hoc sunt utiles, quod non solum sine coniunctione proferuntur cum obliquis casibus nominum, sed etiam ad alias transeunt personas<sup>6</sup>...

P. 190b (i. p. 556) Nec mirum ad formam adiectiuorum haec dirigi<sup>1</sup>, cum paene uim habeant participia nominum quoque adiectiuorum. Accidentia<sup>2</sup> enim propriis uel appellatiuis nominibus significant... Nec nos moueat, quod sunt quaedam uerba, quae naturaliter ad mares pertinent uel ad feminas ut 'fotuo<sup>3</sup>, nubo' 'fotuens, nubens'...quod adeo natura ipsius uerbi et participii communis est trium generum<sup>4</sup>...

Et contra uituperationis causa possum dicere, ut Iuuenalis in I:  
nubit amicus<sup>5</sup>.

(i. p. 557) ...ad similitudinem optatiuorum<sup>6</sup>. Nascitur autem participium praesentis et praeteriti imperfecti a prima persona praeteriti imperfecti in omni coniugatione. Nec mirum<sup>1</sup>, cum prima persona honestior est caeteris. Virgilius in II Aeneidos:

deuellimur<sup>2</sup> inde  
Iphitus et Pelias mecum.

Fit autem participium mutatione extremae syllabae supra dicti temporis et personae, id est 'bam' in 'ns,' ut 'amabam amans,' 'docebam docens,' 'legebam legens,' 'faciebam faciens,' 'muniebam muniens,' exceptis in 'eo' desinentibus quartae coniugationis uerbis, quae contra aliorum regulam i habent ante 'bam' productum—quam tamen antiqui diptongum scribentes transmutationem<sup>a</sup> uocalium factam<sup>b</sup> ostendebant<sup>3</sup>: 'adeibam,' 'queibam<sup>c</sup>' pro 'adiebam,' 'quiebam'...

P. 190a continued 5. .i. *ishinnon* persan diatremdirgedar uerbum 7 participium

6. .i. *intan adcomlatar dobrethir*

P. 190b 1. .i. *cit coitchenna anmman n<sup>a</sup> adiecta* 2. *inna aicciditi*

3. *Consentius (?) .i. issed asbeir in fer intan n<sup>bis</sup> ocind oipred . 30 fotuo goithimm .* 4. .i. *atrobair<sup>e</sup> cach cenel* 5. .i. *briathar*

*femin son infechtso do accomol do anmanaib masculindaib<sup>f</sup>* 6. .i. *amal rondgabsat inoptit*

P. 191a 1. .i. *abuith ón chétni phersin* 2. .i. *docuirethar cétna persan sin<sup>g</sup> persana aili chucac* 3. *cumscugud . e . tar . i . condéni . ei . 35 deogur*

P. 190a continued 5. i.e. 'tis the same person to which the verb and the participle refer.

6. i.e. when they are conjoined to a verb.

P. 190b 1. i.e. (it is no wonder) though they are common, like nouns adjective.

2. the accidents. 3. i.e. this is what the man says when he is at the operation, *futuo*.

4. i.e. every gender can say it (of itself, scil. amo, moneo, etc.). 5. i.e. this is now the conjunction of a feminine verb with masculine nouns.

6. i.e. as they are in the optative.

P. 191a 1. i.e. its being from the first person. 2. i.e. a first person here takes other persons to it.

3. the change of *e* over *i*, so that it makes *ei* diphthong.

<sup>a</sup> MS. transmutatione <sup>b</sup> MS. facta <sup>c</sup> MS. adibam quibam <sup>d</sup> leg. *amal anmman* <sup>e</sup> with *a-t-robair* cf. *asrobair* Sg. 198<sup>b</sup> 18, *asrobar* Ml. 17<sup>b</sup> 23 <sup>f</sup> leg. *mascul*? J.S. <sup>g</sup> cf. p. 62, note a



Nec tamen id<sup>4</sup> prohibuit participia ad perfectorum regulam nasci<sup>5</sup>; dicimus enim 'iens, adiens, quiens, poliens, insigniens.'

Quaeritur 'ortum ortu<sup>1</sup>,' an 'oriturum oritu,' unde 'oriturus.' P. 191 b

In anomalis quoque supra dictae regulae<sup>2</sup> seruantur... (I. p. 559)

5 Vnde et 'osus' pro praesenti, et 'meminens<sup>1</sup>' pro praeterito licet<sup>a</sup> accipere... P. 192 a (I. p. 560)

Sunt tamen quaedam participia, quorum quamuis deficient uerba in usu<sup>1</sup>, ratio tamen analogiae quod dici possunt ostendit, ut 'triumphatus,' 'erratus'... Quid enim prohibet uerbis quoque (I. p. 562)

10 eorum uti<sup>2</sup>, nisi auctoritas deficeret? Nec mirum hoc fieri in participiis<sup>3</sup>... ...'ocior<sup>4</sup>' quasi ab oco, quod in usu non est, licet a Graeco est ὠκέως<sup>b5</sup>...

... 'trabeatus<sup>6</sup>'... 'armatus' οοπλισεις · και · οοπλιστης<sup>c7</sup>.

...a participiis participia<sup>d</sup> non possunt nasci nec uerba<sup>1</sup>... P. 193 a

15 Nam 'frugi'...et similia non deficiunt aliquo casu certo, sed pro omni casu eadem terminatione funguntur<sup>2</sup>, quamuis<sup>2a</sup> possunt haec eadem figurate magis prolata...per genetium uel datium quam indeclinabilia esse uideri... Sic 'frugi homo,' id est 'qui frugi est,' hoc est 'utilitati<sup>3</sup>'...

20 ... 'qui amauit<sup>1</sup>' ὃς ἐφίλησεν<sup>d</sup>, id est ὁ φιλήσας<sup>e</sup>... ...ubi P. 193 b (I. p. 565)

4. i. ind · í airdíxa dobuith indib 5. ar issamlaid ataaf P. 191 a  
inna ranngabala amal nobed<sup>f</sup> · e · re · bam · in praeterito imperfecto ·, continued

1. i. in · ortum bis do 7 reliqua 2. i. cruthaigtheo narann- P. 191 b  
gabaf todochaidi 7 sechmadachtí a<sup>g</sup> sopino 7 reliqua

25 1. i. ní airberar frecndairc asuidiu immurgu P. 192 a

1. fo · r · 2. arambera nech biuth 3. i. erchræ nam P. 192 b

briathar ua mbiat 4. i. comparatiuus i. amal bid ón posit asberr  
ocus 5. cenodfil posit grecda do 6. trabda · traba uestis

7. participium 7 sic in reliquis masued amin

30 1. ar ciabeith amantis amandus ní diruidigud acht is cruthad P. 193 a

2. archuit céille 2a. adaas 3. dotharbataid

1. arrocar P. 193 b

4. i.e. the fact that the long *i* is in them. 5. for 'tis thus that the participles are, as if there were *e* before *-bam* in the preterite imperfect. continued

35 1. i.e. whether it is *ortum* that it has etc. 2. i.e. (the rules) of the formation of the participles of the future and preterite from the supine &c. P. 191 b

1. i.e. a present, however, is not derived from this (*meminens*). P. 192 a

1. (deponents) in *r<sup>h</sup>*. 2. that anyone should use. 3. i.e. the defect? of the verbs from which they come. 4. i.e. a comparative, P. 192 b

40 i.e. as if it were from the positive *ocus*. 5. though there is a Greek positive to it. 6. if it be so.

1. for though there be *amantis*, *amandus*, it is not derivation, but formation. 2. as regards meaning. P. 193 a

1. when he has loved. P. 193 b

<sup>a</sup> MS. liquet <sup>b</sup> MS. οκεως <sup>c</sup> recte ὁ ὀπλίτης: over οπλιστης is written pañ 7 sic in <sup>d</sup> MS. ἐφιλεσεν <sup>e</sup> MS. ος ἐφιλεσας <sup>f</sup> for the omission of the relative *n* cf. Sg. 3<sup>b</sup> 15, 32<sup>a</sup> 1, 50<sup>a</sup> 3, 68<sup>b</sup> 9 <sup>g</sup> MS. 7 <sup>h</sup> i.e. deponents from which such transitive participles as *triumphatus*, *erratus* would naturally come

participium deficit, necessario uerbum infinito nomini substantiuo iunctum participii officio<sup>2</sup> fungitur.

...‘qui amatur’<sup>3</sup>, ὃς φιλεῖται, pro ὁ φιλούμενος<sup>a</sup>. Ex quo nunc ostenditur significatio participii<sup>4</sup>, quod tam nominis quam uerbi uim obtinet, quod et hoc pro illis et illa pro hoc ponuntur<sup>5</sup>. Dicimus 5 enim ‘legens est, qui legit’ et ‘qui legit, est legens’<sup>5</sup>...

...saepe et praesenti pro praeterito et praeterito pro praesenti utuntur auctores necessitatis causa, cum deficient et in ‘or’ desinentia praesenti et in o terminantia praeterito<sup>6</sup>. Praesentis tamen<sup>7</sup> participium, quod etiam praeteritum imperfectum significat, solet 10 coniungi uerbis praeteriti perfecti et plusquamperfecti et significationem<sup>b</sup> eorundem temporum complere, quomodo uerba<sup>8</sup> praesentis temporis, si adiungantur participiis praeteriti, praeteritum significant, ‘ut caenatus sum, caenatus es, caenatus est’ pro ‘caenauī, caenasti, caenauit’... Itaque quod deest Latinitatis linguae naturaliter, 15 completur iuncturae ratione<sup>9</sup>.

P. 194a ‘Coniurato’ Virgilius in II Georgicon :

(I. p. 566)

Aut coniurato<sup>1</sup> descendens Dacus ab Histro.

...uenit a ‘facio’ uerbo, quod uim actiuam possidet ‘fio’ uerbi<sup>2</sup>...

P. 194b

(I. p. 567)

Multa tamen ex huiuscemodi uerbis inueniuntur .. participia 20 praeteriti temporis tam actiuam quam passiuam significationem habentia, ut ‘meditor’ μελετῶ, ‘meditatus’<sup>1</sup>.

(I. p. 568)

(I. p. 569)

P. 195a

(I. p. 570)

...transeunt in nominum uim<sup>2</sup>...

...‘dedi dātus’ et ‘steti stātus’ quod participio<sup>c</sup> simile nomen est<sup>1</sup>...

Praeterea notanda sunt a ‘saliui’ uel ‘salui’ ‘saltus’ et ‘salturus’... 25

P. 193b

continued

2. .i. *hiluc ranngabála* 3. *acarthar* 4. .i. iure praedicto *suidigthe annme* 7 *brethre tara hési si reliqua* 5. *enraccigidir cechtar nai alaill* 7 *is cumme duit legens est* 7 *qui legit do epirt* 7 *qui legit legens est* 6. *frísgair intestemin se doindib dlígédib remeperthib* . 7. .i. *cenodfil anerchre* 8. .i. *sum* 30 *oábailib* 9. .i. *accomol innambriathar* 7 *inna ranngabál*

P. 194a

P. 194b

P. 195a

1. *enod cainti*<sup>a</sup> *ocondsruthsin* 2. *gnim indí as fio*

1. *ciall gnímo* 7 *chésto* 2. .i. *it anman amal sodain*

1. *oic bes nomen* 2. [in marg.] in secunda coniugatione *diarnéis* 35

P. 193b

continued

2. i.e. in place of a participle. 3. when he is loved. 4. i.e. from the aforesaid rule of setting a noun and a verb in place of it, etc. 5. each of them takes the place of the other, and it is the same for thee to say *legens est* and *qui legit*, and *qui legit*, *legens est*. 6. this text answers to the two laws aforesaid. 7. i.e. though they (the present 40 participle from verbs in *or* and the past participle from verbs in *o*) are wanting. 8. i.e. *sum* with its parts. 9. i.e. the junction of the verbs and of the participles.

P. 194a

P. 194b

P. 195a

1. ... at that river. 2. the active of *fio*.

1. the meaning of action and passion. 2. i.e. they are nouns in 45 that case.

1. it may be a noun. 2. in the second conjugation behind us<sup>e</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *oc φιλεῖται φιλία αφενος* <sup>b</sup> et significationem om. MS. <sup>c</sup> MS. in participio <sup>d</sup> or possibly *erod cainti*; the word is obscure cf. *enudha*, *ensod* Laws, III 60, 62, *enotha* H. 3. 18, p. 381 <sup>e</sup> i.e. in the passage about verbs of the second conjugation, 159<sup>b</sup>, l. 19 = Hertz, i. p. 571, l. 8



Excipiuntur primae quidem coniugationis duo, quae per synerisin<sup>1</sup> P. 195b  
i proferuntur, 'secui sectus<sup>2</sup>' et 'frieui frictus.'

Similiter a canendo<sup>3</sup> composita absque i faciunt participia (I. p. 571)  
secundum primitiui formam: 'canor cantus,' 'occinor occentus,'

5 'accinor accentus,' quamuis 'occinui' et 'accinui' faciant praeteritum<sup>4</sup>.

excipiuntur 'ussi ustus,' 'gessi gestus,' 'torsi torsus' et<sup>a</sup> 'tortus' P. 196a  
antique<sup>1</sup>. (I. p. 573)

...deponentia, quae facile<sup>b</sup> ex simili terminatione<sup>1</sup> passiuorum<sup>c</sup> P. 196b  
dinosci possunt...

10 Et quia superius diximus, quod uerba actiua uel neutra carent (I. p. 574)  
praeteriti temporis participio, sicut et passiuia et communia et  
deponentia deficiunt in participiis instantis temporis<sup>2</sup>, sed pro his  
substantiuo nomine et uerbo utimur, ut *ὁ φιλήσας* 'qui amauit<sup>3</sup>,' *ὁ*  
*φιλούμενος*<sup>d</sup> 'qui amatur<sup>4</sup>,' sciendum, quod antiqui in actiuis et  
15 neutris uerbis<sup>5</sup> pro<sup>e</sup> praeteriti temporis participiis etiam instanti<sup>6</sup>  
tempore utebantur...*ὁ παραγενόμενος*<sup>f</sup> καὶ *παραγινόμενος*<sup>g7</sup>, 'ad-  
ueniens.' Virgilius in X:

Caeculus, et ueniens<sup>8</sup> Marsorum<sup>9</sup> montibus Vmbro,

Lib. XII. Pronomen est pars orationis, quae pro nomine proprio<sup>1</sup> P. 197a  
20 uniuscuiusque accipitur personasque finitas recipit. (I. p. 577)

1. *trithóbae* 2. *ní secitus<sup>b</sup> dogní* 3. *.i. ondí as cano* P. 195b

4. *.i. nithechta indrangabál arachuitsidi*

1. *uare naich hísus tiagaít* P. 196a

1. *fri cesad* 2. *hóranngabáil frecndaire hicesad<sup>i</sup> sechmoella<sup>k</sup>* P. 196b

25 *diuscartach · hóranngabáil frecndaire indeilb chesto 7 horangabail*  
*sechmadachti indeilb gnímo<sup>1</sup>* Et *sechmoella coitchen hórangabáil*  
*sechmadachti intan aramberar gnim eissi 7 ho rangabáil frecnaire*  
*intain aramberar cesad essi* 3. *arrocar* 4. *acarthar*

5. *.i. armbertis arrangabáil frecndaire* 6. *frecndaire* 7. *digreic*  
30 *indí as adueniens inso dano* 8. *andorórpai* 9. *innacenélsin*

1. *engracogud anme dílis .i. is díles anainmsin afólaid .i. robo-* P. 197a  
*folad díles † doacaldmach* .

2. it is not *secitus* that it makes. 3. i.e. from *cano*. 4. i.e. P. 195b  
the participle hath it (*i*) not as far as that goes.

35 1. since they do not end in *-sus*. P. 196a

1. (like) the passive. 2. the deponent lacks a present participle P. 196b  
in the passive: (the passive lacks) a present participle in the paradigm of  
the passive, and a preterite participle in the paradigm of the active: the  
common lacks a preterite participle when action is expressed by it, and a  
40 present participle when passion is expressed by it. 3. i.e. when he  
has loved. 4. when he is loved. 5. i.e. that they used to  
express it by a present participle. 7. two Greek (words) for *adueniens*  
(is) this then. 8. when he came. 9. to those nations<sup>m</sup>.

1. a taking the place of a proper noun, i.e. that name is the peculiar P. 197a  
45 property of its substance, i.e. either a proper substance or an appellative.

<sup>a</sup> torsus et om. MS.

<sup>b</sup> MS. *facili*

<sup>c</sup> om. MS.

<sup>d</sup> MS. *φιλομηνος*

<sup>e</sup> MS. *quod* · in actiuis et neutris uerbis · actiui pro

<sup>f</sup> MS. *παρατηνος*

<sup>g</sup> MS.

*παρτινομενο*

<sup>h</sup> MS. *secit us*

<sup>i</sup> *hi cesad* steht neben der übrigen glosse, aber

mit einem verweisungszeichen, das hinter *frec* wiederkehrt, Thurneysen

<sup>k</sup> cf. *ní*

*iarsinni seachmallas o dheilbh* = non quia caret forma, BB. 319<sup>a</sup> 7 <sup>1</sup> here something

like *sechmoella césad* seems to have been omitted

<sup>m</sup> 'of those nations,' cf. Sg. 19<sup>a</sup> 4, J. S.

Et primae quidem personae primitivum est 'ego' et reliqui casus sequentes<sup>2</sup>... 'sui,' quod nominatio caret, quomodo 'ἐαυτοῦ'<sup>a</sup> apud Graecos<sup>3</sup>. Et ea quidem octo pronomina sunt primitiva uel simplicia<sup>4</sup>.

Quaeritur tamen, cur prima quidem persona et secunda singula<sup>5</sup> habeant pronomina... ...tertia uero persona modo demonstrativa est, ut 'hic,' 'iste,' modo relativa<sup>6</sup>, ut 'is,' 'ipse,' modo praesens iuxta<sup>7</sup>, ut 'iste'<sup>8</sup>, modo absens uel longe posita, ut 'ille'<sup>9</sup>. Si enim super<sup>10</sup> omnes alias partes orationis<sup>11</sup> finit<sup>12</sup> personas pronomen, rectissime<sup>13</sup> tertiarum quoque personarum differentia distincte profertur, quae plurimas habet diuersitates<sup>14</sup>. Vnde non irrationabiliter tertias<sup>15</sup> uerborum personas infinitas Appollonius dicit<sup>15, 16</sup>, cum nulla in eis

P. 197a  
continued

2. *ISairi asbertar atacétnidi inhamthuisil ore ni óndí as ego ata · mei · 7 reliqua* Aliter *is airi asbertar ata cétnidi inhamthuisil ore atá<sup>b</sup> cétnidi inna* pronomina huataat .i. ego 7 tu · 7 sic dicitur in nomine *mad cétnide anuinnim it cétnidi athuisil* · si diriuatum · nomen · 15 casus eius diriuati erunt · 3. *grec indí as sui* 4. .i. *nítaet chomsuidigud<sup>c</sup> friu<sup>d</sup>* in nominatio nisi in paucis 5. *óindi* 6. .i. *atarcadach* .i. *diarobae aisndis<sup>e</sup> riam* 7. *inhamocus* 8. *intísiv* 9. *intíthall* 10. .i. *sech* 11. Super omnes .i. huare *ata cinniud persine hi pronomen 7 ata mrechtrad forsinpersin* 20 *isin · bauisse cenotectad ilgotha fri inchos in mrechtraid sin · huare is moo sluindes pronomen persin quam aliae partes · air is fris arícht · ar cia sluindid briathar persin ní fris arícht frislongd persine act is frislongd gnimo persine principaliter arícht · cenud sluindi persin consequenter ·* 12. *manud chinni<sup>f</sup>* 13. *isdíriuch andechor* 25 *deg cinte persana* 14. *in gothaib<sup>g</sup> 7 indliucht* 15, 16. .i. *fobith nád cinnet tertpersin brethre persain acht is gnim persine sluindite* [marg. l.] *dindí file mrechtrad forsindremepertu 7 nad fil for tertpersain<sup>h</sup> uerborum<sup>i</sup>*

P. 197a  
continued

2. Therefore the oblique cases are said to be primitive, because it is 30 not from *ego* that *mei* is. Aliter, for this reason the oblique cases are said to be primitive, because the pronouns *ego* and *tu*, from which they come, are primitive, and thus it is said *in nomine*, if the noun be primitive its cases are primitive. 3. the Greek of *sui*. 4. i.e. except in a few instances, there is no composition with them in the nominative. 6. i.e. 35 anaphoric, i.e. of which there has been a speaking before. 11. i.e. since there is a definition of person in the pronoun, and there is variety in that person, it were right that it should possess many sounds to express that variety, because the pronoun, more than the other parts of speech, signifies a person: for for this it was invented. For though a verb signifies 40 person, it was not invented to signify person, but to signify a person's action, *principaliter*, although it signifies person *consequenter*. 12. if it determines. 13. right is their difference because they define persons. 14. in words and meaning. 15. i.e. because third persons of a verb do not define person, but it is the action of person 45 which they signify, from the fact that there is variety on the aforesaid and there is not on the third person of verbs.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *αιων* <sup>b</sup> leg. *ata* <sup>c</sup> for the aspiration of the subject cf. Sg. 3<sup>a</sup> 1, 6<sup>b</sup> 25, 28<sup>a</sup> 14, 146<sup>a</sup> 1, 197<sup>a</sup> 4, 201<sup>a</sup> 5, 209<sup>b</sup> 24 <sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 158<sup>d</sup> 3, 4 <sup>e</sup> recte *aisndis*, cf. Sg. 198<sup>a</sup> 10 <sup>f</sup> MS. might be read *marud chinni* <sup>g</sup> MS. *hi gothaib* <sup>h</sup> MS. *tert persain* <sup>i</sup> Alles eine hand. Bei der randnote ein verweisungszeichen<sup>p</sup> das sich über *acht is gnim* wiederfindet, Thurneysen



certa finiatur persona et profundae multitudinis sunt capaces<sup>17</sup>... Si enim dicam 'scribo' uel 'scribis,' in ipsa uoce definiui<sup>18</sup> etiam personam scribentis et ostendi. Sin dicam 'scribit,' incertum quis<sup>19</sup>, donec addam uel nomen uel pronomen<sup>20</sup>. Et primae quidem  
 5 personae et secundae et tertiae, cum non discernunt genera<sup>21</sup>, inaequalem habent etiam casuum declinationem... tertia, quae est 'sui' P. 197b  
 'sibi' 'se' 'a se' non solum genera, sed etiam numeros confundit; nec mirum<sup>1</sup>: nam cum relatiua<sup>a</sup> sit, ex antecedente cognitione<sup>2</sup> possumus ad quod genus uel numerum<sup>3</sup> refertur scire, quod facit in  
 10 genere primae et secundae personae ipsa demonstratio<sup>4</sup> et praesentia utriusque<sup>5</sup>. Illa uero, quae distinguunt genera, certam habent et aequalem per utrumque numerum declinationis et casuum regulam, ut 'ille,' 'ipse,' 'iste,' et reliqua nouem<sup>6</sup>.

Sunt autem eorum alia demonstratiua, alia relatiua, alia et  
 15 demonstratiua et relatiua<sup>a</sup>, unde<sup>7</sup> notabiles et certae fiunt personae. .. utraque enim... praesens ostenditur persona, et eius, qui loquitur<sup>8</sup>, et illius, ad quem loquitur.

Inuenitur tamen saepissime absque aliis per ellipsin<sup>b9</sup> pro- (I. p. 579) latum...

20 Interest autem inter demonstrationem et relationem hoc, quod demonstratio interrogationi reddita primam cognitionem ostendit<sup>10</sup>—

17. .i. na ilchialla as ind óinrainn 18. ro cinnius 19. ce P. 197a  
 hé roscrib 20. isindí scríbas 21. nifodlat chenél<sup>c</sup> continued

1. cia beith incummasc andsom 2. .i. tresanainm nengraci- P. 197b  
 25 gedar 3. .i. cid chenél nó cesí aram 4. .i. acht is ifoilsigud  
 frecndaire asagnintar inego 7 tu · tri atarcud immurgu asagnintar  
 hisui · 5. derbaid cenél dano isuidib aní remitatét 6. reliqua  
 nouem .i. anoi<sup>d</sup> frisnatri<sup>e</sup> .i. ité innanoi didiu · septem diriuatiua ·  
 et · is · 7 · hic · 7. .i. dinaib fodlaib remeperthib 8. .i.  
 30 frecndaire ám .i. prima 9. treerchre 10. quod demonstratio  
 .i. ishe infoilsigud frecre doneoch immechomarcas duit 7 ni ern  
 etargnu riam indainmugthe innapersine acht iscétna netargna dondíd  
 immedchomairc<sup>f</sup> ar ní etargeiuin side riam ofoilsiged<sup>g</sup> do . . .

17. i.e. the many meanings out of the same part (of speech). P. 197a  
 35 19. who it is that has written. 20. it is of him that writes. continued  
 21. they do not distinguish gender.

1. that there be the confusion therein. 2. i.e. through the noun P. 197b  
 that it takes the place of. 3. i.e. what is the gender or what the  
 number. 4. i.e. but it is in present demonstration that it is  
 40 recognised in *ego* and *tu*: through anaphora, however, it is recognised in  
*sui*. 5. what precedes them, then, certifies the gender in them.  
 6. the remaining nine, nine in addition to the three (*ille*, *iste*, *ipse*):  
 these then, are the nine, seven derivatives and *is* and *hic*. 7. i.e.  
 from the divisions aforesaid. 8. i.e. present indeed, i.e. the first  
 45 person. 10. i.e. this is the demonstration, an answer to what is  
 asked of thee, and not after previous knowledge of the naming of the  
 person, but it is the first knowledge to him that asks it, for he knew not  
 till it was manifested to him.

<sup>a</sup> MS. reuelatiua <sup>b</sup> MS. illimsin <sup>c</sup> for the aspiration of the object cf. Sg. 25<sup>b</sup> 11,  
 72<sup>a</sup> 3, 4, 198<sup>a</sup> 2, 200<sup>b</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> MS. noi, Thurneysen <sup>e</sup> MS. frisnatri; but over the  
 second *i* there was probably a punctum delens, now cut off <sup>f</sup> MS. immechomairc

<sup>g</sup> (immedchomairc according to Thurneysen), corr. Nigra <sup>h</sup> leg. probably ofoilsiged

'quis fecit?' 'ego'—relatio uero secundam<sup>11</sup> cognitionem significat, ut 'is,' 'de quo iam dixi<sup>12</sup>.' Iure igitur 'hic<sup>13</sup>,' quod primam cognitionem indicat, praeponitur, unde et 'praepositium' nominatur, 'is' autem, quod secundam cognitionem significat, subiungitur, unde et<sup>14</sup> 'subiunctium' pro merito nuncupatur, quod redigat<sup>14</sup> in memoriam 5 cognitionis primae<sup>15</sup>, ut si dicam: 'Aeneas filius fuit Veneris; is est qui<sup>16</sup> uicit Turnum.' 'Ipse<sup>17</sup>' quoque in tertia persona per se, ut dictum est, positum ad recordationem personae refertur iam cognitae<sup>18</sup>; P. 198a recte igitur demonstrationem, quae significatur per 'ille' et 'iste' pronomina, reparat memoriae<sup>1</sup> pronomen, quod est 'ipse': non tamen 10 etiam 'ille' et 'iste' referri ad pronomen 'ipse' possunt<sup>2</sup>. Prima enim cognitio est per demonstratiua pronomina, secunda uero per relatiua<sup>3</sup>. Figurae<sup>4</sup> enim uel discretionis uel significantiae causa<sup>5</sup> primae et secundae adiungitur. Quod autem tertiae est, ostenditur (I. p. 580) ex eo quod dicimus<sup>6</sup> 'ego feci,' 'tu fecisti,' 'ipse fecit,' et quod tertiae 15

P. 197b 11. .i. iar netargnu riam 12. .i. intí diarobe briathar linn  
continued riam 13. foilsigud hi frecndaire<sup>b</sup> 14. ol atairbir 15. .i. atairbert hí forathmet innapersine immeroraid riam 16. .i. intí adrubartmar. 17. .i. cenacomol naich aili do airdianaccomaltar pronomen naill do cétet som iarum do suidiu . . 18. .i. diambí 20 forathmet riam

P. 198a 1. .i. is pronomen naithfoilsigthech dóib ipse 2. nicumcat camaiph ille 7 iste beta naithfoilsigthecha dondí as ipse airis cétna netargne sluindes ipse intan as foilsigthech .i. intan in bís lasaní asego<sup>c</sup> † tu no<sup>d</sup> immalle . . 3. .i. istoisigiú didiu a cétna netargne 25 inchoisechar per ille 7 iste quam anetargne tanaise bís per ipse 4. .i. condib imdu de torand innaforgnúso 5. .i. do chinniud innapersine 7 dia dechor frialaili 7 is sinonn noen discretio 7 significantia . . . 6. .i. is coindig linn inso

P. 197b 11. i.e. after previous cognition. 12. i.e. he of whom we have 30  
continued spoken before. 13. demonstration in presence. 14. because it brings again. 15. i.e. bringing again into recollection of the person that he has spoken of before. 16. i.e. he whom we have mentioned. 17. i.e. without joining any other to it, for if another pronoun be joined to it, it (sc. *ipse*) is in subjection to it. 18. i.e. of which there 35 is mention before.

P. 198a 1. i.e. to them *ipse* is a re-demonstrative pronoun. 2. *ille* and *iste*, however, cannot be re-demonstrative to *ipse*, for *ipse* expresses together the first cognition when it is a demonstrative, i.e. when it is with *ego* or *tu*. 3. i.e. the first cognition, then, which is signified by *ille* and *iste* 40 is earlier than the second cognition which is (expressed) by *ipse*. 4. i.e. so that the sign of the figure may be the more abundant. 5. i.e. to define the person and to distinguish it from another, and *discretio* and *significantia* are just the same. 6. i.e. this is customary with us.

<sup>a</sup> MS. et et<sup>b</sup> cf. Sg. 204<sup>a</sup> 4<sup>c</sup> s under the line<sup>d</sup> here *no* seems to have been written by mistake, and it is omitted in the translation, cf. Ml. 87<sup>b</sup> 17



personae in id transferri possunt<sup>7</sup>, quod<sup>8</sup> maxime in interrogationibus animaduerti potest. Quidam etiam nomen hoc (scil. 'ipse') putauerunt, quia est quando pro<sup>a</sup> 'solus' accipitur<sup>9</sup>...

Verba primae et secundae personae adiuncta pronomibus  
5 perfectionem faciunt<sup>10</sup>...nominibus autem non, nisi sint uerba substantiua uel uocatiua... 'ipse' uero omnibus uerbis adiunctum perfectionem habet: 'ipse dedi'<sup>11</sup>...

Et quia primitiuum tam singularis quam pluralis numeri commune, deriuatum quoque intrinsecus<sup>12</sup>, ex qua parte possessoris<sup>13</sup> persona  
10 significatur per genitiuum primitiuum<sup>b14</sup>, ex quo nascitur, utriusque numeri commune est, ut 'suus' illius<sup>15</sup> et 'suus' illorum<sup>16</sup>...

Unde intrinsecus<sup>17</sup> personae, in quibus genetiui primitiuorum, sicut dictum est, intelleguntur, ex quibus et deriuantur, confundunt (I. p. 581) genera<sup>18</sup>, quomodo et primitiua eorum. Extrinsecus<sup>19</sup> uero distinguunt ea pro generibus nominum, quibus adiunguntur<sup>20</sup>: 'meus seruus,' 'mea ancilla,' 'meum mancipium.' Numerus uero intrinsecus<sup>21</sup> hic intellegitur, quem genetiui habent primitiuorum<sup>22</sup>, ex quibus deriuantur. Genera etiam possessorum<sup>c23</sup> demonstratio ostendit<sup>24</sup>,

- |                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                  |                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| 7. .i. aithfoilsigud tertpersine bis and                                              | 8. .i. anaithfoilsigud                                                                                                           | P. 198a                                                      |
| 20 sin 9. .i. cen engracugud nanmae                                                   | 10. .i. adart fochenn                                                                                                            | continued                                                    |
| naisdísen <sup>d</sup> anisiv                                                         | 11. .i. connach ainm samlaid                                                                                                     | 12. arrainn indaitrebthado                                   |
| 13. .i. ondrainn inmedonich hísin indaitrebthado                                      | 14. .i. iso súidi dosom anisin airis coitchen ade cacha áirme                                                                    | 15. .i. ai .i. filius                                        |
| 16. .i. inna nai .i. filius                                                           | 17. .i. arrainn                                                                                                                  | 25 aitrebthado                                               |
| 18. .i. úare asrobair mulier meus filius 7 asrobair uir mea filia alleith possessoris | 19. arrainn indatraib atrebthar                                                                                                  | and .i. fri a cocenél fogéna                                 |
| 20. .i. fobith innacenel innananman frisanacomlatar in immognom.                      | 21. .i. arrainn indí atreba                                                                                                      | 22. .i. hothad ut mei meus hilar ut nostrum noster 7 reliqua |
| 30 23. .i. innaní atrebat                                                             | 24. .i. cinniud .i. infailsigud failsigetar aitrebthacha persin doadbat són acenél atreba anatrab atrebthar <sup>e</sup> and . . |                                                              |

7. i.e. a re-demonstration of the third person which is there. P. 198a  
8. i.e. that is their re-demonstration. 9. i.e. without taking the place continued  
of a noun. 10. i.e. this is "pillow under the head" of a statement.  
35 11. i.e. so that thus it is not a noun. 12. on the part of the possessor.  
13. i.e. from that internal part of the possessor. 14. i.e. that is from this part to him (the possessor), for this is common to each number.  
17. i.e. on the part of the possessor. 18. i.e. because a wife can say *meus filius* and a husband can say *mea filia* as to possessor.  
40 19. on the part of the possession which is possessed there, i.e. it will be construed with its cogender. 20. i.e. because of the genders of the nouns to which they are joined in construction. 21. i.e. on the part of him who possesses.  
22. i.e. singular, as *mei*, *meus*, plural, as *nostrum*, *noster* etc. 23. i.e. those that possess. 24. i.e. a definition, i.e. the demonstration wherewith possessives demonstrate person,  
45 that shews the gender which the possession that is possessed possesses.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS. <sup>b</sup> leg. primitiui <sup>c</sup> MS. possessorum <sup>d</sup> Compare *cennadart fona fertaib inso*, Windisch, Wörterb. 419 <sup>e</sup> MS. *atrebthar*, with an aspiration-mark over the second *a*

P. 198b quemadmodum in primitiuis. Extrinsicus uero<sup>1</sup> terminatio distinguit numerum, quomodo et genera et casus possessionum; in quibus regula eorum consequentiam seruat mobilium nominum<sup>2</sup>. Quaeritur<sup>3</sup> cur 'nostras' et 'uestras' a plurali tantummodo numero diruantur? Ad quod respondendum, quod patriam seu gentem significant... Et 5 possessiua quidem egent adiunctione nominum ad plenam significationem<sup>4</sup>, primitiua uero non semper. Itaque perfectum ad discretionem est...deficiens uero<sup>5</sup> quantum ad discretionem... Cum igitur et articuli relationem et pronomen relationem habent, bis eundem ad cognitionem referri ostendunt<sup>6</sup>. Nec mirum, loco 10 articulorum ea nos accepisse in declinatione, cum apud Graecos quoque hisdem uocibus et in articulis et in pronomibus solent uti<sup>7</sup>, *ὅς ἡ ὅ*, ex quibus apud nos 'hic haec hoc' nascuntur pronomina articularia<sup>8</sup>. ...*ὁ ἐμὸς*<sup>a</sup> *δοῦλος*<sup>9</sup>, id est *ὁ δοῦλός μου*<sup>b</sup>... ...possessiua uero transitiua<sup>10</sup> sunt semper... ...uocatiuum non 15 habet aliud pronomen nisi secundae personae primitiuum, 'o tu,' 'o uos,' et primae possessiuum, quando ad secundam transit personam<sup>11</sup>.

P. 199a ...tamen possunt in tertia simul utraque inueniri in diuersis<sup>1</sup>...  
(i. p. 583) ...'sui'...non solum tunc refertur ad tertiam personam, quando 20  
(i. p. 584)

P. 198b 1. .i. *alleith atraib* 2. .i. *fodalet chenel fochosmailius anman nadiecht*. 3. .i. *nied iarmafoichsom* híc · cid *arñdid huathuislib ildaib disruthaigedar*<sup>c</sup> acht *isciall indildatad ind atraib file inddib cid arna airecht* pronomen *naitrebthach dia slund in othuth* · ~ 4. *dolínad anintliuchta* 5. *ind insce* 6. .i. *biet dá atarcud and* 25 *amal sodain diambe articol* 7 pronomen *and · olsodin immurgu nad recar les*. 7. .i. *arberat* pronomen *asanartocol son ám* 8. .i. *gein engraicichthe* .i. *fobíth ité nodaengraicigetar*. 9. .i. *aitrebthach conartucol fil* híc · 10. *dondatrub* 11. .i. *intan aspersan tanaise atrebthar and* 30

P. 199a 1. *acht ropat sáini tertpersin*

P. 198b 1. i.e. on the part of possession. 2. i.e. they distinguish gender like nouns adjective. 3. i.e. it is not this that he asks here: why are they derived from plural cases? but it is the sense of plurality of possession that is in them, why was not a possessive pronoun invented to 35 express it in the singular? 4. to complete their sense. 5. the word. 6. i.e. there will be two anaphoras there in that case if there be an article and a pronoun there: which however is not needed. 7. i.e. they make a pronoun out of their article indeed. 8. i.e. the origin of taking place, i.e. because it is they that take their places. 9. i.e. a 40 possessive with an article there is here. 10. to the possession. 11. i.e. when it is the second person that is possessed there.

P. 199a 1. provided that the third persons are different.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *εαματος*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *εματος*

<sup>c</sup> for *disruthaigeddar*



ipsa in se agit<sup>2</sup> per reciprocationem...sed etiam cum ipsa agit<sup>3</sup> et sic alia in ipsam<sup>4, 5</sup>, id est cum retransit quae<sup>a</sup> dicitur<sup>1</sup>... P. 199b

- Personae pronominum sunt tres, prima, secunda, tertia. Prima<sup>2</sup> est, cum ipsa, quae loquitur, de se pronuntiat; secunda, cum de ea, ad quam directo sermone loquitur; tertia, cum de ea, quae nec loquitur nec ad se directum accipit sermonem. Nam<sup>3</sup> si dicamus<sup>4</sup>, prima est, quae loquitur, potest nihil de se loqui<sup>5, 6</sup>, sed de secunda<sup>7</sup> uel tertia, et fit dubitatio: similiter de secunda si dicamus, ad quam loquitur, potest intellegi et ad primam et ad tertiam<sup>8</sup>: nam locutio ipsa pertinet non solum ad secundam, sed etiam ad primam et ad tertiam; de tertia quoque si dicamus de qua loquitur<sup>9</sup>, commune inuenitur trium personarum: nam et de prima et de secunda et de tertia loquitur<sup>10</sup>. Melius igitur Appollonius...praepositis personarum definitionibus<sup>11</sup> est usus.
- 15 Quid igitur<sup>12</sup> quod multi simul loquentes dicunt, 'nos fecimus'? (I. p. 585) ...unusquisque pars est totius<sup>13</sup>...

2. .i. agnám féisne imnefoligai cesad fuiri      3. .i. for nach P. 199a  
naile      4. .i. intesi      5. .i. Gníid sem for<sup>b</sup> nach naile hinunn 7 *continued*  
gníid side conimmolngai side cesad fuiri sídi . .
- 20 1. .i. gnim doneuch forrochongart . cesad doneuch forrorcongrad<sup>c</sup> . P. 199b  
gnim iarum dondí dodechuid cesad dondí cosatuidches .      2. .i.  
hérchoiliud cetnae persine      3. .i. is airi ité inna fír érchóilte inso  
do biur . nam reliqua      4. .i. mad he herchoiliud cétne persine insin  
.i. conibbé . dese . and .      5. nil de se loqui .i. conicsom hisuidiv nad  
25 labrathar dese<sup>d</sup> sech nach persin indsainriuth . .      6. .i. ní labrathar  
difeisne amal sodain .      7. .i. maní bé directo sermone and  
is inderb iarum in prima nodlabrathar † tertia      8. .i. is coitchen  
doib huili      9. .i. mad ed nammá no bed isind herchóiliud  
10. .i. cetna persan di féisin      11. .i. huanaib herchoiltib tóisechaib  
30 12. cerricc      13. innasochuide

2. i.e. its own action causes passion on it.      3. i.e. on some other. P. 199a  
4. i.e. into it.      5. i.e. it acts on some other, and<sup>e</sup> this (other) acts so *continued*  
as to cause passion on it.

1. i.e. action to him who has ordered: passion to him that has been P. 199b  
35 ordered: action, then, to him who has come: passion to him who has  
been come to.      2. i.e. a definition of the first person.      3. i.e.  
therefore these are the true definitions that I give, *nam* etc.      4. i.e. if  
that be the definition of the first person, i.e. that *de se* be not there.  
5. i.e. it is able here not to speak *de se* rather than any person  
40 especially.      6. i.e. it speaks not of itself in that case.      7. i.e. if  
*directo sermone* be not there, it is uncertain then whether *prima* says it or  
*tertia*.      8. i.e. it is common to them all.      9. i.e. if that alone were  
in the definition.      10. i.e. the first person of itself.      11. i.e. (made  
use) of the first definitions.      13. of the multitude.

<sup>a</sup> leg. cum retransitiue

<sup>b</sup> om. MS.

<sup>c</sup> In *fo-r-ror-congrad* the first *r* is the assimilated *n* of the relative: as to the *ror* see vol. I. p. 567, note a, and Celt. Zeitschr. III. 471

<sup>d</sup> dese: MS. de

<sup>e</sup> even as, W.S. *hinunn* 7 = idem atque, Windisch.

P. 200a

...ipsa positio prima nominum non ad aliquem, sed de aliquo habet locutionem<sup>1</sup>. ...prima enim et secunda, nisi figurate, adiunctione nominis non egent, cum et substantiam et qualitatem tam suam ipse qui<sup>a</sup> loquitur, quam eius, ad quem praesens praesentem loquitur, uidetur scire uel aspicere<sup>2</sup>.

5

(i. p. 586)

Cum igitur omnia pronomina...sint quindecim, alia omnia mobilia sunt<sup>3</sup>, id est ex masculinis feminina et neutra faciunt, absque tribus primitiuis primae et secundae personae, 'ego' et 'tu,' in quibus demonstratio<sup>4</sup> ipsa secum genus ostendit<sup>5</sup>, et 'sui,' quod cum sit relatiuum, .. tam genus quam numerum non uocis discretione<sup>6</sup>, sed <sup>10</sup> priore cognitione<sup>7</sup> subicit. Relatio<sup>8</sup> enim est<sup>b</sup> cognitionis ante latae<sup>9</sup> repraesentatio... Quodsi quis dicat: 'cur ergo etiam 'is,' cum sit semper relatiuum, non est commune trium generum?' respondemus<sup>10</sup> quod 'sui, sibi, se a se,' non solum<sup>11</sup> relationis causa, quod supra diximus<sup>12</sup>, sed etiam ipsius terminationis singulorum casuum<sup>13</sup>, qui <sup>15</sup> consimiles sunt primae et secundae, hoc habuit, ut confundat genera. Quomodo enim Graeci per tres personas primitiuorum obliquos casus similiter habent terminantes<sup>14</sup>, qui et communes sunt omnium generum; <sup>c</sup>ἐμοῦ σοῦ οὗ, ἐμοί σοί οἱ, ἐμέ σε εἶ, sic nos quoque auctoritatem illorum in plerisque<sup>15</sup> secuti per tres personas habemus <sup>20</sup> pronomina similiter terminantia per obliquos casus et omnis

P. 200a

1. .i. combed secunda      2. .i. is airi niaidlicnigetar anmmae .  
reliqua      3. .i. cenmithá nostras 7 uestrás 7 ego 7 tu 7 sui .  
4. incinniud innapersine      5. .i. lasinfoilsigud      6. .i. ní  
ofoilsigud suin 7 gotho      7. .i. ond anmmaimm forsambí sliucht<sup>d</sup> . <sup>25</sup>  
8. .i. intatárcud fil hisui .      9. .i. ind anmma remthárcidi riam  
10. issed inso afrecre .i. quod reliqua      11. .i. nihed amét  
as coitchen araccuis indattaircedo      12. .i. intatarcud<sup>e</sup> hisin  
13. .i. cosmaili tuisil .sui. frituistliu ego 7 tu . ité tra indi accuis  
insin arándid coitchen trechenelæ .sui .      14. .i. cosmaili angenitne <sup>30</sup>  
atriur . 7 atobarthidi in .i . 7 reliqua      15. cenmithá inna  
hisiv

P. 200a

1. i.e. it would be *secunda* (*positio*).      2. i.e. 'tis therefore they need  
not a noun, etc.      3. i.e. except *nostras* and *uestras* and *ego* and *tu* and  
*sui*.      4. the definition of the person.      5. i.e. with the demon- <sup>35</sup>  
stration.      6. i.e. not by demonstration of sound and voice.      7. i.e.  
by the noun which it follows.      8. i.e. the anaphora that there is  
in *sui*.      9. i.e. of the noun previously brought forward.      10. this  
is the answer to it, i.e. *quod* etc.      11. i.e. not only is it common  
because of the anaphora.      12. i.e. that anaphora.      13. i.e. the <sup>40</sup>  
cases of *sui* are like the cases of *ego* and *tu*: those then are the two  
causes why *sui* is common trigeneric.      14. i.e. the genitives  
of the three are alike, and their datives in *i*, etc.      15. besides  
these.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.<sup>b</sup> om. MS.<sup>c</sup> MS. ἐμαί • σου • του • ελλου • σου • του • εμησηε • τε •<sup>d</sup> for the construction cf. Ml. 59<sup>d</sup> 7, 85<sup>d</sup> 10<sup>e</sup> at<sup>e</sup> MS. *intarcud*



communia generis. M. Cato in legis Meuiæ<sup>a</sup> suasionē: 'rex Seleucus arma nostratīa<sup>1</sup> facit.' Plautus in Stichō<sup>b</sup>: P. 200b (I. p. 587)

Ergo oratores populi summates<sup>2</sup> uiri  
Summi accubent, ego infimatis infimus,

5 pro 'infimas<sup>3</sup>.'

Necesse est autem omnia pronomina habere trea genera uel in una eademque uoce confusa uel in diuersis distincta terminationibus ideo, quia pro uniuscuiusque rei<sup>4</sup> propriis accipiuntur nominibus, quae tam in masculinis quam in femininis quam in neutris inueniuntur generibus, quae in pronominibus quoque necesse est ostendi<sup>5</sup>, seu demonstratione<sup>6</sup> seu relatione.

...sermo inter mares et feminas exercetur quorum sunt primae et secundae personae id est a quibus profertur et ad quos dirigitur loquela<sup>7</sup>... ...possunt aequidem etiam hominum inueniri nomina  
15 neutri generis<sup>8</sup>... ...deriuatiua pronomina...'meus, tuus, suus, (I. p. 588)  
noster, uester, nostras, uestras,' alterius sunt generis intrinsecus, hoc est communis trium generum, in quo possessor ostenditur, et alterius extrinsecus, hoc est mobilis, in quo possessio denuntiatur,

1. hilar nostrate 2. huasail 3. .i. dothaidbsin indí<sup>c</sup> as P. 200b  
20 infimatis rombói apud ueteres tarési indí as infimas .file hodie .  
4. cach oinfolaid 5. huare nengraicigetar pronomina anman  
cach folaid . 6. robo opronoibneib<sup>d</sup> foilsigdde phersin frecndairc  
7. .i. is etarru biid immacaldaim 8. .i. archuit suin 9. al-  
leith aitrebthado 10. Gaibit inna pronomina aittrebthacha engraic  
25 anmæ dílis indaitrebthado ar intan asmbiursa meus engraicigidir  
insin mo ainm díles 7 nomréla 7 nometargnigedar . aich céicen  
mo nomen díles doeipirt alleith...indí aitreba extrinsecus uero .i.  
arrainn ind(i at)trebthar.....ndo a(caldaim)..(en)gracaigedar..div .  
7 is aicn(ed en)gracaiged .i. mui<sup>e</sup> .i.....asbeir sem.... is g.....  
30 anmmaim ..... foir do atr.... as ret.... las...<sup>f</sup> 11. alleith indí  
atreba

1. plural of *nostrate*. 3. i.e. to shew that *infimatis* was (used) P. 200b  
by the ancients instead of *infimas* which is (in use) to day. 4. of  
every single substance. 5. because pronouns take the place of nouns  
35 of every substance. 6. either by pronouns which demonstrate a  
present person. 7. i.e. 'tis between them is conversation. 8. i.e.  
as regards sound. 9. on the part of the possessor. 10. the  
possessive pronouns take the place of the proper name of the possessor,  
for when I say *meus* that takes the place of my proper name, and mani-  
40 fests me and signifies me, so that it is unnecessary to say my proper  
name..... 11. on the part of him that possesses.

<sup>a</sup> MS. meae uiae <sup>b</sup> in Stichō om. MS. <sup>c</sup> the subject of the dependent clause is put by anticipation in the genitive after the verbal noun <sup>d</sup> the Latin word inflected as Irish; *bn=mn* <sup>e</sup> the absolute form of *mo*, (as *ái* of *a*), which occurs also in Sg. 209<sup>a</sup> 7 and, with the suffix *-se*, in Wb. 1<sup>b</sup> 3. So in Adamnán's prayer, LU. 28<sup>b</sup>, *mui mo chelmaine* is glossed by *isí mo chélmáine dam*, and in Amra Senáin, the blind author says: *moai mo rosc .i. rop lim mo radarc*. Cf. further *is and nadbí múi na táí* 'there there is neither 'mine' nor 'thine,' LU. 131 l. 31 <sup>f</sup> der rand völlig abgerieben und nicht mehr zu lesen, Thurneysen

quod terminatione consequenti discernitur... Et sciendum, quod intrinsecus proprii loco funguntur, extrinsecus uero magis appellatiui<sup>12</sup>.

P. 201a ...in nominibus possessiuis et quae a propriis deriuantur, infinitae<sup>13</sup> possunt intellegi possessiones, nisi adiectione nominis alicuius discernantur, ut 'filius meus,' 'Telamonius<sup>14</sup> natus<sup>15</sup>,' 'Euandrius ensis,' et uide, quod appellatiua magis asciscunt, quae communis<sup>a</sup> sunt qualitatis<sup>1</sup>. Tam autem possessiua pronomina quam nomina in genetiium primitiuorum resoluuntur<sup>2</sup>.

(r. p. 589) Commune habent possessiua pronomina cum possessiuis nominibus...; non commune, quod pronomina possessiua omnis sunt communia possessoris, nomina possessiua non omnis<sup>3</sup>... Dubitatur numerus possessoris in nominibus<sup>b</sup> possessiuis, quae ab appellatiuis deriuantur...in pronominibus uero non, quia tam per singularem quam per pluralem numerum<sup>4</sup> positiones sunt, excepto<sup>15</sup> 'suus'...

P. 201b ...aut enim simplicia sunt omnia pronomina, aut composita. Simplicia<sup>5</sup> sunt omnia alia per nominatiuos, trea tantum componuntur... 'iste' 'is' 'hic.' Componuntur igitur 'iste' et 'hic' secum<sup>6</sup>, ut 'istic<sup>7</sup>, istaec, istoc'... Eius femininum<sup>8</sup> 'eadem,' neutrum<sup>9</sup> 20 'idem' i correpta... In neutro<sup>10</sup> tamen praeterea geminatur compositio: dicimus enim 'identidem<sup>11</sup>,' id est 'idem et idem'... Itaque regula<sup>1</sup> exigit per duas i uel per e et i tam nominatiuum

P. 200b 12. *alleith atraib* 13. .i. infinitæ .i. *is ecrichthe anatrab* 7  
continued *ní fíntar cid attrebthar and conducthar nomen fris* 14. .i. 25  
*possesium .i. telamónde .i. telamonis filius* 15. .i. *in macc*

P. 201a 1. .i. *inna inne doacaldmaiche són* 2. *tresingenitin inchétnidi*  
*reiltair int intslíucht ind aitrebthaig .v.* 3. *ishe<sup>c</sup> se sís andechor*  
4. .i. *isnectar de bis and* 5. .i. *nígnáth chomsuidigud<sup>d</sup>*  
*inainmnidib pronomen<sup>e</sup> acht inna trí dombeir som* 6. .i. *leo* 30  
7. .i. *inti siu* 8. *atá ém* 9. *ata dano* 10. .i. *cid com-*  
*suidigthe idem indneutair consuidigther camaiph iterum* 11. *ed*  
*nonóen*

P. 201b 1. *deg indainmnedo hó chomsuidigud*

P. 200b 12. on the part of possession. 13. i.e. the possession is indefinite, 35  
continued and what is possessed there is not discovered until a name is put to it.  
14. i.e. a possession, i.e. Telamonian, i.e. Telamon's son. 15. i.e.  
the son.

P. 201a 1. i.e. of the appellative quality. 2. through the genitive of the  
primitive the meaning of the possessive is manifested. 3. this 40  
below is their difference. 4. i.e. it is one of the two that is there.  
5. i.e. composition in the nominatives of pronouns is unusual save the  
three which he gives. 8. there is indeed. 9. there is moreover.  
10. i.e. though the *idem* of the neuter is compounded, yet it is com-  
pounded again. 45

P. 201b 1. because of the nominative by composition.

<sup>1</sup>i  
<sup>a</sup> MS. communes <sup>b</sup> MS. omnibus <sup>c</sup> leg. *ished* <sup>d</sup> cf. KZ. xxxv. 339  
<sup>e</sup> the Latin word inflected as Irish



pluralem masculini quam datiuos et ablatiuos omnium pluralium scribi, id est 'iidem' uel 'eidem' et 'iisdem' uel 'eisdem.' Iuuenalis:

dat eisdem ferre cenaedis<sup>2</sup>.

5 Solent autem auctores etiam per synaerisin<sup>a3</sup> unam i ponere pro duabus... 'Iste' uero et 'hic' non componitur nisi per eos casus, qui in c desinunt, absque datiuo<sup>4</sup>...per pluralem uero nullum nisi nominatiuum neutri, qui est et accusatiuus. Nam hic solus in plurali numero c habet finalem<sup>5</sup>, ut 'hic istic'...qui semper singularem  
10 sequitur feminini<sup>6</sup>. Quidam tamen haec quoque per metaplasimum<sup>7,8</sup> finis<sup>9</sup> quam {per} compositionem proferri confirmant<sup>10</sup>. Vnde nec aspirationem seruant<sup>11</sup>, quomodo nec 'illic illaec<sup>12</sup>'; quod<sup>13</sup> autem composita seruant<sup>14</sup>, ostendunt aduerbia 'adhuc' et 'abhinc.'

Nam 'egomet<sup>15</sup>' et cetera, quibus adiungitur 'met,' magis per por-  
15 rectionem<sup>16</sup> uel assumptionem<sup>17</sup>...solent proferri. Et primae quidem (I. p. 591) personae omnibus adiungitur casibus: 'egomet, meimet, mihinet, memet,' secundae uero personae obliquis solis<sup>18</sup>, ut 'tuimet, tibimet.' ...si dicamus 'tumet<sup>19</sup>.' ...'tutē<sup>20</sup>'... ...'tutēmet<sup>21</sup>'... Vnde

2. .i. donaib cenelaibsin 3. trithóbae 4. .i. ní comsuidigud P. 201b  
20 fri tobarthid 5. .i. indainmnid hilair neutair ishe aóenur arecar continued  
hi · c · 6. .i. is fornóin<sup>b</sup> n deilb biit semper 7. .i. trefoaxal · e ·  
8. .i. isticce<sup>c</sup> .i. foroxlad · e · as 9. .i. indforcinn 10. .i. issí  
aciallsom ata comsuidigthi ní díltai dano incetbuid nísíu 11. in  
medio olseatom 12. .i. cruth nandat chomsuidigthi sidi leo 7  
25 nádtechtat tinfed 13. ol 14. .i. is follus isnaib dobriathraib  
so ata comsuidigthi quia seruant aspirationem 15. .i. is fochétbuid  
alanaile beos inso 7 non dicit aliam regulam quia sibi placet  
16. .i. treeiscsin .i. condibsia de indrann 17. .i. tre airitin  
arfoim tórmag fair 18. cenmá<sup>d</sup> in nainmnid<sup>e</sup> 19. átumet  
30 20. ostú 21. ostú

2. i.e. to those kinds. 3. i.e. it is not composition with the dative. P. 201b  
4. i.e. the nominative plural neuter, this alone is found (ending) in c. continued  
6. 'tis according to one paradigm they are always (declined). 7. i.e. by  
removing e. 8. i.e. isticce, i.e. e has been removed from it. 9. i.e.  
35 of the termination. 10. i.e. this is their idea, that they are compounds.  
Now he (Priscian) does not deny this opinion. 11. in medio say they.  
12. i.e. as they are not compounds in their opinion and have no aspira-  
tion. 14. i.e. in these adverbs (ad-huc, ab-hinc) it is clear that they  
are compounds, because they keep the aspiration. 15. i.e. this, further,  
40 is according to the opinion of others, et etc. 16. i.e. by porrection,  
i.e. that the part of speech may be the longer. 17. i.e. by an assump-  
tion it takes an addition upon it. 18. except the nominative.

<sup>a</sup> MS. sinaresim

<sup>b</sup> cf. above p. 50, note b

<sup>c</sup> the second c over the line

<sup>d</sup> leg. cenmíthá (cf. Sg. 202<sup>a</sup> 1)

<sup>e</sup> MS. -aimnid

P. 202a neque in alio casu<sup>1</sup> eandem 'te' syllabae adiectionem inuenies. Nec non pluralis numeri additur 'met' casibus aliis absque genituo<sup>2</sup>...

'Pte' quoque ablatium trium posesiuorum pronominum inuenio asciscere<sup>3</sup>: 'meapte, tuapte, suapte'...

Sciendum tamen, quod 'met' et 'te' adduntur supra dictis 5 pronominibus uel discretionis causa<sup>4</sup> plerunque uel significantiae<sup>5</sup>, ut Terentius:

(I. p. 592) Egomet<sup>6</sup> rapui,

intelligimus enim 'et ego et non alius<sup>7</sup>.'

P. 202b Haec igitur, hoc est 'met te pte ce' adiectiones esse ipse sensus<sup>1</sup> 10

(I. p. 593) arguit, qui nullus in his separatis potest inueniri<sup>2</sup>: nihil enim compositum diuiditur, quod non cum separetur, quamuis sit ex corruptis, tamen haec eadem corrupta ab integris esse ostendit<sup>3</sup>... Ergo 'egomet, tute, suapte, huiusce' minime dicenda sunt composita, quia additio, si separetur, nihil significare possit per se. 15

(I. p. 594) .. aduerbia personas simul et numeros et casus in eodem habere non possunt<sup>4</sup>. Sunt enim quaedam personas significantia tantum, ...quaedam casus uidentur certos nominum habere<sup>5</sup>... Adeo autem non est idem dicere 'ecce' et 'eccum,' quod<sup>6</sup> 'ecce<sup>7</sup>' aduerbium

P. 202a 1. .i. *cenmithá innainmnid* .i. *tú* 2. *ar nitórmagar frisuidi* 20  
3. .i. *cenitabair sem desimrecht acht arfemen tantum* † 4. .i. *do dechrugud persine frialaili*  
5. .i. *do fóirndet ní cenid ar chomsuidigthib adrínter inna fortórmach so* .i. *cinnit* 7 *do fóirndet dechrogod innapersine frialaili* .  
6. .i. *ní nach aile* 7. .i. *asmmé móinur aridrochell* . *ar mad ego nammá asberad bes nobed* 25  
*nachaile leis oc inndairchellad amal sodain* .

P. 202b 1. .i. *fil indib* 2. .i. *nitechttat sens iarna netarscarad*  
3. .i. *cid druailnide mbes chechtar indarann isinchomsuidigthiu adcuireddar doláni fritaidbech inchomsuidigthi sin* . *inna fortórmach ucut immurgu ní inchoisget sidi ní iarna mbrith onuib rannaib* 30  
*frismbiat* 4. .i. *sech atá són in svpradictis* 5. .i. *ar chosmailius tarmorcin* 6. .i. *ol* 7. .i. *as ecce*

P. 202a 1. i.e. besides the nominative, *tu*. 2. for it is not added to this. 3. i.e. though he gives no example save only for the feminine. 4. i.e. to distinguish (one) person from another. 5. i.e. they signify 35 somewhat, though these additions are not reckoned as compounds, that is, they define and signify the distinction of the (one) person from another. 6. i.e. it is no other. 7. i.e. that it is I alone who have taken it away; for if he had said *ego* only, perchance another might have been with him at the taking away in that case. 40

P. 202b 1. i.e. which is in them. 2. i.e. they have no meaning after their separation. 3. i.e. though each of the two parts in the compound be corrupt; they return to completeness at the breaking up of that compound. Yon increments, however, they do not signify anything after being taken from the parts of speech with which they are. 4. i.e. but 45 that is in the *supradicta*. 5. i.e. for similarity of termination.



licet tam mares quam feminas et unum et<sup>a</sup> plures demonstrantibus dicere...

'Mecum' autem et 'tecum, secum, nobiscum, uobiscum,' per anastrophē<sup>8</sup> cum pronomine praepositio est. Unde et casus, qui P. 203 a  
 5 seruiunt praepositioni 'cum'<sup>1</sup>, id est ablatiui, in utroque numero trium personarum componuntur<sup>2</sup>;...sic 'cum me' et 'mecum.' Nam antiquissimi utrumque dicebant<sup>3</sup>, sed in plurali primae personae cacemphati causa<sup>4</sup> solebant per anastrophē dicere 'nobiscum' pro 'cum nobis.' Itaque propter hoc reliquarum quoque personarum  
 10 ablatiuos similiter<sup>5</sup> praepostere proferre coeperunt teste... Cicerone, qui de oratore his utitur uerbis: 'noluimus 'cum me' et 'cum te' dicere, ne eadem computatione adiungendum esset 'cum nobis'<sup>6</sup>, sed potius 'mecum' et 'tecum' et 'nobiscum' diximus, 'cum' praepositione, quae facit obscenum<sup>7</sup>, assidue postposita.' Antiqui tamen (i. p. 595)  
 15 absque obseruatione<sup>8</sup> naturali ordine<sup>9</sup> haec protulisse inueniuntur. Nulla tamen monosyllaba praepositio anastrophē patitur nisi ea<sup>10</sup> fortassis<sup>b</sup> ideo enclitici uice<sup>11</sup> fungitur, quia enclitica monosyllaba<sup>12</sup> sunt: 'que, ue, ne.'

Nec mirum, supra dicta pronomina unius causa idem pati, cum  
 20 in aliis quoque quibusdam structuris<sup>13</sup> haec eadem<sup>14,15</sup> sola communes

8. .i. tre impuud .i. tucad atosuch fodiū(d)	P. 202b
1. .i. as cum      2. .i. air it comsuidigthi aliter is comfuirmud	continued
forgnúsa tantum 7 ni comsuidigud      3. .i. cum me 7 mecum .i.	P. 203a
nóbíth leo cum in principio 7 in fine      4. inna aisndísen do-	
25 chuirde .i. dochrud leo · n · indiad · m ·      5. fri nobiscum	
6. arna derámis cum nobis air dian denmis cum me · dogenmis	
dano cum nobis      7. .i. mad arthosuch beid      8. cen imcabáil	
cacemfati 7 cen imcabáil cum nobis do epirt      9. remsuidigud inna	
remthechtas      10. .i. combad airi <sup>c</sup> nobeth cum in fine in supradictis	
30 ar choibnius frisnacomaccomlasa      11. .i. inhomaccomuil foac-	
comailtig      12. .i. fona      13. immognamib      14, 15. .i.	
uerba asbeir síis † haec eadem .i. dlgeda inchoitchennsa	

8. by anastrophe, i.e. its beginning has been put at the end. P. 202b  
 2. i.e. for they are compounds. *Aliter* it is a collocation of form continued  
 35 only, and not composition.      3. they used to have *cum* (both) at the P. 203a  
 beginning and at the end.      4. of the disagreeable pronunciation: i.e.  
*n* after *m* they deemed disagreeable.      5. to *nobiscum*.      6. that  
 we might not make *cum nobis*: for if we made *cum me*, we should then  
 make *cum nobis*.      7. i.e. if it should be as the beginning.      8. with-  
 40 out shunning cacophony and without shunning to say *cum nobis*.      9. the  
 preposition in its anteposition.      10. i.e. it would be therefore that  
*cum* is *in fine* in the words aforesaid, on account of its affinity to these  
 conjunctions.      11. i.e. of the subjunctive conjunction.      12. i.e.  
 according to the.      14, 15. i.e. the verbs which he mentions below, or  
 45 haec eadem, i.e. the laws of the community.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.

<sup>b</sup> recte et fortassis

<sup>c</sup>

MS. *cōbad air*

habent quasdam proprietates. 'Interest'<sup>16</sup> et 'refert' genitiuo solent adiungi omnium casualium absque supra dictis<sup>17</sup> quinque pronominibus, pro quorum genitiuis ablatiuos ponimus possessiuorum, ut 'interest' et 'refert mea'... 'Cuia' quoque infiniti possessiuum cum supra dictis uerbis pro genitiuo primitiui ponitur. Cicero pro 5 Varenio: 'ea caedes si potissimum crimini<sup>a</sup> datur, detur ei, cuia<sup>18</sup> interfuit...' cuius gentile<sup>19</sup> non solum 'cuias,' sed etiam 'cuiatis' proferebant communi genere. Plautus:

Quid sit, cuiatis, unde sit, ne passeris<sup>b20</sup>.

Sed si quem forte tangit, quod in fine sit 'cum' praepositio<sup>21</sup>, in 10 compositione autem plus dicatur ea pars ualere, quae in fine fit<sup>22</sup>, sciat, quod<sup>23</sup> coniunctiones et praepositiones et aduerbia uim nominum uel pronominum ante se positorum in compositione non motant<sup>24</sup>, ut ...'totidem<sup>25</sup>, idem, tantundem,' cuius genitiuus solus ex obliquis inuenitur, 'tantidem<sup>26</sup>'...quod quamuis uideatur pro 'eiusdem' poni<sup>27</sup>, 15 tamen significat quantitatem, quae in pronomine esse minime potest, quod substantiam solam...significat<sup>1</sup>. 'Tantundem' ergo nihil aliud significat nisi relationem et similitudinem quantitatis, quod etiam si posset pro 'idem' accipi, non tamen iam et pronomen esset<sup>2</sup>.

P. 203b  
(i. p. 596)

P. 203a  
continued

16. *it hé inso inna briathra atá coitchennas tra itar indi brethir* 20  
*so in immognom* 17. *ní fognat friangenitnesidi<sup>c</sup>* 18. *isadi<sup>d</sup>*  
*† ablatiuus .i. darorbai .i. is ái incin* quasi cuius † ablatiuus pro  
genitiuo ut supradicti. 19. *isa immchomairsnech ceniulsidi*  
*indí as quis* 20. *.i. inpaseir .i. indechenéul paseir* 21. *ascum*  
22. *isdí cétet ind rann bí hitossuch* 23. *cesued insin asgnáth* 25  
24. *inrandatid* 25. *tot 7 demum dlúthe chomsuidigtheo tuicc*  
*.i. nind* 26. *inna oenaméite* 27. *tarhéssi<sup>e</sup> eiusdem 7 ní bí*  
*sem són immurgu calléic*

P. 203b

1. *apronomen asberr eiusdem 7 cach pronomen dano chene is*  
*folud persine inchosig* 2. *níbad pronomen airi* 30

P. 203a  
continued

16. these are the verbs. There is a community then between these two verbs in construction. 17. they are not construed with their genitives. 18. it is his, or an ablative, i.e. it has come to him, i.e. his is the crime *quasi* etc. 19. it is the gentile interrogative of *quis*. 20. of the *passer*, i.e. is it of the genus of the *passer*? 22. the part 35 of speech that is at the beginning is in subjection to it. 23. though that is usual. 24. as respects parts (of speech). 25. from *tot* and *demum*: closeness of composition has put the *i* into it. 26. of the same size. 27. in place of *eiusdem*, and yet, however, that is not.

P. 203b

1. the pronoun *eiusdem* and every pronoun besides, 'tis the substance 40 of a person that it signifies. 2. it would not therefore be a pronoun.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *cremina*

<sup>b</sup> recte *parseris*

<sup>c</sup> the *n* of *frian* is superscribed and blotted: *sehr verwischt*, Thurneysen

<sup>d</sup> MS. *isaidi*, with punctum delens over the second *i*

<sup>e</sup> MS. *tahessi* with *r* written over *a*



Non enim id, quod pro<sup>a</sup> aliquo accipitur, omnimodo<sup>3</sup> etiam ex eadem specie<sup>4</sup> accipiendum est.

Componuntur nomina cum pronomibus, ut 'huiusmodi<sup>5</sup>, istiusmodi, huiuscemodi'...et sunt omnia nomina, etiam quae<sup>b</sup> in fine pronomen habuerint: cum enim qualitatem significant, pronomina esse non possunt<sup>6</sup>. ...quos enim casus separata per appositionem<sup>7</sup> habere exigebat structura, eos in compositione seruare<sup>8</sup>.

Numerus pronomibus accidit... Sola enim declinabilia possunt habere ex hisdem uocibus tam singularem numerum quam pluralem<sup>9</sup>, id est quae sub personas finitas cadere solent<sup>10</sup>... Quamuis igitur aduerbia sunt quaedam numerorum<sup>11</sup>, tamen non (i. p. 597) ex eadem uoce singularem et pluralem significant<sup>12</sup> nec ad personas uel singulas singularem uel plures pluralem, quomodo supra dictae partes, reddunt numeros... Et intrinsecus<sup>1</sup> quidem eundem P. 204a habent, quem primitiua eorum, extrinsecus autem pro terminationis forma singularem<sup>c</sup> et pluralem: 'meus mei, noster nostri.' Vnde 'suus,' quia et primitiuum eius utriusque est numeri commune, id quoque intrinsecus<sup>2</sup> utriusque est numeri commune tam per singu-

3. *onach múd etir són † ó cach mud .i. ní ó cachmúd is airiti*... P. 203b  
 20 4. *.i. ónd oén randato són .i. ond óengné randatad 7 folid air is* continued  
*folud persine dofoirde eiusdem intamail méte immurgu dofoirnde tantundem*. 5. *pronomen hifoirciunn indib robu samlid dano robói modi huius<sup>d</sup> hitosuch 7 reliqua .i. pronomen indib fodeud*  
 6. *.i. it anman asmbiur diib nitat pronomina* 7. *trechomaisndís*  
 25 8. *aliter quos ..... exige ..... in compositione .i. orop samlid beit in compositione<sup>f</sup> amal rombatar hicomaisndís quos .i. casus<sup>g</sup>, exigebat* 9. *.i. odib innon infogor hitar hothad 7 hilar air is hé infogur cétna filter and* 10. *ataat persin in nomine 7 in participio ceto écintecha* 11. *dofoirdet áraim* 12. *.i. conoén*  
 30 *guth nofilte amal filter ainm*  
 1. *alleith aittrebthado* 2. *arainn aittrebthado* P. 204a

3. that is, in any way at all, or in every way, i.e. not in every way P. 203b  
 is it to be accepted. 4. i.e. from the same particularity, i.e. from the continued  
 same kind of particularity and substance, for 'tis the substance of a  
 35 person that *eiusdem* denotes: ('tis) the similitude of quantity, however, that *tantundem* denotes. 5. a pronoun at the end in them. It was thus then that *modi huius* was in the beginning etc., i.e. a pronoun in them at the end. 6. i.e. it is nouns which I call them, not pronouns. 8. ...so that thus they may be in composition as they were in apposition.  
 40 9. i.e. so that the sound be the same in both singular and plural, for it is the same sound that is inflected there. 10. there are persons in the noun and in the participle, though they are infinite. 11. which signify number. 12. i.e. with one sound to be inflected as a noun is inflected.  
 45 1. from the side of the possessor. 2. from the part of the P. 204a possessor.

nomina  
<sup>a</sup> om. MS. <sup>b</sup> MS. omnia cum pronomibus quae <sup>c</sup> MS. singularem  
<sup>d</sup> before h's is the siglum for eius, with puncta delentia above and below. <sup>e</sup> am  
 obern rand mit verweisungszeichen; die obere zeile ist vom buchbinder grösstentheils  
 weggeschnitten oder beschnitten, Thurneysen <sup>f</sup> MS. copos; the mark for m may  
 have been cut off by the bookbinder <sup>g</sup> i. cas<sup>g</sup> over quos

larem quam pluralem declinationem; dicimus enim 'suus illius'<sup>3 4</sup>  
'suus<sup>a</sup> illorum.'

- (II. p. 1) Lib. XIII. ... uocatiuus... proprius est secundae... scilicet ad  
quam sermo rectus<sup>5</sup> dirigitur. Vnde nomina quoque et participia  
in uocatio casu secundae personae sunt<sup>6</sup>... Itaque etiam in 5  
appellatiuis nominibus ipsa demonstratione secundae personae pro-  
prium loco fungi uidentur in eo casu<sup>7</sup>, ut si dicam 'grammaticae,'  
neminem alium significo nisi eum ad quem loquor<sup>8</sup>. Primae  
P. 204b quoque personae possessiuum... uocatiuum quoque propter secundam  
assumit personam, cum ad eam dirigatur<sup>1</sup>. Terentius... in eunocho... 10

o mea Thais,  
Meum sabium<sup>b 2</sup>.

- (II. p. 2) 'Nostras' quoque gentile eundem habet nominatiuum et uoca-  
tiuum<sup>3</sup>.  
Sunt igitur alia monoptota... alia triptota, ut 'sui, sibi, se'<sup>4</sup>... 15  
Nam pronomina exaptota non inueniuntur<sup>5</sup>... Terentius uoca-  
tiuum in eunocho:

o mea tu<sup>6</sup>.

Nec in nominibus tamen hoc inuenias nisi tribus, quae nomi-  
natiuum in us et genitiuum in ius terminantia secundum quorum- 20  
dam pronominum declinationem flectuntur<sup>7</sup>. ... 'ullus, nullus, alius'  
uocatiuos habere non possunt<sup>8</sup>...

- (II. p. 3) ... Dorice<sup>9</sup> et σοῦς<sup>10</sup> et οὗς<sup>11</sup> dici solet. In οὗς autem desinens  
genitiuus solet apud nos in is diffiniri<sup>12</sup>... ... huiusmodi  
P. 205a genitiuus<sup>13</sup>... Vnde Romani sextum casum assumpserunt<sup>1</sup>. In 25  
plurali uero numero, quia tertia persona, id est 'sui,' tam singularis

- P. 204a 3. *ái* .i. filius 4. [in marg.] *inna ái*<sup>c</sup> .i. filius reliqua Lib. XIII  
*continued* 5. *acaldam hí frecndaire* 6. *in immfognam* 7. *.i. gaibit*  
*engraic anmmæ dílis isintuisciulsin* 8. *.i. cia so doacaldmach*  
*añ grammaticae*

- P. 204b 1. *comlabridi* 2. *amoaíne* .i. *amochland* † proprium 3. *.i.* 30  
*nostrás dano* 4. *delba tuisel* 5. *is airi nístabor* 6. *athsv*  
7. *.i. file fordiuill<sup>a</sup>* pronominis 7 in aliis *dano* 8. *.i. is airi nis*  
*tabor* 9. *indoracdid insin* 10. *.i. tís* 11. *sis* 12. *ut*  
*mis· tís* 13. *sis* 35

- P. 205a 1. *.i. huare rombói lagrecu angné* ut ante dixit

- P. 204a 5. allocution in the present (face to face). 6. in construction.  
*continued* 7. i.e. they take the place of a proper name in that case. 8. though  
*grammaticae* is appellative.

- P. 204b 1. allocutive. 2. O my delight, i.e. O my child. Or a proper 40  
name. 3. i.e. *nostrás* also (is the vocative). 4. forms of cases.  
6. therefore I do not give them. 6. O thou. 7. i.e. which are  
(inflected) according to the pronominal declension and in others also.  
8. i.e. therefore I do not give them. 9. that is in the Doric fashion  
(*Dorice*). 45

- P. 205a 1. i.e. because the Greeks had the form, as he said before.

<sup>a</sup> added on margin by the same hand      <sup>b</sup> leg. *sauium*      <sup>c</sup> leg. *nái*? cf. Sg.  
198<sup>a</sup> 16      <sup>d</sup> the *r* is under the line: for *v* Thurneysen reads *i*



communis est quam pluralis numeri, prima et secunda sibi congruunt<sup>2</sup>... Quod igitur habent nominum, id est casus et genera, (II. p. 4) in fine ostendunt; quod uero uerborum, in principalibus syllabis uitandae causa confusionis<sup>3</sup>.

5 In omnibus autem concidentibus<sup>4</sup> hoc sciendum, quod structura uel ordinatio orationis dubitationem repellit.

Quaeritur etiam illud, cur,...apud Latinos 'sui' et nominatiuo deficit et pluralia separatim non habuit? Ergo iure deficit, ne P. 205b dubitationem faceret<sup>1</sup>, sicut et 'sis' in genitiuo pro 'sui.' Omnia

10 enim pluralia apud Graecos in *oi*<sup>a</sup> desinentia mutant eam in *i*, (II. p. 5) *Λατῖνοι*<sup>b</sup> 'Latini,' sic *οἷ*<sup>c</sup> 'hi.' ...unde aspirationem quoque ubique seruauit<sup>2</sup>, quae est et in Graecis...pronominibus. Hoc tamen interest<sup>3</sup>, quod tertia persona primitiui apud Graecos relatiua est...

... 'hicce haecce hocce.' Vnde uocali quoque sequente ablata per  
15 synaloepham, manentibus duabus *c* solebant producere 'hocc<sup>d</sup>.' (II. p. 6)  
Vnde Virgilius in II Aeneidos:

Hocc<sup>d</sup> erat alma parens...

sed scriptorum neglegentia praetermisit unam *c*<sup>5</sup>.

...quomodo et apud Graecos *αὐτή* et *οὗτος* vel *ὅς* et *ἥ*<sup>1</sup>... Illa P. 206a

20 enim quae quibusdam uisa est ratio non adeo firma uidetur, ideo in (II. p. 7) um facere neutrum<sup>2</sup>, quia in *us* desinit masculinum. Nam alius, cum in *us* terminetur, neutrum tamen 'aliud' fecit<sup>3</sup>.

'Alis<sup>1</sup>' quoque pro 'alius' antiquissimi protulerunt.

P. 206b

'Quis' etiam communis esse generis putauerunt uetustissimi, (II. p. 8)

25 sicut apud Graecos *ὅστις*<sup>2</sup>.

2. *i. isairi nísnairmim sidi<sup>e</sup> quia reliqua* 3. *dodechvr* P. 205a  
accidentium uerborum 7 nominum quae pronomini accidunt 4. *si- continued*  
*milibus i. otúitet hicosmailivis*

1. *inetarrogo són ám* 2. *i. huare is · u · in · i · oroscaiged* P. 205b  
30 *and tantum 7 ní comarscaiged · dasien ·* 3. *i. inter hic 7 agréc<sup>f</sup>*

4. *aní as hoc* 5. *índala · c*

1. *alagréc* 2. *i. issed se an dlíged* 3. *air cheso in · us ·* P. 206a  
*conosna són ní in · um · dogní aneutur*

1. *i. robói do ainmnid 7 do genitin* apud uetustissimos 2. *i.* P. 206b  
35 *gréc índí as quis † qui*

2. *i.e. 'tis therefore I do not reckon them, because etc.* 3. *to dis-* P. 205a  
*tinguish the accidents of verbs etc.* 4. *i.e. which coincide in similarity. continued*

1. *in choosing between indeed.* 2. *i.e. since it is u that has been* P. 205b  
*changed into i therein only and the rough breathing has not been changed.*

40 3. *i.e. between hic and its Greek.* 4. *that which is hoc (the word*  
*hoc).* 5. *one of the two cs.*

1. *the second Greek.* 2. *i.e. this is the rule.* 3. *for* P. 206a  
*although this ends in -us it does not make its neuter in -um.*

1. *i.e. it stood for a nominative and for a genitive with the ancients.* P. 206b

45 2. *i.e. the Greek of quis or qui.*

<sup>a</sup> MS. *oy*

<sup>b</sup> MS. *ΛΑΤΙΝΟΥ*

<sup>c</sup> MS. *†oy*

<sup>d</sup> MS. *hoc*

<sup>e</sup> cf. *nisnarroétmarni sidi* Sg. 16<sup>a</sup> 8, further Wb. 31<sup>a</sup> 9, Ml. 44<sup>a</sup> 14, 44<sup>b</sup> 10, 11

<sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 7<sup>b</sup> 1, with note

- (II. p. 9) ...ablatius quoque non solum in o, sed etiam in i: 'a quo' uel  
 P. 207a 'a qui' et 'a qua' uel 'a qui'. Virgilius in XI:

Accam ex aequalibus unam,  
 Quicum partiri curas,

pro 'quacum'.<sup>1</sup>

5

Nam datium et ablatium nunc quoque tam per is quam<sup>a</sup> per  
 bus proferimus, 'quis' uel 'quibus'.<sup>2</sup> Sciendum autem, quod 'qui,'  
 quando pro interrogatio uel infinito, id est pro 'quis' ponitur,  
 circumflectitur<sup>3</sup>, quando autem pro relatio, accuitur per se<sup>4</sup>, in  
 lectione uero grauatur<sup>5</sup>. Similiter obliqui cassus generalem ac- 10  
 centuum<sup>b</sup> regulam seruant<sup>6</sup>, quando sunt infinita uel interrogatiua,  
 quando uero relatiua, acuuntur<sup>c</sup> per se<sup>7</sup>, idem<sup>d</sup> in lectione grauatur  
 per omnes syllabas<sup>8</sup>.

- (II. p. 10) Quaeritur...an 'huius huic,' 'cuius cui,' 'eius ei' monosyllaba  
 sint accipienda in datiuo, quod regula exigit<sup>9</sup>, et plerique poetarum 15  
 metris comprobant, ut Virgilius...in I georgicon:

Huic a stirpe pedes temo protentus in octo,

et ubique hoc seruat<sup>10</sup>. Vnde pluralis etiam datiuus et ablatius  
 secundum analogiam in ius terminantium genitium singularem...  
 'ei,' 'eis' uel 'iis,' ut 'cui'<sup>11</sup>, 'quis,' 'huic'... ...per dierisin<sup>12</sup> 20  
 autem 'ei' et 'eis' inuenitur bisillabum...

- P. 207b Terentius in adelphis:

(II. p. 11)

O mī Aeschine,

O mī germane.

Adeo autem masculini est uocatiuus possessiui, et non genitiuus 25

P. 206b  
 continued  
 P. 207a

3. *dofoxlaid femin*  
 1. .i. *tarhdési foxlada femin* 2. .i. *isairi ní thabur<sup>e</sup> laddligeda*  
*arside reliqua* 3. .i. *frisaletar mbís qui · archintech ·* 4. .i.  
 quando fit solus ut qui .i. *intí sin* 5. .i. *issed a aicnedsom són ·*  
 6. .i. *ind aiccend bias forsindainmnid isé bias forsnaib camthuislib* 30  
 .i. circvntflexus 7. *intan mbíte an óinur* 8. .i. *armad*  
*hisuidiv isgraif bís foraib som* 9. .i. *beta nóin syllabcha*  
 10. .i. *oinsyllabche hi · cvi 7 hvic ·* 11. *analach* 12. *tre*  
*indlach*

P. 206b  
 continued  
 P. 207a

3. as an ablative feminine. 35  
 1. i.e. in place of an ablative feminine. 2. i.e. therefore I do  
 not give it with the rules of the ancients etc. 3. i.e. he expects<sup>e</sup> that  
*qui* is (used) for the definite. 5. i.e. this is its nature. 6. i.e. the  
 accent which will be on the nominative is that which will be on the  
 oblique cases, viz. a circumflex. 7. when they are alone. 8. i.e. 40  
 for if it be in this (*in lectione*) the grave is upon them. 9. i.e. that  
 they shall be monosyllabic. 10. i.e. monosyllabism in *cui* and *huic*.  
 11. analogy. 12. by diaeresis.

<sup>a</sup> MS. tam

<sup>b</sup> MS. accentum

<sup>c</sup> MS. accuntur

<sup>d</sup> MS. id est *in rasura*

<sup>e</sup> MS. *tabur*, with aspiration-mark over *t*

<sup>f</sup> cf. Ml. 129<sup>a</sup> 2<sup>a</sup>



uel datiuus primitiui per sinagopam, quod quibusdam uidetur<sup>1</sup>, quod nunquam uocatiue positum feminino uel neutro adiungitur<sup>2</sup>.

'O' non esse pronomen, multis modis ostenditur. Nam ex quo sit nominatiuo<sup>3</sup>? 'Tu' enim, quod est secundae personae, eundem  
5 habet nominatiuum et uocatiuum, qui assumit 'o,' ut 'ó tú<sup>4</sup>'.

Non est igitur pronomen: nec articulus uero, cum semper in demonstratione<sup>5</sup> ponitur 'o,' quae contraria est relationi, quam articulus significat. Deinde<sup>6</sup> articulum Romani non habent<sup>7</sup>. 'Qui<sup>8</sup>' quoque<sup>9</sup>, ὅστις, significatione interpretationis uidetur habere articulum subiunctiuum, simplex tamen nomen est apud Latinos, quo- (II. p. 12)  
modo plurima quoque alia inueniuntur apud nos simplicia, quae apud Graecos composita sunt, ut 'felix' εὐτυχής...et alia mille<sup>10</sup>. Non tamen ideo significationem Graecam attendentes debemus ea composita dicere uel quae ex contrario inueniuntur simplicia apud illos,  
15 apud nos composita<sup>11</sup>, ut 'incestus' μεμολυμένος<sup>a12</sup>... Sine dubio igitur<sup>13</sup> 'o' aduerbium est uocandi et optandi<sup>14</sup>...

- |                                                                                                                                                          |                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. .i. asigenitiv † tobarthid                                                                                                                            | 2. .i. ní bad samlaid son mad P. 207b |
| ónchetnidiu nobed ar nobiad frifemen 7 neutar amal sodin . .                                                                                             | 3. .i.                                |
| air cio ainmnid díxrigidir .i. masu pronomen .i. ní fil <sup>b</sup>                                                                                     | 4. .i. cia                            |
| 20 do menad nech abuith o . tu . air istogarthid . do . nífir                                                                                            | 5. .i. hi-                            |
| togarmim fréndairc                                                                                                                                       | 6. innadiad                           |
| articol . o . lalaitnóri                                                                                                                                 | 7. .i. accuis aile onach              |
| 8. .i. as οστις                                                                                                                                          | 9. Qui quoque reliqua                 |
| .i. uidetur . qui . habere articulum subiunctiuum significatione interpretationis .i. οστις .i. indí as . οστις . reliqua .i. o inni aetarcerta sidi     |                                       |
| 25 .i. issí ind etarceirt in son grece .i. oinni inna eperta greca doadbadar as chomsuidigthe <sup>c</sup> isingreíc οστις . diuit immurgu qui linni . . |                                       |
| 10. .i. corrici míli .i. foirbthe ar anfoirbthiu <sup>d</sup> reliqua                                                                                    |                                       |
| 11. cit comsuidigthi lagrecu ní ecen dunni beta comsuidigthi linn                                                                                        |                                       |
| 12. son diuit insin                                                                                                                                      | 13. .i. o . siv                       |
|                                                                                                                                                          | 14. .i. o .i. afameinn                |
- 30 pro utinam

- |                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. i.e. that it is a genitive or a dative.                                                                                  | 2. i.e. this would not be P. 207b                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| thus if it (mi) were from the primitive, for then it would be (used) with the feminine and neuter.                          | 3. i.e. for from what nominative is it? i.e. if it is a pronoun. i.e. it is not.                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 35 was from tu, since it is a vocative thereto, (this opinion) is false.                                                    | 4. i.e. if anyone thought that it (o)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 5. i.e. in present calling.                                                                                                 | 7. i.e. another cause so that o is not an article with the Latins. qui, i.e. ὅστις seems to have a subjunctive article by its sense of interpretation, i.e. of ὅστις etc., that is, from the sense of its interpretation, i.e. this is the interpretation, the Greek word. From the |
| 40 sense of the Greek vocable ὅστις is shewn to be a compound in the Greek. With us, however, qui is simple (uncompounded). | 10. i.e. up to a thousand, i.e. a perfect (number) for an imperfect one.                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 11. although they are compounds with the Greeks it is unnecessary for us that they should be compounds with us.             | 12. that is a simple (uncompounded)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 45 word.                                                                                                                    | 13. o here.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|                                                                                                                             | 14. would that! for utinam.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

<sup>a</sup> MS. μεμολυμηνος

<sup>b</sup> the aspiration is due to the infixed neuter pronoun

<sup>c</sup> rectius comsuidigthe

<sup>d</sup> MS. aran rí Cf. Wb. 9<sup>a</sup> 10 and 12<sup>d</sup> 25

P. 208a Nemo' enim recte dicit 'Appollonius ambulo<sup>2</sup>, Aristofanes ambulas<sup>3</sup>'... Itaque loco tertiae personae melius nomen ponitur, et  
(n. p. 13) maxime si abest<sup>4</sup>... nisi<sup>5, 6</sup> uel praesens sit iuxta et demonstratiue hoc ipsum uolentes indicare dicamus 'hic' uel 'iste,' uel longe uideatur et dicamus 'ille,' uel, si absit, quasi de iam cognito utamur 5  
relatiuo 'is,' dicentes de quo iam nouimus aliquid uel locuti ante sumus<sup>7</sup>. Cum igitur in demonstratione sit prima et secunda persona, hoc autem nominis caret nominatiuus, iure ad tertiam retruditur personam<sup>8</sup>. Substantiuus autem et uocatiuus solis ideo adiunguntur uerbis et primae et secundae personae nominatiui nominum<sup>9</sup>... 10

Cum igitur omnia quae sibimet coniunguntur in diuersis posita personis casualia, siue disiungantur siue copulentur, eundem seruant casum, uocatiuus hoc solus seruare non potest<sup>10</sup>. ...caeteris uero casibus diuersas personas iungimus, quippe cum in omnibus illi inueniuntur personis<sup>11</sup>. Ergo quando dicimus 'et ego et ille et tu,' 15  
P. 208b sine dubio<sup>a</sup> nominatiuus est tu. Idque maxime dinoscitur<sup>1</sup> in plurali numero... ...pronomina hisdem casibus adiunguntur in nominibus<sup>2</sup>: 'ego Virgilius'... 'mei Virgilio'...

P. 208a 1. .i. is airi asbiur it tertiæ quando carent substantiuo . nemo enim reliqua 2. .i. manitórmals ego . 3. .i. manitórmals tv . 20  
4. .i. huare nadmbí hifrecndairc indtertpersan semper ar is cóir apronomen diainchoscsi mad frecndairc . . 5. .i. tertpersan 6. .i. Air mad frecndairc foilsigthech apronomen ní recar less ind anmmae amal sodain acht islour apronomen 7. .i. intí dianeprem . is . 8. .i. oid tertpersan nominatiuus nominis 9. .i. is doib anoinur 25  
adcomaltar<sup>b</sup> intan incosaig primam 7 secundam 10. .i. forcométas 7 accomol ind óintvisil ipersanaib écsamlib acht isinóin persin atacomla vt inante dicit . 11. .i. is coitchen dosvidib buith hicacha persanaib nicummæ 7 uocatiuus

P. 208b 1. as nainmnid 2. .i. is hinon tuisel pronominis 7 nominis 30  
is indaccomol

P. 208a 1. i.e. therefore I say they are third persons when etc. 2. i.e. unless thou add *ego*. 3. i.e. unless thou add *tu*. 4. i.e. since the third person is not always present, for it is meet that the pronoun should signify it, if it be present. 5. i.e. a third person. 6. i.e. for if 35  
the pronoun be present demonstrative, there is no need of the noun in that case, but the pronoun is enough. 7. i.e. he of whom we say *is*. 8. i.e. so that the nominative of the noun is the third person. 9. i.e. to them alone it is joined when it signifies the first and second. 10. i.e. the conservation and junction of the one case in the various 40  
persons, but it is in one person that it joins itself, as he says afterwards. 11. i.e. to them it is common to be in all persons, not the same as the vocative.

P. 208b 1. that it is a nominative. 2. i.e. the case of the pronoun and of the noun is the same in junction. 45

<sup>a</sup> MS. add. est<sup>b</sup> MS. adcomaltal



Neque enim interrogatiua nomina...quae omnia carent demon- (II. p. 14)  
stratione, uocatiuos pollicentur<sup>3</sup>... ...pronominis 'tu'<sup>4</sup> uocatiui.

Illud etiam sciendum, quod omnia pronomina apud Latinos  
absoluta<sup>5</sup> sunt et tam praepositiua quam subiunctiua<sup>6</sup> rectique  
5 accentus<sup>7</sup>, id est ὀρθοτονούμενα<sup>a</sup>, cum apud Graecos<sup>8</sup> sint quaedam  
inclinatiua, ut μοῦ, μοί, μέ<sup>b</sup>, 'ego dico, dico ego'...absoluta autem  
dicuntur, quae cum aliis sociari possint uel non; nam dicendo 'ego  
dico' possum et solus intellegi et cum alio<sup>9</sup>. Solet tamen 'met'  
addita<sup>10</sup> plerunque significantiam<sup>11</sup> uel discretionem<sup>12</sup> ostendere...  
10 'egomet,' ego et non alius. Nec non etiam 'ipse ego' uel 'egomet  
ipse'<sup>13</sup>.

'Sui'<sup>14</sup> solum apud Latinos reciprocum fit in eadem tertia  
persona...id est quando ipse in se actum reflectit persona, ut eadem  
sit et agens et patiens, potest significare ἐαυτοῦ<sup>c</sup> 'sui.' ...uetus-  
15 tissimus omnium fere auctorum Homerus<sup>15</sup> simplicibus utitur pro  
compositis, ut ἐμὲ λύσομαι<sup>d</sup> pro ἐμᾶυτόν<sup>e</sup>. (II. p. 15)

Nominatiuum autem ideo non habet hoc pronomen, id est 'sui P. 209a  
sibi se a se,' quia necesse est, quando τὸ 'ἐαυτοῦ'<sup>f</sup> significat tam

3. nitairngérat .i. nisfil leo 4. astv 5. Absoluta .i. P. 208b  
20 huatuasailcthecha<sup>g</sup> huasaingnóis ar intan asmbir so · ego dico † tv continued  
dicis ní sluindi so hisuidiv nand eper nach aile it chóimthecht · INtain  
immurgu asmbir siv · ego ipse † egomet issaingnóis duit so thóinur  
hisuidiv indepert 7 ní erchondla nach persan aile frit · ~ 6. .i.  
conecat andéde sin .i. dico ego 7 ego dico 7. .i. acvit foraið linni  
25 8. .i. circumflex lagrecu foralailib diib ut est in his pronominibus  
graecis 9. .i. hicoitchenas 10. .i. friego 11. .i. ishinon  
óin significantia 7 discretio 12. fri cenelchi persan 13. .i.  
solet ostendere significantiam † discretionem .i. ego an astórmachte  
ipse † met fris 14. .i. ciall chésta and dogres 15. asmaam  
30 rosechestar<sup>h</sup> arsidetaid

3. they will not promise, i.e. they have them not. 4. absolved P. 208b  
from a special form, for when thou sayest *ego dico* or *tu dicis*, thou dost continued  
not signify herein that no other says it in thy company. When, how-  
ever, thou sayest *ego ipse* or *egomet* the saying is a special form to thee  
35 alone in this, and no other person converses (?) with thee. 6. i.e.  
they can (do) those two things, i.e. *dico ego* and *ego dico*. 7. i.e. we have  
the acute on them. 8. i.e. the Greeks have the circumflex on some of  
them, *ut est* etc. 9. i.e. in community. 10. i.e. to *ego*. 11. i.e.  
quite the same are *significantia* and *discretio*. 12. from the generality  
40 of persons. 13. i.e. *ego* usually shows *significantia* or *discretio* when  
*ipse* or *met* is added to it. 14. i.e. the sense of a passive is always  
in it. 15. who has most followed antiquity.

<sup>a</sup> MS. orchotonómēna

<sup>c</sup> ΕΔΥΤΟΝ

<sup>e</sup> MS. ΜΔΥΤΟΝ

<sup>g</sup> coined to express ab-soluta

<sup>h</sup> cf. *innanī as deg rochreitset* Wb. 31<sup>a</sup> 6, and KZ. xxxv. 351

<sup>b</sup> MS. αμαου · αμαου · αμε

<sup>d</sup> MS. ΕΔΜΔΕΔΥCOMΔΥ

<sup>f</sup> MS. εαυτον

actionem quam passionem<sup>1</sup>, in eadem intellegi persona<sup>2</sup>. Non aliter igitur potest proferri<sup>3</sup> is<sup>4</sup>, in quem aliquid agitur, nisi per obliquos casus. ... 'Ajax se interfecit,' rursus enim 'interfecit<sup>5</sup>' ad ipsum

(II. p. 16) Aiacem reciprocatur. Iure igitur nos, qui in plerisque antiquitatem seruauimus gratiae<sup>a6</sup>...

P. 209b Quaeritur igitur, cur, si 'mei' pro ἐμοῦ<sup>7</sup> et ἐμῶν<sup>8</sup> et 'tui' pro σοῦ<sup>1</sup> et σεαυτοῦ<sup>2</sup> accipiantur<sup>b3, 3a</sup>, tamen nominatiuos habeant, 'sui,' cum pro οὗ<sup>4</sup> et ἐαυτοῦ<sup>5</sup> accipitur, non habeat nominatiuum? Ad quod multa sunt dicenda: primum quod, si loco aspirationis... quae est in principio tertiae personae apud Graecos, id est ζ, s prae- 10 poneretur nominatiuo<sup>6</sup>, esset dubitatio ad coniunctionem 'si'; quomodo enim οὗ 'sui' et οἱ<sup>c</sup> 'sibi' et εἶ 'se,' sic nominatiuus ζ 'si' debuit esse<sup>7</sup>. Et in aliis enim dictionibus<sup>d</sup> quibusdam solent Eolis sequentes uel in digamma uel in s conuertere aspirationem<sup>8</sup>... Et fortasse ideo ex eo per anastrophē factum est 'is' aliud pronomen<sup>9</sup>, 15 quod propterea puto et relatiuum esse, quomodo ζ apud Graecos<sup>10</sup>;

P. 209a 1. *Ní arindí bed hi sui † innachamthuislib nobed ingnám † incésad* acht doasilbthær triit som gnám † chésad<sup>e</sup> doneuch. 2. *hisvi* oathuislib 3. *.i. ní rubai anisin* in nominativo 4. *.i. inti* 5. *.i. aní as* interfecit 6. *.i. rothechtatsom hífius* 7 *heulus* 20 7. † *.i. genitiu chintig .i. mei . mui* 8. † *genitiu aitrebthaig*

P. 209b 1. *genitiu chintig* 2. *genitiu aitrebthaig* 3. *.i. cum* 3a. † *si accipiantur tamen nominatiuos habeant .i. camaiph thechtait<sup>g</sup>* ainmnidí<sup>f</sup> 4. *.i. genitiu chintig .i. sui.* 5. *genitiu aitrebthaig* *.i. sui .i. indái fosodín* 6. *dond ainmnid no biad<sup>h</sup> do svi* 7. *.i.* 25 *combad . si . apud nos* 8. *air dosoat eoldai tinfed indigaim* 9. *.i. insin* 10. [in marg.] Aliud pronomen *.i. is allail<sup>i</sup>* pronomen *aní sin* *frisui . .i. an . is . hísin .* quod propterea puto *.i. issed domuinursa* *ol priscien issed dorigéni* pronomen *natárcadach di . is . anisin uare<sup>k</sup> is* *ó<sup>l</sup>* pronomen *atárcadach atá la græcu . .* 30

P. 209a 1. not that the action or the passion is in *sui* or in its oblique cases, but through it action or passion is ascribed to some one. 2. in *sui* with its cases. 3. i.e. that cannot be in the nominative. 5. i.e. the word *interfecit*. 6. which they (the Latins) had in knowledge and guidance. 7. or i.e. a genitive of the finite, i.e. *mei* mine. 8. or 35 a genitive of the possessive.

P. 209b 1. a genitive of the finite. 2. a genitive of the possessive. 3. i.e. however, they have nominatives. 4. i.e. a genitive of the finite, i.e. *sui*. 5. a genitive of the possessive, i.e. *sui*, i.e. his in accordance with that. 6. to the nominative which would be to *sui*. 40 7. i.e. with us it would be *si*. 8. for the Aeolians convert aspiration into digamma. 9. i.e. that. 10. i.e. that, to wit, that is another pronoun from *sui*, to wit that *is*, *quod p. p.*, i.e. this is what I think, says Priscian, this is what made an anaphoric pronoun of *is*, because it is (derived) from an anaphoric pronoun (*i*) which the Greeks have. 45

<sup>a</sup> leg. graeciae <sup>b</sup> MS. ἐμαον et ἐμα σου et σεαυτον accipiantur <sup>c</sup> MS. τοι  
<sup>d</sup> om. MS. <sup>e</sup> MS. čésad <sup>f</sup> .i. über accipiantur, das in der ersten zeile der seite steht, glosse: .i. č; weiter oben am rande ohne verweisungszeichen: † si etc., Thurneysen <sup>g</sup> The aspiration is strange. Is it due to *camaiph*? <sup>h</sup> MS. no bia  
<sup>i</sup> rectius *alaill* <sup>k</sup> MS. *óre* with *va* written over *ó*. <sup>l</sup> MS. *o*, which Ascoli prints as if it were Greek or Latin



deinde quod huius ipsius, id est *ī* nominatiui, rarus est etiam apud Graecos usus<sup>11</sup>; postremo quod nunquam potest hoc pronomen inueniri—hoc est ‘sui sibi se a se’—siue reciprocum siue transitium<sup>12</sup>, (n. p. 17) ut non intelligantur<sup>a13</sup> actus uel ab ipsa in se<sup>14</sup> uel ab ipsa in  
 5 aliam<sup>15</sup> simul<sup>16</sup> et ab alia in ipsam, nisi possessiui<sup>b</sup> uel adiunctis copuletur; tunc enim agere solum, non etiam pati significat, ut ‘ille miseratur sui seruū’ et ‘sibi similem’... Ab ipsa in se<sup>17</sup>, ut Terentius:

Ipsius<sup>c</sup> sibi esse iniurius uideatur<sup>18</sup>;

Pasiua enim quo<sup>19</sup> ab actiua liquefiunt<sup>d20, 21</sup>. In aliam ab ea et in  
 10 eandem ab alia<sup>22</sup>, ut idem in eadem:

hanc fidem<sup>23</sup>

Sibi me obsecrauit<sup>24</sup>, qui se sciret<sup>25</sup> non deserturum<sup>26, 27</sup>, ut darem.

11. .i. *ind óin ainmnedo so* .i. *inchosc sulbair an* · huius 7 an P. 209b  
 ipsius *immalle* 12. .i. *mad adchoimchladach* .i. *gním uad feisin* *continued*  
 15 *foir feisin 7 imfolngai césad dosom ingním hísín* · Siue transi-  
 tium .i. *intairmthechtach* .i. *hopersin do persin* .i. *gním dosom innach*  
*naile innunn 7 is césad do súidiu gním onach ailiu foir sem anall 7*  
*iscesad dosom afodaitiu sidi* · 13. .i. *issed inso nád chumaing*  
*aranísar and cont enggnatar gníma acht asagnintar* 14. .i. *issed*  
 20 *ar<sup>e</sup> reciprocum insin* 15. .i. *issed transitium* 16. .i. *gním*  
*dóib diblínaib 7 chésad* 17. .i. *reciprocum sin* 18. .i.  
*a ancríde feisin imnefolngai césad do* 19—21. .i. *dú· doneprennet<sup>f</sup>*  
*.i. dú inairesetar* 22. *césad intesi ab alia nodgní anall* 23. .i.  
*immuntorisinse* 24. .i. *Gním domsa thindnacól<sup>g</sup> inna hirise·césad*  
 25 *dosom aairitiv* · 25. *isésíde rodfinnad* 26. *Gním dosom*  
*afius cesad domsa anephdéirgesom* · ut darem .i. *odartin do arrogáid*  
*dom issí dano inchiall hísín arafocladar som quando dicit in eandem*  
*ab alia* · 27. .i. *naich ndeirsed*

11. i.e. of this one nominative, i.e. the *huius* and the *ipsius* together P. 209b  
 30 is a mark of eloquence. 12. i.e. if it be a reciprocal, i.e. action from *continued*  
 himself on himself, and that action causes passion (suffering) to him. Or  
*transitivum*, that is, transitive, i.e. from a person to a person, i.e. action by  
 him into some other, and the action by some other on him is passion to  
 the latter and the endurance of it is passion to him (the former). 13. i.e.  
 35 'tis this which cannot be found there, that actions are not understood, but  
 they are understood. 14. i.e. that is the *reciprocum*. 15. i.e. this  
 is *transitivum*. 16. i.e. action to both of them and passion.  
 17. i.e. that is *reciprocum*. 18. i.e. (it is) his own wrong which  
 causes suffering to him. 19—21. (where) they flow forth, i.e. where  
 40 they remain. 22. passion into it from another who does it.  
 23. i.e. for this faith. 24. i.e. action to me to give the faith, passion  
 (suffering) to him to receive it. 25. 'tis he that used to know it.  
 26. action to him to know it, passion to me not to desert him, *ut darem*,  
 i.e. that I should give to him what he had asked of me. That, then, is the  
 45 meaning which he expresses when he says *in eandem ab alia*. 27. that  
 he would not desert him.

<sup>a</sup> leg. intellegatur    <sup>b</sup> leg. possessiuis    <sup>c</sup> leg. Ipsus    <sup>d</sup> a corrupt text is explained  
 \* here, as in *ar-rind sin* Sg. 70<sup>b</sup> 7, *ar* is the nom. sg. of the neut. article, *n*  
 being assimilated to the following *r*    <sup>f</sup> in the MS. *dú* and *doneprennet* are separated  
 by a Latin gloss .i. *persona* over *actiua*    <sup>g</sup> cf. KZ. xxxv. 339

Huiusmodi uero structura nominatiuum habere quantum ad transitionem non potest<sup>28</sup>. Omnis enim genitiuus<sup>29</sup> uel uerbo adiungitur ad perfectionem sensus, ut 'mei' uel 'illius potior<sup>30</sup>,' uel possessioni<sup>31</sup>, ut 'mei seruo loquor.' Alii uero casus non ad possessiones<sup>32</sup>, sed ad uerba solum feruntur<sup>33</sup>. Igitur 'sui' pronomen uel ad uerbum semper ponitur reciprocum...uel retransitiuum uel ad possessionem<sup>a</sup>...nunquam autem absolute<sup>34</sup>, quomodo alia, ut 'ego loquor'... Nominatiuus enim per se positus<sup>35</sup> transitionem non significat ... Cum igitur 'sibi loquitur<sup>1</sup>' dicimus, in uerbo 'loquitur' nominatiuum intelligimus 'ille<sup>2</sup>'; cum 'sibi' uero<sup>3</sup> coniungimus, ad eum casum, hoc est datiuum...ferri<sup>4</sup> actum significamus. ...ἐμavτοῦ<sup>b</sup> quoque et σavτοῦ...quandoquidem ad

P. 210a  
(II. p. 18)

P. 209b  
continued

28. Huiusmodi .i. issed acuntach .i. taibsiu gnímo † chesta<sup>c</sup> opersin fvirí feisin † opersin do persin hi .svi. conachamthuislib .i. ní recar less didiu ainmneda la .svi. oc slund indedisin<sup>d</sup>. 29. Omnis enim genitiuus .i. isairi ní tuic svi . isnaib desinrectaib . acht . is sibi se tuic indib ar omnis enim genitiuus reliqua ar cach genitiu dichoisin ata at indib indícheilse sis . ata dano hisui . cenudfil gním 7 chésad hisuidiu immurgu achamthuislib . ní<sup>e</sup> indaicsenogod so<sup>d</sup>. 30. AD perfectionem sensus .i. dolínad intslíuchta uerbi air ciasberasu potior ní lán chiall and afeiser cia dia cumachtachtaigther<sup>f</sup> .i. induit fein fadonach ailiu .i. is inderb coich inmug concérbara mei .i. doadbadar hisvidiu as leim féin . 31. .i. doslund atraib trisinngenitin són 32. .i. slund céille atraib acht is dolínad intslíuchto<sup>g</sup> uerbi 33. .i. níbí nachtuiseil aile etarru 7 inbriathar<sup>h</sup> 34. .i. cenchésad fuiri féisin † in aliam 35. innaaicniud feisin 1. inninscise 2. asille 3. aní as . sibi 4. .i. fedar .i. issamlaid insin dohuchthar ingnám mabeith tobarthid aile fri sibi ut sibi ipsi reliqua cave<sup>k</sup>.

P. 210a<sup>1</sup>

P. 209b  
continued

28. i.e. this is the structure, i.e. manifestation of action or passion from a person on himself, or from a person to a person in *sui* with its oblique cases. In expressing those two things, then, it is unnecessary for *sui* to have a nominative. 29. i.e. therefore he has not put *sui* in the examples, but it is *sibi*, *se* that he has put in them, for *omnis* etc.; for in every genitive that exists there are these two meanings (mentioned) below: (this) is then in *sui*. Although, however, there are action and passion in this with its oblique cases this is not the causality. 30. i.e. to fill up the sense of the verb; for if thou say *potior*, the meaning here is incomplete until thou know for whom thou art powerful, whether for thyself or for some other. It is uncertain whose is the slave until thou sayest *mei*: i.e. in this it is shewn that he is mine own. 31. i.e. that is to express possession by the genitive. 32. i.e. an expression of the meaning of possession, but it is to perfect the sense of the verb. 33. i.e. there is no other case between them and the verb. 34. i.e. without passion on itself or towards another. 35. in its own nature.

P. 210a

1. i.e. this statement. 4. i.e. that it is carried, i.e. it is thus that the action can be brought if there be another dative with *sibi*, as *sibi ipsi* etc.

<sup>a</sup> MS. positionem <sup>b</sup> MS. ἐμavτοῦ <sup>c</sup> MS. česta <sup>d</sup> this gloss is on the margin of p. 209<sup>a</sup> <sup>e</sup> leg. níhé? <sup>f</sup> leg. cumachtachtaigther, cf. Sg. 39<sup>b</sup> 2, Ml. 28<sup>a</sup> 12 <sup>g</sup> MS. indlíucht: cf. co lání inntslíuchto, Sg. 26<sup>a</sup> 9 <sup>h</sup> for the construction, cf. Sg. 7<sup>b</sup> 1 with note <sup>i</sup> svdet qui legat difficilis ista pagina <sup>k</sup> caue is written above the gloss, in particular over *mabeith*



actum, hoc est ad uerbum<sup>5</sup>, proferuntur, reciproca sunt... 'mei seruum cicidi'<sup>6</sup>.

...et quod<sup>7</sup>... loco aspirationis, quam habet tertia apud Graecos persona, s habet principalem per omnes casus<sup>8</sup>.

5 ...coniunctio<sup>9</sup> uerbi habet uim nominatiui casus cum actione (II. p. 19) aliqua<sup>10</sup>. Non igitur 'sui'<sup>1</sup> nominatiuus potest constare. P. 210b

...uis ipsius significationis<sup>2</sup>. 'Uter' uero 'utrius'... licet<sup>3</sup> in (II. p. 20)

metris et producere et corripere, et quae ex eis componuntur; quamuis haec quoque quidam eodem errore<sup>4</sup> declinationis inducti

10 pronomina esse putauerunt. Quomodo enim infinita uel interrogatiua pro nominibus accipiantur<sup>5</sup> propriis, quae ignorationem ipsius propriae unius cuiusque substantiae uel qualitatis uel quantitatis significant?

'Quis'<sup>6</sup> quoque quamuis substantiam sine aliqua certa qualitate 15 demonstret, hoc<sup>a</sup> tamen interest... ...in hoc<sup>1</sup> esse dicimus P. 211a qualitatem.

Quid autem sic incongruum quam omnia numerorum nomina<sup>2</sup> (II. p. 21) sine dubio ab omnibus nomina accipi, 'unus' autem et 'alter' et 'uter' et 'solus' declinationis causa pronomina esse putare<sup>3</sup>?

20 ...'suppellex suppellectilis'<sup>4</sup>, 'ospes ospita,' 'gracilis'<sup>5</sup> gracila...

Illud quoque quidam, obiciunt, quod demonstratio propria est pronominum<sup>6</sup>, ut 'hic.' Ergo et 'talīs, tantus,' sed falso. ...id, quod demonstratur per pronomen, solum<sup>7, 8</sup> ostenditur per se nec

- |                                                                                |                                                      |                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 5. .i. <i>dolínad intliuchta</i> uerbi                                         | 6. <i>ascomort</i>                                   | 7. <i>ol</i> P. 210a             |
| 25 8. .i. <i>hitossuch recachthuisiul</i>                                      | 9. .i. <i>anaccomol</i>                              | 10. .i. <i>continued</i>         |
| <i>asagnintar intainmnid in uerbo</i>                                          |                                                      |                                  |
| 1. .i. <i>indí as ·svi ·</i>                                                   | 2. .i. <i>intsliuchta</i>                            | 3. .i. <i>is dílmain</i> P. 210b |
| 4. .i. <i>feib conrerortatar<sup>b</sup> isindí as quis</i>                    | 5. .i. <i>air ciachruth</i>                          |                                  |
| <i>arafoímtar</i> 6. <i>aní as quis</i>                                        |                                                      |                                  |
| 30 1. .i. <i>issí a inne insin</i>                                             | 2. .i. <i>olchenæ cenmíthá vnus ·</i>                | 7 P. 211a                        |
| <i>reliqua</i>                                                                 | 3. .i. <i>issed ám anécóir</i> putare <i>reliqua</i> | 4. .i. <i>ní</i>                 |
| <i>suppellectis dogní</i>                                                      | 5. .i. <i>ni coitchen</i>                            | 6. .i. <i>armbad hí</i>          |
| <i>pronomen tantum nobed foilsigvd</i>                                         | 7. .i. <i>ego</i>                                    | 8. .i. <i>ní</i>                 |
| <i>adchumtig na aill do línad indfoilsigthe fil and acht foilsigthe feisin</i> |                                                      |                                  |
| 35 <i>cen ainm dothórmuch fris ·</i>                                           |                                                      |                                  |

5. i.e. to perfect the sense of the verb. before every case. 8. i.e. at the beginning, P. 210a  
9. i.e. the conjunction. 10. i.e. the nominative *continued*  
is understood in the verb.

1. i.e. of *sui*. 3. i.e. it is permitted. 4. i.e. as they have erred P. 210b  
40 in *quis*. 5. i.e. for how are they accepted? 6. *quis*.

1. i.e. that is its quality. 2. i.e. (all) others except *unus* etc. P. 211a  
3. i.e. this indeed is the wrongness to think etc. 4. i.e. it does not  
make *suppellectis*. 5. i.e. it is not common. 6. i.e. that there  
should be demonstration in a pronoun only. 8. i.e. it does not 'ad-

45 struct' anything else to perfect the demonstration which is therein; but it demonstrates it itself without the addition of a noun to it.

<sup>a</sup> om. MS.

<sup>b</sup> cf. ML. 75<sup>a</sup> 10

ad aliud pertinet extrinsecus<sup>9</sup>, quod uero per nomen, non solum ipsorum, quae ostenduntur, sed etiam illorum, ad quos referuntur, demonstrationem habet, ut 'talís Pyrrhus apparet, qualis pater eius<sup>10</sup>,' et quod pronomina demonstratiua in eodem genere et numero manent, qui demonstratur<sup>11</sup>, nomina uero demonstratiua possumus diuersa ostendentes<sup>12</sup> ad diuersa referre<sup>13, 14</sup>, ut si aspicientes mare dicamus, 'Talem<sup>15</sup> esse<sup>a</sup> Nilum<sup>16</sup>,' cum sit Nilus masculini, mare autem neutri, uel si quis dicat statuam Herculis cernens, 'Tanti fuerunt mei parentes, quantus iste Hercules<sup>17</sup>'... ...dicimus 'similis huic de quo loquimur.' Ergo cum adiungimus substantiam 10  
(II. p. 22) qualitati—nam 'huic<sup>1</sup>' substantiam, significat, 'similis<sup>2</sup>' uero qualitatem...

Trea autem sunt demonstratiua nomina : 'talís, tantus, tot,' et quod a pronomine et nomine componitur: 'huiusmodi' uel 'huiuscemodi.' Vnde hoc quoque aliud intrinsecus demonstrat, id est 15 substantiam<sup>3</sup>, et aliud extrinsecus intellegitur<sup>b</sup>, id est qualitas<sup>4</sup>, quam per se<sup>5</sup> pronomen sine adiunctione nominis<sup>6</sup> habere non posset.

P. 211a 9. .i. 7 na aill dianechtar dofoilsigud afolaid 10. .i. ní ed  
continued amét foilsigther ind inne robói hipyrr· acht is écen ondárbastar inne  
indí frisasamaltar· .i. pater 11. .i. bis isindanmmaim riam 20  
12. .i. andonaidbde 13. .i. quasi comparare hiccéill 14. .i.  
acosmiligmmmer dóli ecsamli . .i. dochenelaib 7 áirmib ecsamlib ar is  
écsamil acenél cetne<sup>c</sup> fil isindí as mare 7 as nilus 15. .i. issed se  
an nomen foilsigthech 16. .i. ecsamlus ceneiuil anisiv 17. ec-  
samlus áirme híc 25

P. 211b 1. aní as huic 2. aní as similis 3. .i. afolud feisin  
archuit pronominis 4. .i. archuit ind anmme .i. intan asmbeir  
huiusmodi .i. inchrutso .i. is ecen taidbse inna inne frisasamaltar  
5. .i. tria folud feisin 6. .i. indanmme fil inna chomsuidigud .i.  
modi 30

P. 211a 9. i.e. and anything else from without to demonstrate its substance.  
continued 10. i.e. not only is the quality which was in *Pyrrhus* demonstrated, but it  
is necessary that the quality of that to which he is compared, i.e. his father,  
should be shewn. 11. i.e. which is in the noun before. 12. i.e.  
when we shew. 13. i.e. as if to compare in sense. 14. i.e. when 35  
we compare different things, i.e. to different genders and numbers, for  
different is the gender which is in *mare* and *Nilus*. 15. i.e. this is  
the demonstrative noun. 16. i.e. diversity of gender this. 17. di-  
versity of number here.

P. 211b 1. *huic*. 2. *similis*. 3. i.e. its own substance as regards 40  
a pronoun. 4. i.e. as regards the noun, i.e. when he says *huiusmodi*,  
i.e. in this manner, i.e. it is necessary to shew the quality to which it is  
compared. 5. i.e. by its own substance. 6. i.e. of the noun  
which is in its compound, i.e. *modi*.

<sup>a</sup> MS. et<sup>b</sup> om. MS.<sup>c</sup> leg. *cetamus*? J.S.



Sciendum tamen<sup>7</sup>, quod 'talis' et 'tantus' et 'tot,' si ad praesentes dicantur, etiam demonstratiua sunt...

.. in uocatio omnia nomina eius capacia possunt esse demonstratiua; itaque in hoc solo finitam uidentur secundam habere personam: nam in aliis casibus infinitae<sup>8</sup> sunt personae et tertiae<sup>9, 10</sup>, nisi... ..ad secundam—ea est enim, ad quam naturaliter interrogatio dirigitur<sup>11</sup>...

'Alius' quoque caret uocatio... Igitur quod<sup>12</sup> caret demonstratione praesenti, uocatiuum habere non potest... Tertiam quoque incertam significat, quod est illi pro qualitate, et quod<sup>12a</sup> in amplioribus solet dici quam duo. ...recitat<sup>13</sup>... ...'ipse'<sup>14</sup> omni potest subici pronomini...

Quomodo<sup>1</sup> ergo in significatione diuersarum personarum possit esse uocatiuus...? P. 212a (II. p. 23)

15 Lib. XIII. De praepositione. Itaque cum mihi bene uideantur praepositionem caeteris indeclinabilibus<sup>2</sup> Graecorum doctissimi praeposuisse... Nomini enim...praepositiva<sup>3</sup> uim potest sibi dictionis defendere, aliis uero, id est carentibus casu, adiuncta unitur<sup>4</sup> cum eis<sup>5</sup> iusque dictionis proprium perdit<sup>6</sup>.

20 Est igitur praepositio pars orationis indeclinabilis, quae praeponitur aliis partibus uel appositione<sup>7</sup> uel compositione.

Est autem quando per appositionem prolatae praepositiones praepostere<sup>8</sup> ponuntur, poetica plerumque auctoritate; nam sine

7. .i. *ciaso fólud frendaire sluindes apronomen fil isin chom-* P. 211b  
25 *suidighiu tuas .i. huius .i. huiusmodi* 8. .i. *ainmnid ilair* continued  
9. .i. 7 *it tertpersin* 10. *aris ecintech intertpersan* 11. .i.  
*aris secunda persona adgládathar indaicnetid* 12. .i. *aní .i. alius*  
12a. *ol* 13. *arlega* 14. *aní as ipse*  
1. *ciachruth* 2. .i. *in urdd dorannaib nephdilledchaib .i.* P. 212a  
30 *dominrannaib<sup>b</sup>* 3. .i. *hicomaisndéis 7 chomsuidigud* 4. .i.  
*óinaichthir* 5. .i. *in compositione 7 ní bí friu hícomasndéis*  
6. .i. *non praepositio sed alia pars . aliter caich rann insce foleith*  
*isuidiu acht isaccomolta fri rainn náili .* 7. .i. *hicomasndéis*  
8. *indremdédenach<sup>c</sup> .i. fo deod*

35 7. i.e. although it is a present substance that is signified by the pronoun which is in the compound above, i.e. *huius*, i.e. *huiusmodi*. continued  
8. i.e. nominative plural. 9. i.e. and they are third persons.  
10. for the third person is indefinite. 11. i.e. for it is the second person which it addresses naturally. 12. i.e. that (which), i.e. *alius*.

40 2. i.e. in order, to the indeclinable parts of speech, i.e. to the lesser parts of speech. P. 212a  
3. i.e. in apposition and composition. 5. i.e. in composition, and it is not with them in apposition. 6. *Aliter*: so that here it is not a separate part of speech, but it is joined to another part. 7. i.e. in apposition. 8. preposterously, i.e. finally.

<sup>a</sup> leg. *praeposita*

<sup>b</sup> a mark of length over *min* is very doubtful, Windisch, Thurneysen

<sup>c</sup> cf. *iarmindedenach* Ml. 29<sup>a</sup> 7

metris scribentes<sup>9</sup> rarissime hoc inuenias facere<sup>10</sup> nisi in 'cum,' quae solet quibusdam pronomini-  
bus apud omnes<sup>11</sup> similiter postponi. Quando autem ordinem motant<sup>12</sup>, motant etiam accentum, nisi  
differentia prohibeat<sup>13</sup>, quod etiam coniunctiones apud Latinos  
praepositiuae<sup>14</sup> uel communes<sup>15</sup>, si postponantur, facere solent, ut  
'igitur,' 'quoniam,' 'saltem'; praepositae autem grauantur omnibus  
syllabis, postpositae acuuntur in principio<sup>1</sup>.

P. 212b

(II. p. 25)

Sed hoc interest inter praepositiones et coniunctiones<sup>2</sup>, quod  
coniunctiones praepositae<sup>a</sup> nunquam componi possunt cum declina-  
bilibus nisi<sup>b</sup> infinitis, ut 'siqua, nequa,' nec praepositiones, quamuis  
in transitione<sup>3</sup> ponantur personarum separatae<sup>4</sup>...nec coniungunt<sup>c</sup>  
duas substantias cum uno accidente<sup>5</sup>, quod est proprium<sup>6</sup> coniu-  
ctionis...uel duo accidentia<sup>7</sup> cum una substantia<sup>8</sup> ut 'scribit et legit  
homo'... Et praepositiones quidem ante casuales tam in composi-  
tione, quam in appositione ponuntur, coniunctio uero nisi in apposi-  
tione praeponi aliis partibus<sup>9</sup> non potest... .. nec significationem

P. 212a

continued

9. *innahí<sup>d</sup>* 10. *.i. abuith ind remsuidigtheo fodeod hi-*  
*comasndís* 11. *.i. etar fileda 7 áis ndénma sairse chene*  
12. *combiat fodeod* 13. *.i. graif forsna huilib remsuidigthib*  
*dechor<sup>e</sup> igitur intan inbíte hiremthechtas acuit forapeneuilt intan* 20  
*inbíte fodeid acht mabeith accuis dechuir ar isin wilt biid aiccend*  
*indib hisuidiu ut circum reliqua* 14. *.i. remfuirmedcha* 15. *.i.*  
*hitar remsamugud 7 foacomol*

P. 212b

1. *.i. inna cétnisillabae* 2. *.i. cenodchosmailigetar hicum-*  
*scugud aiccend* 3. *.i. hitairmthecht opersin dialaili verbi gratia o* 25  
*chétni persin dopersin tanaisi* 4. *.i. hicomasndéis* 5. *.i.*  
*dipersin inóingnám* 6. *.i. ius ind accomuil* 7. *.i. nec con-*  
*iungunt praepositiones amal adindchomlat coniunctiones* 8. *.i.*  
*oín folud duini dogní andedesin* 9. *.i. carentibus casv<sup>f</sup> .i. air*  
*tecmaing abuith hicomsuidigud hiremthechtas fri anman ut ante dixit* 30  
*nequis siquis . reliqua*

P. 212a

continued

9. them (that). 10. i.e. that the preposition should be at the end  
in apposition. 11. i.e. both poets and other artists. 12. so that they  
are at the end. 13. i.e. the grave accent on all the prepositions, then,  
when they are in anteposition: the acute on their penult when they are  
at the end, unless there be a cause of difference, for in this case the accent  
in them is on the ultima. 15. i.e. both anteposition and subjunction.

P. 212b

1. i.e. of the first syllable. 2. i.e. though they are alike in  
changing accents. 3. i.e. in passing from (one) person to another,  
for example, from the first person to the second. 4. i.e. in apposition. 40  
5. i.e. two persons in one action. 6. i.e. the rule of the conjunction.  
7. i.e. nor do prepositions join as conjunctions join. 8. i.e. a man's  
single substance does these two things (writing and reading). 9. i.e.  
for it (sometimes) happens to be in composition, prefixed to nouns, as he  
said before, *nequis, siquis*, etc.

45

<sup>a</sup> MS. praepositiuae    <sup>b</sup> MS. nisi cum declinabilibus his    <sup>c</sup> leg. praepositiones  
uero non coniungunt, Hertz    <sup>d</sup> in full *innahí scribtae*    <sup>e</sup> sic; doch scheint mir  
möglich, dass das zwischen *remsuidig* und *g'intan* stehende *dechor*, das genau über  
*differentia* steht, eine vorher eingetragene glosse ist, die also nur zufällig die über die  
ganze zeile geschriebene glosse 212<sup>a</sup> 13 trennt, Thurneysen    <sup>f</sup> these words are from  
a sentence of Priscian's a little further on: coniunctio praeponitur etiam carentibus  
casu per appositionem solam, cum contra praepositio per compositionem dumtaxat  
potest illis praeponi



suam<sup>10</sup> coniunctionis [scil. que] seruat... ...apud Graecos quoque δέ in eundem modum in fine additur<sup>12</sup>, nec tamen coniunctio accipitur<sup>13</sup>, ut ὁδε, τοῦδε, τῶδε<sup>14</sup>.

Coniunctio praeponitur etiam carentibus casu per appositionem<sup>15</sup>  
5 solam...

Et aduerbia quidem diriuatiua possunt esse, praepositiones uero positiuae, id est primitiuae, sunt omnes, si sequimur Graecorum auctoritatem<sup>16</sup>. ...omnia aduerbia, quae solent casibus adiungi, P. 213a

Romani artium scriptores inter praepositiones posuerunt, quia sunt (II. p. 26)  
10 praepositiua<sup>1</sup> casualium et grauantur omnibus syllabis<sup>2</sup>, uel quia interpretatio eorum apud Graecos<sup>3</sup> modo praepositionis modo aduerbii uim obtinet, ut:

ante ora patrum :

hic 'ante'<sup>4</sup> τὸ 'πρό' significat... 'secundum quoque, quando'<sup>b</sup>  
15 pro κατά et μετά accipitur, loco praepositionis est.' Sallustius in Iugurthino: 'secundum ea'<sup>b</sup> uti debetis uterer<sup>5</sup>. Lucanus in VIII<sup>c</sup>: (II. p. 27)

secundum<sup>6, 7</sup>

thebathiam<sup>d</sup> lis tanta datur.

Accentum habent praepositiones acutum in fine<sup>8</sup>...qui tamen  
20 cum aliis legendo<sup>9</sup> in grauem conuertitur<sup>10</sup>, nisi praepostere<sup>11</sup>

10. .i. abuith hi remsamugud 11. .i. fortórmach · de · apud P. 212b  
graecos in fine 7 ní comacomol airi cia beith in fine. 12. .i. in oín *continued*  
mod fortórmaich són 13. acht is fortórmach 14. .i. ainmnid  
airticuil · o · fortórmach · de · .i. si uerum 15. .i. hicomasindis

25 16. ar it cétnidi lasuidib

1. .i. is airi insin darigensat 2. graif foraib olsodain as P. 213a  
sainreth do remsuidigthib 3. .i. inson fritaindle<sup>e</sup> lagrecu  
4. aní as · ante 5. .i. co 6. .i. intanisiv .i. aduerbium 7. [in  
marg.] † isaremsuidigud<sup>f</sup> dobertar indadesmerecht 7 itaremsuidigthib  
30 indí greic amal sodain 8. .i. acuit inna forciunn feisne 9. .i.  
lase aralégatar .i. hísreith rann 10. Legendo .i. olégund .i. hi-  
fledacht · † hicomsuidigud .i. hítosug inna rainne frisataet incom-  
suidigud<sup>g</sup> 11. fodéid

10. i.e. its being in premission. 11. i.e. δέ is an addition with P. 212b  
35 the Greeks at the end, and it is not therefore a conjunction though it *continued*  
be at the end. 12. i.e. into the same mode of addition. 13. but it  
is an addition. 14. i.e. ὁ is the nominative of the article, δε an addition.  
15. i.e. in apposition. 16. i.e. for with them they are primitives.

1. i.e. it is therefore they have done it. 2. the grave accent on P. 213a  
40 them, which is peculiar to prepositions. 3. i.e. the word which corre-  
sponds to them with the Greeks. 6. i.e. secondly. 7. or 'tis for a  
preposition (*secundum*) that the two examples are given, and for preposi-  
tions are the two Greek (words), in that case. 8. i.e. the acute on  
their own termination. 9. i.e. when they are recited, i.e. in a  
45 series of parts of speech<sup>h</sup>. 10. *legendo*, i.e. by reading, i.e. in poetry  
or in composition, that is, at the beginning of the part of speech with  
which the composition takes place<sup>i</sup> (lit. comes).

<sup>a</sup> MS. τῶδε <sup>b</sup> om. MS. <sup>c</sup> MS. iii<sup>o</sup> <sup>d</sup> leg. Emathiam <sup>e</sup> cf. *atait* .i. sunt  
*afrithindleach latinda* BB. 317<sup>b</sup> 6, Windisch Wb. s.v. *frisindlim*, *frisindle in coin cona*  
*dib lómaib* LU. 60<sup>b</sup> 88, *frisindle chaindell*, Cormac s.v. *lethech* <sup>f</sup> = *ar remsuidigud*  
<sup>g</sup> MS. *incomsuig* <sup>h</sup> cf. Sg. 95<sup>a</sup> 2 <sup>i</sup> cf. Sg. 158<sup>a</sup> 3, 4, 159<sup>a</sup> 3, 197<sup>a</sup> 4

- proferantur<sup>a</sup>, quod Eoles quoque<sup>12</sup>, quamuis fugiant in fine acutum<sup>13</sup>, in hac parte solent seruare... Cum uero praepostere ponantur<sup>14</sup>, monosyllabae acuto, disyllabae paenultimo acuto proferuntur, nisi aliqua differentia<sup>15</sup> .. impediatur... Nec mirum, in hac parte orationis Romanos in fine ponere accentus, quamuis sint disyllabae, 5 nec non Eoles contra consuetudinem suam idem facere<sup>1</sup>, cum annititur<sup>2</sup> semper praepositio sequenti dictioni... ...separatae praepositiones acuuntur, coniunctae casibus aut loquellis uim suam sepe connotant<sup>3</sup> et graues fiunt. Censorinus .. de his docet in libro, quem de accentibus scribit<sup>4</sup>. 10
- (II. p. 28) Necnon etiam coniunctioni inuenitur praeposita, sed non seruat uim suam<sup>5</sup>, ut 'absque'... Ergo a praepositione 'abs' deriuatum est aduerbium 'absque<sup>6</sup>,' quomodo ab 'ex' 'extra<sup>7</sup>'... ...participio per deriuationem uel consequentiam compositorum uerborum uel per appositionem<sup>8</sup>, caeteris autem partibus per solam compositionem 15 praepositio iungitur.
- P. 214a ...praepositiones...quae complent multarum apud nos<sup>1</sup> demonstrationem, ut *περί* pro 'circum' et 'circa' et 'erga' et 'de' et 'super,' quando memoriae est<sup>2</sup>, praepositur<sup>b</sup>.
- (II. p. 29) Inueniuntur igitur apud Latinos in praepositionibus trea contraria 20 obseruationi Graecorum<sup>3</sup>...
- ...sunt, quae habeant aspirationem, sunt, quae non habeant: 'hara<sup>4</sup>,' 'habeo,' 'habens,' 'hic,' 'huc,' 'heu<sup>5</sup>.'
- P. 213a 12. .i. ius .i. *aicend* in fine 13. .i. *hifoirciun<sup>c</sup>* *narann*  
continued *olchenæ* 14. *fodéid hicomasndís* 15. .i. *fri ainm t dobrothir* 25
- P. 213b 1. .i. *buith indaicind* in fine 2. .i. *lase arasisedar* 3. .i. *nert an aiccind*  
4. *atá ocoscibunt beos* 5. .i. *ní remsuidigud*  
acht aduerbium 6. .i. *inchenadid<sup>d</sup>* 7. .i. *indsechtardid*  
8. .i. *nídibsem<sup>e</sup>* *incomsuidigud* 7 *istri immaircidetaid innambriathar*  
*són* [marg. inf.] ut frango fregi fractus effringo effregi effractus reliqua 30
- P. 214a 1. .i. *file linni* 2. .i. *intan mbís forarithmet<sup>f</sup>* *hí ·super·*  
3. .i. *dondforcomét file lasuidib* in praepositionibus 4. *mucfoil*  
5. .i. *nítabair desimrechta* *híc arna hí nád techtat tinfed* acht *arna hí nodtechtat*
- P. 213a 12. i.e. rule, i.e. the accent on the end. 13. i.e. on the end of 35  
continued the other parts of speech. 14. at the end in apposition. 15. i.e. from a noun or an adverb.
- P. 213b 1. i.e. the accent's being on the end. 3. i.e. the force of their accent. 4. he is still writing it. 5. i.e. it is not a preposition but an adverb. 8. not of them is the composition, and this is through the 40 consequence (*consequentiam*) of the verbs, as *frango*, etc.
- P. 214a 1. i.e. which we have. 2. i.e. when there is recollection in *super<sup>g</sup>*. 3. i.e. to the observance which these (the Greeks) have in prepositions 5. i.e. he does not give examples here for those that have not aspiration, but for those that have it. 45

<sup>a</sup> MS. proferatur    <sup>b</sup> leg. ponitur    <sup>c</sup> MS. *hiforciun<sup>i</sup>*    <sup>d</sup> an artificial adverbial formation from *cen*    <sup>e</sup> MS. *indibsem*    <sup>f</sup> MS. *forarith*    <sup>g</sup> i.e. when *super* implies recollection. Ascoli wrongly prints *semper*



Necnon habent quandam cognationem<sup>1</sup> cum aduerbiis localibus P. 214b  
plerumque praepositiones, ut 'in': 'ad locum' et 'in loco'... ..'ex'  
praepositio, quae Graeca est...et 'pax' aduerbium comicum, quo  
utitur Terentius, quod similiter Graecum est<sup>2</sup>.

5 Sunt quae in compositione elisionem<sup>3</sup> patiuntur, ut 'con' sequente  
uocali... Contra<sup>4</sup> 'pro<sup>4a</sup>' sequente uocali d assumit. (II. p. 30)

... 'ad'... In compositione quoque modo intentium<sup>5</sup> est, ut  
'approbat, affirmat.'

Inueniuntur tamen<sup>a</sup> in aliis etiam partibus praepositiuae<sup>1</sup>...ut... P. 215a  
10 'hic' pronomen praepositium, quod tamen licet etiam postponere, ut (II. p. 31)  
'hic homo' et<sup>a</sup> 'homo hic,' nulla ordinis confusione<sup>2</sup>...bene dicitur<sup>3</sup>.  
Iure igitur haec sola pars, id est praepositio, a loco, quem proprium  
possidet<sup>4</sup>, nomen accipit.

Sepe et uerbis desunt praepositiones<sup>5</sup>...et praepositionibus  
15 uerba<sup>6</sup>...

Compositae praepositiones cum aliis partibus in illarum potes-  
tatem concedunt<sup>7</sup>, ut 'incuruus, adoro, abhinc, perinde'; nam in  
'absque' magis additio est que<sup>8</sup> syllabae, .. quam coniunctio. Verba,  
quia nominatiuum semper significant uel uocatiuum<sup>9</sup>, ideo in  
20 compositione semper habent praepositiones, quomodo et nominatiui  
nominum et uocatiui.

Est quando praepositio loco coniunctionis .. accipitur...ut 'propter  
te,' hoc est 'tui causa<sup>10</sup>.' Similiter 'ob' loco causalis poni solet (II. p. 32)

1. .i. *Amal rondgab saichdetu dochum luic* in aduerbiis *atá dano* P. 214b  
25 in praepositionibus ut in reliqua 2. *fri* · ex 3. *tóbe*

4. *fri con* 4a. .i. *aní as* · pro · 5. .i. *indidmech* .i. *derbaid ní*

1. .i. *alaaili diib hí remthechtas* ut praepositiuae *alaaili dano it* P. 215a  
*coitchena eter remthechtas* et *tiarmoracht* ut hic . . 2. *ní fail*

*chumscugud nhuirdd and huare is dilmain ndo chechtar nhái*

30 3. *cáineperr* 4. .i. *arremšuidigud do rannaib* 5. .i. *ní biat*

*remšuidigthi friu huaraib* 6. *biit remšuidigthi huaraib cen-*

*briathra leo* 7. *foscocet* 8. *is airi nithabvr són* 9. .i.

*nert nainmnichthæ pronominis hicetni persin brethre 7 nert nainmnedo*

*anmmæ hitertpersin brethre 7 nert togarthado hípersin tánáisi brethre*

35 10. .i. *aicsenogud comacomuil do buith híremšuidigud*

1. i.e. as there is a striving towards a place in adverbs, so there is in P. 214b  
prepositions, as *in* etc. 2. to *ex*. 4. to *con*. 4a. i.e. *pro*.

5. i.e. intensive, i.e. it certifies something.

1. i.e. some of them in anteposition, as praepositives, others then are P. 215a  
40 common both in anteposition and in postposition, as *hic*. 2. there is

no change of order there, because either is permissible to it. 4. i.e. their  
being placed before parts of speech. 5. i.e. sometimes there are no

prepositions with them. 6. there are sometimes prepositions without  
verbs by them. 8. therefore I do not give this. 9. i.e. the

45 force of naming a pronoun (is) in the first person of a verb, and the force  
of a nominative of a noun in the third person of a verb, and the force of

a vocative in the second person of a verb. 10. i.e. giving the reason  
why a conjunction is in a preposition.

coniunctionis. ...cum in compositione semper praepositionis habeat<sup>11</sup> significationem...

P. 215 b Cum apud Graecos separata praepositio tribus soleat casibus praeponi...apud nos duobus solis praeponitur, id est accusatiuo et ablatiui, nisi ἐλληνισμῷ<sup>a</sup> utatur auctoritas<sup>12</sup>... ...genitiui est usus 5 secundum Graecos<sup>1</sup> pro ablatiui... ...Separatae<sup>2</sup> enim eae semper transitionem significant.

(II. p. 33) Praepositio<sup>3</sup>, quando per defectionem uerborum profertur, generalem seruat accentuum regulam .. ut Virgilius in III Aeneidos<sup>b</sup>:

O mihi sola mei súper<sup>4</sup> Astyanactis imago... 10

Nec non etiam si praepostere proferatur, ut Virgilius in XII:

decus imperiumque Latini

Te pénes<sup>5</sup>.

Virgilius in I Aeneidos:

maria omnia circúm, 15

(II. p. 34) in fine acuitur...sicut et apud Graecos διὰ<sup>6</sup>. Et si loco aduerbiorum uel interiectionum<sup>c</sup> accipiantur, similiter motant accentum sibi P. 216 a destinatum<sup>7</sup>. ...cum etiam loco nominis ea [scil. aduerbia] soleant accipi, ut Virgilius:

mane nouum; 20  
Sponte sua<sup>1</sup>.

(II. p. 35) Et est quando eandem habent tam in compositione quam in appositione significationem<sup>2</sup>... Est quando diuersam, ut 'de te loquor<sup>3</sup>,' id est 'tui causa loquor,' 'deprimo,' hoc est 'infra premo'; P. 216 b est quando abundant syllabice...ut 'emori' pro 'mori<sup>4</sup>.' ...cum 25 apud Graecos praepositio composita cum dictionibus aliis quibusdam paenultimam habentibus acutam antepaenultimam eam facit, si addit significationi aliquid, ut πλησίος παραπλήσιος<sup>d</sup>, apud nos in

P. 215 a 11. ol 12. .i. ainmm ἡγνύσο trisa ἡacomoltar remsuidigud  
continued dogenitin . 30

P. 215 b 1. fochosmailius ἡgréc 2. hicomasḡdís 3. .i. rem-  
suidigud aoinur cen brethir 4. artáa 5. .i. islatso  
6. aiccend inuult dano hisuidiu apud graecos 7. .i. aiccend  
saindiles inna remsuidigthe

P. 216 a 1. .i. anmman dorónta dedobriathraib 2. inni 3. .i. 35  
aicsenogud in . de . hicomasḡdís aidbligod and hicomsuidigud .  
4. nombáad

P. 215 a 12. i.e. name of a figure by which a preposition is joined to a  
continued genitive.

P. 215 b 1. after the likeness of the Greeks. 2. in apposition. 3. i.e. 40  
a preposition alone without a verb. 4. survives. 5. i.e. 'tis  
thine. 6. in this, then, the Greeks have the accent on the ultima.  
7. i.e. the peculiar accent of the prepositions.

P. 216 a 1. i.e. nouns which have been made of adverbs. 3. i.e. causality  
in de (when) in apposition, intensification therein (when) in composition. 45

<sup>a</sup> MS. ἐλληνισμο  
παραπλεως

<sup>b</sup> om. MS.

<sup>c</sup> MS. interiectionum

<sup>d</sup> MS. πλησως



uno aduerbio hoc<sup>1</sup> solet facere, 'inde' 'déinde,' éxinde, próinde, ne, si grauetur praepositio, per appositionem esse putetur ante aduerbium, quod fieri non liquet<sup>2</sup>. Est quando significantiae causa assumitur praepositio<sup>3</sup>...

Sunt quae similem habent potestatem [scil. priuationem], ut 'ab a,' 'ex e,' quae etiam localem possident<sup>b</sup> significationem<sup>4</sup>.

Subtractae quoque nominibus quibusdam loco aduerbiorum ea (II. p. 36) faciunt accipi, ut 'domo uenio' pro 'a domo<sup>5</sup>,' et 'domi sum' pro 'in domo' et 'domum eo' pro 'ad domum.' Et inuicem pro se ponuntur  
10 praepositiones, ut 'in urbem uenio<sup>6</sup>' pro 'ad urbem'... Adeo autem plerumque localem habent significationem praepositiones, quod<sup>7</sup> aduerbia quoque ex his quaedam localia nascuntur: 'ex, extra<sup>8</sup>, extrinsecus; sub, subter; in, infra intra, intus<sup>9</sup>.'

De singularum igitur ui<sup>1</sup> et significatione<sup>2</sup>, ut ualeamus<sup>c</sup>, disserere P. 217 a  
15 conemur. (II. p. 37)

'Ad' tam in compositione tam in appositione plerumque proximitatem significat, ut 'adeo<sup>3</sup>' .. 'ad Troiam' pro 'iuxta Troiam'... 'ad balneas Pallacinas<sup>4</sup>,' hoc est 'iuxta balneas.' Est etiam causalis, ut 'ad quid hoc fecisti<sup>5</sup>?' hoc est 'cuius causa,' et similitudinis, ut  
20 'accommodatus<sup>6</sup>'... 'ad ungem<sup>7</sup>'... Additionis quoque, ut 'ad haec mala<sup>8</sup>.'

1. .i. *ind aiccend do brith for antepeneuilt* 2. .i. *abuitsem* P. 216 b  
*hicomsuidigud ante aduerbium* 3. *do immdogod forggnuso*

4. .i. *locdatu indib huilib* 5. .i. *foxol óluc isindobrethir asberr*  
25 *domo* 6. *donchathraig* 7. *ol* 8. *indsechtardaid* 9. *oin huile insin*

1. .i. *in i comsuidigud fa hicomasndís b'it fa and'is* 2. .i. P. 217 a

*cisi chiall bís indib amal rondgab* proximitas in · ad 3. *saigim*

4. .i. *ocnafothaircthib palnacdib* .i. de nomine philosophi<sup>d</sup> *araanic*  
30 *acenelæ fothaircthesin* · 5. *cia ar neoch<sup>e</sup> dorrignis* 6. .i.

*dóchomadasaigthe<sup>f</sup>* .i. *comadasogod* 7 *chosmailigud neich dialailiv* ·

7. *do ingin* 8. .i. *inna olcsa amal nibed* · ad and

1. i.e. the bringing the accent on the antepenult. 2. i.e. that it P. 216 b  
should be in composition before an adverb. 3. to enhance signi-  
35 ficanice (?). 4. i.e. locality in them all. 5. i.e. removal from a  
place (is implied) in the adverb *domo*. 6. to the city. 9. all  
this (*infra, intra, intus*, is derived) from *in*.

1. i.e. whether they are in composition or in apposition or in both of P. 217 a  
them. 2. i.e. what is the meaning that is in them, as there is  
40 proximity in *ad*. 4. i.e. at the Pallacine baths: from the name of  
a philosopher who invented that kind of baths. 5. for what hast  
thou done it? 6. accommodated, that is, the accommodation and  
assimilation of one to another. 8. i.e. these evils, as if *ad* were not  
there.

<sup>a</sup> leg. licet

<sup>b</sup> MS. possidentur

<sup>c</sup> MS. ualeamus

<sup>d</sup> MS. philophi

<sup>e</sup> in *ML. cierniu* 47<sup>b</sup> 1, *cia erneo* 101<sup>a</sup> 4

<sup>f</sup> Ascoli, Gloss xlvii, would correct into *déchomadasaigthe*; but *dó-chomadasaigthe* is an artificial word made to represent *ac-commodatus*, the mark over *do* here indicating stress, not length

P. 217b 'Per'.. Est etiam iurandi, in quo uim obtinet *πρός* Graecae,  
(II. p. 38) quae apud illos quoque in iureiurando<sup>1</sup> accipitur, ut 'per Iouem'<sup>2</sup>  
*πρὸς τοῦ Διὸς*<sup>3</sup>. Virgilius in X:

Per te<sup>4</sup>, per qui te talem genuere parentes<sup>a</sup>.

Aduerbiū quoque uim obtinet, quando pro 'ualde' accipitur ut 5  
Terentius in Andria:

Per .e. castor<sup>5</sup> scitus puer est natus Pampilo.

Virgilius in III Georgicon:

post<sup>6</sup> montem oppositum.

Deriuatur ex hoc 'posterus' et 'postica'<sup>7</sup>.

'Cis' et componitur et separatur et magis localem habet significa-  
tionem, ut 'cisalpina'<sup>8</sup> Gallia<sup>9</sup> et 'cis'<sup>10</sup> Rhenum<sup>11</sup>. Possumus tamen  
(II. p. 39) per translationem et in tempore et in aliis rebus ea uti<sup>12</sup>, ut 'cis  
definitum tempus'<sup>13</sup>, sicut 'ultra'<sup>14</sup> definitum<sup>15</sup>, uel 'cis naturae leges'<sup>16</sup>,  
ut 'ultra naturae.'

'Trans' quoque et componitur et separatur, ut 'transfero'... 'trans  
Padum'<sup>17</sup>...

P. 218a ... 'cum' pro qua 'con' in compositione semper inuenitur prae-  
positiua eandem significationem<sup>1</sup> habens<sup>2</sup> quam 'cum'<sup>3</sup> praepositio,  
ut 'concurro, conficio.' Nec scriptura<sup>4</sup> tamen multum discrepat<sup>5</sup>: 20  
antiqui enim pro 'cum' 'com' scribebant. Praepostere<sup>6</sup> tamen, ut  
quibusdam placet, cum ablatiuo pronominum componitur 'cum'<sup>7</sup>

P. 217b 1. .i. *hifírlugu* 2. *tar ioib* 3. *tarsnadeo*<sup>b</sup> 4. *torutsu*  
5. *indadbol* 6. .i. *iartain* .i. aduerbium 7. *fann* 8. .i.  
*cenalpande* .i. *fri alpai ñ desiu* 9. *cisalpina* .i. *comsuidigthe* .i. 25  
*in gallia cenalpande · cenalpai ñ etarru ·* 10. .i. *comasñdís*  
11. .i. *cenrian ñ etrom* 12. .i. *cesu locdatu asaigned and* .i.<sup>c</sup>  
*tar crích innunn* .i. *cesu fricrích desiu aaigned som · † reliqua*  
13. .i. *sech innainsir crichnigthi hínunn* 14. .i. *al* 15.<sup>d</sup> .i.  
*amal bid ed insin asbertha* 16. .i. *echtarecht*<sup>e</sup> .i. *docoid tar recht* 30  
*ñaicnid hinnun* 17. *comasñdéis*

P. 218a 1. .i. *fri cum* 2. .i. *con · hicomsuidigud* 3. .i. *ascum*  
4. .i. *ascribend* 5. *hiter con 7 cum* 6. .i. *ciasidruburt*  
*nandgnáth · cum · hicomsuidigud acht is con bis tarahési ·* 7. *ascum*

P. 217b 3. by the gods<sup>b</sup>. 8. *cisalpine*, i.e. on this side of the Alps. 35  
9. *cis-alpina*, i.e. a compound, the *cisalpine* Gaul, without the Alps  
between them (and it)<sup>f</sup>. 10. apposition. 11. without the  
Rhine between me (and it)<sup>f</sup>. 12. i.e. though locality is its natural  
meaning, that is, beyond the boundary, i.e. though its natural meaning is  
on this side of the boundary. 13. i.e. beyond the definite time. 40  
15. i.e. as if it were this that was said. 16. i.e. outside the law, i.e.  
he has transgressed a law of nature. 17. apposition.

P. 218a 1. i.e. with *cum*. 2. i.e. *con* in composition. 4. i.e. the  
writing of it. 5. between *con* and *cum*. 6. i.e. though I have  
said that *cum* is not usual in composition, but *con* is in place of it. 45

<sup>†</sup> parentes

<sup>a</sup> MS. *potentes* <sup>b</sup> the glossator mistook *Διός* for the Latin *deos* <sup>c</sup> this may  
be the beginning of a separate gloss on translationem, Thurneysen <sup>d</sup> 14 and 15  
may form one gloss, Thurneysen <sup>e</sup> rectius *echtarrrecht* <sup>f</sup> cf. Vol. I. 599 note f



praepositio, ut 'mecum'... 'Clam' enim magis aduerbium est<sup>8</sup>,...et  
diminuitur<sup>9</sup>, quod nulla praepositio habet, ut 'clanculum'<sup>10</sup>...

'Ante'... ...significat enim 'antea'<sup>1</sup>...ut Virgilius in bucolico: P. 218b

Ante<sup>2</sup>, pererratis amborum finibus, exul (II. p. 40)

5 Aut Ararim Parthus bibet aut Germania Tigrim.

Deriuatur ex hoc nomen 'antiquus'...ex quo 'antiquarius'<sup>3</sup>.

... 'citra saniem'<sup>4</sup>...

'Circum' .. quando uero περίξ demonstrat, aduerbium est locale, (II. p. 41)  
ut Virgilius in IIII Aeneidos:

10 Anna, uides toto properari litore circum<sup>5</sup>.

'Circa'...quando pro 'iuxta' accipitur, ut 'circa forum'<sup>6</sup>...postposita  
tamen inuenitur apud Virgilium post ablatiuum 'quo'<sup>7</sup>, loco coniunc-  
tionis prolata causalis...

'Erga'...quae separata inuenitur solum<sup>1</sup>... P. 219a

15 'Inter'... Nec solum casualibus praeponeitur apud nos et (II. p. 42)  
grauatur, quod suum est<sup>2</sup> praepositionis...

'Pridie' quoque more praepositionis accusatiuo adiungitur... P. 220a

'pridie Kalendas<sup>1</sup> Ianuarias.' (II. p. 44)

... 'coram, palam, sine, absque, tenus,' quorum omnium interpre- (II. p. 45)

20 tationes apud Graecos aduerbia sunt<sup>2</sup>. ...nostri huiuscemodi

dictiones, quando praeponuntur casibus accusatiuis uel ablatiuis, per  
transitionem personarum<sup>3</sup> inter praepositiones accipiunt et grauantur  
omnibus syllabis<sup>4</sup>; quando uero uerbis coniunguntur et intransitiuae  
sunt et generalem seruant accentuum rationem<sup>5</sup>, inter aduerbia

25 numerant, et tunc licet ea nominatiuo uel praeponi uel supponi, ut  
'legit Cicero et ultra nihil fecit'<sup>6</sup>... 'Sine' tamen et 'absque' et  
'tenus'<sup>7</sup> non inueni nisi cum ablatiui et semper transitivae... Suum

8. .i. isairi nithabur apud supradicta 9. amal dongaibter P. 218a  
dobriathra<sup>a</sup> 10. indiamrán continued

30 1. iar miciniar<sup>b</sup> 2. riam 3. arsate 4. sleidm P. 218b

5. inchuartaighth 6. ocondal suidiu 7. as quo

1. níbí hícomsuidigud 2. saindíles P. 219a

1. prídkaide .i. aduerbium loco praepositionis 2. anetarcerta P. 220a

lagrecu 3. opersin dialaili 4. .i. graif foraib 5. .i. iar

35 riagoil chenelaig aiccend indobriathraib<sup>c</sup> amal asndliged aicend

indóbriathraib olchene 6. .i. supponitur híc ultra .i. indoll

7. nícumcat sídi beta ndobriathra<sup>d</sup>

8. i.e. therefore I do not give it with those above mentioned. 9. as P. 218a  
adverbs are diminished. continued

40 6. at the forum. P. 218b

1. (erga) is not in composition. 2. peculiar. P. 219a

2. their interpretations with the Greeks. 3. from (one) person P. 220a

to another. 4. i.e. the grave accent on them. 5. i.e. according to  
the general rule of accents on adverbs as is the law of accents on other

45 adverbs. 7. these cannot be adverbs.

<sup>a</sup> MS. dobre~

<sup>b</sup> cf. iarmiciniar (gl. antea) Ml. 18<sup>d</sup> 10

<sup>c</sup> MS. indobre~

<sup>d</sup> MS. dobréth~

uero est aduerbiorum .. intransitiue posse proferri et similiter omnibus adiungi<sup>8</sup>, ut 'non bonus homo ille est'...sic et per reliquos casus, in quibus 'non' aduerbii causa nulla transitio fieri ostenditur<sup>9</sup>. At<sup>a</sup> si dicam 'coram Cicerone dixit Catilina'<sup>b</sup>...transitionem sine dubio facio diuersarum personarum<sup>10</sup>, id est ab alia ad aliam transeo 5 personam, quod suum est praepositionis.

- P. 220b Quae uero ex his possunt sine casibus<sup>1</sup> uerbis adiungi<sup>2</sup>, etiam  
(II. p. 46) inter aduerbia ponunt. Sallustius uero in historiis aduerbium hoc [scil. super] protulit: 'ubi multa nefanda<sup>c</sup> casu super ausi atque passi.' Sed mihi uidetur Sallustius quoque loco praepositionis hoc postere<sup>d</sup> 10 protulisse<sup>3</sup>... Idem Censorinus haec etiam subiungit<sup>4</sup>: "'post' praepositio<sup>5</sup>...' Nec mirum, accentum uel ordinationem differentiam facere praepositionibus et aduerbiis<sup>6</sup>, quamuis easdem habeant syllabas, cum hoc<sup>7</sup> in aliis quoque partibus inueniatur, ut 'pone' uerbum et aduerbium siue praepositio accentu discernitur<sup>8</sup>... 15

- 'A' et 'ab' et 'abs' et 'e' et 'ex' eandem fere significationis uim habent; nam et locales et temporales<sup>9</sup> et ordinales<sup>10</sup> similiter inueniuntur<sup>11</sup>. Sed quando consonans sequitur, 'a' et 'e' magis praeponuntur et<sup>12</sup> in appositione... 'Abs' tam in compositione quam appositione consonantibus solet praeponi<sup>1</sup>... 'E' autem in 20

- P. 221a  
(II. p. 48) P. 221b  
P. 220a continued 8. *centairmthecht persan* 9. *ní déni dobriathar<sup>e</sup> tairmthechtas persan nindib ciadcomaltar doib* 10. *atá tairmthechtas persan híc .i. issain indí asidrubart 7 indí frisanérbrath*

- P. 220b 1. *intan ribíte cen tuisliu* 2. *hicomasndís* 3. *.i. casu super fosodin* 4. *.i. uerba asbeir síis* 5. *.i. iartain* 6. *.i. cumscugud aiccind 1 uirdd dogní dechor randatath* 7. *.i. cumscugud uirdd 7 aiccind* 8. *pone · graif for cechtar adašyllab intan asremsuidigud* 9. *.i. habent sensum separationis de loco quando seruiunt<sup>f</sup> contra<sup>g</sup> participia 1 intain fongniat fri anmman sluindite aimsir · ut de die de tempore ·* 10. *Ordinales .i. praepositivæ 30 semper 1 fogniat fri anman huirdd vt á primo reliqua* 11. *.i. dogniat huili atréde sin* 12. *.i. cid*

- P. 221a 1. *etsi non omnibus .i. partibus incipientibus a consonantibus 1 donaib comfogrichthib<sup>h</sup> archuit tuisil ·*

- P. 220a continued 8. *without transition of persons.* 9. *an adverb does not cause 35 transition of persons in them, though it be added to them.* 10. *here there is a transition of persons, i.e. different are the person who has said it and the person to whom it has been said.*

- P. 220b 1. *when they are without cases.* 2. *in apposition.* 3. *'casu super' accordingly.* 4. *i.e. words that he says below.* 5. *i.e. 40 afterwards.* 6. *i.e. change of accent or order which makes a distinction of part of speech.* 7. *i.e. change of order and accent.* 8. *put a grave accent on each of its two syllables when it is a preposition.* 9. *...or when they are construed with nouns that signify time, as de die, de tempore....* 10. *or they are construed with nouns of order, as a 45 primo etc.* 11. *i.e. they all do these three things.*

- P. 221a 1. *...or to the consonants as regards case.*

<sup>a</sup> MS. aut

<sup>e</sup> MS. *dobre*~

<sup>b</sup> MS. cantilena

<sup>f</sup> the n over the line

<sup>c</sup> MS. nefandae

<sup>d</sup> leg. praepostere

<sup>g</sup> = Ir. *intain fongniat fri*

<sup>h</sup> MS. *comogrich*~



- compositione uel priuatium<sup>1</sup> est: 'eneruus<sup>2</sup>, 'enodus,' uel intentium<sup>3</sup>,  
 ut 'enectus'... 'Ex' quoque... modo priuatium, ut 'explico  
 exero<sup>4</sup>... Deriuatur<sup>a</sup> autem ab eo quod est 'ab, abs absque.'  
 Nam 'que,' quando uim et<sup>b</sup> significationem coniunctionis non habet,  
 5 syllaba est<sup>5</sup>, non pars orationis<sup>6</sup>, quomodo in 'ubique<sup>7</sup>... (II. p. 49)  
 ...alii uero ad imitationem Graecorum, apud quos *πρό*<sup>b</sup> praepositio  
 corripitur, nostros quoque in quorundam compositione hoc fecisse  
 dicunt<sup>8</sup>. 'In' quoque loco inuenitur<sup>9</sup>, ut 'pro testimonio dixit,' hoc  
 est 'in testimonio.' P. 222 a  
 10 'Prae'... Pro 'ante' quoque accipitur, ut 'praedico<sup>1</sup>... (II. p. 50)  
 'Cum' et aduerbium potest esse<sup>2</sup>, quando *τὸ 'όπότε* significat, et  
 praepositio, quando *σύν*, et est copulatiua<sup>3</sup>...et per solam apposi-  
 tionem<sup>4</sup> inuenitur. Nec mirum<sup>5</sup>, cum loco eius in compositione (II. p. 51)  
 semper 'con' praeponatur<sup>6</sup>... 'Cum<sup>7</sup>' praepositio quoque, quando  
 15 pronomibus postponitur primae uel secundae personae uel etiam  
 'se<sup>8</sup>, quae est tertiae, enclitici uice fungitur...ut 'mécum, técum,  
 sécum'...aliis uero postposita acuitur<sup>9</sup>, ut 'quocúm<sup>10</sup>, quacúm'...  
 ...diminutionem, quae in praepositione nunquam inuenitur, in P. 222 b  
 aduerbio uero est<sup>1</sup> quando<sup>1a</sup>, ut 'bene: belle,' 'longe: longule'; sic ergo  
 20 'clam: clanculum<sup>2</sup>.' Deriuatur ex hoc etiam 'clandistinus<sup>3</sup>.'  
 'Sine' autem etiam uerbum est imperatiuum<sup>4</sup>... (II. p. 52)  
 'Absque' quibusdam composita a praepositione 'abs' et 'que<sup>5</sup>'  
 coniunctione uidetur, sed nunquam 'que<sup>6</sup>' coniunctio in compositione

1. *doopir sens indiuit* 2. *neruus .i. colmméne eneruus .i.* P. 221 b  
 25 *énairt* 3. *.i. eiscsende † forbuide .i. sens aidbligthe thechtas*  
 4. *assafiud* 5. *.i. fortórmach* 6. *.i. ní comacomol hisuidiv*  
 7. *.i. in chruth nandrann insce acht is fortórmach* 8. *ius*  
*innatimmoircne* 9. *arecar dano sensus in . hí pró.*  
 1. *.i. remiepv* 2. *.i. intainsin* 3. *.i. ciall chomthinóil* P. 222 a  
 30 *and* 4. *trechomasndéis* 5. *.i. ní machdath cid hí comasndís*  
 6. *armad hí consuidigud is con bis and innalucsom hi suidiu*  
 7. *aní as cum* 8. *cid do se* 9. *ariscomasndís attá*  
 10. *lasinnísin*  
 1. *diminutio* 1 a. *.i. alailitain* 2. *ind inidleán* P. 222 b  
 35 3. *inidil* 4. *léic* 5. *as abs 7 as que<sup>c</sup>* 6. *as que*

1. it takes away the sense of the *simplex*. 3. i.e. extensive<sup>d</sup> or P. 221 b  
 perfected<sup>e</sup>, i.e. it has the sense of enhancement. 5. i.e. an addition.  
 6. i.e. it is not a conjunction there. 7. i.e. as *que* is not a part of  
 speech, but an addition. 8. the rule of the shortening. 9. so  
 40 the meaning of *in* is found in *pro*.  
 2. i.e. then. 3. i.e. the sense of collection therein. 4. by P. 222 a  
 apposition. 5. i.e. no wonder that it is in apposition. 6. for if  
*cum* be in composition 'tis *con* that is in its place herein. 8. even to  
*se*. 9. for it is in apposition.  
 45 1 a. i.e. at some time. P. 222 b

<sup>a</sup> MS. diriuantur<sup>b</sup> om. MS.<sup>c</sup> MS. q.<sup>d</sup> cf. *eiscsin* Sg. 201<sup>b</sup> 16, *escse* Ml. 65<sup>a</sup> 4, *escsiu* 65<sup>a</sup> 5<sup>e</sup> cf. *forbaidi* Ml. 116<sup>c</sup> 3

suam uim<sup>7</sup> amittit<sup>a</sup>, ut 'atque, neque, quoque<sup>8</sup>.' Ergo quando amittat significationem<sup>9</sup>, syllabice magis adiecta uidetur. Est igitur.. deriuatio ab 'abs: absque<sup>10</sup>,' quomodo ab 'unde: undique'..

P. 238b 'magnus poeta Virgilius fuit, magnus poeta Virgilius fuit<sup>1 b</sup>.'

(II. p. 109) ...'uter<sup>1</sup>'... Plautus in Poenulo:

5

P. 242a

(II. p. 122)

Quid est? cuiates estis<sup>2</sup>? aut quo ex oppido?

P. 242b Quamobrem igitur praepositae partes, id est interrogatiuae, uel  
(II. pp. 123, nominatiuae fiunt<sup>1</sup> uel aduerbiales, ostendimus.

4)

P. 222b 7. *annert bís icomaccomol* 8. *amal ata comsuidigthi sidi*

continued 9. *nert comaccomail* 10. *aní as absque*

10

P. 238b 1. *ni réid chene*

P. 242a 1. *·ciade* 2. *can duibsi*

P. 242b 1. *·cairhe biit<sup>c</sup>*

P. 222b 7. the force that is in a conjunction. 8. as these are compounds.

continued 9. the force of a conjunction.

15

P. 238b 1. it is not easy besides.

P. 242a 2. whence are ye?

P. 242b 1. why they are.

<sup>a</sup> MS. amittat

<sup>u</sup> magnus poeta ir<sup>u</sup> fuit · *ni réid chene*

<sup>b</sup> MS. magnus poeta uirgilius fuit · iuuenalis in · II ·

<sup>c</sup> leg. *cairneo biit* = quamobrem fiunt, cf. Sg. 217<sup>a</sup> 5? J.S.



## PRISCIAN.

b. CODEx AUGIENSIS (REICHENAU) CXXXII, NUNC CAROLSRUHAЕ  
ADSERVATUS.

- ...quod gratum fore credidi temperamentum<sup>1</sup>... (ed. Hertz, I. p. 2) f. 2a  
 5 Huius tamen<sup>1</sup> operis te hortatorem sortitus<sup>2</sup> iudicem<sup>3</sup> quoque  
 facio...  
 ...ut 'asbestus,' 'Asbustes<sup>a1</sup>'... (I. p. 42) f. 10a  
 'gibbus<sup>1</sup>,' 'gibber<sup>2</sup>,' (I. p. 46) f. 11a  
 ...'immunis'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 49) f. 11b  
 10 ...'mutta<sup>2</sup>,' 'Cotta<sup>b</sup>'... (I. p. 50)  
 Patronomicum est, quod a propriis tantummodo diriuatur patrum f. 15a  
 nominibus secundum formam Grecam, quod significat cum genitio  
 prinitiu filius uel nepos; 'Aiacides<sup>1</sup>,' Aiakis filius uel nepos. (I. p. 62)  
 A regibus siue conditoribus [scil. patronymica formantur]  
 15 'Thesidae,' 'Cicropidae,' id est Athinenses, 'Aeniadae,' 'Romulidae,'  
 id est Romani<sup>2</sup>. Idem [scil. Vergilius] in ui Æneidos<sup>3</sup>... (I. p. 64)

1. .i. *húare nad tucus acht aní ruputhascide* 2. [in marg. l.] .i. f. 2a  
*ronertaís damsá odernain hicutrummus frimcheliu togu damsá anísín*  
*túsu indsainriud dia nertad sechcách* 3. .i. *cethuc cuimbri*  
 20 *mulibuir*  
 1. .i. *nephathnachta<sup>a</sup>* f. 10a  
 1. .i. *tuthle<sup>c</sup>* 2. *cnocc<sup>d</sup>* f. 11a  
 1. .i. *dimáin* 2. *loimm* f. 11b  
 1. .i. a nomine aiax aiacos os in des *condeni* aiacides 2. [marg. f. 15a  
 25 l.] *romuil dorosat ciuitatem hó aeneas rucínset indromáin<sup>e</sup>* 3. [marg.  
 d.] *Arruscrib uirgilius ítitul xii librorum incipit .i. liber aeneidos rí*  
*dutaithibsin<sup>f</sup>. dupriscien nominatium hota<sup>g</sup> anaenidos isín .i. aeneis*  
*isairi duaisilbi do ascribend .i. duarbuid anominatium intan duarbuid*  
*ingenitin*  
 30 1. i.e. since I have brought only what was necessary. 2. i.e. thou f. 2a  
 hast encouraged me to do like my fellows. That is my choice, that thou  
 especially beyond every one should encourage it. 3. i.e. though I cite  
 the brevity of my book.  
 1. i.e. unburied. f. 11a  
 35 2. a drop<sup>b</sup>. f. 11b  
 1. so that it makes *Aeacides*. 2. Romulus has founded f. 15a  
*ciuitatem*: from Aeneas the Romans have descended. 3. what Virgil  
 has written in the title *.xii. librorum* 'incipit primus liber Aeneidos' etc.  
 that shewed to Priscian the nominative from which is that *Aeneidos*,  
 40 i.e. *Aeneis*. Therefore he (Priscian) ascribes to him (Virgil) the writing  
 of it, i.e. he (Virgil) has set forth its nominative when he has set forth  
 the genitive.

<sup>a</sup> MS. asbutes, cf. Sg. 20<sup>a</sup> 4    <sup>b</sup> MS. cotta    <sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 22<sup>a</sup> 6    <sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 22<sup>a</sup> 7  
<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 31<sup>b</sup> 5    <sup>f</sup> leg. *dutaithbi sin*, which is translated. W. S. leg. *duaidbib sin*  
 'that will shew'? J. S.: cf. Prisc. ed. Hertz i. p. 67, ll. 19, 20; sic auctoritate usus est  
 Virgilius in tituli scriptione quo Aeneis inscripsit    <sup>g</sup> MS. *nota* Holder    <sup>h</sup> the  
 gloss *loimm* is intended for the following gutta

Sunt igitur patronomicorum formæ apud Graecos .III. In 'des,' quae dicitur communis<sup>4</sup> apud illos, quod in omni sermone possunt hac uti qua sola Romanorum quoque poetæ utuntur. Nam aliis duabus non utuntur, id est in 'ων' terminata, quae est propria Iadis linguae—Πεληίων pro Πελειδης—, et in 'αδιος' quae est Eolica<sup>4</sup>... 5 (I. p. 65)

- f. 15b Inueniuntur tamen poetae in quibusdam addentes quasdam litteras uel adimentes, addentes ut 'Peliades' pro 'Pelides'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 67) ...Apud Graecos contra regulam penultimam diptongum habent<sup>2</sup>...  
 ...'Cholchis'<sup>3</sup>, 'Argolis'<sup>4</sup>, 'Ciclasias'<sup>5</sup>... (I. p. 68) 10  
 f. 16a ...'mulio mulionis mulionicus'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 70)  
 f. 17b fiscina<sup>1-2</sup> corripit penultimam quomodo fuscina<sup>3</sup>... (I. p. 80)  
 f. 23a ...'hic calus hoc cassillum'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 115)  
 f. 24a 'testudo'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 123)  
 f. 27b ...'matertera'<sup>1</sup>... 'haec buxus' arbor<sup>2</sup>, 'hoc buxum' lignum<sup>3</sup>. 15  
 (I. p. 142)  
 f. 28a ...'lixa'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 144)  
 f. 28b ...'subtel'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 147)  
 f. 29b ...'furfur'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 155)  
 f. 30b ...'strigilis'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 161) 20  
 f. 36b ...'nauci' quoque, quod putamen nucis<sup>1</sup> significat... (I. p. 204)  
 f. 37a ...'alcedo'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 206)

- f. 15a 4. [in marg. l.] .i. *ducach belru lagrecu*<sup>a</sup>  
 continued  
 f. 15b 1. [marg. d.] *níed apelides fil ondí aspelias acht isdaresi<sup>b</sup> indí aspeleides fil ondí aspeleys* 2. .i. *ar ní fil deógur isnaib cog-* 25  
*nominibus ho taat* 3. .i. *cholchia incholchedde<sup>c</sup>* 4. .i. *ingrecde<sup>d</sup>*  
 5. .i. *in ciclasta<sup>e</sup>*  
 f. 16a 1. .i. *echaire<sup>f</sup> isidorus in .x.<sup>g</sup>*  
 f. 17b 1. .i. *bellec* 2. [in marg. d.] *beda fiscina babtizerium*  
 3. [in marg. l.] .i. *beda haec<sup>h</sup> fiscina tridens .i. áel* 30  
 f. 23a 1. .i. *glíab<sup>i</sup>*  
 f. 24a 1. *selige*  
 f. 27b 1. *siur mathar<sup>k</sup>* 2. .i. *bethe* 3. .i. *crann condid*  
 f. 28a 1. .i. *cennige*  
 f. 28b 1. *mocol lín<sup>l</sup>* 35  
 f. 29b 1. .i. *caith*  
 f. 30b 1. *marcír<sup>m</sup>*  
 f. 36b 1. .i. *cóenna nucis*  
 f. 37a 1. [in marg. d.] *failen<sup>n</sup>*  
 f. 15a 4. i.e. to every dialect among Greeks. 40  
 continued  
 f. 15b 1. that it is not the *Pelides* that is from *Pelias*, but it is instead of *Peleides* which is from *Peleus*. 2. i.e. for there is no diphthong in the *cognomina* from which they are. 3. the Colchian woman.  
 f. 27b 1. i.e. a mother's sister. 2. i.e. firewood.  
 f. 30b 1. a horse-comb (*marc-cír*). 45

<sup>a</sup> cf. Sg. 31<sup>b</sup> 13      <sup>b</sup> MS. *asderesi* with *a* over *r* and a punctum delens over the first *e*  
<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 32<sup>b</sup> 10      <sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 32<sup>b</sup> 11      <sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 32<sup>b</sup> 12. The lemma is a mistake for Ciclas, Ias.      <sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 33<sup>b</sup> 3      <sup>g</sup> i.e. in Etym. lib. x. 184      <sup>h</sup> *h* is written over *b*  
<sup>i</sup> cf. Sg. 49<sup>b</sup> 13. For (an) *cliab*, the *c* being medialised ('eclipsed') after the neuter article in the writer's mind      <sup>k</sup> cf. Sg. 61<sup>a</sup> 22      <sup>l</sup> cf. Sg. 63<sup>a</sup> 15      <sup>m</sup> MS. *marcír* Holder      <sup>n</sup> cf. Sg. 93<sup>a</sup> 1



- ... 'sospes'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 240) f. 41a  
 ... 'tricuspis'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 251) f. 42b  
 ... 'intercus intercutis'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 271) f. 45a  
 ... 'solus soleris'<sup>2</sup>... Excipitur 'foenus -ris'<sup>3</sup>... (I. p. 273)  
 5 ... 'Pean'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 283) f. 46a  
 ... 'haec scobs'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 320) ... 'calibs'<sup>2</sup>... (I. p. 321) f. 50b  
 ... 'Merops'<sup>1</sup>... ... 'cinyps'<sup>2</sup>... ... 'fax'<sup>3</sup>... ... 'lelex'<sup>4</sup>... f. 51a  
 (I. p. 322)  
 ... 'lucar lucaris'<sup>1</sup> (I. p. 326) f. 51b  
 10 ... 'tiburim' 'burim'<sup>2</sup>... (I. p. 329)  
 ... 'nisi si dicamus helenismo'<sup>1</sup> usum esse poetam. (I. p. 349) f. 54a  
 ... ut, si uelimus masculinum dicere ab eo quod est 'nupta, f. 56b  
 nuptus'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 370)  
 Terentius in iunucho: quem praestulare, Parmeno<sup>1</sup>? (I. p. 378) f. 57b  
 15 ... ut significet τὸ 'δοκῶ'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 389) f. 58b  
 ... 'anclor'<sup>1</sup>... Sunt tamen haec eadem uerba absoluta, cum non f. 59a  
 iunguntur casui accusatiuo, sed datiuo<sup>2</sup>...  
 Implicat et miseros morsu depascitur<sup>3</sup> artus. (I. p. 391)  
 1. slán f. 41a  
 20 1. .i. cuisp f. 42b  
 1. .i. comalnae<sup>a</sup> 2. [marg. l.] .i. foll 3. .i. aithi<sup>b</sup> [man. al.] usura f. 45a  
 1. .i. ilach f. 46a  
 1. astella · beda 2. .i. tinne f. 50b  
 1. .i. glanchosta isidorus<sup>c</sup> 2. .i. culennbocc<sup>d</sup> 3. .i. aithinne f. 51a  
 25 4. .i. eperthith  
 1. .i. scaterc · beda [man. al.] tempus quando lux emanat<sup>e</sup> 2. .i. f. 51b  
 ingecht<sup>f</sup>  
 1. ongrecdacht de libro greco iohannis f. 54a  
 1. .i. ondí rondgab f. 56b  
 30 1. .i. cinní sin frisnaiccai siu .i. secunda persona praestolaris † re f. 57b  
 1. grec indí asuideor<sup>g</sup> f. 58b  
 1. .i. forfiun<sup>h</sup> 2. iscotarsna fris fesin sunt arisi<sup>i</sup> absolutum f. 59a  
 verbum nad adilgnigedar ho thuistlib seruit autem hoc uerbum frito-  
 barthid<sup>k</sup> cid ar bad<sup>l</sup> absolutum iarum 3. .i. gelid .i. osunit<sup>m</sup>  
 35 ut uirgilianum  
 1. i.e. purefooted. f. 51a  
 1. (i.e. has made use) of the grecism. f. 54a  
 1. i.e. from that it is. f. 56b  
 1. i.e. whom dost thou expect? f. 57b  
 40 1. the Greek of uideor. f. 58b  
 2. he is contrary to himself here, for that is absolutum uerbum which f. 59a  
 does not want cases. Seruit autem hoc uerbum with a dative: why then  
 should it be absolutum?

<sup>a</sup> MS. comallnae with a punctum delens over the second l; cf. Sg. 110<sup>b</sup> 2

<sup>b</sup> cf. Sg. 111<sup>b</sup> 3

<sup>c</sup> Etym. lib. x. ed. Otto, p. 405. The glossator thought that merops (μέροψ) came from merus and pes, G.C.<sup>2</sup> 791

<sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 125<sup>a</sup> 7

<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 126<sup>b</sup> 1

<sup>f</sup> for inncecht, cf. Sg. 127<sup>b</sup> 1

<sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 142<sup>b</sup> 2

<sup>h</sup> cf. Sg. 143<sup>a</sup> 4

<sup>i</sup> MS. arisi. The fem. pronoun is used as briathar (verbum) is fem.

<sup>k</sup> seruit is construed like the Irish fogni

<sup>l</sup> cf. Vol. i. p. 505, note <sup>a</sup>

<sup>m</sup> cf. Sg. 143<sup>b</sup> 1

...‘doceor<sup>4</sup> rhethoricam,’ ‘instituo<sup>5</sup> grammaticam,’ ‘moneor<sup>6</sup> iustitiam’.

Consurgit senior tonicaque induitur<sup>7</sup> artus.

- f. 59 b ‘Coeo<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 394)  
 ...‘quirito et quiritor<sup>2</sup>’... (I. p. 396) 5  
 ...‘lento lentor<sup>3</sup> et lenteo<sup>4</sup>’... ‘Humecto<sup>5</sup>’... (I. p. 397)  
 f. 60 a ...‘iacio<sup>1</sup>’...‘iaceo<sup>2</sup>’... ...‘aceo’ ex quo acesco<sup>3</sup>... (I. p. 398)  
 Morte obita<sup>4</sup> qualis fama est uolitare figuras. (I. p. 399)  
 ...‘conuenio<sup>5</sup>’...  
 ...‘adorior<sup>6</sup>’... ...‘operior<sup>7</sup>’... (I. p. 400) 10  
 ‘Excarnifico<sup>8</sup>’... (I. p. 402)  
 f. 60 b ...‘fundo<sup>1</sup>’ ἐκχέω<sup>a</sup>, ‘fundis’; ‘obsero<sup>2</sup>’ περιβάλλω τὸν μοχλόν,  
 ‘obseras’; ‘obsero,’ περισπείρω<sup>b</sup>, ‘obseris<sup>3</sup>’...‘consternor<sup>4</sup>’ πτύρομαι,  
 ‘consternaris,’ ‘consternor<sup>5</sup>,’ καταστρώννυμαι, ‘consterneris’... (I. p. 403) 15  
 ‘Sapio’ prudentia<sup>6</sup>... (I. p. 404)  
 f. 61 a INSTans autem indiuiduum est, quod uix stare potest<sup>1</sup>. (I. p. 406)  
 ...ut facta esse ante nobis potuerint<sup>2</sup> in notitiam uenire... (I. p. 407)  
 f. 61 b ...hoc esse<sup>1</sup> dicebant. (I. p. 408)  
 ...ut si dicam, ‘intelligendi Homerum causa uenio’ et ‘amandi 20  
 uirtutem causa laboro’ et ‘emendi mancipium causa uenio’; quamuis  
 rarus sit huiusmodi constructionis usus. Similiter dicimus ‘in-  
 telligendo Homerum profeci,’ ‘amando uirtutem legi’ et ‘inuidendum  
 nobis non est’ et ‘minime nocendum uirtuti,’ quia superiorum ac-  
 cussatiuo, inferiorum uerba datiuo adiunguntur<sup>2</sup>. (I. p. 410) 25
- f. 59 a continued 4. fogliunn 5. fogliunn 6. fogliunn 7. intuigther<sup>c</sup>  
 f. 59 b 1. .i. staeg<sup>d</sup> 2. .i. gaigim<sup>e</sup> 3. .i. fillim † álgenaigim<sup>f</sup>  
 4. .i. attoibim<sup>g</sup> 5. .i. folcaim<sup>h</sup>  
 f. 60 a 1. .i. insádaím 2. .i. inarbenim 3. .i. áctegim a quo est  
 acetum 4. .i. amba frithtechtai<sup>i</sup> 5. .i. adgaur † duttluchur<sup>k</sup> 30  
 6. .i. arriuth 7. .i. frisaicim 8. .i. fennaim  
 f. 60 b 1. .i. dudálim<sup>l</sup> 2. .i. frisdúnaim 3. .i. asindiut †  
 clandaim<sup>m</sup> 4. .i. fobothaim<sup>n</sup> 5. fommálagar<sup>o</sup> 6. .i.  
 trebraigim<sup>p</sup> † sapio itargninim  
 f. 61 a 1. .i. anephthairisme<sup>q</sup> 2. .i. amal farcumisitis<sup>r</sup> 35  
 f. 61 b 1. .i. nombíth<sup>s</sup> 2. niasse aranímfognad intansid fríssin  
 bréthir as ·sum· no fria baullu ut est híc r†

- f. 60 a 4. i.e. when it was to be met.  
 f. 61 a 1. the non-permanent. 2. i.e. as though they had been made.  
 f. 61 b 1. i.e. that it was. 2. it is not possible that the accusative 40  
 should be construed with the verb *sum* or with its members, *ut* etc.

<sup>a</sup> MS. εκχω <sup>b</sup> MS. περισπιρω <sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 143<sup>b</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 144<sup>a</sup> 4  
<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 144<sup>b</sup> 2 <sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 145<sup>a</sup> 1 <sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 145<sup>a</sup> 2 <sup>h</sup> cf. Sg. 145<sup>a</sup> 3  
<sup>i</sup> cf. *fritumthiagar* Sg. <sup>k</sup> Perhaps *dattluchur* <sup>l</sup> cf. Sg. 146<sup>b</sup> 6 <sup>m</sup> cf. Sg. 146<sup>b</sup> 89  
<sup>n</sup> cf. Sg. 146<sup>b</sup> 13 <sup>o</sup> *fommálagar*, Zimmer *perperam*, cf. Sg. 146<sup>b</sup> 14  
<sup>p</sup> cf. Sg. 146<sup>b</sup> 16 <sup>q</sup> cf. Sg. 147<sup>b</sup> 1. *Instans* is glossed as if it were *non stans*  
<sup>r</sup> leg. *forcuimsitis*, cf. Sg. 148<sup>a</sup> 5  
<sup>s</sup> cf. Sg. 148<sup>b</sup> 6



...idem enim significamus<sup>1</sup>. Sopina uero nominantur, quia á f. 62a passiuís participiis, quae quidam sopina nominauerunt, nascuntur. (I. p. 412)

Per indicatiuum, ut 'curritur a me' pro 'curro'; imperatiuum, 5 'curratur a té' pro 'curre'; optatiuum, 'utinam curreretur a té' pro 'utinam curreres'; subiunctatiuum, 'cum curratur a té,' pro 'cum curras'... Hoc autem interest inter infinitum passiuum et infinitum, qui fit ab impersonalibus, quae nascuntur a uerbis actiuís, quod infinitus passiuus uerbo eget solo ad perfectam significationem<sup>3</sup>... 10 (I. p. 413)

...Sed etiam pro ἀορίστου accipitur, quod tempus apud Graecos f. 62b tam modo perfectam rem quam multo ante<sup>1</sup>, significare potest. ...adiaciens tempus τοῦ δὲ πάλαι τὸν ὑπερσυντελικόν id est plusquam perfectum<sup>2</sup>, significat... (I. p. 415)

15 ...'patruus<sup>1</sup> amita<sup>2</sup>,' 'auunculus<sup>3</sup> matertera'... (I. p. 418) f. 63a

Item impersonalia uerba, quae ex sé nascuntur<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 420) f. 63b

Indicatiuus...ideo primus ponitur...quia substantiam siue essentiam rei significat<sup>2</sup>... (I. p. 421) Sed haec postea reputentur<sup>3</sup>... 20 ...et quia ad praesens praeterita et futura intelleguntur<sup>4</sup>... (I. p. 422)

...cogitatione uero, ut, si cogitem deluuium quale sit in praesenti, f. 64a ex hoc notionem concipio futuri<sup>1</sup>. (I. p. 423)

Impersonale uerbum suae cuiusdam est significationis<sup>2</sup>... (I. p. 425)

1. arberamni dano dede agerint gnimo 7 coitchinne<sup>a</sup> 2. [in f. 62a marg. l.] ní impersonale infecht sa iartormuch inpronominis rī

25 3. [in marg. d.] arni écen dechor fri céssad donauib hí bíte ho neutur<sup>b</sup>

1. sechmadachta nocus 7 cían 2. issí ind amser éccríchtha f. 62b asbiur friutt<sup>c</sup>

1. isidorus frater patris 2. soror patris<sup>d</sup> 3. frater matris f. 63a

1. impersonalia nad biat ó brethir ut poenitet pudet<sup>e</sup> 2. slond f. 63b

30 gníma hirrec inindidit<sup>f</sup> 3. .i. adrímfetar<sup>g</sup> 4. .i. robbatar 7 bíet in praesenti<sup>h</sup>

1. ho imrordai nech didiu isindrecdairc atóla 7<sup>i</sup> intairsitiu<sup>k</sup> adchí f. 64a dolbthai dano iarum is atothóchaide · fantasiaca cogitatione 2. .i. slond gníma cen tóránd persaine<sup>l</sup>

35 1. i.e. we then express two things by the gerund of the active and f. 62a of the common. 2. it is not *impersonale* this time after adding the pronoun<sup>m</sup>. 3. for to differ from the passive is not necessary for those which are from the neuter.

1. a preterite near and remote. 2. this is the unlimited tense f. 62b

40 (the aorist), which I mention to thee.

1. *impersonalia* which are not from a verb *ut* etc. 2. signification f. 63b of action merely in the indicative. 4. i.e. they have been and they will be in *praesenti*.

1. When any one then has thought in the present, the flood and the f. 64a inundation which he sees he also afterwards feigns it<sup>n</sup> for the future *phantasiaca cogitatione*. 2. i.e. signifying action without denoting person.

<sup>a</sup> cf. Sg. 149<sup>b</sup> 7. Before *arberamni* there are some letters like *inn a* <sup>b</sup> cf. Sg.

150<sup>a</sup> 2 <sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 151<sup>a</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 152<sup>a</sup> 2 <sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 153<sup>a</sup> 1 <sup>f</sup> MS. *in<sup>i</sup>ndidit*

Holder: cf. Sg. 153<sup>a</sup> 3 <sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 153<sup>b</sup> 1 <sup>h</sup> cf. Sg. 153<sup>b</sup> 4 <sup>i</sup> this is more likely

7 written over the line than an abbreviation for *m*. Holder <sup>k</sup> the last *i* over the

line <sup>l</sup> cf. Sg. 154<sup>a</sup> 4 <sup>m</sup> i.e. the addition of the pronoun makes the verb personal:

cf. Sg. 150<sup>a</sup> 1 <sup>n</sup> *dolbthai* = *dolbaith-i*

- f. 65a ...'tracto'<sup>1</sup>... Non poenitus absistunt<sup>2</sup> haec a primitiuorum significatione. (I. p. 431)  
A uillico<sup>3</sup>... (I. p. 433)
- f. 65b Nomina quoque quae ex ipso actu<sup>1</sup> agentibus<sup>2</sup> imponuntur... (I. p. 434) 5  
... 'aspernor'<sup>3</sup>... ... 'consternor -aris'<sup>4</sup>... (I. pp. 435, 436)  
In uerbis compositis est quando Graeci extrinsecus faciunt declinationem ad similitudinem simplicium<sup>5</sup>... Apud Romanos uero semper intrinsecus fit declinatio<sup>1</sup>, id est, in ipsa iunctura sequentis uerbi<sup>2</sup> uel post eam... 10
- f. 66a Apparet ergo ex hoc, quod compositio huiuscemodi uerborum, quae non eosdem modos compositionum per omnia seruant tempora, per singula separatim fit<sup>3</sup>. (I. p. 437)
- f. 66b ... 'penulatus'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 441)  
... a cerro 'cirratus'<sup>2</sup>... a lacerna<sup>3</sup> 'lacernatus'... 15
- f. 67a ... a Cerrere 'cerritus'<sup>1</sup>... (I. p. 442)
- f. 65a 1. .i. *imrádaim*<sup>a</sup> 2. .i. *nítesbanat* † *ní dechriget*<sup>b</sup> 3. .i. *ónd rectairiu*<sup>c</sup>
- f. 65b 1. *dobber ainm doib den gním gníte*<sup>d</sup> 2. .i. *dunaib hí gníte*  
3. .i. *londaigim* 4. .i. *fobothaim* 5. .i. *ónd rainn dídenig* 20
- f. 66a 1. *inmagen indéntar in filliud is immedón dogníther ní fodeud*<sup>e</sup>  
2. in principio .i. *inna*<sup>f</sup> *rainne dídencha incomsuidigthi*<sup>g</sup> 3. .i. *etarscarad abí oenchomsuidigud*<sup>h</sup>
- f. 66b 1. *casalda*<sup>i</sup> .i. *penula ·casal* 2. *cirrus* .i. *mong* † *gibbne unde*  
7 *cirri* 7 *tonderi dicunt unde* 7 *cirri uocantur intonsae partes*<sup>k</sup> 25  
3. .i. *casal*
- f. 67a 1. *caichen*<sup>1</sup> [in marg. d.] *cereritus debuit esse*
- f. 65a 2. i.e. they are not wanting to, or they differ not.
- f. 65b 1. a name is given them from the deed they do. 2. i.e. to those that do. 3. i.e. from the last part. 30
- f. 66a 1. the place wherein the flexion is made, 'tis in the middle it is made, not at the end. 2. i.e. of the last part of the compound.  
3. i.e. separation, so that there is not one compound.

<sup>a</sup> cf. Sg. 155<sup>b</sup> 3<sup>b</sup> cf. Sg. 155<sup>b</sup> 5<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 156<sup>b</sup> 1<sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 156<sup>b</sup> 6<sup>e</sup> *eher a als o* Holder; cf. Sg. 157<sup>b</sup> 1<sup>f</sup> MS. *in* <sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 157<sup>b</sup> 2, rectius *in ch-*<sup>h</sup> cf. Sg. 157<sup>b</sup> 10<sup>i</sup> cf. Sg. 159<sup>a</sup> 5<sup>k</sup> cf. Sg. 159<sup>a</sup> 7<sup>1</sup> cf. Sg. 159<sup>b</sup> 3



## PRISCIAN.

## c. CODEX LEIDENSIS, LAT. MSS. No. 67.

- ...cunchin pro conchin... est concha *áesc.* concha quasi concaua. f. 16a  
(ed. Hertz, I. p. 26)
- 5 'Veredus ueredarius' uir redarum id est curruum princeps .i.  
*eirr.* (I. p. 27)
- ...geminari autem uidetur [scil. s] post consonantem, si, ex ante- f. 17b  
cedente, quae loco c et s fungitur, ipsa consequatur {i. *sí madu*  
*coscedar*}<sup>a</sup>, ut 'exsequiae exsequor.' (I. p. 34)
- 10 ...alia ex morbis ut 'cardiacus' .i. *luathchride*<sup>b</sup> (I. p. 69) f. 26b  
'Leccius' .i. *an*<sup>1</sup> (I. p. 72) f. 27a  
'sabrateria' *ingor*<sup>c</sup> (I. p. 81) f. 29b  
'priuignus' *lesmac*<sup>d</sup> (I. p. 82) f. 30a  
'talus' *odbrann*<sup>e</sup> (I. p. 110) f. 36b
- 15 'culex' *cuil*<sup>f</sup> (I. p. 164) f. 51a  
lepida *sulbair*<sup>g</sup> (I. p. 200) f. 58a  
'alcedo' *foilenn*<sup>h</sup> (I. p. 206) f. 59a  
'pelium -lii' *barr* a pelle † pelium á péleta a peleó<sup>i</sup>. (I. p. 215) f. 60b  
rhinoceros *srónbennach*<sup>k</sup> (I. p. 217) f. 61a
- 20 In undecimo Virgilius: 'et pace sequestra' [in marg.] uergiliarius f. 62a  
.i. media. nam sequester medius {i. *ráth*} inter duos altercantes  
pacem sequestram indutias dicunt<sup>l</sup>. (I. p. 223)  
'termes termitis.' Cicero .i. feruor .i. *lind tee*<sup>m</sup> (I. p. 240) f. 65a  
'pollis pollinis' [in marg.] .i. *aúttas*<sup>2</sup> (I. p. 250) f. 67a
- 25 'postica' .i. *fann*<sup>n</sup> (II. p. 39) f. 150b  
Sed ut est etiam similitudinis aduerbium, potest etiam pro f. 161b  
temporali accipi: 'Ut uidi, ut perii.' Et ex hoc {i. *ond* ut *so*}  
componitur utinam. (II. p. 86)  
Inuenitur {*ararecar*} etiam 'ut' pro 'utinam'
- 30 if it should follow. f. 17b  
from this *ut*. f. 161b

<sup>1</sup> leg. Lycius (Λύκειος) *án*<sup>2</sup> *aúttas*, Zimmer.<sup>a</sup> cf. Sg. 16<sup>b</sup> 2<sup>b</sup> cf. Sg. 33<sup>a</sup> 24<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 38<sup>a</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 38<sup>b</sup> 6<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 48<sup>a</sup> 5<sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 68<sup>b</sup> 12<sup>g</sup> cf. Sg. 91<sup>b</sup> 3<sup>h</sup> cf. Sg. 93<sup>a</sup> 1<sup>i</sup> cf. Sg. 95<sup>a</sup> 6<sup>k</sup> cf. Sg. 95<sup>b</sup> 6<sup>l</sup> cf. Sg. 97<sup>a</sup> 4<sup>m</sup> cf. Sg. 102<sup>a</sup> 2<sup>n</sup> cf. Sg. 217<sup>b</sup> 7

## PRISCIAN.

d. BIBL. AMBR. COD. A. 138 sup.

- Col. 1. uenus uenustus *ni* stus. *forsudib* sed tus<sup>a1</sup>. (ed. Hertz, I. 140)  
 Col. 3. excipiuntur supradictae declinationis *arriaguil femein*<sup>b2</sup>. (I. p. 145)  
 'margo' {*inderbus*<sup>3</sup>} quoque auctoritate poetica non solum femi- 5  
 nini sed etiam masculini generis inuenitur. (I. p. 145)  
 mango [in marg. l. 7] (*c*)*ennaige*. (I. p. 146)  
 inritamenta gulae .i. *sercla*<sup>c</sup>. (I. p. 147)  
 Col. 4. diminutionis aut adulationis *bansc(á)l nóac*<sup>d4</sup>. (I. p. 148)  
 excipitur flamen .i. *dinaib neuturaldaib*<sup>e5</sup>. (I. p. 149) 10  
 lar .i. *tene*.  
 quod etiam Araris dicitur .i. *doanmnith*<sup>f</sup>.

1. it is not *stus* upon them but *tus*. 2. from the rule of the  
 feminine. 3. uncertainty. 4. of young women. 5. i.e. from  
 the neuters. 6. i.e. as nominative. 15

<sup>a</sup> cf. Sg. 60<sup>b</sup> 6<sup>b</sup> cf. Sg. 62<sup>b</sup> 5<sup>c</sup> cf. Sg. 63<sup>a</sup> 11<sup>d</sup> cf. Sg. 63<sup>b</sup> 5<sup>e</sup> cf. Sg. 63<sup>b</sup> 10<sup>f</sup> cf. Sg. 64<sup>a</sup> 4



## PRUDENTIUS.

Inter glossas Theodiscas ad Prudentium spectantes legitur in codicibus haec glossa linguae Hibernicae assignata: 'cicutas scot. *bind*'<sup>1</sup> (vide Zeitschr. f. deutsches Alterthum 16, p. 25, 167; 27, 24; 5 67, 1892 = E. Steinmeyer, Die altdutschen Glossen, II. p. 383, 24). E sententia Steinmeyeri etiam in verbis 'fuco. colore *kainke*'<sup>2</sup> (l.l. p. 25, 169: *keinke*, p. 27, 26) = Altd. Glossen, II. 383, 32) glossa Hibernica inest.

In codice Sangallensi 134 saeculo decimo scripto p. 230 ad uerba 10 Prudentii 'crinibus aureolisque riget coma texta catenis'<sup>3</sup> in margine adscriptum est: scot. *neman*<sup>4</sup> (Hattemer, Denkmahle des Mittelalters, I. 272).

Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. Supplementum, p. 5.

<sup>1</sup> *bind* seems an abbreviation of *bindmer* (cf. *cicuta*) H. 2. 17, p. 284, which is 15 O'Begley's *minmhear* 'hemlock.'

<sup>2</sup> As *fucus* is the rock-lichen, we should perhaps correct this to *kairke*, i.e. *cairce*, gen. pl. of *carric* 'rock,' and compare Tur. 115, supra vol. i. 492.

<sup>3</sup> Prudentii Carmina, ed. Obbarius, p. 91 (Hamartigenia, l. 271).

<sup>4</sup> *Nemon* or *Nemain* is the name of the wife of the war-god Neit, Corm. Gl. s.v. 20 *Neit*, ind *Nemain* .i. in Badb, LU. 57 a. 26. See Rev. Celt. I. 42, XII. 130. A latinised *Nemanus* occurs infra p. 274.

SENTENTIAE SANCTORUM DOCTORUM  
ET PATRUM.

(BIBL. AMBR. COD. F. 60 sup.)

Arcuaria folia	
.i. quasi folia curbata	5
id <i>tairbirthi</i> <sup>a1</sup> . ab eo	
quod arcus. Cum cuspinio	
sapores cuspis. proprium	
ligni .i. <i>cuilen</i> <sup>2</sup> . cui spi-	
nio .i. <i>cuilendu</i> <sup>3</sup>	10
(rep)ptilias uenenosas	
(bri)tannica . <i>fobirge</i>	
puteus inlustratus .i. <i>nebglan</i> .	

1. i.e. bent.      2. holly.      3. made of holly.

<sup>a</sup> = id est *tairberthi*



## SERVIUS.

(COD. BERNENSIS, MSS. LIT. 363.)

Castores autem á castrando dicti sunt. Virosa autem aut f. 31b  
 uenenata. Nam licet sint multis remedio, tamen praegnantibus eorum  
 5 odore abiiciunt et egerunt partum *togluaset chombairt*<sup>1</sup>. [In marg.]  
*togluasacth*<sup>a</sup>.

Et mystica uannus Iacchi, id est cribrum areale *criathar atho*<sup>b</sup>. f. 34a

Bufo . rana terrestris nimiae magnitudinis *mac salach*<sup>c</sup>. f. 34b

spiras funium .i. *loman aorse*. f. 37b

10 oculorum {*cla*} f. 42b

The context is: Nam aut insitio dicitur cum fisso trunco surculus  
 fecundae arboris sterili inseritur, aut oculorum impositio cum inciso  
 cortice libro alienae arboris germen inserimus<sup>d</sup>.

et Gaurus *sliab gargain*. f. 104a

15 upper marg. *Brigit dixit. Isel friart tailciud . frigargg . cáich* f. 117a  
*auuair*<sup>e</sup> . *cachóin dodgéna samlid bid reid riam cach . namreid*<sup>f</sup>

lege hic librum fabularum *robartaich* f. 128a

In sciomantia—[marg.] *corrg(ui)nec(ht)*—uero quia umbrae tantum f. 129a  
 est euocatio sufficit solus interitus.

20 focam .i. *rón*. f. 133b

concha satis pure [leg. salis puri] *ruidgal*<sup>f</sup>. f. 186b

1. they abort offspring. 2. the sieve of a kiln. 4. mountain  
 of Garganus. 5. Lowly towards the high, a yielding to the fierce,  
 every man's in turn<sup>g</sup>: whosoever shall do thus, every rough will be smooth  
 25 before him.

The following fourteen Irish names occur in the margins: *Brigit* f. 117<sup>a</sup>, *Cathasach*  
 179<sup>b</sup>, *Colggú* 91<sup>b</sup>, *Comgan* 21<sup>a</sup>, 31<sup>a</sup>, 32<sup>a</sup>, 32<sup>b</sup>, 33<sup>a</sup>, 34<sup>a</sup>, 35<sup>a</sup>, *Cormac* 65<sup>a</sup>, 80<sup>a</sup>, 113<sup>b</sup>, 114<sup>a</sup>,  
 117<sup>a</sup>, 137<sup>b</sup>, 138<sup>a</sup>, *Dub(thach)* 22<sup>a</sup>, 27<sup>a</sup>, 147<sup>a</sup>, *Dungal* 54<sup>a</sup>, *Fergus* 24<sup>b</sup>, 84<sup>a</sup>, 127<sup>a</sup>, 142<sup>b</sup>,  
 164<sup>a</sup>, *Macc Longáin* 64<sup>b</sup>, *Suadbar* 140<sup>a</sup>. f. 131<sup>b</sup> in marg. opposite 'Sybillam Apollo  
 dilexit et ei obtulit poscendi quod uellet arbitrium. illa (Sybilla) hausit harenam mani-  
 bus et tam longam uitam poposcit. Cui Apollo respondit id posse fieri si Erithriam  
 insulam relinqueret et eam nunquam uideret'—sicut *mac Cialláin*<sup>h</sup>. f. 94<sup>b</sup> in marg.  
 opposite 'magica ars,' *Taircheltach*<sup>i</sup>.

The gloss on fo. 10<sup>a</sup>, which Hagen and Stern (Celt. Zeitsch. iv. 184) read as  
 an Irish *tenī*, is Lat. *genī*, i.e. *genitiuus*, and glosses *caricis*, Verg. Ecl. 3, 20.

<sup>a</sup> leg. *togluasachtidi*? 'procurers of abortion'

<sup>b</sup> cf. *bid intehta triá criathar n-átha bar mbrúar*, LU. 96<sup>a</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Nigra, Rev. Celt. II. 448, read this gloss as *muoralach*

<sup>d</sup> cf. Verg. Georg. II. 69 and KZ. 35, 593

<sup>e</sup> cf. *cech fochaid a huair*, ML. 39<sup>c</sup> 31; for *cech lin a huair*, ML. 115<sup>a</sup> 14; *is caich a huair an aros-so*, Laud 610, fo. 97<sup>a</sup> 1

<sup>f</sup> this seems a proper name: see Four Masters 878

<sup>g</sup> cf. *τοῖς πᾶσι γέγονα τὰ πάντα*, 1 Cor. ix. 22.

<sup>h</sup> identified by Stern (Celt. Zeitsch. iv. 182) with a deacon named Niall mac Giallain (Fiallain, Iallain) who is said to have fasted for thirty years, been paralysed for thirty-four years, seen many visions, and died in 854 or 858

<sup>i</sup> see as to this magician, Three Fragments of Irish Annals, ed. O'Donovan, p. 136.

## SORTILEGIA.

(BIBL. REG. MONACENSIS, COD. LAT. 14,846.)

- f. 107a A. significat uirum luscum † *coll* oculo dextera.
- f. 110a .II.<sup>a</sup> requies uel dolor. † uir auctus cum pertica ueniens narra-  
bit<sup>b</sup> tibi fabulas, que uolueris. periculose per uia, per uita; longus 5  
et ratus. *glas* † *ban*. principatum et potestatem habet is, pro quo  
tenetur et diligit equos † pacificauit.  
Si pro scientia furti, uir alienus furauit inter oriens et occi-  
dentem; uel ad<sup>c</sup> oriens portata est. Si res non niger est, .III. †  
.V. furauerunt; alius ex his: albister capilli capitis<sup>d</sup> eius † *glas*. 10  
*liad*. si non res alba † cana † *glas*, alius de illis rufus † *tene folt*;  
alius<sup>e</sup> sanguis factus est in capite, quom puer erat, ab alio puero;  
et non potest abscondi. color<sup>f</sup> huius rei . *dubtonn* . discolor et *issil*  
*selbt*<sup>g</sup>; et uir alieni generis furauit.
- f. 111a O. laetitia *comlan adilce*<sup>h</sup> *comus*<sup>i</sup> *tuhenuhel*<sup>k</sup> ordinati a deo et 15  
ab hominibus. Si pro uia, letitia et libertas; potentia . *anfne*<sup>l</sup> et  
libertas. locus altus<sup>m</sup> munitus, in quo natus hic, pro quo tenetur  
liber, † semet ipse.  
O. sepulchrum nouum auditioni *hulath* † *forloscuth*<sup>n</sup>.  
Si pro scientia furti, et indicat a parte dextera et ille, qui 20  
reuelauit: si uir habet, habet<sup>o</sup> dolorem sub uentre † *chnuc* † *iduu*<sup>p</sup>;  
si habet mulier, pregnans est.
- f. 112a-b V. in prima parte: uulnus in capite uel in medio corporis.  
V. si in secunda parte, [ ] ipsius, pro quo tenetur, et uulnus  
in media parte. V. si in tertia parte, uulnus in capite † *éton*<sup>q</sup> † 25  
*iduu*<sup>p</sup>; † sanguis conglobata sub uentre uiri pro quo tenetur.  
Si pro scientia furti, ille, qui furauit *is. bulch*<sup>r</sup> † *dorochoir ifiacti*<sup>s</sup>  
† senex et bene barbaris<sup>t</sup> est.
- f. 113a Si pro scientia furti, e[t] .f. in prima parte fuerit, habebit  
augmentum de sua pecunia ille, de quo furatur. Si .f. in secunda 30  
parte, indicat, quod in prumptu est illa res et inueni[e]tur; et ab  
inimico furata est. et res que furata est, *dubglas* † femina † laicus,  
ad aquilonem portata est.
- f. 114a Si pro scientia furti, sciatur, quod ad dexteram furata est illa res,  
pro qua tenetur; et pro longitudinem, sciatur circuitum(?) separata 35  
est in duas partes. et niger iffur uel laicus canus, qui furauit<sup>u</sup> illam  
rem. et illa res qui furata est, niger † *donn*.

<sup>a</sup> leg. .i. Thurneysen      <sup>b</sup> corr. from narrauit      <sup>c</sup> om. MS.      <sup>d</sup> MS.  
capias, corr. Thurneysen      <sup>e</sup> MS. aliur      <sup>f</sup> MS. calor      <sup>g</sup> Thurneysen  
conjectures *issel-sellach* 'kurzsichtig,' comparing the French *vue basse*      <sup>h</sup> Thur-  
neysen suggests 'heil in bezug auf bedürfnisse,' cf. *comslán* Laws vi. 172      <sup>i</sup> glosses  
potentia      <sup>k</sup> a British gloss, Welsh *twyn uchel*, Rhys Rev. Celt. xi. 91      <sup>l</sup> 'a  
stranger,' cf. Laws vi. 63, cf. uir alieni generis above      <sup>m</sup> MS. alt      <sup>n</sup> MS. *hulach*  
† *forloseuth*, corr. Thurneysen      <sup>o</sup> suppl. Thurneysen      <sup>p</sup> leg. *idna*, as a  
gloss on dolorem, Thurneysen, cf. Laws vi. 470      <sup>q</sup> MS. *etoa*, corr. Thurneysen  
<sup>r</sup> if not Welsh (*bwlech*), leg. *hulchach* 'bearded,' Thurneysen      <sup>s</sup> leg. *dorochair in*  
*fiacil* 'the tooth has fallen out?'      <sup>t</sup> leg. barbatus, Thurneysen      <sup>u</sup> leg. niger  
is qui furauit; fur and laicus canus are glosses, Thurneysen



Si in VIII. [luna] furauerit super duas aquas furauit uir · *fol̃t tiug s̃ir fair*<sup>a</sup>.

Si in ·X· luna, uir alb[i]ster capilli capitis sui *fiñdbuide*<sup>b</sup>. super f. 115b  
se, ut uideret agrum, exiet.

- 5 Si pro furto, bona. hora nona in monte querenda est, et inuenies;  
sed non protinus tres *rote* & *sat*<sup>c</sup>; uel in tres partes diuisa est et ad  
orientem portata. *fura* s̃<sup>d</sup> fratres. et color<sup>e</sup> est rufa.

Si in luna ·XI· furauerit, uir ·*fos*· portauit. f. 116a

N. *laich* laicos · laicos. f. 116b

- 10 significat *comrac* regis<sup>f</sup> uel mortem eius. f. 117b

Si pro scientia furti inter orientem et dextera portata est *is coma*, f. 118a  
et [in] promptum est et mox scietur.

& · in prima parte *adliae*<sup>g</sup> *promath innacelle*<sup>h</sup> · et cito inuenies f. 119b  
quod uis; et augmentum pecunie . † multas cogitationes.

<sup>a</sup> 'thick long hair upon him'

<sup>b</sup> MS. *finobuide*: corr. Thurneysen

<sup>c</sup> cf. *ñi thetus* Ir. T. i. 145, 8, if this be not a verbal error for *ñi h̃etus*, W.S.,  
*rotectsat*=*ro-d-tectsat* 'who have had it' is nearest to the MS. text, but does not suit  
the sense well. J. S.

<sup>d</sup> leg. *furati sunt* or *furantes sunt*, Thurneysen

<sup>e</sup> MS. *calor*

<sup>f</sup> MS. *sunt cobrac regem*, corr. Thurneysen

<sup>g</sup> leg. *adlaic*, a gloss on quod uis, Thurneysen

<sup>h</sup> 'a proving of the sense,' probably a gloss on multas cogitationes

## SPECIMENS OF OLD-IRISH PROSE.

## 1. NOTES IN THE BOOK OF ARMAGH.

f. 17 a 2

1. Veniens patricius in finem calrigi, babbtizaui filium cairthin 7 caichanum, 7 postquam baptizauit obtulerunt filius cairthin 7 caichán quintam partem caichain deo 7 patricio, et liberauit rex deo 5 et patricio Hae sunt fines quintae partis. i. coicid caicháin otha glais telchæ berich abraidne conrici forcuisin<sup>a</sup> tuilgos disleib Otha glais conacolto curreiriu 7 ótha crích drommo · nit · cuglais tamlachtæ dublocho lagglais cugrenlaich fote · laront · timchell nasanto cosescen indacor a sescunn dacor ladesert léni lafur conrici hucht noinomne 10 condairiu mór condairiu medóin condairiu fidas condairiu méil condruim toidached lagglais conrici conaclid Atrópert flaith 7aithech inso huile itosuch iartabuir baithis duaib

2. Conggab patrice iarnaidpuirt indruimm daro .i. druim lias. Fácab patrice adaltæ · n · and benignus aainm 7 fuitinse · xvii · 15 annís gabais caille lapatrice lassar ingen anfolmithe dicheniul caicháin Baiade and tarési · m · benigni trifichteá bliadne

3. Issí inso coibse fétho fio 7 aedocht dibliadin rembas dáu dumanchuib drommo lias 7 dumaithib callrigi iter crochaingel 7

f. 17 a 2

1. Patrick came into the district of Calrige<sup>b</sup> and baptized Mac 20 caerthinn<sup>c</sup> and Cáichán, and after he baptized (them) Mac caerthinn and Cáichán offered 'Cáichán's Fifth' to God and Patrick, and the king made (it) free to God and Patrick. These are the boundaries of the Fifth, to wit 'Cáichán's Fifth': From the stream of Telach Berich (the hill of Berach) out of Braidne (?) as far as Forcuisin which...from the mountain. 25 From the stream of Conaclid to Reiriu and from the border of Druimm Nit<sup>d</sup> to the stream of Tamlacht Dublocho<sup>e</sup>, by the stream to Grenlach Fote<sup>f</sup>. By Ront (?), round the Sanad (?) to the Moor of the two Hillocks; from the Moor of two Hillocks by the south of the meadow by Fur as far as the Nine-Trees Hill; with Daire Mór<sup>g</sup>, with Daire Medóin, with Daire 30 Fidas, with Daire Méil, with Druim Toidached by the stream as far as Conaclid. Lord and vassal had offered all this immediately after baptism was conferred upon them.

2. Patrick set up in Druim Daro i.e. in Druim Lias, after it was offered to him. Patrick left his fosterling there, named Benignus, *et* 35 *fuit in se .xvii. annis*. Lassar daughter of Anfolmithe<sup>h</sup>, of the race of Cáichán, took the veil from Patrick. For three score years she dwelt there after Benignus.

3. This is Fith<sup>i</sup> Fio's confession and his bequest two years before his death, to the monks of Druim lias and to the nobles of Calrige, both lay- 40

<sup>a</sup> Is this a verbal form, cf. *docuisin* and *tuilgos* a noun? J.S.

<sup>b</sup> Now Calry in co. Sligo, Hogan, *Documenta de S. Patricio*, p. 96

<sup>c</sup> 'son of rowan-tree'

<sup>d</sup> 'Dorsum Nidi'

<sup>e</sup> 'Sepulchri Lacus Nigri'

<sup>f</sup> 'Grenlach' later Grellach

<sup>g</sup> 'Great Oakwood'

<sup>h</sup> apparently a woman's name

<sup>i</sup> Is this Bishop Fith an alias of Iserninus, *infra* § 7?



altóir drommo lias nad confil finechas fordruimm leas act cenél fétho fio ma beith nech besmaith diib bes craibdech bes chuibsech dinchlaind manipé duécastar dús inétar dimuintir drommo lias † diamanchib Maniétar dubber décrad dimuintir pátricc inte...

- 5 4. Nao 7 náí filii fratris patricii et daall filius hencair quos f. 17 b 1 reliquit ibi patricius adopt. teoraethindli treathír patricio in sempiternum<sup>a</sup> Et obtulit patricio filium suum condere filius filius (sic) daill

Marii obtulit teoraethindli triathír 7 obtulit patricio filium mac  
10 rímæ 7 babbizauit eos patricius 7 aedificauit aeclesiam in heriditate eorum et regnum offerebat cum eís coirpre patricio

5. IMmráni ernéne docummin 7 doalich 7 doernin tír gimmæ 7 muinæ buachaele 7 tamnich Immransat inna .III. caillechaso inna-tíreso dupatrice cullae .m. brátho

- 15 6. Dirróggel cummen 7 brethán ochter nachid conaseilb iterfid 7 mag 7 lenu conallius 7 allubgort Ógdiles didiu duchummin leth indorpiso indoim induiniu conriccatar aseuít frie .i. .iii. ungai argait 7 cann<sup>b</sup> argit 7 muince .III. nungae condroch óir senmesib senairotib<sup>c</sup> lóg leith ungæ dimuccib 7 lóg leith ungæ dicháirib 7 dillat leith  
20 ungæ senmessib inso huile dfech<sup>d</sup> tinoil Digéni cummen cétaig

men and clerics<sup>e</sup> of Druim lias: that there is not a family right of inheritance to Druim lias, but that the race of Fith Fio (should inherit it) if there be any one of them who should be noble, should be devout, should be conscientious. If there should not be, it shall (then) be seen whether  
25 one could be found of the (monastic) community of Druimm lias or of its servants. If one be not found, a member (?) of Patrick's community is put into it.

4. Nao and Naí, *filii fratris Patricii, quos reliquit ibi Patricius*,..... f. 17 b 1 and Dáall son of Hencar offered three half-indles<sup>f</sup> through his land *Patricio in sempiternum*. *Et obtulit Patricio filium suum Condere filius* Daill.

Marii *obtulit* three half-indles<sup>f</sup> through his land, et obtulit *Patricio filium* Mac rímæ, et babbizauit eos *Patricius*, et aedificauit *ecclesiam* in heriditate eorum, et regnum offerebat cum eis Coirpre *Patricio*.

5. Ernéne had bequeathed to Cummen and to Alach and to Ernín  
35 Tír Gimmæ and Muine Buachaile (Cowherds' Brake) and Tamnach. These three nuns had bequeathed these lands to Patrick until doomsday.

6. Cummen and Brethán had bought Ochter Achid with its ap-  
purtenance, both wood and plain and meadow<sup>g</sup>, with its curtilage and its herb garden. Now half of this heritage (belongs) to Cummen, in house,  
40 in man<sup>h</sup>, until its prices be paid to her, to wit, three ounces of silver and a can of silver, and a necklace of three ounces, with a circlet of gold according to old standards, the value of half an ounce in pigs and the value of half an ounce in sheep, and a vestment worth half an ounce according to old standards. All this as a debt of collection<sup>i</sup> (?).

<sup>a</sup> This sentence is incomplete and confused. The thing given by Nao and Naí is not mentioned and the words *et Daall filius Hencair* should come next before *adopt*

<sup>b</sup> MS. crann, with punctum delens over *r*

<sup>c</sup> not translated: perhaps for *sen-airfoitib* 'according to old measures of length' J. S.: or from a participle *sen-airfoite* 'altüberkommene?' Windisch

<sup>d</sup> MS. difech, with punctum delens over *i*

<sup>e</sup> literally, 'both chancel-screen and altar'

<sup>f</sup> cf. *cachindlea* infra p. 271

<sup>g</sup> 'wald, feld und wiese,' as is said in Germany. Cf. the grant *itir coill 7 mhachaire* to the community of the Trinity on Loch Cé, Ann. L. C. i. 347

<sup>h</sup> cf. the A.S. formula *mid mete 7 mid mannum*, Kemble, i. 210

<sup>i</sup> *tinóil* gen. sg. of *tinól* 'collection,' which in the Laws seems to mean a collection made by a father for his daughter on her marriage

ríthæ friéladach *mac* maile odræ tigerne cremthinnæ arech · n · donn  
ríthæ intechsin fricolmán · nam bretan ar chumil · n · arggit Luid  
inchumalsin duforlóg ochtir achid

f. 18a 1

7. Patricius et iserninus {i. epscop fith} cum germano fuerunt  
in olsiodra<sup>a</sup> ciuitate Germanus uero isernino dixit ut praedicare in 5  
hiberniam ueniret Atque prumptus fuit oboedire etiam in quam-  
cumque partem mitteretur nisi in hiberniam Germanus dixit  
patricio et tu an oboediens eris. Patricius dixit fiat {cet<sup>b</sup>} sicut  
uís Germanus dixit hoc interuós erit 7 non potuerit iserninus in  
hiberniam non transire 10

8. Patricius uenit in hiberniam iserninus uero missusest in aliam  
regionem Sed uentus contrarius detulit illum indexteram partem  
hiberniæ Dutét iarsin diachennadich aicme becc iclíu catrige<sup>c</sup>  
a ainmm Dulluid disuidiu concongab toicuile Facab nóib dia  
muintir and Luid iarsuidiu concongab ráith foalascich Facib nóib 15  
· n · aile isuidiu Dulluid disuidiu du láthrch daarad indib maigib  
Dullotar cuci isuidiu sechtmaicc cathboth pridchis duaib 7 credi-  
derunt 7 baptizati sunt 7 luid leo fades diammennut Fusocart  
éndæ cennsalach fubíthin creitme riacách Luid epscop fith leo  
forlongis cách aleth ódib ránic patrice iersuidiu 7 crediderunt sibi 20  
· III · filii dúnlige Luid iarsuidiu cucrimthan *mac*cnéndi ceinnselich  
7 ipse credidit uccraith bilich áilsi patrice iarnabaitzed aratailced<sup>d</sup>  
maccu cathbad 7 iserninum leo 7 ad cotedae innitge

9. Dullotar maicc cathbad diammennut iersin isde attáa féna  
forfid Contultatar dochum pátricc et cremthinn *maicc* éndi uescí 25  
pátric

Cummen made a mantle which was sold to Éladach son of Mael-odar,  
lord of Cremthenn, for a brown horse. That horse was sold to Colmán of  
the Britons for a *cumal*<sup>e</sup> of silver. That *cumal* went to the additional  
price of Ochter Achid. 30

f. 18a 1

8. *Patricius* etc. Then he (Iserninus) comes to his province, a small  
tribe in Cliu, named Catrige. He came thence and set up at Toicuile.  
He left there a saint of his community. After this he went and set up at  
Ráith Foalascich. Therein he left another saint. Thence he came to  
Lathrach dá Arad<sup>f</sup> in two plains. Therein Cathboth's seven sons went to 35  
him: he preached to them, and they believed and were baptized, and he went  
with them southwards to their abode. Éndæ Cennsalach had denounced  
them because of their believing before every one. Bishop Fith (Iserninus)  
went with them into exile, each of them apart. After this came Patrick,  
and Dunling's seven sons believed in him. After this he went to Crim- 40  
than son of Éndæ Cennsalach, *et ipse* (scil. Crimthan) *credidit* at Ráith  
Bilech<sup>g</sup>. Patrick, after baptizing him, besought him to let back Cath-  
bad's sons, and Iserninus together with them, and he got the boon.

9. Cathbad's sons went thereafter to their abode. Hence Fid (Mór)  
is called Féna<sup>h</sup>. And they went to Patrick and Cremthann son of Endæ 45  
at Scí Pátric<sup>i</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> now Auxerre      <sup>b</sup> permission      <sup>c</sup> MS. cotrige      <sup>d</sup> -tailced = to-ad-léced:  
cf. the verbal noun *tailciud* Ml. 131<sup>d</sup> 14, Berne 117<sup>a</sup>, and the orthotonic *du-d-failci*  
Ml. 797<sup>b</sup> 23, *du-failced* Ml. 35<sup>c</sup> 2      <sup>e</sup> the value of three cows      <sup>f</sup> 'site of two  
charioteers'      <sup>g</sup> now Ravilly, co. Carlow: see LL. 45<sup>a</sup> 49

<sup>h</sup> cf. Is inand aimser hi tulatar na Déissi for Gabran 7 hi tulatar Feni for Fid Már 7  
Fothart for Gabran sair 'it is the same time at which the Déissi went upon Gabran and  
the Feni on Fid Mór ('Great Wood') and the Fothart on Gabran in the east,' Laud 610,  
fo. 102<sup>a</sup> 2      <sup>i</sup> 'Patrick's Blackthorn'



10. Adopuir crimthann mace éndi níi dul bagriein fothart ogabuir liphí corrici suide laigen Sléchtid isserninus dupátricc foramanchi 7 aandoóit 7 dubbeir patrice dnepscop fith 7 dabeirside dumaccaib cathbath 7 congaib lethu áth fithot

- 5 11. Dulluid pátricc othemuir hierích laigen conráncatar 7 dubthach macculugir uccdomnuch már críathar la auu censelich Áliss pátricc dubthach imdamnae .n. epscuip diadesciplib dilaighnib idón fer sóer socheniúil cenon cenainim nadip rubecc nadipromar bedasommæ toiscilimm fer oínséthe dunarructhæ<sup>a</sup> actoeuntuistiu.
- 10 Frisgart dubthach nifetorsa dimmuintir act fiace find dilaighnib duchooíd huaimse hitíre connacht Amail immindráitset conacatar fiace find cuccu Asbert dubthach fripátricc tair dumberradsa air fumrése infer dummimdídnaad duaberrad<sup>b</sup> tarmuchenn air ismár agoire Isdisin didiu furráith fiace find dubthach 7 berrsi pátricc 7
- 15 baitzisi . Dubbert grád .n. epscoip foir Conide epscop insin citaruoirtned lalaighniu 7 dubbert pátricc cumtach dufiace . idon clocc 7 menstir 7 bachall 7 poolire 7 fácab morfeser lais diamuintir .i. muchatócc inse fáil augustín inseo bicæ tecán diarmuit naindid pool fedelmí

- 20 10. Crimthann son of Éndae offers.....Grian Fothart from Gabur Liphí as far as Suide Laigen<sup>c</sup>. Isserninus kneels to Patrick for his monastery<sup>d</sup>(?) and his parent church, and Patrick gives (them) to bishop Fith, and he gives it to Cathbad's sons and sets up with them<sup>e</sup> (at) Áth Fithot<sup>f</sup>.

11. Patrick went from Tara into the province of Leinster, and he
- 25 and Dubthach great-grandson of Lugar met at Domnach Már Criathar<sup>g</sup> in Húi Cinnselich<sup>h</sup>. Patrick besought Dubthach for the material of a bishop, from his disciples of Leinster, to wit, a man free, of good kin, without defect, without blemish, whose wealth would not be overlittle nor overgreat: 'I desire a man of one wife, unto whom hath been borne only one
- 30 child.' Dubthach answered: 'I know not of my household (such a man) save Fiace the Fair of Leinster who has gone from me into the lands of Connaught (with bardism for the kings<sup>i</sup>). As they were thinking of him they saw Fiace the Fair (coming) towards them. Said Dubthach to Patrick: "come to tonsure me, for the man will succour me to my con-
- 35 solation by his being tonsured in my stead, for great is his dutifulness." Thereafter, then, Fiace the Fair succoured Dubthach, and Patrick tonsured him and baptized him. He conferred a bishop's grade upon him, so that he is the bishop who has been first consecrated in Leinster. And Patrick gave to Fiace a case (containing), to wit, a bell and a reliquary,
- 40 and a crozier and tablets; and he left with him seven of his community, to wit, My Catócc of Inis Fáil<sup>k</sup>, Augustín of Inis Becc<sup>l</sup>, Tecán, Diarmait, Naindid, Pól, Fedelmí.

<sup>a</sup> cf. *dinad-r-ícthe* Wb. 28<sup>b</sup> 1, *dina-conbi* Ml. 85<sup>b</sup> 7, et v. supra, vol. i. p. 285, note b  
<sup>b</sup> usually *diaberrad* <sup>c</sup> 'Leinstermen's Seat,' now Mount Leinster <sup>d</sup> *manche* may be borrowed from *monachia* as *caille* from *pallium*, *cuithe* from *puteus*, *coibse* from *confessio*, *Febra* from *Febr(u)arius*, and, according to Todd and Sarauw, *Cothraige* from *Patricius*. *monachia*, *cella seu obedientia ab abbacia dependens*, Ducange. In Laws III. 36, *manche* is glossed by *fine manach* 'family of monks' and *andoit* by *fine erlama* 'founder's family' <sup>e</sup> if *lethu* = *leó*, cf. Hy. II. 17 and infra p. 305, l. 29 <sup>f</sup> now Ahade in Fothart, Hogan op. cit. 104, note (g) <sup>g</sup> now Donaghmore, Ballakeen, Wexford? Hogan 104, 168 <sup>h</sup> part of Leinster, v. Book of Rights, p. 208 <sup>i</sup> *co mbairdni donaib rígaibh*, Trip. Life, p. 190, where the story is told more fully <sup>k</sup> now Begeri in Wexford harbour (v. Hogan, Documenta, p. 181). It is mentioned also in Rawl. B. 502, f. 47<sup>a</sup> 1 <sup>l</sup> now Inisbeg ('little island'), Wexford

12. Congab iarsuidiu indomnuch féice et báí and contorchartar tri fichit fer diamuintir lais and

f. 18b1

13. Disin dulluid intaingel cuci 7 asbert fris is friabinn aníar atá tesérge icúil maige airm ifuirsitis intorec arimbadand furruimtis apraintech port hifuirsitis innelit arimbadand furruimtis aneclis 5 Asbert fiacc frisinaingel nandrigad contísed patrice dothoorund aluic lais 7 diachoisecrad 7 combed húad nuggabad alocc Dulluid iarsuidiu patrice cufiacc 7 durind alocc les 7 cutsecar 7 forruim aforrig · n · and 7 adopart crimthann inportsin du patrice ar ba patric dubert baithis duchrimthunn 7 islehti adranact crimthann 10

14. Luid sechnall iartain duchuúrsagad pátricc imcharpat boie lais disin dufoid pátricc incarpát cusechnall cenarith · n · and act aingil dutfidedar · foidsi sechnall óruan · III · aithgi<sup>a</sup> lais cumanchán 7 anis · III · aithgi lasuide Foitsiside cufiacc Dlomis fiacc dóib iarsin Ité immelotar immuaneclis futhrí conepe<sup>r</sup>t intaingel isduitsiu tucad 15 ópátricc ó rufitir dulobri<sup>b</sup>.

15. Epscop aed bóí isléibti Luid duardd machæ Birt edoct cusegéne duardd machæ Dubbert segene oitherroch aidacht duáid 7 adopart áed aidacht 7 achenél 7 a eclis dupátricc cubbráth Fáccab áed aidacht laconchad Luid conchad duart machæ contubart fland 20 feblæ acheill dóo 7 gabsi cadessin abbaith<sup>c</sup>.

12. After this he (Fiacc) set up in Domnach Féice, and abode there until three score men of his community had fallen there beside him.

f. 18b1

13. Then the angel went unto him and said to him: "It is to the west of a river in Cúl Maige that thy resurrection is (to be)": the spot in 25 which they should find the boar, be it there that they put their refectory: the stead in which they should find the doe, be it there that they put their church. Fiacc said to the angel that he would not so go until Patrick should have come to mark out his place and to consecrate it, and that from *him* he might receive his place. After this Patrick went to 30 Fiacc and marked out his place for him, and consecrated it, and put his meeting-ground<sup>d</sup> there. And Crimthann offered that stead to Patrick, for it was Patrick who administered baptism to Crimthann, and in Slébte Crimthann has been buried.

14. Sechnall went afterwards to reproach Patrick about the chariot 35 which he had. Then Patrick sent the chariot to Sechnall without a charioteer therein save angels that guided it. When it had remained three nights with Sechnall he sent it on to Manchán, and with him it remained three nights. He sent it on to Fiacc. Fiacc warned them off<sup>e</sup> afterwards. They circumambulated their church thrice, so the angel 40 said (to Fiacc): "'Tis to thee it hath been given by Patrick, since he knows thy infirmity."

15. Bishop Aed abode in Slébte. He went to Armagh. He brought a bequest to Segéne of Armagh. Segéne gave again a bequest to Aed and Aed offered a bequest and his kindred and his church to Patrick till 45 Doom. Aed left a bequest with Conchad. Conchad went to Armagh, and Fland Feblæ<sup>f</sup> gave his church to him, and he took himself (as) abbot.

<sup>a</sup> before *lais* the MS. has *áid*      <sup>b</sup> See this story more fully told in the Tripartite Life, pp. 240—242      <sup>c</sup> leg. *gabsi cadessin in abbaith*, and cf. *gebtit Iudei in apid*, Wb. 26<sup>a</sup> 8

<sup>d</sup> *forrig* acc. sg. of *forrach*, Todd S. Patrick 448, Joyce 77      <sup>e</sup> cf. Ml. 59<sup>d</sup> 7  
<sup>f</sup> One of S. Patrick's successors in the See of Armagh, Trip. Life, p. 542, Four Masters, A.D. 704, Segéne preceded him



Finiunt haec pauca per scotticam imperfecté scripta non quod ego f. 18b 2  
 non potuissem romana condere lingua sed quod uix in sua scoti[c]a  
 hae fabulae agnosci possunt Sín autem alias per latinam degestae  
 fuissent non tam incertus fuisset aliquis in eis quam imperitus quid  
 5 legisset aut quam linguam sonasset pro habundantia scotaicorum  
 nominum non habentium qualitatem

Scripsi hunc ut potui librum: pulsare<sup>a</sup> conetur  
 Omnis qui cumque legerit ut euadere poena  
 Ad caelum ualeam et ad summi praemia regni  
 10 Patricio dominum pulsante habitare per æuum

<sup>a</sup> i.e. to pray; (Pulsate et aperietur uobis): cf. *nun-ailte* (gl. pulsari) Ml. 39<sup>d</sup> 19

## 2. THE CAMBRAY HOMILY.

(BIBL. CIVITATIS CAMARACENSIS No. 619.)

Lectio codicis.

Textus restitutus.

f. 37b	Debonis nonreci piendis proueri tate ostendenda 7. Daniel ad euchilmer dach · dix̄. muneratua tecūmsint <sup>a</sup> · et donado mūstue <sup>b</sup> al̄ida · scrip turam hanc <sup>c</sup> tibi le gam rex et int̄ptati onem ostendam tibi ·. Hier̄ emit temur da nielem contēpnentē 7 Inno mine dī · sūmi · Siquis uult · post me uenire: abne getsemet ipsum ettol let crucēsua · et seḡa tur me · insce inso asber arfedaf ihū fricach noein <sup>g</sup> dince ne · lu doine <sup>h</sup> arenindur be analchi ood · ocu sapecthu	De donis non reci- piendis pro ueri- tate ostendenda. 5 Daniel ad Euchil Mer- dach dixit: munera tua tecum sint, et dona do- mus tuae alteri da. scrip- 10 turam hanc tibi le- gam, rex, et interpretati- onem ostendam tibi <sup>d</sup> . Hieronymus <sup>e</sup> : Imitemur Da- nielem contempnentem. 15 In nomine Dei summi. Siquis uult post me uenire, abne- get semet ipsum et tol- lat crucem suam, et sequa- 20 tur me. <i>insce inso</i> <i>asber ar féda Ísu</i> <i>fri cach n-óen din che-</i> <i>nélu dóine are n-indar-</i> <i>be a dualchi óod ocus</i> 25 <i>a pecthu</i>
f. 37c	ocus aratinola : soalchi ocus arenairema futhu ocus arde cruche archrist ceinbes ichomus coirp ocus anme airesechethar slictu. arfedot indag nimrathib isaireasber	ocus ara tinóla soalchi ocus are n-airema futhu ocus airde cruche ar Chríst, céin bes i comus coirp 30 ocus anme, aire sechethar slictu ar fédot i n-dag- imratib. isaire asber :

f. 37b This is the word which our Lord Jesus saith to every one of the race  
of men, that he banish from him his vices and his sins, and that he gather 35  
f. 37c virtues and receive stigmata and signs of the Cross for Christ's sake, so  
long as he is in power of body and soul, that he follow the tracks of our

<sup>a</sup> ecumsint seems to be written in erasure<sup>b</sup> ue seems to be written in erasure, and after it a letter seems to be erased<sup>c</sup> before hanc hæc is erased<sup>d</sup> Proph. Dan. v. 17<sup>e</sup> S. Hieronymum in expl. Danielis (Opera omnia v. 654), Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, p. 213 n.<sup>f</sup> fedaf seems to be in erasure<sup>g</sup> no seems to be in erasure<sup>h</sup> o seems to be in erasure



## Lectio codicis.

## Textus restitutus.

Siquis uult postmeuenire  
 abnegit semetipsum et tol-  
 let crucemsuā ocuisticsath  
 5 achruich. etsequaturme  
 ocuisnum siehethre isecar  
 ndiltuth dunn · fanissin  
 mani cometsam dear  
 tolaib ocuis mafristossā  
 10 dearpecthib issiticsāl  
 archruche duun furn ·  
 maar foim am ammint  
 oculus martri oculus coicsath  
 archrust amcul assindber  
 15 alaile etno crux cippe  
 acruiciatudicīt et duobus  
 modīs crucemdñi baila  
 mus cum aut p̄abstinen  
 ciā carnem efficiamus  
 20 aut p̄compassionē proxi  
 mi necessitatē illius n̄sam  
 esseputamus quienī do  
 lorem exhibet inaliena  
 necessitate crucem portat  
 25 innente utpaulus ait por  
 tatehonerauestra inui  
 cē sicadimplebitis legem  
 xp̄i · oculus asbeir daniū ind  
 apostol̄ fletecumflenti  
 30 b; gaudecumgaudentib;  
 sipatiatur unum mem  
 brum cumpacientur ō  
 nia membra · airisse abe  
 es mabeth · nagalar bec  
 35 for corp duini magorith  
 loch cith mechuis nui  
 nelaim nuin emeraib

Si quis uult post me uenire,  
 abneget semetipsum et tol-  
 lat crucem suam, *ocuis ticsath*  
*a chruich*, et sequatur me,  
*ocuis numsechethse . isée ar*  
*n-diltuth dúnn fanissin*  
*mani cometsam dear*  
*tolaib ocuis ma fristossam*  
*de ar pecthib. issí ticsál*  
*ar cruche dúnn furn*  
*ma arfóimam dammint<sup>a</sup>*  
*oculus martri oculus coicsath*  
*ar Christi; amail assindber*  
*alaile*: et nomen crux quippe  
 a cruciatu dicitur, et duobus  
 modis crucem Domini baiula-  
 mus, cum aut per abstinen  
 tiam carnem efficiamus (?),  
 aut per compassionem proxi  
 mi necessitatem illius nostram  
 esse putamus; qui enim do  
 lorem exhibet in aliena  
 necessitate crucem portat  
 in mente, ut Paulus ait: por  
 tate onera uestra inui  
 cem, sic adimplebitis legem  
 Christi<sup>b</sup>. *oculus asbeir daniū ind*  
*apostol̄*: flete cum flenti  
 bus, gaudete cum gaudentibus<sup>c</sup>.  
 si patiatur unum mem  
 brum, compatientur om  
 nia membra<sup>d</sup>. *air issé a bé*  
*es mabeth na galar bec*  
*for corp duini magorith*  
*locc cith ine chuis nú i*  
*ne láim nú ine méraib*

f. 37 d

Lord in good thoughts. Therefore he says: *Si quis uult post me uenire abneget semet ipsum et tollat crucem suam*, and let him take up his cross, *et sequatur me*, and let him follow me. This is our denial of ourselves, if we do not indulge our desires and if we abjure our sins. This is our taking-up of our cross upon us, if we receive loss and martyrdom and suffering for Christ's sake, as some one says it.

And moreover the apostle says *flete* etc.

f. 37 d

45 For this is its usage, if there be any little ailment on a man's body, if it burns a place, whether in his foot or in his hand or in his fingers, the

<sup>a</sup> cf. *rommunus dammint dom*, Wb. 24<sup>b</sup> 19

<sup>b</sup> Gal. vi. 2

<sup>c</sup> Rom. xi. 15

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. xii. 26

## Lectio codicis.

## Textus restitutus.

f. 38a

fogeir anggalar inuile  
corp issamlith iscoma  
das duun chanisin foge  
ra cach. neñ oire nun  
dem membur uili dudea  
nach ces suth Ocus na  
calar bess fairech om  
nessam amail assind.  
beir ap<sup>s</sup>. quiscandali  
zatur etego nonuror  
quis infirmator etego  
noninfirmor . nifil hui  
dea autrubert ind .  
noeb . apstol inso om  
bub. ade sence baca  
lar.  
dogalar caich baf<sup>h</sup>rithor  
gondo frithorgon caich ba<sup>h</sup>  
lobredo lobre cahic issamlith  
his comadas ducach oinonni  
aure coicsa fricach inceseth  
ocus inædomme tu ocus inae  
lobri adciā isnaib inscib sco  
eulis indaecni ascenel cru  
che . adrimther incoicsath  
filus trechenelæ mar  
tre daneu adrimiter  
arcruich duduiniu madesgre  
baan martre ocus glas  
martre ocus derc martre

*fogeir<sup>a</sup> a n-ggalar in uile  
corp: issamlith is coma-  
das duun chanisin fonge-  
ra cach n-érnail—oire nun-  
dem membur uili du Dea—  
nach céssath ocus na  
galar bess faire chom-  
nessam; amail assind-  
beir apostulus: quis scandali-  
zatur et ego non uror?  
quis infirmatur et ego  
non infirmor? ni fil...  
... autrubert ind  
nóebapstol inso óim-  
bud adeserce ba ga  
lar  
dó galar cáich, ba frithor-  
gon dó frithorgon cháich, ba  
lobre dó lobre cháich. issamlith  
is comadas du cach óin ónni  
aure coicsa fri cách inæ sáeth  
ocus inæ dommetu ocus inae  
lobri. adciam isnaib inscib seo(?)  
eulis ind aecni as ar chenél cru-  
che adrimther in coicsath .  
filus trechenelæ mar-  
tre daneu adrimiter  
ar chruich du duiniu, madesgre  
báanmartre ocus glas-  
martre ocus dercmartre*

disease inflames the whole body. Thus it is fitting for us ourselves, that every suffering and every ailment that is on his neighbours should inflame every part, for we all are members unto God, as saith the apostle: *Quis scandalizatur et ego non uror? quis infirmatur et ego non infirmor?* 35

f. 38a

There is not...<sup>b</sup> the holy apostle has said this from the abundance of his charity; everyone's sickness was sickness to him, offence to anyone was offence to him, everyone's infirmity was infirmity to him. Even so it is meet for everyone of us that he suffer with everyone in his hardship and in his poverty and in his infirmity. We see in these wise 40 words of the sage that fellow-suffering is counted as a kind of cross. Now there are three kinds of martyrdom which are counted as a cross to man, that is to say<sup>c</sup>, white martyrdom, and green martyrdom, and red martyrdom.

<sup>a</sup> cf. *fo-sn-gert* LU. 63<sup>a</sup> 36 *fir fogerrtha* 'ordeal of heating' (iudicium aquae calidae) Laws v. 456, 470, 472

<sup>b</sup> *hui dea* is not clear

<sup>c</sup> 'if it is (*mad*) an expression,' or 'utterance' (*esgre* from \**es-gaire*, O'Mulc. 830 f.) W.S.



## Lectio codicis.

## Textus restitutus.

issi inbān martre duduini  
 u · intain scaras ardea  
 fricach reet carisceruce  
 5 sa aini nalaubir noco issi  
 indglas martredo intum  
 scaras friathola leolces  
 sas saithor ippennit ocus  
 h  
 aithrigi issi indercmartre  
 10 do foditu chruche ocus  
 diorcne archrist amculton  
 dech omnuchuir dundaib  
 abstolaib oc ingrimmim in  
 nacloen ocuis ocforcetul  
 15 recto dee congaibetar  
 innatrech enel martre  
 so issnib colnidib tuthegot  
 duguthrigi scarde friatola  
 ceste saithu tuesmot aful  
 20 inaini ocuis ilaubair archrist  
 filus daneu trecenele mar  
 tre attalogmara leder  
 aranetatham fochrici  
 manos comallna mar · Cas  
 25 · titas iniuentute · conti  
 nentia inhabundantia 7  
 De muneribus  
 p̄uer tentibus recta  
 iudicia nonrecipiendis

issí in bānmartre du duini-  
 u intain scaras ar Dea  
 fri cach réet caris, cé rucé-  
 sa áini nú laubir n-oco . issí  
 ind glasmartre dó intain  
 scaras fria thola leó † cés-  
 sas sáithor ippennit ocus  
 aithrigi · issí in dercmartre  
 dó foditu chruche ocus  
 diorcne ar Chríst amail ton-  
 decommuccuir dundaib  
 abstolaib oc ingrimmim in-  
 na clóen ocuis oc forcetul  
 recto Dée · congaibetar  
 inna trechenél martre  
 so issnib colnidib tuthégot  
 dagathrigi, scarde fria tola,  
 céste sáithu, tuesmot a fuil  
 i n-áini ocuis ilaubair ar Chríst ·  
 filus daneu trechenéle mar-  
 tre ata lógmára le Dea,  
 aranetatham-ni fochrici  
 ma nos-comalnnamar—cas-  
 titas in iuuentute, conti-  
 nentia in habundantia.  
 De muneribus  
 peruertentibus recta  
 iudicia non recipiendis.

f. 38b

30 This is the white martyrdom to man, when he separates for sake of  
 God from everything he loves, although he suffer fasting or labour thereat.  
 This is the green martyrdom to him, when by means of them (fasting  
 and labour) he separates from his desires, or suffers toil in penance and  
 repentance.

35 This is the red martyrdom to him, endurance of a cross or destruction  
 for Christ's sake, as has happened to the apostles in the persecution of  
 the wicked and in teaching the law of God<sup>a</sup>.

These three kinds of martyrdom are comprised in the carnal ones who  
 resort to good repentance, who separate from their desires, who pour  
 40 forth their blood in fasting and in labour for Christ's sake.

Now there are three kinds of martyrdom which are precious in God's  
 eyes, for which we obtain rewards if we fulfil them, *castitas in iuuentute*,  
*continentia in abundantia*.

<sup>a</sup> With the white, green and red martyrdoms, compare the Arabian 'white death,'  
 'black death,' 'green death' and 'red death,' Burton's *Thousand Nights and a Night*  
 vi. 250

## 3. THE ST. GALL INCANTATIONS.

(Cod. S. GALLI No. 1395.)

Ni artu ní nim ni domnu ní muir arnóib bríathraib rolabrastar  
 crist assachr(oich)<sup>a</sup> díuscart dím andelg delg díuscoilt crú ceiti méim  
 méinni bé ái béim nand dodath scenn toscen todaig rogarg fiss 5  
 goibnen aird goibnenn renaird goibnenn ceingeth<sup>b</sup> ass:~ Focertar  
 indepaidse inim nadtét inuise 7 fuslegar de immandelg immecuáirt  
 7 nitét foranairrinde nachforanálath 7 manibé andelg and dotóeth  
 indalafiacail airthir achinn;~;~;~:

Árgálár fúail;~

10

Dumesuresa diangalar<sup>c</sup> fúailse dunesaire éu ét dunescarat<sup>d</sup> eúin  
 énlaithi admai ibdach;~ Focertar inso dogrés imaigin hitabair  
 thúal:~

PreCHNYTϕCANωMNYBVC:~ KNAATYONIBVS:~ FINIT:~

Caput christi oculus isaiaë frons nassium nóe labia lingua salo- 15  
 monis collum temathei mens beniamín pectus pauli iunctus<sup>e</sup> iohannis  
 fides abrache sanctus sanctus sanctus dominus deus sabaoth;~;~;

## a. Against a thorn.

Nothing is higher than heaven, nothing is deeper than the sea. By  
 the holy words that Christ spake from His Cross remove from me the 20  
 thorn<sup>f</sup>, a thorn.....very sharp is Goibniu's science, let Goibniu's goad  
 go out before Goibniu's goad!

This charm is laid in butter which goes not into water<sup>g</sup>, and (some)  
 of it is smeared all round the thorn, and it (the butter) goes not on  
 the point nor on the wound, and if the thorn be not there one of the two 25  
 teeth in the front of his head will fall out.

## b. Against urinary disease.

Against disease of the urine.

I save myself from this disease of the urine,...saves us, cunning birds,  
 birdflocks of witches save us. 30

This is always put in the place in which thou makest thy urine.

prechnytosan (i.e. praedicent) omnibus nationibus<sup>h</sup>.

## c. Against headache.

Caput Christi, oculus Isaiae, frons nassium Noe, labia lingua Salomonis,  
 collum Temathei, mens Benjamin, pectus Pauli, iunctus Iohannis, fides 35  
 Abrache Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus, Dominus Deus Sabaoth.

<sup>a</sup> There is no mark of contraction, but the word stands close to the upper margin,  
 and the mark may have been lost

<sup>b</sup> ge is written in a peculiar ligature, the top  
 part of which at first sight looks like æ <sup>c</sup> leg. with Thurneysen, dingalar

<sup>d</sup> leg. dunesarcat <sup>e</sup> MS. unctus <sup>f</sup> From delg to todaig is to us unintelligible.  
 But see Windisch, Berichte der Königl. Sächs. Gesellschaft, 1890, S. 95—97 <sup>g</sup> Zimmer

KZ. 33, 146 note, compares the A.S. spell apwer buteran...ne sie wiþ wætre gemenged  
<sup>h</sup> Matth. xxviii. 19



Canir anisiu each dia imduchenn archenn galar · iarnagabáil dobir dasale<sup>a</sup> it bais 7 dabir imduda are<sup>b</sup> 7 fortechulatha 7 cani dupater fothrí lase 7 dobir cros ditsailiu forochtar dochinn 7 dogní atóirandsa dano · U · fortechiuinn ; ~ ; ~ ; ~

- 5 Tessure marb · bíu · ardíring<sup>c</sup> · argoth · sring · aratt · díe hinn · arfuilib · híairn · arul · loscas · tene · arub · hithes · cú · rop acuhrú · crinas · teoracnoe · crete · teoraféthe · fichte · benim · agalar · arfiuch fuili · guil · Fuil · nirubatt · Rée · ropslán · forsaté<sup>d</sup> · admuinur · in slánicid · foracab · dian · cecht · liamuntir coropslán · ani forsate · ;
- 10 focertar inso dogrés itbois láin diuisciu ocindlut 7 dabir itbéulu 7 imbir indamér atanessam dolutain itbélaib<sup>e</sup> cechtair áí áleth ; ·

- This is sung every day about thy head against headache. After singing it thou puttest thy spittle into thy palm, and thou puttest it round thy two temples and on thy occiput, and thereat thou singest thy
- 15 paternoster thrice, and thou puttest a cross of thy spittle on the crown of thy head, and then thou makest this sign, U, on thy head.

*d. · Against various ailments.*

- I save the dead-alive<sup>f</sup>. Against eructation, against spear-thong (*amentum*), against sudden tumour, against bleedings caused by iron<sup>g</sup>, against...
- 20 which fire burns, against...<sup>h</sup> which a dog eats, ... that withers: three nuts that ... three sinews that weave<sup>i</sup> (?). I strike its disease, I vanquish blood...: let it not be a chronic tumour<sup>k</sup>. Whole be that whereon it (*Diancecht's* salve) goes. I put my trust<sup>l</sup> in the salve which *Diancecht*<sup>m</sup> left with his family that whole may be that whereon it goes.
- 25 This is laid always in thy palm full of water when washing, and thou puttest it into thy mouth, and thou insertest the two fingers that are next the little-finger into thy mouth, each of them apart<sup>n</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> leg. *dosale*      <sup>b</sup> MS. *imduchenn*, with a punctum delens under each letter and .i. *imduda are* superscribed      <sup>c</sup> *n* over the line      <sup>d</sup> MS. *forsáte*      <sup>e</sup> The words *atanessam dolutain itbélaib* are written over *dabir itbéulu 7 imbir idamér* preceded by a *cenn fa eite*      <sup>f</sup> *marb-biu* seems to be a compound meaning 'those sick to death': cf. *cofagbaind se an-eltae béo-marbae* LU. 114<sup>b</sup> 18 J.S.      <sup>g</sup> literally, 'bloods of iron,' pl. for sg. as in *arfiuch fuili* l. 7      <sup>h</sup> *arub = ar rub?*      <sup>i</sup> for *figte*, pres. ind. pl. 3 rel. of *figim*      <sup>k</sup> i.e. a tumour *fri re cian*, Rev. Celt. II. 197      <sup>l</sup> cf. *admuiniur teora ingena Flithais* LBr. 99, also Ir. Texte III. 1, 53, 54      <sup>m</sup> see Cormac s.v. *Diancecht*, and Rev. Celt. XII. 56, 125      <sup>n</sup> This seems to have no relation to what precedes it. It should, as in the other cases, explain the application, but it does not tell what is to be put in the hand

## 4. THE SPELLS IN THE STOWE MISSAL.

AROND<sup>a</sup> : : : SULA : ,<sup>b</sup>

Admuiniur<sup>c</sup> epscop nibar iccas : : : : :<sup>d</sup> arra<sup>e</sup> : : :<sup>d</sup> rónicca<sup>f</sup> do súil  
sen dee et c : : : : : gi<sup>g</sup> crist c : nd : re<sup>h</sup> lais sid conasellais : : : : Rose slan  
do su[l]o. 5

*Haec cum dixisset exspuit in terram 7 fecit lutum ex sputo<sup>i</sup> et  
linuit (lutum?) super oculos eius et dixit ei uade et laua in natatoria  
siloe quod interpretatur misus. abiit ergo et lauit 7 uenit uidens<sup>k</sup> : ~*

AR DELC

Macc saele<sup>l</sup> án tofasci delc nip hon nip anim nipatt nip galar 10  
nip crú cruach nip loch liach nip aupaith líi grene frisben att benith  
galar : .

AR GALAR FUEL : ,

Fuil fuiles(?)<sup>m</sup> camull lind lindas gaine reth rethte srothe tele  
tuise lotar teora mucca inanáis(?) bethade nethar suil narsuil 15  
taber do fual inaitoneitt<sup>n</sup> 7 toslane rotiçca ic slane : ,

FOR A ... EYE.

I honour bishop Ibar who heals... May the blessing of God and of  
Christ's ..... heal thine eye.....whole of thine eye.

FOR A THORN.

20

A splendid salve which binds a thorn : let it not be spot nor blemish,  
let it not be swelling nor illness, nor clotted gore, nor lamentable hole,  
nor enchantment. The sun's brightness heals the swelling, it smites the  
disease.

FOR DISEASE OF THE URINE.

25

... .. put thy urine in ... thy ... and thy health. May a cure of health  
heal thee !

<sup>a</sup> Darf man an O'Reillys *onda* 'simple, silly, weak, lazy,' erinnern? Zimmer, KZ. This is *onna* .i. baeth in Corm. Tr. 132, and H. 3. 18, p. 77<sup>b</sup>. The Skr. *andha* 'blind' and the (Gallo-)Lat. *anda-bata* may possibly be cognate. W.S. <sup>b</sup> *suil* Zimmer, but a photograph shews *sula* <sup>c</sup> Zimmer KZ. 28, 378, would read *Admunmar* 'wir ehren.' But cf. Admuiniur inslanicid, supra p. 249. Admuiniur teora ingena flithais, LB. 99. W.S.; in a photograph there seems to be room for more letters, but the word is indistinct; not improbably *admunniur*. J.S. <sup>d</sup> possibly eight letters are lost, Gwynn <sup>e</sup> *arrár3*, Gwynn <sup>f</sup> leg. *rohúcca* <sup>g</sup> five or six letters may be lost; the last may be *r* <sup>h</sup> *condérc* or *condérc*, Gwynn <sup>i</sup> MS. *puto* <sup>k</sup> John ix. 7 <sup>l</sup> literally, 'filius sputi' <sup>m</sup> *Suil suiles*? The photograph shews no trace of the cross stroke of *f* <sup>n</sup> *to nert*, Gwynn



## 5. THE RUBRICS IN THE STOWE MISSAL.

*Lethdírech sund.* Dirigatur domine usque vespertinum . . . *ter* f. 17 b  
canitur Hic eliuatur lintiamen de calice.

*Landírech sund.* Ostende nobis Domine misericor[diam] et f. 20 a  
5 salutare tuum dabis.

*Isund<sup>a</sup> totét dignum intórmaig ind maid* per quem *bes innadiudidi* f. 22 a  
*thall.* Per quem maestatem tuam laudant angeli etc.

*Isund<sup>a</sup> totét dignum intórmig ind máid sanctus bess innadiudidi<sup>b</sup>* f. 22 b  
*thall.* Sanctus, sanctus Dominus Deus Sabaoth.

10 *Ter* canitur . *isund conogabar indablu tuáir<sup>c</sup> forsıncailech* 7 f. 33 a  
*fobdidithir<sup>d</sup> leth nabairgine isincailuch<sup>e</sup>.*

*Isund<sup>a</sup> conbongar in bairgen.* Cognoerunt Dominum. *alleluia.*  
in fractione panis. *alleluia.* Panis quem frangimus corpus est  
Domini nostri Ihesu Christi. *alleluia.*

15 *móel cáich* scripsit. f. 36 a

*Isund<sup>a</sup> doberar insalann imbelu indlelacit.* Effeta quod est f. 50 a  
apertio. *effeta<sup>f</sup> est* hostia in honorem suauitatis.

*Isund<sup>a</sup> dognither intongath<sup>g</sup>.* Ungo té de oleo et de crismate f. 57 a  
salutis etc.

20 Half-uncovering here<sup>h</sup>. f. 17 b

Full uncovering here<sup>i</sup>. f. 20 a

It is here that the *Dignum* of the addition comes into it, if it is *Per* f. 22 a  
*quem* that is in its continuation there<sup>k</sup>.

It is here that the *Dignum* of the addition comes into it, if it is f. 22 b

25 *Sanctus* that is after it there<sup>l</sup>.

*Ter canitur.* It is here that the chief (?)<sup>m</sup> Host on the chalice is lifted f. 33 a  
up and the half of the Bread is submerged in the chalice.

It is here that the Bread is broken.

It is here that the salt is put into the mouth of the child(?). f. 50 a

30 It is here that the anointing is done. f. 57 a

<sup>a</sup> leg. *Issund*

<sup>b</sup> = *inna diud idi*, cf. Wb. 4<sup>c</sup> 39

<sup>c</sup> two or perhaps three letters have been erased before *tuáir*; probably four letters,  
Gwynn

<sup>d</sup> leg. *fobáidither*

<sup>e</sup> leg. *chailiuch*

<sup>f</sup> *ἐφφαθά*, Mark vii. 34

<sup>g</sup> MS. *intogath*, Gwynn

<sup>h</sup> the chalice is half uncovered before the reading of the lesson from John c. 6

<sup>i</sup> the chalice is wholly uncovered after that lesson is read

<sup>k l</sup> The clause *Per quem (Majestatem tuam laudant angeli)* seems to have been used  
only on saints' days and festivals, and then the prayer *R. Dignum et iustum est. Sac.*  
*Vere dignum et iustum est*, etc. with additions to its ordinary form, was introduced into  
the Ordo Missae

<sup>m</sup> The celebrant appears to have had several Hosts, of which one, destined for the  
priest himself, was larger than the others destined for the communicants. W.S.

## 6. THE TRACT ON THE MASS IN THE STOWE MISSAL.

f. 64b

1. INDaltoir fugor indingrimme inmaberr<sup>a</sup>. In cailech isfigor innaeclaise foruirmed 7 rofothiged foringrimmim 7 formartri inna-fathe 7 aliorum.

2. Huisque prius in calicem 7 issed canar occo · peto te pater 5 deprecor té filii · obsecro te spiritus sanctæ .i. figor inphopuil toresset in æclesia.

3. Oblæ iarum super altare .i. inturtur. issed canar occo .i. ihs. xps A 7 Ω hoc est principium 7 finis · figor cuirp crist rosuidiged hi linannart brond maire. 10

4. Fin iarum arhuisque hicælech .i. deacht crist aradonacht<sup>b</sup> 7 arinpopul inaimsir thuisten<sup>c</sup> issed canar ocsuidiu · Remitet pater indulget filius · misseretur spiritus sanctus:.

5. Acanar dind offriund forsen iter introit 7 orthana 7 tormach corrigi liacht napstal 7 ψalm ndigrad<sup>d</sup> isfigor recto aicnith insin 15 inroaithnuiged crist tria huili baullo 7 gnímo · Liacht apstal immurgu 7 salm digrad 7 hošuidiu codinochtad is foraitmet · rechta litre inrofiugrad crist acht<sup>e</sup> nadfess cadacht cidrofiugrad and ·

6. Indinochtad corrici leth inna oblæ 7 incailich<sup>f</sup> 7 acanar occo

f. 64b

1. The Altar (is) the figure of the persecution which is inflicted. 20 The Chalice is the figure of the Church which has been set and founded on the persecution and martyrdom of the prophets *et aliorum*.

2. Water, first, *in calicem*, and this is chanted thereat; *Peto te Pater, deprecor te fili, obsecro te, Spiritus Sancte*, to wit, the figure of the people that has been poured *in Ecclesia*. 25

3. The Host, then, *super altare*, i.e. the turtle-dove. This is chanted thereat, to wit, *Iesus Christus, Alpha et Omega, hoc est principium et finis*. A figure of Christ's Body which has been set in the linen sheet of Mary's womb.

4. Wine then on water<sup>g</sup> into the chalice, to wit, Christ's Godhead on 30 His Manhood and on the people at the time of begetting. This is chanted thereat: *Remittit Pater, indulget Filius, miseretur Spiritus Sanctus*.

5. What is chanted of the Mass thereafter, both introit and prayers and addition, as far as the Lesson of Apostles (the Epistle) and the Gradual, *that* is a figure of the law of Nature, wherein Christ has been 35 renewed<sup>h</sup>, through all His members and deeds. The Epistle, however, and the Gradual, and from this to the uncovering (of the chalice), it is a commemoration of the law of the Letter wherein Christ has been figured, only that what has been figured therein was not yet known.

6. The uncovering so far as half, of the Host and of the Chalice, and 40

<sup>a</sup> cf. *imrubart a chumachta fair*, Cormac s.v. *Diancécht*.

<sup>b</sup> = *dōenacht*

<sup>c</sup> leg. *a thuisten*?

<sup>d</sup> literally; 'psalm of degree' or step: an antiphon sung on the steps of the altar between the Epistle and the Gospel at the Eucharist

<sup>e</sup> *acht* om. MS.

<sup>f</sup> recte *in chailich*

<sup>g</sup> 'mixed with the water'? cf. *cummisc ar úir* Wb. 13<sup>d</sup> 3. J.S.

<sup>h</sup> read perhaps *inro athnuiged aithgne Crist* 'in which the knowledge of Christ was renewed': cf. LB. 251<sup>a</sup> in ro hathnuiged aichne crist tria rúnib 7 gnímaib 7 tomoltud n-aicnid



itir soscél 7 aillóir corrici oblata isforaithmet rechta fáthe hitarchet crist cofollus acht nath naiceess corogénir:~

7. Tocbál<sup>a</sup> incailich iarnalándiurug *quando canitur* oblata is foraitmet gene crist insin 7 áindocbale<sup>b</sup> tre airde 7<sup>c</sup> firto.

5 8. *Quando canitur accipit ihs panem*. Tanaurnat insacart fathri duaithrigi dia pecthaib atnopuir deo<sup>d</sup> 7 slechtith<sup>e</sup> inpopul 7 nitaet guth isson<sup>f</sup> arnatarmasca insacardd ar issed athechte arnarascra f. 65a amenne *contra deum*<sup>g</sup> céne canas inliachtso isde ispericulosa oratio á nomen.

10 9. Na .III. chemmen cinges infergraith foracúlu<sup>h</sup> 7 tociñg afrithisi ised atrede inimruimdethar cachduine .i. himbrethir hicocell híngrím 7 ised .III. tressanaithnuigther iterum 7 trisatoscigther dochorp crist:~

10. In mesad mesas insacart incailech 7 inobli 7 intammus<sup>i</sup>  
15 admidethar acombach figor nanaithisse 7 nanesorcon 7 innaaurgabale<sup>k</sup> insen.

11. Indoblæ forsinméis colind crist hi crann cruche.

12. Acombag forsinmeis corp crist do chombug cocloaib forsinchroich.

20 13. Incomrac conrecatar indalleth<sup>l</sup>. iarsinchombug figor ógé chuirp<sup>m</sup> crist iarnesérge.

what is chanted thereat, both Gospel and Alleluia as far as *oblata*, it is a commemoration of the law of the Prophets wherein Christ was manifestly foretold, save that it was not seen until He was born.

25 7. The elevation of the Chalice, after the full uncovering thereof, *quando canitur oblata*, that is a commemoration of Christ's birth and of His glory through signs and miracles.

8. *Quando canitur: Accipit Iesus panem*, the priest bows himself down thrice to repent of his sins. He offers it (the chalice) to God, [and  
30 chants *Miserere mei Deus*;] and the people kneels, and here no voice f. 65a cometh lest it disturb the priest, for this is the right of it, that his mind separate not from God while he chants this lesson. Hence its *nomen* is *periculosa oratio*.

9. The three steps which the ordained man steppeth backwards and  
35 which he again steps forward, this is the triad in which everyone sins, to wit, in word, in thought, in deed; and this is the triad of things by which he is renovated *iterum* and by which he is moved to Christ's Body.

10. The examination wherewith the priest examines the Chalice and the Host, and the effort which he essays to break it, that is a figure  
40 of the insults and of the buffets and of the seizure (of Christ).

11. The Host on the paten (is) Christ's Flesh on the tree of the Cross.

12. The fraction on the paten is the breaking of Christ's Body with nails on the Cross.

13. The meeting wherewith the two halves meet after the fraction  
45 (is) a figure of the wholeness of Christ's Body after His resurrection.

<sup>a</sup> *Aocbál*, Gwynn      <sup>b</sup> In MS. *insin*  $\nearrow$  *tre airde*  $\searrow$  *áindocbale*, with a mark after *insin* and before *áindocbale* indicating that the latter words come in before *tre airde*  
<sup>c</sup> MS. et      <sup>d</sup> Here the scribe omits some words such as *ocus canaid in salmso Miserere mei Deus*      <sup>e</sup> MS. *slechtith*      <sup>f</sup> leg. *issen* = *issin*? cf. p. 62 note      <sup>g</sup> a translation of the Irish *fri Dia*      <sup>h</sup> leg. *forachúlu*      <sup>i</sup> *in* is written over the line      <sup>k</sup> *aur* is written over the line      <sup>l</sup> the first *l* over the line; after *leth fig* has been written and then cancelled      <sup>m</sup> recte *óge cuirp*

14. In fobdod fombaiter indalled figor fobdotha cuirp crist inna-fuil iarnaaitchumbu<sup>a</sup> hicroich .

15. Inpars benar ahichtur indlithe bis forlaim cli figor indaith-chummi cosindlágín inoxil intuib deiss arissíar robui aiged crist in cruce .i. *contra ciuitatem* 7 issair<sup>b</sup> robúi aigeth longini arrobothuaisre 5 došuidiu issed ropodesse<sup>c</sup> do crist : ~

16. Ataath .VII. ñgne forsinchombug .i. .U. parsa diobli choitchinn hífiguir .U. sense anmæ .a .VII. diobli .noeb 7 huag acht na huaisli. hífiguir .VII. ndana spiritus sancti . A .VIII. di obli .martar . hífiguir indnuifiadnisi ochti . A .VIII. di obli domnich hífiguir noe montar 10 nimæ 7 noenrath æcalsa. A .XI. diobli apstal hífiguir innaairme anfuirbthe<sup>d</sup> apostol iarnimmarmus iudæ : A .XII. deobli kt . 7 chenlai hiforaithmut airmæ foirbte<sup>e</sup> inna napstal. A .XIII. diobli minchasc<sup>f</sup> 7 fele fresgabale prius cefodailter ni bes miniu iarum octecht dolaim hífiguir crist conadib napstalaib deac : . 15

f. 65b

17. Inna .U. 7 inna .VII. 7 inna .VIII. 7 inna .VIII. 7 inna .XI. 7 inna .XII. 7 inna .XIII. IThe acuicsescot samlith 7 ishæ lin pars insin bis inobli case 7 notlaic 7 cheñncigis arcongaibther huile hí crist insin 7 ishitorrund cruise suidigthir huile forsinméis 7 isforclóen

14. The submersion with which the two halves are submerged (in 20 the chalice is) a figure of the submersion of Christ's Body in His Blood after His wounding on the Cross.

15. The particle that is cut off from the bottom of the half which is on the (priest's) left hand is the figure of the wounding with the lance in the armpit of the right side ; for westwards was Christ's face on the 25 Cross, to wit, *contra ciuitatem*, and eastwards was the face of Longinus ; what to him was the left to Christ was the right.

16. The confraction is of seven kinds<sup>g</sup>, to wit, five particles of the common Host as a figure of the five senses of the soul : seven of the Host of saints and virgins, save the chief ones, as a figure of the seven 30 gifts of the Holy Ghost<sup>h</sup> : eight (particles) of the martyrs' Host as a figure of the octonary New Testament<sup>i</sup> : nine of the Host of Sunday as a figure of the nine households of heaven<sup>k</sup> and the nine grades of the Church : eleven of the Host of the Apostles as a figure of the incomplete number of the Apostles after the sin of Judas : twelve of the Host of the 35 Kalends (the Circumcision) and of Maundy Thursday, in commemoration of the complete number of the Apostles : thirteen of the Host of Low-Sunday and the Festival of the Ascension formerly, although later something less is distributed at the communion as a figure of Christ with His twelve apostles.

f. 65b

17. The five and the seven and the eight and the nine and the eleven and the twelve and the thirteen they are sixty-five thus, and that is the number of the particles that is in the Host of Easter and Christmas and Whitsunday, for in Christ is all that comprised, and in the form of a

40

<sup>a</sup> MS. *iarnaithchumbu*      <sup>b</sup> MS. *isair*      <sup>c</sup> cf. *for dese* ML. 128<sup>a</sup> 3, *in dessiu* ML. 127<sup>c</sup> 26, [*d*]essi below p. 256      <sup>d</sup> MS. *anfuirthe*      <sup>e</sup> leg. *foirbthe*      <sup>f</sup> Plummer compares the Cymr. *Pasc bychan*      <sup>g</sup> literally : there are seven kinds on the confraction      <sup>h</sup> see Isaiah xi. 23, and Vol. i. of this work, p. 670, note b, *semper septiformis Spiritus sanctus* est, Eldefonsus cited by Plummer KZ. 27, 443      <sup>i</sup> the four Gospels, 5, the Acts, 6, the Catholic Epistles, 7, the Pauline Epistles, 8, the Apocalypse      <sup>k</sup> Angeli, Archangeli, Virtutes, Potestates, Principatus, Dominationes, Troni, Hiruphim et Saraphim, Lib. Hymn. 11<sup>b</sup>



inpars ochtarach forlaim clii · ut dictum est inclinato<sup>a</sup> capite tradidit spiritum<sup>b</sup>:~

18. Suidigoth combuig case 7 notlaic ·III· parsā deac in eo na  
 cros · a ·VIII· innatarsno ·XX· pars innacuairt roth ·V· parsae cache  
 5 oxile a ·XVI· itir incuaird 7 chorp nacros .i. a ·III· cacharainne<sup>c</sup> inpars  
 medonach ishí diatet intii oifres<sup>d</sup> .i. figor inbruinni cosnarúnaib ambís  
 hošen suas dind eo · doepsceopbaib · atar ·sno· forlaim cli dosacardaib · a  
 ni · forlaim deis · dohuilib fogradaib · aní<sup>e</sup> ondtarsno síis doanchortib 7  
 10 aes na<sup>f</sup> aithirge. Aní bís isindoxil ochtarthuaiscerdig dofirmacclerchib  
 indochtardescerdach domaccaib enngaib · anichtarthuaiscerdach doaes  
 aithirge · anichtardescerdach do ais lanamnassa dligthig 7 doaes na  
 tet dolaim riam :

19. ISSed tra asbrig ladia menmæ dobuith hifigraib inoffrind<sup>g</sup> f. 66a  
 7 corophe tomenmme indrann<sup>h</sup> arafoemi din obli amail bith  
 15 ball dicrist assachroich 7 arambé croch sa(it)hir for each arith fein<sup>i</sup>  
 ore noenigether frisinchorp<sup>k</sup> crochthe. Nitechte aslocod inparsa  
 cenamlaissiuth amal nan coer censaigith mlas hrruna dé:—Nicoir  
 átecht fo culfiacli · hifiguir nan coir rosaegeth forrúna dé na forberther  
 heres noco:~

20

Finit. amen. Deo gratias.

cross is all set on the paten, and the upper part is inclined on the left hand, as was said: *Inclinato capite tradidit spiritum.*

18. The arrangement of the confraction at Easter and Christmas<sup>l</sup>:  
 thirteen particles in the stem of the crosses, nine in its cross-piece,  
 25 twenty particles in its circle-wheel<sup>m</sup>, five particles in each angle, sixteen  
 both in the circle and in the body of the crosses, that is, four for every  
 part. The middle particle is that to which the masspriest<sup>n</sup> goes i.e. the  
 figure of the breast with the secrets. What is from that upwards of the  
 shaft to bishops: the cross-piece on the left hand to priests: that on the  
 30 right hand to all subgrades; that from the cross-piece down to anchorites  
 and penitents: that which is in the left upper angle to true young clerics:  
 the right upper to innocent children; the left lower to folk of repentance.  
 the right lower to folk lawfully married and to those that go not before to  
 communion.

35 19. This is what God deems worthy, the mind to be in the symbols f. 66a  
 of the mass, and that this be thy mind: the portion of the Host which  
 thou receivest (to be) as it were a member of Christ from His Cross, and  
 that there may be a cross of labour on each (in) his own course, because  
 it unites to the crucified Body. It is not meet to swallow the particle  
 40 without tasting it, as it is improper not to seek to bring savours into  
 God's mysteries. It is not proper for it to go under the back-teeth, (this)  
 symbolizing that it is improper to dispute overmuch on God's mysteries,  
 lest heresy should be increased thereby.

Finit. Amen. Deo gratias.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *inclinatē* <sup>b</sup> John xix. 30 <sup>c</sup> MS. *charainne* <sup>d</sup> MS. *oifre* with a trace  
 of final *s*: cf. *oifridur* 'offertur,' Trip. Life, 192, l. 26 <sup>e</sup> *a. nī*. Zimmer <sup>f</sup> between  
*anchor* and *aithrige* nothing can be read with certainty; the letter after *r* seems to be  
*d*, the two following letters may be *ai*; *doanchordaib firaithrige* or *7 ais aithrige*? J.S.  
<sup>g</sup> only the tops of *ff* can be read <sup>h</sup> *d* over the line <sup>i</sup> MS. *feina*, Gwynn <sup>k</sup> leg.  
*-corp* <sup>l</sup> cf. KZ. xxvii 441 sqq. <sup>m</sup> Plummer (KZ. 27, 443) compares the *gyrus* of  
 Eldefonsus. In natale uero Domini...offerendi sunt panes aequali numero et figura  
 semper duodecim per *gyrum*, hoc est in rotundum, ad significandum Angelicum chorum  
<sup>n</sup> literally 'he who offers'

## 7. NOTES ON THE COVER OF THE REICHENAU BEDA.

(BIBL. CAROLISR. NO. CLXVII.)

*At top of page:*...sancte trinitatis et sancti cronáni, filii lugædon<sup>a</sup>.*Fragments of twenty-nine lines<sup>b</sup>:*

5

Col. 1 : audpairtt so | tho óthurbáil | essi<sup>c</sup> cotuaisri | éid de | óir et | :  
 reod : | thuil (?) | : clae | : daib : | huasa | ach et | et díth | sacar |  
 et túa | aithir | rnail | b:: :rc (?) | fornn | rbu.et | o neuch | in-  
 dama | rtnaig | ndhuili | thur : | si cot :: | cainre | dia.dr | daib.  
 d | : | <sup>d</sup>

10

Col. 2 Dithólu æchtrann et námat et geinte · et fochide · diphlágaib tened  
 et nóine · et gorte et galræ nile nécsamle.

Col. 2 (Save us) from a flood of foreigners<sup>e</sup> and foes and pagans and tribu-  
 lations: from plagues of fire and famine and hunger and many divers  
 diseases<sup>f</sup>.

15

<sup>a</sup> This Cronán son of Lugaed was also called Mochua of Cluain Dolcain, now Clondalkin near Dublin. See the Martyrologies of Oengus and Donegal at Aug. 6

<sup>b</sup> Some letters have been lost at the beginning of every line through the cutting of the margin

<sup>c</sup> Here might be conjectured (*cofuined ód*)essi

<sup>d</sup> at least three lines have been cut away at the bottom, Holder

<sup>e</sup> cf. Forloscifer torthi iarna tadbsiu iar[um] la tola n-echtrand 7 dæscarðluag, LL. 188<sup>c</sup> 46

<sup>f</sup> Cf. the charm in LL. 360 top and left margins: ... dom anacul ar demnaib, ar drochdoenib, ar dornom, ar drochamsir, ar galar, ar gabelaib, ar uacht is ar accorus, ar anæb, ar escuni, ar digail, ar dairmitin, ar dinsem, ar dercháine, ar mirath, ar merugud, ar theidm bratha borrfadaig, ar olc ifirn ilphiastaig con n-ilur a phian.



# NOTES IN THE BOOKS OF DIMMA, DURROW, AND DEIR.

## A. BOOK OF DIMMA.

- Oróit do dimmu rodscib pro deo 7 benedictione.*  
 5 *Oróit do dimmu.*  
*Oroít do dianchridiu diaroscibad hic liber et dodimmu✠scribenti.*  
 amen...  
 finit amén✠*dimma macc nathi*.✠...

## B. BOOK OF DURROW.

- 10 ✠*Miserere domine næmání*✠...✠*fili neth*...  
*Ernn<sup>a</sup> dom hilluag mo saethir al:::<sup>b</sup>ain alt cen dichill*  
*:::::<sup>c</sup>nech<sup>d</sup> nacrad ocus atrab ind richith...*

## C. THE COLOPHON IN THE BOOK OF DEIR.

- Forchubus caich duini imbia arrath inlebrán colli aratardda*  
 15 *bendacht for anmain intruagáin rodscibai.*

A prayer for Dimmae who has written it *pro* etc.

A prayer for Dimmae.

A prayer for Dianchride for whom *hic liber* has been written, and for Dimmae *scribenti*. Amen.

- 20 Give me in reward for my labour O L... .. without neglect .....  
 ..... and a habitation in heaven.

(Be it) on the conscience of every one with whom shall be<sup>e</sup> the booklet with beauty that he bestow a blessing on the soul of the poor wretch who has copied it.

<sup>a</sup> *E* is not quite clear; *nn* might be read *im*, Gwynn

<sup>b</sup> the letter after *a* is probably *l*, possibly *h* or *b*; the next letter is quite blurred; it might be an *o* or more likely the siglum for *us*; the following letter is probably *c*, but the letter is torn, and it may be *b*, Gwynn

<sup>c</sup> the line seems to begin with *o*, but there are perhaps two letters before it; then come two or three blurred letters, which look like *om*; then apparently *nm*; but the *m* is peculiar, and it might be *ip*, with the tail of *p* gone; for *nm* might possibly be read *iro*, Gwynn

<sup>d</sup> the *h* is a little doubtful, Gwynn

<sup>e</sup> for the construction cf. Vol. I, p. 287, note f

## EXTRACTS FROM VITA SANCTI FINDANI.

(BIBL. VADIANA SANGALLENSIS, A.C. 23.)

- P. 40 Caput XI. Findanus cum recludi uoluisset et instantibus precibus pro hoc domini uoluntatem scire laboraret, uox huiusmodi ad eum delapsa est: *is cet duit ódía.....*<sup>a</sup>. 5
- P. 41 Caput XIV. Reclusus iam cum tanta fames eum urgeret ut panem totum et plus manducare uellet, in natale S. Patricii quae tunc forte aduenerat, Deum sedulo rogauit, ut huiusmodi ingluuiem ipsius interuentu a se auferret. Qui mox post orationem et lacrimas, quas incomparabiliter etiam in leuibus rebus fundere solebat, tale oraculum aure percepit, propria lingua prolatum: *Ataich críst ocus patric artmache farná feil tám ná císel teile bruth istart doit teile coil farcísel*<sup>b</sup>. 10
- P. 44 Caput XVIII. In natali sancti Columbae iterum temptatione afflictus et in dubitatione positus, si paruam annonam, quae ad uictam cottidianum sicut aliis monachis ipsi quoque dabatur pauperibus erogare debuisset. Reputabat enim secum, ne si cibos de aliorum labore sibi oblatos pauperibus erogasset, hinc deum offenderet. De hac igitur re Domini uoluntatem per intercessionem sancti Columbae precibus et lacrimis requirebat. Cui tale continuo responsum uoce suauissima diuinitas direxit *Cucenn do chách cucenn det fadén. maith det fadén maith do chách*<sup>c</sup>. 20
- P. 45 Caput XIX. Primis quoque diebus, quo poenalem locum, quem in hoc mundo pro Dei amore delegerat, intrare illum contigit, gulae nimium uicio temptatus est. Nam usque ad horam, qua caeteri reficiebantur, expectare nequaquam poterat, sed etiam donec euangelium legeretur, a cibo abstinere nequiuerat. Qua suggestione uehementer affectus et ultra quam credi potest erubescens, ad solita confugit auxilia. In festiuitate quippe sancti Aidani episcopi audiuit, cum illius imploraret adminicula, huiusmodi uocem: *Ainmne ilao ocus innaidchi. nilonge colonge céle dé remut nó fer fas sruithiu*<sup>e</sup>. 25  
Qua uoce statim temptatio ipsa sedata est. 30
- P. 40 Thou art permitted of God .....<sup>f</sup>.
- P. 41 Entreat Christ and Patrick of Armagh, on whom there is neither plague nor Devil, throw off fever and thirst from thee, throw off hunger<sup>g</sup> (?) on the Devil<sup>h</sup>. 35
- P. 44 Thine own kitchen is everyone's kitchen: everyone's good thine own good.
- P. 45 Patience by day and by night. Thou shouldst not eat until a Culdee eats before thee, or a man who is older. 40

<sup>a</sup> MSS. *isket duit odia • anatheset indabdane* A; *isket duithodia anathes et indabdane* B; *feket diu todia anathes et in dabdane* C    <sup>b</sup> MSS. *Ataich crist ocus patric artmache • farna feiltám nakisel teile bruchir tart doit teilco • il farkísel* A; *Ataich • christ • ocus • pariacart mache • forna • feiltam • nachisel • teilepruchir • tard • doit • te ilco • ilfar kysel* B; *ataich crist ochus patrigarthmachia • farna felitám nakisel theilebrur tart doitus teilcho il far kysel* C    <sup>c</sup> MSS. *Cucendo chach • cucenn det (chukenn det C) faden • maith det faden • maith dochach* AC; *cucendo • chach • cuken • det • fadén • maith • det faden • maith • do chach* • B    <sup>d</sup> for bhas    <sup>e</sup> MSS. *Ainmne • ilao ocus innaidchi • nilonge • colonge • cé lederemut • no fersas sruithiu* A; *ainme ilaoocus innaidchi nilonge colonge celederemut • nefersas sruithiu* B; *animne ilaoocus innaidchinilonge colonge célederemut no fersas surithiu* C    <sup>f</sup> the correction and interpretation of the rest of the Irish is uncertain    <sup>g</sup> leg. *cóili* 'leanness' ? J.S.    <sup>h</sup> Ebel quotes *la císal* i. *la demon*, Fiacc h. 37



## NAMES OF PERSONS AND PLACES.

## A. IN THE BOOK OF ARMAGH.

- ...rex quidam magnus...regnans in Temoria, quae erat caput f. 2a 2  
Scotorum, *Loiguire* nomine filius *Neill*, origo stirpis regiae huius  
5 pene insolae.  
e quibus [scil. magi et aurispices et incantatores] hii duo prae f. 2b 1  
caeteris praeferebantur, quorum nomina haec sunt: *Lothroch*, qui et  
*Lochru*, et *Lucetmael* qui et *Ronal*.  
...in oportuno portum in regiones Coolennorum in portum f. 2b 2  
10 apud nōs clarum qui uocatur hostium *Dee* dilata est.  
...ad illum hominem gentilem *Milcoin*.  
Tum deinde *Brega* Conalneosque fines necnon et fines Ulathorum  
in leuo dimittens ad extremum fretum, quod est *Brene*, se immissit.  
et discenderunt in terram ad hostium *Slain*.  
15 ...porcinarius cuiusdam uiri...cui nomen erat *Dichu*.  
...indicauit domino suo *duDichoin*.  
sed uolens cito ire ut uissitaret praedictum hominem *Milcoin*... f. 3a 1  
relieta ibi nauis apud *Dichoin*, coepit per terras dirigere uiam in  
regiones Cruithnenorum<sup>a</sup> donec peruenit ad montem *Miss*.  
20 Audiens autem *Miliucc* seruum suum iturum<sup>b</sup> ad uissitandum  
eum...  
Stans autem sanctus Patricius in praedicto loco a latere dextero  
montis *Miss*...  
...conuertit cito iter suum ad regiones Ulothorum...et rursum f. 3a 2  
25 peruenit in campum *Inis* ad *Dichoin*.  
...dimisso in fide plena et pace bono illo uiro *Dichu*, migrantes f. 3b 1  
de campo *Iniss* dexteraque manu demittentes omnia ad plenitudinem  
ministerii quae erant ante, non incongrue leua in portum hostii  
*Colpdi*...delati sunt.  
30 ...uenierunt in praedictum maximum campum<sup>c</sup>, donec postremo  
ad uesperum peruenierunt ad *Ferti* uirorum *Feec* quam ut fabulae  
ferunt foderunt<sup>d</sup> uiri, id est serui, *Feccol Ferchertni*, qui fuerat unus  
e nouim magis profetis *Bregg*<sup>e</sup>.  
...magis...uocatis ad Loigaireum...in Temoria.  
35 His ergo auditis turbatus est rex *Loiguire* ualde...et omnis f. 4a 1  
ciuitas Temoria cum eo.  
...assumptis his duobus magis...id est *Lucetmael* et *Lochru*, in fine  
noctis illius perrexit *Loiguire* de Temoria ad *Ferti* uirorum *Feec*...  
...unus tantum...hoc est *Ercc* filius *Dego*, cuius nunc reliquiae f. 4a 2  
40 adorantur in illa ciuitate quae uocatur *Slane*, surrexit.

<sup>a</sup> leg. Cruithnenorum<sup>b</sup> iterum, Gwynn<sup>c</sup> i.e. Mag Breg<sup>d</sup> MS. fodorunt<sup>e</sup> here, as in some Ogham inscriptions, the 'aspiration' of a consonant is indicated by doubling it. So in Siggeus infra f. 9<sup>b</sup> 2, Bitteum infra f. 11<sup>b</sup> 1, and perhaps in Roddanus, f. 9<sup>b</sup> 2, *Echredd*, infra f. 11<sup>a</sup> 1, and *deirbbæ*, *inderbbæ*, *indeirbbæ*, supra, p. 121

- ...alter magus, nomine *Lochru*, procax erat in conspectu sancti...  
 f. 4b 1 ...pauci ex eîs semiuiui euasserunt ad montem *Monduirn*.  
 ...ipse et uxor eius et alii ex Scotîs duo...  
 f. 4b 2 et rex *Loiquire*...ad Temoriam uersus est deluculo.  
 ...recumbentibus regibus et principibus et magîs apud *Loiquire*... 5  
 adueniente ergo eo in caenacolum Temoriae nemo de omnibus  
 ad aduentum eius surrexit praeter unum tantum, id est *Dubthoch*  
*maccuLugil*<sup>a</sup>, poetam optimum, apud quem tunc temporis ibi erat  
 quidam adoliscens poeta nomine *Feec*, qui postea mirabilis episcopus  
 fuit, cuius reliquiae adorantur *hiSleibti*. 10  
 f. 5a 1 Hic, ut dixi, *Dubthach* solus ex gentibus in honorem sancti  
 Patricii surrexit.  
 ...ille magus *Lucetmail*...solicitus est...configere aduersus sanc-  
 tum Patricium.  
 f. 5a 2 ..induxit niuem super totum campum pertingentem *ferenn*. 15  
 f. 5b 1 unus ex puerîs sancti Patricii Benineus<sup>b</sup> nomine... Felix  
 autem Benineus...  
 f. 5b 2 ...dixit eîs rex *Loiquire*.  
 Erat quidam homo in regionibus Ulothorum Patricii tempore,  
*Macuil maccuGreccae*. 20  
 ...ita ut die quadam in montosso, aspero altoque sedens loco *hin-*  
*Druim moccuEchach*...  
 f. 6a 1 ...sanctum quoque Patricium...interficere cogitaret.  
 f. 6a 2 Sanctus uero Patricius conuersus ad *Macuil* ait...  
 ...et nunc<sup>c</sup> addidit *Maccuill* dicens... 25  
 f. 6b 1 Dixitque *Maccuill*: sic faciam.  
 Et migravit inde *Maccuil* tam cito ad mare dexterum campi  
*Inis*.  
 Et inspirauit illi uentus aquilo et sustulit eum ad meridiem  
 iecitque eum in insolam Euoniam nomine. Inuenitque ibi duos 30  
 uiros...qui primi docuerunt uerbum Dei et babtismum in Euonia.  
 Et conuersi sunt homines insolae in doctrina eorum ad fidem  
 catholicam, quorum nomina sunt *Conindri* et *Rumili*.  
 ...successor eorum in episcopatu effectus est. Hic est *Maccuill*  
*dimane* episcopus et antestes *Arddæ Huimnonn*. 35  
 ...requiescens Patricius...iuxta salsuginem quae est ad aquilo-  
 nalem plagam a Collo Bouis...audiuit sonum...gentilium...facientium  
*rathi*.  
 Et ait sanctus Patricius: *mudebroth*...  
 f. 6b 2 Fuit quidam homo diues et honorabilis in regionibus Orien- 40  
 talium cui nomen erat *Daire*.  
 ...dedit illi locum alium in inferiori terra, ubi nunc est *Fertæ*  
 Martyrum iuxta *Ardd Machæ*.  
 ...uenit eques *Dairi*<sup>d</sup>... Stulte fecit *Daire*.  
 Et dixit *Daire*... ...inruit mors super *Daire*. 45  
 et ecce infirmatus est *Daire*.  
 f. 7a 1 Sanatusque est *Daire* aspersione aquae sanctae.  
 Et uenit *Daire*... Dixitque *Daire* ad sanctum: Ecce hic aeneus

<sup>a</sup> *Lugil* a corruption of *Lugir*  
<sup>c</sup> non, Gwynn

<sup>b</sup> MS. bineus  
<sup>d</sup> MS. *doiri* | *dairi*



- sit tecum. et ait sanctus Patricius *grazacham*. reuersusque *Daire* ad domum suam dixit: Stultus homo est qui nihil boni dixit praeter *grazacham* tantum pro aeneo mirabili metritarum trium. additque *Daire*, dicens seruís suis: Ite, reportate nobis aeneum nostrum.
- 5 exierunt et dixerunt Patricio: Portabimus aeneum. nihilominus et illa uice sanctus Patricius dixit: *gratzacham*, portate; et portauerunt. Interrogauitque *Daire* socios suos dicens: quid dixit Christianus quando reportastis<sup>a</sup> aeneum? At illi responderunt: *grazacham* dixit. et ille *Daire* respondens dixit: *gratzacham* in dato, *grazacham* in
- 10 ablato eius. [Nullum] dictum tam bonum est quam<sup>b</sup> *grazacham* illis. portabitur illi rursum aeneus suus. Et uenit *Daire* ipsemet<sup>c</sup> illa uice et portauit aeneum ad Patricium.
- ...ciuitas quae nunc *Ardd Machae* nominatur.
- ...in loco in quo nunc altare est sinistralis æcelessiae in *Ardd* f. 7a 2
- 15 *Machæ*.
- ...ad aquilonalem plagam *Airdd Mache*.  
Virum...in campo *Inis* habitantem...  
...sanctus Patricius...dixit: *mudebrod* malefecisti.  
De eo quod angelus eum prohibuit ne *iMachi*<sup>d</sup> moriretur. f. 7b 1
- 20 ...Ideo ad *Ardd Machae* missit, quam prae omnibus terris f. 8a 1  
dilexit...iter carpere coepit ad *Machi*...  
Reuertere ad locum unde uenis, hoc est *Sabul*...  
Prima petitio, ut in *Ardd Machæ* fiat ordinatio tua.  
Tertia petitio ut nepotes *Dichon*...misericordiam mereantur. f. 8a 2
- 25 Et plebs *Ulod* dixit...  
...sacrificium ab episcopo *Tassach*<sup>e</sup>...acceperat<sup>f</sup>.  
et a loco qui *Clocher* uocatur, ab oriente *Findubrec* de pecori- f. 8b 1  
bus *Conail* electio clarificauit boues. et exierunt, Dei nutu regente,  
ad *Dún Lethglaisse*, ubi sepultus est Patricius.
- 30 ...contensio ad bellum usque perueniens inter nepotes *Neill* et  
Orientales ex una parte...  
...Orientales et nepotes *Néill* contra *Ultu*<sup>g</sup> acriter ad certamen  
ruunt...  
...usque ad fluium *Cabcenne*<sup>h</sup> peruenierunt.
- 35 ...pedem super petram ponens in *Scirit* iuxta<sup>i</sup> montem *Mis*... f. 8b 2  
Portauit Patricius per *Sininn* secum .L. clocos...  
Patricius uenit de campo *Arthicc* ad *Drummut Cerigi* et ad f. 9a 1  
*Nairniu Toisciurt* [et] ad *Ailich Esrachtæ*.  
sed fuit uir missericors apud illos *Hercaith* nomine, de genere
- 40 Nothi, pater Feradachi. credidit Deo Patricii, et babtitzauit illum  
Patricius et Feradachum filium eius, et immolauit filium Patricio.  
et exiuit cum Patricio ad legendum trigiuta annis, et ordinauit illum  
in urbe Roma, et dedit illi nomen nouum Sachellum, et scripsit illi  
librum psalmorum quem uidi, et portauit ab illo partem de reliquiis<sup>k</sup>
- 45 Petri et Pauli, Laurentii et Stefani quae sunt in *Machi*.

<sup>a</sup> MS. reportasti<sup>c</sup> MS. insemet<sup>e</sup> i.e. *t'Assach* 'thy Assicus'<sup>g</sup> MS. et contra *ultu* nepotes *neill*<sup>h</sup> leg. *Culcenne*: cf. *Druimcliabh ag traigh Cuilcinde*, Reeves, Columba, 289<sup>i</sup> MS. in<sup>b</sup> MS. cum<sup>d</sup> MS. *innichi*<sup>f</sup> MS. acciperat<sup>k</sup> reliquis, Gwynn

Caetiacus itaque et Sachellus ordinabant episcopos, prespiteros, diaconos, clericos sine consilio Patricii in campo *Aii*. et accussauit illos Patricius, et mittens æpistolas illis exierunt ad poenitentiam ducti ad *Ardd Mache* ad Patricium...

f. 9a 2

*Tírechán* episcopus hæc scripsit ex ore uel libro Ultani episcopi cuius ipse alumpnus uel discipulus fuit<sup>a</sup>. 5

Inueni quatuor nomina in libro [ad]scripta Patricio apud Ultanum episcopum Conchuburnensium, sanctus Magonus, qui est clarus, Succetus qui est [deus belli uel fortis belli], Patricius [qui est pater ciuium], Cothirthiacus, quia seruiuit quatuor<sup>b</sup> domibus magorum. Et 10 empsit illum unus ex eís cui nomen erat *Miliuc maccuBoin* magus, et seruiuit illi septem annís omni seruitute ac multiplici<sup>c</sup> labore, et porcarium possuit eum in montanís conuallibus. Deinde autem uissitauit illum angelus Domini in somniís in cacuminibus montis *Scirte* iuxta montem *Miss*. 15

...mihi testante Ultano episcopo.

...in quinto regni anno *Loiguirí maicc Neill*.

Duobus autem uel quinque annís regnauit *Loiguire* post mortem Patricii.

Venit uero Patricius cum Gallís ad insolas *maccuChor*. 20

f. 9b 1

Ascendit autem de mari ad campum *Breg*.

Primo uero uenit ad uallem Sescenani...et portauit filium Sesceneum nomine, episcopum secum...Vespere uero uenit ad hostium *Ailbine*.

Benignus episcopus successor Patricii in aeclessia *Machæ*. 25

f. 9b 2

### De Episcopis.

[col. 1] Benignus, Bronus, Sachellus, Cethiacus, Carthacus, Cartenus, Connanus, Fintanus<sup>d</sup>, Siggeus, Æternus, Sencaticus, Olcanus, Iborus, Ordus, Nazarius, Miserneus, Senachus, Secundinus, Gosactus<sup>e</sup>, Camulacus, Auxilius, Victoricus, Bressialus, Feccus, 30 Menathus, Cennannus, Nazarus, Melus, Maceleus, Mactaleus, Culeneus, Asacus, Bitheus, Falertus, Sesceneus<sup>f</sup>, Muirethchus, Temoreris qui fundauit aeclessiam sanctam *Cairce* quam tenuit familia *Clono auiss*, [col. 2] Daigreus, Iustianus *mac húi* Daiméne, Olcanus<sup>g</sup>, Domnallus et alii quam plurimi. 35

### De Prespiterís.

Anicius, Brocidius, Amirgenus, Lommanus, Catideus, Catus, Catanus, Broscus, Ailbeus, Trianus episcopus.

### De nominibus Francorum Patricii

Episcopi trés Inaepius, Bernicius, Hernicius subdiaconus *Seman*, 40 *Semen*, *Cancen*, Bernicius diaconus et Ernicius Franci, uiri .XU. cum sorore una aut VI. uel .III. [col. 3] Cassanus, *Conlang*, *Erclang*,

<sup>a</sup> The wording shews that this is a lemma of the copyist and not due to *Tírechán*, who writes in the first person, Bury, *The English Historical Review*, April 1902, p. 236

<sup>b</sup> .III. Gwynn    <sup>c</sup> MS. duplici    <sup>d</sup> MS. Firtnanus (firtranus, Gwynn) with a punctum <sup>1c</sup>  
delens over r    <sup>e</sup> MS. gosachus    <sup>f</sup> MS. sesceneus    <sup>g</sup> MS. olo anus



Brocanus, Roddanus, *brigsón*<sup>a</sup> et alter Roddanus qui fundauit Æclessiam Senem Nepotum *Ailello*<sup>b</sup>, quam tenuerunt monachi Patricii *Gengen* et *Sannuch*.

## De Diaconis.

- 5 Diaconus Iuostus<sup>c</sup> qui babtitzauit Ceranum filium artificis<sup>d</sup> ex libro Patricii. Diaconus Coimmanus carus Patricio, qui fuit in aeclessia magná *Airdlicce*<sup>e</sup>. Oleanus monachus qui fuit in Cellola Magna *Muaide*<sup>f</sup> prespiter. Duos exorcistas scimus apud illum, exorcista *Losca* in Dorso *Dairi*, in regionibus *Tuirtri*, exorcista alius in f. 10a 1  
10 campo *Liphi*.

De aeclessiis quas fundauit in campo *Breg*<sup>g</sup>. primum in Culmine<sup>h</sup>. .ii. Aeclessia *Cerne*, in qua sepultus est Hercus qui portauit mortalitatem magnam. .iii. in cacuminibus *Aisse* .iiii. *imBlaitiniu*, .u. in *Collumbus*, in qua ordinauit Eugenium sanctum episcopum.  
15 ui. Aeclessia filii<sup>i</sup> *Laithphi*. .viii. *imBridam*, in qua fuit sanctus Dulcis<sup>k</sup> frater Carthaci. .x. super *Argetbor*<sup>l</sup> in qua [fuit] Kannanus episcopus quem ordinauit Patricius in primo pasca *hiFerti* uirorum *Feicc*.

.. ut accenderet fumum benedictum in oculos ac nares hominum  
20 gentilium et regis *Loiguirí* et magorum illius, quia contra[i]uerunt illi tres magi fratres ex uno uiro nominibus et genere, *Cruth*, *Lochleth*, *Lanu*<sup>m</sup> de genere *Runtir*.

Et eleuauit Patricius manus suas Deo circa magum Lochletheum...

Prima feria uenit ad Taltenam, ubi fit agon regale, ad Coirpriti- f. 10a 2  
25 cum filium *Neill*, qui uoluit eum occidere et flagillauit seruos eius in flumine *Séle* ut indicarent Patricium Coirpritico.

...non erunt pisces magni in flumine *Séle* semper.

Deinde autem uenit ad Conallum filium *Neill*...

...reliquit tres fratres cum una sorore. et haec sunt nomina  
30 illorum: Cathaceus, Cathurus, Catneus, et soror illorum Catnea.

Perrexitque ad ciuitatem *Temro* ad Loigairium filium. *Neill* iterum.

sed non potuit credere dicens: Nam *Neel* pater meus non siniuit mihi credere, sed ut sepeliar in cacuminibus *Temro*... Ego filius  
35 *Neill* et filius *Dunlinge imMaistin*<sup>n</sup> in campo *Liphi*. f. 10b 1

Porro fundauit aeclessiam *iCarrie Dagri* et alteram aeclessiam *imMruig thuaithe*, et scripsit elimenta Cerpano.

et uenierunt ad fontem *Loigles* in Scotica, nobiscum Vitulus ciuitatum.

40 Endeus filius *Amolngid* sum ego, filii *Fechrach* filii *Echach*, ab occidentalibus plagis de campo *Domnon* et de silua *Fochloth*. Cumque audiisset Patricius nomen siluæ Fochlothi gauissus est ualde, et dixit Endeo *Amolngid* filio: Et ego tecum exhibo...

<sup>a</sup> This seems a gloss, meaning 'that is *bríg*'

<sup>b</sup> *Senchill Aue nAilello*

<sup>c</sup> leg. Iustus or Iostus

<sup>d</sup> *Cíaran mac intáir*

<sup>e</sup> *Domnach Mór Airdlicce*, Trip. Life p. 104

<sup>f</sup> *hi Cill Máir Múaide*

<sup>g</sup> *i Maig Breg*

<sup>h</sup> *i Mulluch*

<sup>i</sup> MS. filio

<sup>k</sup> seems a translation of some Irish name meaning 'sweet,' 'fortasse *Dulech* de *Clochar Dulech*, prope *Swords*,' Hogan

<sup>l</sup> MS. *agetbor*

<sup>m</sup> MS. *Lochlethlanu*

<sup>n</sup> *immaistin*, Gwynn

f. 10b 2

Conallus autem babtitzatus est, et dedit Patricius benedictionem super illum, et tenuit manum illius et dedit Cethiaco episcopo. Et nutriuit illum et docuit eum Cethiacus et Mucneus frater Cethiachi episcopi, cuius sunt reliquiae in Aeclessia Magna Patricii in silua Fochlithi.

5

Venierunt autem filii *Amolngid* sex ad iudicandum ante faciem *Loiguirí*, et Endeus contra eos unus et filius eius tener, et Patricius ante illos, et inuestigauerunt causam hereditatis illorum. et iudicauit illis *Loiguire* et Patricius ut diuiderent inter se hereditatem in septem partes. et dixit Endeus...

10

...foedus pepigerunt per manus *Loiguirí* filii *Néill* Patricius et filii *Amolngid*...et inierunt iter facere ad Montem *Egli*.

f. 11a 1

...quia necessitas poscit illos ut peruenirent siluam Fochlithi...

Plantauit aeclessiam super Vadum *Segi*<sup>a</sup> et alteram aeclessiam *Cinnenae sanctae*<sup>b</sup> super Vadum *Carnói imBoind* et alteram<sup>c</sup> 15 super *Coirp raithe* et alteram<sup>c</sup> super Fossam *Dallbronig*, quam tenuit episcopus Filius *cairthin*<sup>d</sup>, auunculus *Brigtæ* sanctae. Fundauitque alteram in Campo *Echredd*, alteram in Campo *Taideni*, quae dicitur *Cellbile*, apud familiam *Scire* est, alteram in Campo *Echnach*, in qua fuit Cassanus prespiter, alteram in Singitibus, 20 alteram in Campo *Bili* iuxta Vadum Capitis Canis, alteram in Capite Carmelli in Campo *Teloch* in qua sancta Brigita pallium cepit sub manibus Filii *caille*. In *Huisniuch·Midi* mansit iuxta Petram *Coithrigi*, sed occissi sunt circa se alii perigrini a filio *Fechach* filii *Nell*...Et alteram aeclessiam in Capite *Airt* in regionibus *Róide*, in 25 qua possuit altare lapideum, et alteram *hiCuil Corrae*. Et uenit per flumen *Ethne* in duas Tethbias, et ordinauit Melum episcopum, et aeclessiam *Bili* fundauit, et ordinauit Gosactum filium *Milcon maccu-Boóin*...et mittens Camulacum Commiensium in Campum *Cuini* et digito illi indicauit locum de cacumine *Graneret*, id est aeclessiam 30 *Raithin*. Et uenit in Campum *Réin* et ordinauit Bruscum prespiterum...qui dixit mirabile post mortem eius altero sancto qui fuit in insola Generis *Cothirbi*<sup>e</sup>: Bene est...

f. 11a 2

...portauit ossa Brusci sancti secum ad insolam.

Mittens autem Patricius *Methbrain* ad Fossam *Slécht* barbarum 35 Patricii propinquum... Venitque Patricius ad alueum Sinone ad locum in quo mortuus fuit auriga illius Boidmalus et sepultus ibi, in quo dicitur *Cail*<sup>f</sup> *Boidmail* usque in hunc diem.

Finit liber primus in regionibus Nepotum *Neill* peractus.

Incipit secundus in regionibus *Connacht* peractus.

40

...ab illo Ultano episcopo Conchuburnensi...

f. 11b 1

Venit ergo Patricius sanctus per alueum fluminis *Sinnæ* per Vadum Duorum Auium<sup>g</sup> in Campum *Ai*. Audientes autem magi *Loiguirí* filii *Neill* omnia quae facta fuerant, Caluus et Capitolauium<sup>h</sup>, duo fratres qui nutrierant duas filias *Loiguirí*, *Ethne Alba*, *Fedelm* 45 *Rufa*...densas inaurinas super totum Campum *Ai* fecerunt.

...discessit omnis grauitudo magica tenebrarum a campo *Ai*. et dixit Deo gratias, et uenierunt per alueum fluminis *Sinnæ*, qui<sup>i</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Áth Sighi on the Boyne, now Assey

<sup>b</sup> MS. Cinnena sancta

<sup>c</sup> MS. altera

<sup>d</sup> MS. *cairtin*

<sup>e</sup> cotirbi, Gwynn

<sup>f</sup> *cail* .i. lebaid no comet, H. 2. 16, col. 97

<sup>g</sup> *Snám dá éin*

<sup>h</sup> *Máil 7 Caplait*

<sup>i</sup> quæ, Gwynn



dicatur *Bandea*<sup>a</sup>, ad Tumulum Gradi<sup>b</sup>. In quó loco ordinauit Ailbeum sanctum prespiterum; cui indicauit altare mirabile lapideum in monte Nepotum *Ailello*<sup>c</sup>, quia inter Nepotes *Ailello* erat. et bap-  
 5 *tizauit* Maneum<sup>d</sup> sanctum quem ordinauit episcopus Bronus filius *Ieni*, seruus Dei<sup>e</sup>, socius Patricii. Venierunt ad campum *Glais*<sup>f</sup>, et in illo posuit celolam magnam quae sic uocatur Cellola Magna<sup>g</sup>, et in illa reliquit duos barbaros *Conleng* et *Ercleng* monachos sibi.

Deinde uenit ad Assicum et Bitteum<sup>h</sup> et ad magos qui fuerunt de genere *CorcuChonlúain*, *Hono* et *Ith* fratres. alter... immolauit  
 10 sibi domum suam et exiit ad *Imbliuch Hornon*... et posuit ibi Assicum et Betheum filium fratris Assici, et Cipiam matrem Bethei f. 11b 2  
 episcopi.

Asicus sanctus episcopus faber aereus erat Patricio...de illis tres patinos quadratos<sup>i</sup> uidi, id est patinum in aeclessia Patricii in  
 15 *Ardd Machae* et alterum in aeclessia *Alo find*<sup>k</sup> et tertium in aeclessia magna Saeoli super altare *Félarti* sancti episcopi. Asicus iste fecit profugam in aquilonem regionis ad Montem Lapidis<sup>l</sup>, et fuit septem annis in insola qua uocatur *Rochuail* retro Montem Lapidum...

...sepelierunt eum *irRaith Chungai hiSertib*.

20 ...dixit quod non reuertetur in Campum *Ai*.

...sunt ossa eius in Campo *Sered hirRaith Chungi* monachus Patricii, sed contenderunt eum familia Columbae *cille*<sup>m</sup> et familia *Airdd sratha*.

Patricius uero uenit de fonte *Alo find* ad Dumecham Nepotum  
 25 *Ailello*, et fundauit in illo loco aeclessiam quae sic uocatur Senella Cella *Dumiche* usque hunc diem. In quo reliquit uiros sanctos *Macet* et *Cetgen* et Rodanum prespiterum.

Et uenit apud se filia...nomine Mathona, soror Benigni successoris Patricii, quae tenuit pallium apud Patricium et Rodanum [et]  
 30 monacha fuit illis. et exiit per montem Filiorum *Ailello*, et plantauit aeclessiam liberam *hiTamnuch*.

...reliquias sancti Rodani...

f. 12a 1

...posuerunt episcopos {id Cairellum} iuxta sanctam aeclessiam *hiTamnuch*, quos ordinauerunt episcopi Patricii, id est Bronus et  
 35 *Bietheus* non quaerebant aliquid a familia *Dumichae* nisi amicitiam tantummodo, sed quaerit familia *Clono*<sup>n</sup>...

Deinde autem uenit sanctus Patricius ad fontem qui<sup>o</sup> dicitur *Clebach* in lateribus *Crochan*... et ecce duae filiae regis *Loiguirí*, *Ethne* Alba et *Fedelm* Rufa ad fontem more mulierum ad lauandum  
 40 mane uenierunt.

Sed illos uiros *side* aut deorum terrenorum aut fantassiam estimauerunt.

(Et ueni)t (ma)gus *Caplít*...Et frater illius uenit *M(ael)*...Et ad f. 12b 1  
 Matho[n]um et ad Patricium uerba dura dicit.

<sup>a</sup> 'goddess': cf. in fluuio qui Latine dici potest Nigra Dea, Adamn. Col. Vita, p. 155

<sup>b</sup> *Dumae Graid*

<sup>c</sup> *ailélo*, Gwynn: *iSléib Húa nAilello*, cf. Trip. Life, 94, l. 4

<sup>d</sup> cogn. with *dimane* supra, and perhaps the Roman praenomen *Mānius* W. S.

<sup>e</sup> *céle Dé* 'Culdee'

<sup>f</sup> *Mag Glais*

<sup>g</sup> cellula Magna, Gwynn: *Cell Mór*

<sup>h</sup> *tt* for

<sup>i</sup> *th*, as in some Ogham inscriptions: cf. Betheum, infra l. 11 <sup>j</sup> MS. quadratos <sup>k</sup> MS. *alofind*: 'of *Ail find*,' now Elphin <sup>l</sup> *Sliaib tiacc* <sup>m</sup> i.e. the Columbian foundations in Ireland and Scotland, of which the Abbot of Hí was the common head, Reeves, *Columba*, p. 162 n. <sup>n</sup> of Cluain (maccu Nois), now Clonmacnois <sup>o</sup> *quæ*,

Gwynn

similis est Caluus contra<sup>a</sup> *Caplit*.

...sepilierunt eas iuxta fontem *Clebach*.

Deinde autem uenit Patricius (ad) campum *Caire(tho)*, id est in *Muig Caireth(o)* et...fundauerunt (aecessiam) in *Arddlicce* quae sic uocatur *Sendomnach*, et posuit in illa Coimanum diaconum. 5

Tenuit Patricius *Ardd Senlis* et posuit fili(am.... L)alocam, et tenuit locum in Campo *Nento*.

Et exierunt cum (Ce)thiaco sancto episcopo (ad) suam propriam regionem, quia de Genere *Ailello* eius pater fuit, et mater eius erat de Genere *Sai* de regionibus *Cenachtæ* a[d] *Domnach Sairigi* iuxta 10 Domum :::: Cennani, id est Lapidum<sup>b</sup>. Moris erat Cethiaco episcopo :::::: in loco *CurcuSai* in pasca magno [in marg. id. *domnach*] in pasca secundo fiebat in loco *Comgellæ* sanctae super Vadum Duarum Furcarum, id est *da loarcc*, iuxta *Cenondas* ( ) *Breg*, quia Cethiaci :::::: dicunt :::: esse...Comgella Cethiaco...ab 15 illis Iustus d(ia)conus...

f. 12b 2 et tenuit *Fidarti*. et dedit illi Patricius (lib)ros babtismatis et babtitzauit Nep(otes *Maini*) et in senectute sua bona babtitzauit (Ce)ranum filium artificis<sup>c</sup>.

Interest autem inter mortem Patricii et Cerani natiuitatem, ut 20 peritissimi numerorum aestimant, cxi annorum, et babtitzatus est Ceranus ex libro<sup>d</sup> Patricii a diacono Iusto...

...digito indicauit de cacumine *Garad*... Et fundauit Cethecus aecessiam *Brergarad* quam dedit filio<sup>e</sup> qui<sup>f</sup> ueniret per flumen *Succæ* et aridi pedes eius ac ficones. 25

Venit uero Patricius ad Selcam in quo erant aulae<sup>g</sup> filiorum *Briuin*... Castrametati sunt in cacuminibus *Selcæ*... et cum illo fuerunt [col. 1] Bronus episcopus, Sache(llus), Bronachus prespiter, Rodanus, Cassanus, Brocidius, Lommanus frater eius, Benignus heres Patricii, et Benignus frater Ceth(iaci) de Genere *Ailello*, [col. 2] qui 30 tenuit (cel)lolam Benigni. (in)ânorto a Patricio et Cethiaco Felartus episcopus de genere *Ailello* et soror (eius et altera) sor(or quae) fuit (in insola) in mari (*Conmaicne*, quae) sic uocatur *Croch Cuile*. Et plantauit aecessiam super Stagnum *Selcæ inscae*<sup>h</sup> et babtitzauit filios *Broin*. 35

Et perrexit ad tramitem *Gregirgi*, et fundauit aecessiam in *Drum* :::

Patini :: et calix sunt in Cella *Adrochtæ* (filiae) *Taláin*.

Et perrexit ad Filios *Heric*...iuxta Vadum Filiorum *Heric*.

Et reuertebatur in Campum *Airthic* et Æcessiam Senes posuit 40 in eo campo, et benedixit locum *iTaulich* Lapidum<sup>i</sup>.

Et exiit ad *Drummut Cerrigi*...post mortem patris eorum qui faber æreus erat de genere *Cerrigi*.

...in illo loco est *Coonu* artifex frater episcopi Bassiliacæ.

f. 13a 2 Perrexit per diserta *Cerrigi*...in campum australem id est *Nairniu*, 45 et inuenit Iarnascum sanctum sub ulmo cum filio *Locharnach*.... Et fuit quidam...ab australi *Medbu* nomine.

...uenit cum Patricio ab *Irlochir* et legit in *ArddMachæ*, et

<sup>a</sup> = Ir. *cosmil fri*

<sup>b</sup> *Daimliacc Cianáin*, now Duleek

<sup>c</sup> *Ciarán mac intsaír*

<sup>d</sup> For *ex libro* Bury (op. cit. p. 244, n. 3) reads a [pue]ro. But see Trip. Life, 304, 24= supra p. 263, 6

<sup>e</sup> MS. quidam filius, quædam filia [...], Gwynn: corr. Hogan

<sup>f</sup> quæ, Gwynn

<sup>g</sup> MS. s aulae

<sup>h</sup> over *i* and *n* are dots and over *scae* a mark

of contraction

<sup>i</sup> i.e. in Tulach na Cloch, Trip. Life, p. 108



ordinatus est in eodem loco et (diacon)us fuit Patricio de Genere *M::hi*.... et fundauit aeclessiam in *Imgoe Mair Cerrigi* liberam mon(achus) in *Ardd Machæ*.

Et perr(ex)it Patricius ad fontem qui<sup>a</sup> dicitur *Mucno* et fecit  
5 Cellam Senes, quae sic uocatur.... Et uenit per diserta filiorum  
*En(di*....), in quo (est sanctus L)ommanus *Turrese*<sup>b</sup>.... Post multa  
tempora uenit (...)<sup>l</sup> Senmeda filia *En(di)* filii *Br(iuin)*.

Et perrexit ad regionem *Conmaicn(e) hi Cuil Tolat*<sup>c</sup>, et posuit in  
eo aeclessias quadratas.... aeclessiam *ArdUiscon*.

10 sorores Failar(ti) episcopi de genere *Ailello*.

Et uenit in Campum *Caeri* et castrametati sunt *iCuil Core*.

f. 13b 1

Et exinde exiit ad Campum *Foimsen*, et inuenit in illo loco duos  
fratres filios uiri nominati *Coiliud* filius *Lucht*i, filii *Conlaid*, et  
*Derclaid*<sup>d</sup>, qui mittebat seruum suum ut occideret Patricium. Luc-  
15 teus autem prohibuit<sup>e</sup> eum.... et reliquit in illo loco Conanum  
prespiterum.

Et exiit ad fontem *Stringille* in disertis.... Et exiit ad Campum  
*Raithin*. Et exiit ad finem *Humail duAchud Fobuir*...ordinauit  
filium patris illius Senachum<sup>f</sup>, et dedit nomen nouum illi, id est  
20 Agnus Dei, et episcopum fecit illum.

...ut [quod] deesset de illius aetate super aetatem filii sui ueniret,  
*Oingus* nomine. cui scripsit Patricius abgitorium, in die qua ordi-  
natus est Senachus.

...apud filiam Mathonam nomine.

25 ...in cathedra hác: ipsa est *Ached Fobuir*.

Et perrexit Patricius ad Montem *Egli*.... et defunctus est auriga  
illius *hiMuirisc Aigli*, hoc est campum inter mare et Aigleum.

Et exiit Patricius ad cacumina montis super *Crochan Aigli*.  
et plantauit æclessiam in Campo *Humail*.

f. 13b 2

30 Et uenit in regiones *CorcuTemne* ad fontem *Sini*.

Et uenit ad fontem *Findmaige*, qui dicitur *Slan*.

...uir quidam, cui benedixit Patricius, *Caeta* siue *Cata* nomine.

f. 14a 1

Cellola *Tog* in regionibus *CorcuTeimne* Patricii fuit. Cainnechus  
episcopus, monachus Patricii, fundauit eam.

35 Et uenit sanctus Patricius per campos in regionibus *Maicc Herce*  
*inDichuil* et *Aurchuil*. Et uenit Patricius *inDichuil*...

Ego sum *macc maicc Cais maic Glais*, qui fui subulcus *Lugir*<sup>g</sup> f. 14a 2  
*ríg Hirotæ*<sup>h</sup>. Iugulauit me *fian maicc Maicc con* in regno *Coirpri*  
*Nioth fer* anno .c. usque hodie.

40 Et uenit in Album Campum in regionibus Nepotum *Maini*.

Per Muadam uero uenit, et ecce audierunt magi Filiorum f. 14b 1  
*Amolngid* quod sanctus uir uenisset super eos .....

ad primum magum, *Recradum* nomine.

et uiderunt illum procul Patricius et Endeus filius *Amolngid* et

45 Conallus *Endi* filius...Cumque uidisset Endeus...

Missit autem Patricius Conallum filium *Éndi*....

...dispersus est uulgus in totum campum *Domnón*.

<sup>a</sup> quod, Gwynn    <sup>b</sup> tommanus turreseus, Gwynn    <sup>c</sup> tolit, Gwynn    <sup>d</sup> leg.  
*Culaid* scilicet *Luchte* filius *Conlaid*, et *Derclam* ('Red-hand'); cf. Trip. Life p. 110,  
W.S.    <sup>e</sup> MS. liberauit    <sup>f</sup> MS. senachus    <sup>g</sup> MS. *ríg lugir*    <sup>h</sup> gen. sg. of  
*Hirot* or *Erot*, part of Galway, for *Medraige* is for *Herot*, LL. 192<sup>a</sup> 54, o *Áth cliath*  
in *Herut uill cosin n Áth cliath i Cualaind*, LL. 192<sup>a</sup> 56, W.S.

...ordinavit Mucneum sanctum fratrem Cethachi, et dedit illi libros Legis septem<sup>a</sup>, quós reliquit post se *macc Cerce*<sup>b</sup> filio *maic Dregin*.

f 14b 2

Et fundavit aeclessiam super siluam *Fochluth*, in qua sunt ossa sancta *Mucnoi* episcopi.... Et benedixit *Amolngid* filium, Fergussum 5 fratrem *Endi*.

Et ecce quidam uir uenit ad illos, nomine *Macc Dregin*, cum filiis septem gentilibus .... et elegit [scil. Patricius] unum filium ex ipsis, cui nomen erat *Macc Ercae*.

...illum Brono filio *Icni* commendabo et Olcano.

10

...benedixit illis locum super siluam *Fochlithi*. et ecce Patricius perrexit ad agrum qui<sup>c</sup> dicitur *Foirrgea* Filiorum *Amolngid* ad diuidendum inter filios *Amolngid*.

Et aedificauit aeclessiam quandam apud familiam in sinu maris, id est *Ros* Filiorum *Caitni*.

15

f. 15a 1

Et reuersus est ad flumen *Muaide* de Vertrigo in Bertrigam.

Et fundavit aeclesiam iuxta Fossam *Rigbairt*<sup>d</sup>, et uenit in *Muiriscam*<sup>e</sup> apud Bronum filium *Icni*, et benedixit filium, qui est *Macc rime* episcopus, et scripserunt elimenta illi et *Muirethacho* episcopo, qui fuit super flumen *Bratho*.

20

Et uenierunt trans litus *Authuili* in fines *Irai* Patricius et Broonus et cum illis filius *Ercae* filii *Dregin* ad campum, id est *Ros Dregnige*, in quo loco est cassulus Brooni. et sedens ibi, cecidit Patricii dens et dedit dentem Brono suo in reliquias. Et dixit: Ecce mare ieciet nós de hoc loco in nouissimis temporibus, et exhibitis 25 ad flumen *Slicichæ* ad siluam.

Et exiit trans Montem Filiorum *Ailello*, et fundavit aeclesiam<sup>f</sup> ibi, id est *Tamnach* et *Echenach* et *Cell Angle* et *Cell Senchuæ*. Et exiit ad regiones *Callrigi TreMaige* et fecit aeclessiam iuxta *Druim Leas*, et baptizauit multos. Et erexit<sup>g</sup> ad Campum *Ailmaige* et 30 fundavit aeclessiam ibi, id est *Domnach Ailmaige*.

Et perrexit ad Campum *Aine*, et possuit aeclessiam ibi. Et uersus est *Euoi* et in Campum *Cetni*, et maledixit flumen quod dicitur *Niger*... *Drobaiscum*<sup>h</sup> autem benedixit...flumen *Drobaisco* non habuit ante pisces.... Et maledixit aliis fluminibus, id est 35 flumini *Oingæ* et *Saele*, quia dimersi sunt duo pueri de pueris Patrici in *Saeli*.

f 15a 2

Etiam intrauit in Campum *Sereth* trans amnem inter *Es Ruaid* et mare; et fundavit aeclessiam *hirRaith Argi*, et castrametatus est 40 in Campo *Sereth*. et inuenit quendam uirum bonum de genere *Lathron*, et baptizauit eum et filium tenerum cum eo, qui dicebatur *Hinu* uel *Ineus*, quia posuit illum pater in fana super collum eius.... qui postea retenuit Assicum sanctum cum monachis suis in *Ard Roissen*, id est *hirRaith Congi* in Campo *Sereth* in tempore regum *Fergusso* et *Fothuid*. et fundavit aeclessiam in Campo *Latrain* et 45 Aeclessiam Magnam *Sírdrommo*, quam tenuit familia *Daminse in-Doburbur*. Et perrexit *forBernas* Filiorum *Conill* in Campo *Itho* et fundavit ibi aeclessiam magnam. ....in quo loco quidam episcopus

<sup>a</sup> i.e. a copy of the Heptateuch  
*Rigbaird*, Trip. Life, 138, l. 27

<sup>b</sup> leg. *Erce*

<sup>c</sup> quod, Gwynn

<sup>d</sup> i.e. *Ráith*

<sup>e</sup> MS. *muiriscam*

<sup>f</sup> leg. aeclesias .iiii.

<sup>g</sup> leg. perrexit

<sup>h</sup> *drobaicum*, Gwynn



uenit de Genere *CorcuTheimne* ad eum de cellola *Toch* in regiones *Temenrigi iCeru* contra solis occasum, episcopus cum sorore una monachi *Patrici*, et est locus eorum cum familia *Clono*....

Peruenit *Patricius* per *Sinonam* tribus uicibus.... [Et exiit ad  
5 *Campum Tochuir* et fecit aeclessiam ibi<sup>a</sup>]. Et de Campo *Tochuir*  
uenit in *Dulo Ocheni*, et fecit septem aeclessias ibi. Et uenit in *Ardd*  
*sratho*, et *Macc Erce* episcopum ordinauit. Et exiit in *Ardd Eolorgg*  
et *Ailgi* et *Lée Benndrigi*, et perrexit trans flumen *Bandæ*, et  
benedixit locum in quo est cellola *Cuile raithin inEilniu*, in quo  
10 fuit episcopus, et fecit alias cellas multas in *Eilniu*. Et per *Buás*  
fluium foramen pertulit, et in *Duin Sebuirgi* sedit super petram quae  
Petra *Patricii* usque nunc. et ordinauit ibi *Olcanum* sanctum  
episcopum... et reuersus est in *Campum Elni*, et fecit multas f. 15 b 1  
aeclessias quas *Coindiri* habent.

15 Ascendit autem ad Montem *Miss Boonrigi*, quia nutriti ibi  
filium *Milcon MaccuBuain*, *Gosacht* nomine.

...uidit magus *Miliucc* scintillas de ore *Succeti* fatui.... Respon-  
dit *Succetus*..

Et exiit ad montem *Scirte*<sup>b</sup>....

20 Venit uero sanctus per *Doim* in regiones *Tuirtri* ad *Collunt*  
*Patricii* et babtitzauit filios *Tuirtri*.

Relicta *Machia*, uenit in *Maugdornu*, et ordinauit *Victoricum*  
*Machinensem* episcopum, et aeclessiam ibi magnam fundauit, et  
perrexit ad *Loiguireum* et *Conallum* filios *Neill*.

25 Finito autem circulo exiit et fecit aeclessiam *Iustano* prespitero  
iuxta *Bile Torten*, quae est apud familiam *Aird Breccain*, et fecit  
alteram *hiTortena* orientali, in qua gens *oThig* *Cirpani*, sed libera  
semper. Et perrexit ad fines *Laginiensium* ad *Druimm Hurchaille*,  
et posuit ibi *Domum Martirum*....

30 Exiit ad *Campum Lifi*, et possuit ibi aeclessiam, et ordinauit f. 15 b 2  
*Auxilium* puerum *Patricii* exorcistam et *Eserninum* et *Mactaleum*  
in *Cellola Cuilinn*. Ordinauit *Feccum Album iSleibti* et babtitzauit  
filios *Dunlinge*. et erexit sé per *Belut Gabrain* et fundauit aecle-  
ssiam *hirRoigniu Martorthige*, et babtitzauit filios *Nioth Fruich* itir  
35 *Mumæ* super *Petram Coithrigi*<sup>c</sup> *hiCaissiul*.

*Dairenne*<sup>d</sup>....

*Colombcille*...ostendit sepulturam *Patricii* [et] ubi est confirmat, id f. 16 a 1  
est *hiSabul* *Patricii*, id est in aeclessia iuxta mare proxima<sup>e</sup>, ubi est  
conductio martirum, id est ossuum *Coluimbicillæ* de *Britannia* et  
40 conductio omnium sanctorum *Hiberniae* in die iudicii.

in marg.] ymnus *Colmán Alo*.

Quando autem *Patricius* cum sua sancta nauigatione ad *Hiber-* f. 16 a 2  
*niam* peruenit, sanctum *Lommanum* in hostio *Boindeo* nauim cus-  
todire reliquit.

45 Deinde...usque ad *Vadum Truimm*<sup>f</sup> in hostio<sup>g</sup> *Areis Feidilmido*  
filii *Loiguiri*, *Domino* gubernante, peruenit.

<sup>a</sup> in the MS. this sentence is misplaced, coming next after magnam, p. 268, l. 48

<sup>b</sup> gen. sg. of *Scirit*

<sup>c</sup> *hicoithrigi*, Gwynn

<sup>d</sup> This name is in a darker ink and

different script, so is the marginal note in f. 16<sup>a</sup> 1

<sup>e</sup> MS. p<sup>r</sup>oundecima, the scribe

(as H. Bradshaw observed) mistaking the -xi- of proxima for the numeral xi (undecim)

<sup>f</sup> *Áth Truimm*

<sup>g</sup> *indorus* ('before,' 'in front of') *Fedelmid's* dwelling: *areis* leg. *áreis*?

Mane autem facto, *Foirtchernn* filius *Fedeilmtheo* inuenit [Lommanum] euangelium recitantem.

...a Lommano in Christo babbtizatus est.

At uero Fedelmidiu laetificabatur in aduentu clerici quia de Brittonibus matrem habuit, id est filiam regis Brittonum, id est 5  
*Scoth noe*. Salutaui autem Fedelmidiu Lommanum lingua Brittanica...Respondit ei: Ego sum Lommánus Britto.

Statimque credidit Fedelmidiu cum omni familia sua.

f. 16b 1

Haec omnia immolauit Patricio et Lommano et Foirtchernno filio suo usque in diem iudicii. Migravit autem *Fedelmid* trans amnem 10  
*Boindeo* et mansit *hiCloin Lagen*. Et mansit *Lommán* cum Foirtchernno in Vado *Truimm* usque dum peruenit Patricius ad illos, et aedificauit aeclessiam cum illis uicesimo quinto anno antequam fundata esset aeclessia *Alti Machae*.

Progenies autem Lommani de Brittonibus, id est, filius *Gollit*, 15  
germana autem Patricii mater eius. Germani autem Lommani hii sunt episcopi:

*Munis*<sup>a</sup> *hiForgnidiu laCuircniu*

*Broccaid inImbliuch* Equorum apud *Ciarrige Connact*

*Broccanus imBrechmig*<sup>b</sup> apud *Nepotes Dorthim*, 20

*MuGenoc hiCill Dumí Gluinn indeisciurt Breg*.

Post aliquantum autem tempus, adpropinquante Lommani exitu, perrexit cum alumpno suo Foirtchernno<sup>c</sup> ad fratrem suum Broccidium fratrem salutandum: perrexerunt autem ipse et alumpnus eius *Foirtchernn*, commendauitque sanctam aeclessiam suam sancto 25  
Patricio et Foirtchernno; sed recussauit *Foirtchernn* tenere hereditatem patris sui<sup>d</sup> quam obtulit Deo et Patricio nissi Lommanus dixerit...

Tenuit autem...principatum tribus diebus usque dum peruenit ad Vadum *Truimm*, ac deinde statim Cathlaido perigrino distribuit 30  
suam aeclessiam.

f. 16b 2

Hae sunt autem oblationes *Fedelmedo* filii *Loiquiri* sancto Patricio et Lommano et Foirtchernno, id est, Vadum *Truimm*<sup>e</sup> in finibus *Loiquiri Breg*, *Imgae* in finibus *Loiquiri Midi*.

Haec est autem aeclessiastica progenies *Fedelmttheo*:

35

*Foirtchernus*

*Conall*

*Aed magnus*

*Baitán*

*Aed paruus*

*Ossán*

*Cumméne*

*Sarán*. 40

Hi omnes episcopi fuerunt et principes uenerantes sanctum Patricium et successores eius.

Plebilis autem progenies eius haec est:

*Fergus* filius *Fedelmttheo*

*Failgnad* filius *Fáiláin*

*Feradach* filius *Fergosso*

*Forfailid* filius *Failgnaith* 45

*Cronán* filius *Feradig*

*Segene* filius *Forfáilto*

*Sarán* filius *Cronáin*

*Sechnassach* filius *Ségeni*

*Fáilán* filius *Saráin*.

<sup>a</sup> episcopus manis, Gwynn <sup>b</sup> 'in Brécmag,' ('Wolfesfeld'): in marg. a mutilated gloss: *ammaith: ún and la: rtrich* <sup>c</sup> foirtchenno, Gwynn <sup>d</sup> MS. suae <sup>e</sup> truim, Gwynn



- Colmanus episcopus aeclessiam suam, id est *Cluáin cáin in Achud* f. 17a 1  
[*cain*] Patricio episcopo deuotina immolatione in sempiternum  
obtulit, et ipse eam commendauit sanctis uirís, id est prespitero  
*Medb* et prespitero *Sadb*.
- 5 Item Campum Aquilonis inter *Gleoir* et *Ferni* cum seruís in eo sibi  
famulantibus Filii *Fiechrach* Patricio in sempiternum ymmolauerunt.  
Item septem filii *Doath Cluáin Findglais* 7 *Imsruth Cúl[e] Cais*  
et *Deruth Már Cúle Cais* et *Cenn locho* Deo et sancto Patricio  
fideliter obtulerunt.
- 10 Filii item *Conlaid* octo campi pondera, id est uaccas campi octo,  
in hereditate sua, id est *cach indlea oDibCarnib* usque ad Montem  
*Cairnn* Deo et Patricio in sempiterna saecula obtulerunt.  
Has omnes oblationes *Ciarrichi* Superni [et] eorum reges Patricio  
per aeterna saecula obtulerunt.
- 15 Sanctus Patricius familiam suam in regione *Ciarrichi*...id est  
episcopum *Sachellum* et *Brocidium* et *Loarnum* et prespiterum  
*Medb* et *Ernascum*...sub potestate unius heredis suae apostolicae  
cathedrae *Alti Machæ*...unanimitera<sup>a</sup> coniunxit.  
*Bineán* filius *Lugni*, scribe et sacerdos necnón anchorita, filius f. 17a 2
- 20 filiae *Lugáith maiccNétach* fuit.  
...gradum accepit *Bineanus* ab eo.  
mi domine *Aido*. f. 20a 1  
...ut seipsum redemeret o *Miliucc*. f. 20a 2  
De morte *Milcon*.
- 25 De gressu regis *Loiguri* de Temoria ad Patricium.  
De...fide *Eirc* filii *Dego*.  
De aduentu Patricii in die pascae ad Temoriam et fide *Dubthaich*  
*maccuLugir*.  
De conuersione *Loiguri* regis.
- 30 De *Macc cuill* et conuersione eius ad uerbum Patricii.  
De fabula *Dairi* et equo, et oblatione *AirddMachæ* ad Patricium.  
De morte *Moneisen* Saxonissae.  
De conflictu sancti Patricii aduersum *Coirthech* regem *Aloo*<sup>b</sup>. f. 20b 1  
Haec pauca de sancti Patricii peritia et uirtutibus *Muirchu*
- 35 *maccuMachtheni*, dictante *Aiduo* Slebtiensis ciuitatis episcopo, con-  
scripsit.  
...de *Alti Machæ* urbe...  
idcirco constituitur terminus...uastissimus urbi *Altimachæ*...a f. 20b 2  
pinna montis *Berbicis* usque ad montem *Mis*, a monte *Miss* usque
- 40 ad *Bri Erigi* a *Bri Erigi* usque ad dorsos *Breg*.  
...urbi tuæ quae cognominatur Scotorum lingua *Ardd Machæ*. f. 21a 1  
...rectori *AirddMachæ*.....urbe *AltiMachæ*.  
De speciali reuerentia *Airdd Machæ*. f. 21a 2  
...Cathedrae eius *Aird Machæ*. f. 21b 1
- 45 De honore praesulis *Airdd Machæ*...  
...ad libertatem examinis eiusdem *Airdd Machæ* praesulis... f. 21b 2  
...in *Alto Machæ*.  
...qui fuit uico *Bannauem Taberniæ*... f. 22a 1  
uox *Hyberionacum*. ...iuxta *Silum Focluti*... f. 23b 2

<sup>a</sup> unanimitera, Gwynn<sup>b</sup> Coroticus (Ceretic) king of Ail (Clúade), 'Rock of Clyde,' now Dumbarton

B. IN ADAMNÁN'S *VITA COLUMBAE*, CODEX A.

(Schaffhausen Stadtbibliothek, 32.)

- f. 2a 1 ...quidam proselytus Brito, homo sanctus, sancti Patricii episcopi  
discipulus Maucteus nomine.
- f. 2a 2 Sanctus igitur Columba nobilibus fuerat oriundus genitalibus 5  
patrem habens Fedilmithum filium *Ferguso*, matrem *Æthneam*  
nomine, cuius pater latine Filius Navis dici potest, scotica uero  
lingua *Mac Naue*. Hic anno secundo post *Cúle drebinæ* bellum,  
aetatis uero suae .XLII. de Scotia ad Britanniam pro Christo  
perigrinari uolens, enauigauit. 10
- f. 3a 1 De sancto Finteno abbate, Tailchani filio...  
De Erneneo filio Craseni, profetia eius.  
De aduentu Cainnichi quomodo praenuntiauit.  
De periculo sancti Colmani gente *Mocu Sailni*...  
De Cormaco nepote Letha[ni] profetationes eius. 15  
De Colcio filio *Aido Draigniche*...  
De Laisrano hortulano.
- f. 3a 2 De quodam Baitano, qui cum ceteris ad maritimum remigauit  
desertum.  
De quodam Nemanio ficto penetente... 20  
De aduentu alicuius Aidani qui ieiunium soluit.  
De Laisrano filio *Feradaig*, quomodo monacos probauit in labore.  
De *Fechno · Bīnc*.  
De Cailtano monaco.  
De Artbranano sene, quem in Scia insula babtizauit. 25  
De nauiculae transmotatione iuxta stagnum *Loch-dāe*.
- f. 3b 1 De Gallano filio *Fachtni* quem daemones rapuere.  
De Luidio claudo.  
De Enano<sup>a</sup> filio *Gruthriche*.  
De prespitero qui erat in *Triota*. 30  
De Erco furunculo.  
De Cronano poeta.  
De Ronano filio *Aido* filii *Colcen* et Colmano cane filio Aileni  
profetia Sancti.
- f. 4a 1 ...diaconus in Ibernia<sup>b</sup> apud Findbarrum sanctum episcopum 35  
commanens.
- f. 5a 2 Hanc mihi Adomnano narrationem meus decessor, noster abbas  
Failbeus, indubitanter enarrauit, qui sé ab ore ipsius Ossualdi regis,  
Segineo abbati eandem enuntiantis uisionem, audisse protestatus est.
- f. 6a 1 De sancto Finteno abbate, filio Tailchani. 40  
Sanctus Fintenus, qui postea per uniuersas Scotorum ecclesias  
ualde noscibilis habetis est.  
...clericum qui Scotice uocitabatur *Columm Crág*.  
...a Roboreto Calgachi uenimus.  
suspes anne est, ait *Columb crag*, uester Columba sanctus pater? 45  
Quibus auditis, *Finten* et *Columb*...amare fleuére.

<sup>a</sup> leg. Nemanio<sup>b</sup> MS. ebernia, with *i* written over the first *e*



Quem post sé successorem reliquit? Baitheneum. aiunt, suum alumnus.

*Columb* ad Fintenum inquit: Quid ad haec Fintene, facies?

Fintenus gente *Mocu Moie*, cuius pater Tailchanus uocitatur. f. 7a 1

5 ...in Laginensium uicinís mari finibus. f. 7a 2

Haec mihi quodam narrante...Christi milite Oisseneo nomine Ernani filio, gente *Mocu Neth Corb*, indubitanter didici: qui sé eadem omnia<sup>a</sup> supra memorata uerba eiusdem ab ore sancti Finteni, filii Tailchani, audisse testatus est, ipsíus monachus.

10 De Erneneo filio Craseni sancti Columbae profetia. f. 7b 1

...in mediterranea Eberniae parte, monasterium quod Scotice dicitur *Dairmag*.

...fratres qui in Clonoensi sancti Cerano cenubio commanebant. consequentes abbatem Alitherum.

15 Hic erat Erneneus filius Craseni...qui haec omnia suprascripta f. 8a 1 uerba Segeneo abbati de sé profetata enarrauerat, meo decessore Failbeo intentius audiente.

...in Clonoensi cenubio sanctus hospitabatur.

De aduentu sancti Cainnichi. f. 8b 1

20 Alio tempore eum in Ioua insula...

nautae qui cum Cainnecho inerant. f. 8b 2

De periculo sancti Colmani episcopi *Mocu Sailni* in mari iuxta insolam quae uocitatur *Rechru*.

Columbanus, filius *Beognai*...in undosis carubdis Breani aestibus p. 17a  
25 ualde periclitatur.

...de Cormaco nepote Lethani, uiro utique sancto.

Hodie iterum *Cormac*...enauigare incipit ab illa regione quae, ultra Modam fluuium sita, *Eirros Domno*<sup>b</sup> dicitur.

Post bellum *Cule Drebene*. p. 17b

30 eadem hora qua in Scotia commissum est bellum quod Scotice dicitur *Ondemmone*, idem homo Dei coram Conallo rege, filio *Comgill*, in Brittannia conuersatus...de illís regibus...quorum propria uocabula Ainmori filius *Sétui* et .ii. filii *Maic Erce*, Domnallus et Forcus. p. 18a  
Sed et de rege Cruithniorum, qui Echodius *Laib* uocitabatur...sanctus  
35 profetizauit.

De bello Miathoru[m]...cum esset uir sanctus in Ioua insula, subito ad suum dicit ministratorem Dermítium, eocam pulsa.

...pro hoc populo et Aidano rege Dominum oremus.

...Aidanoque...concessa uictoria est,...de exercitu Aidani. p. 18b

40 De filiis Aidani regis.

...Sanctus Aidanum regem interrogat de regni successore. Illo sé respondente nescire quis esset de tribus filiis suis regnaturus, Arturius an Echodius *Find* an Domingartus.

...secundum uerbum Sancti Echodius *Buide* adueniens in sinu p. 19a  
45 eius recubuit.

Nam Arturius et Echodius *Fint*...Miatorum...in bello trucidati sunt. Domingartus uere in Saxonia bellica in strage interfectus est: Echodius autem *Buide* post fratrem in regnum successit.

De Domnallo filio *Aido*.

<sup>a</sup> om. Reeves p. 23

<sup>b</sup> leg. *Domnon*? cf. Campus *Domnon*, Arm. 10<sup>b</sup> 1, 14<sup>b</sup> 1

- p. 20b Domnallus filius *Aido*, adhuc puer, ad sanctum Columbam in Dorso *Cete*<sup>a</sup> per nutritores adductus est.  
De Scandlano filio Colmani.  
Eodem tempore Sanctus...ad Scandlanum, filium Colmani, apud Aidum regem in uinculis retentum...pergit. 5
- p. 20a Aidus enim rex....  
De duobus aliis regnatoribus, qui duo nepotes Muiredachi uocitabantur, Baitanus filius *Maic Erce* et Echodius filius *Domnail*.
- p. 20b Alio in tempore, per asperam et saxosam regionem iter faciens, quae dicitur *Artda muirchol*<sup>b</sup>, et suos audiens comites Laisranum 10 utique, filium Feradachi et Dermitium ministratorem.  
...de Euernia nauigatores ad locum qui dicitur *Muirbolc* Paradisi peruenientes...
- p. 21a De Oingusio filio *Aido* Commani.  
Hic est Oingussius cuius cognomentum *Bronbachal*<sup>c</sup>. 15  
...de filio Dermiti regis qui Aidus *Slane* lingua nominatus est Scotica.
- p. 21b Nam post Suibneum filium Columbani dolo ab eo interfectum...  
De rege Roderco filio *Tothail* qui in Petra *Cloithe* regnauit.
- p. 22a aliquam ad eum occultam per Lugbeum *MocuMin* legationem 20 misit...At uero Lugbeus...dicit quid de illo inquiris misero?
- p. 22b ...duo quidam plebei ad Sanctum in Iouam commorantem deueniunt; quorum unus, Meldanus nomine...Sanctum interrogat...  
Alter proinde plebeus, nomine Glasdercus...talem Sancti audit responsionem: filius tuus Ernánus suos uidebit nepotes... 25
- p. 23b De Colcio, *Aido Draigniche* filio, a Nepotibus *Fechureg* orto...  
supramemoratam Colgium...de Colgio eodem est profetata.  
De Laisrano hortulano.  
Vir beatus quendam de suis monacum nomine Trenanum, gente *MocuRuntir*, legatum ad Scotiam exire quadam praecipit die. 30
- p. 24a ...Laisranus *Mocu Moie*, citior ceteris, occurrit.
- p. 24b ...quidam frater, Berachus nomine, ad *Æthicam* proponens insulam nauigare...praecaueto ne *Ethicam* cursu ad terram directo coneris transmeare pilagus...maiora proinde *Æthici* transmeans spatia pilagi.
- p. 25a Sanctus Baitheneo...de eodem intimauit ceto...Cui Baitheneus 35 respondens inquit.
- p. 25b De quodam Baitano...  
Alio in tempore quidam Baitanus, gente nepos *Niath Taloirce*, benedici á Sancto petiuit, cum ceteris in mari herimum quaesiturus.
- p. 26a cuiusdam cellulae dominus permansit, quae Scotice *Lathreg inden*<sup>d</sup> 40 dicitur...sepultus est in Roboreto Calcagi.
- p. 26b ...prespiter mihi haec de Baitano enarrans retulit, Mailodranus nomine, Christi miles, gente *MocuCurin*<sup>e</sup>.  
De Nemano quodam  
Sanctus ad Hinbinam insulam peruenit. 45  
Erat autem ibi inter penetentes quidam Nemanus, filius *Cathir*.  
Ó Neman, a me et Baitheneo indultam non recipis aliquam refectionis indulgentiam?

<sup>a</sup> *Druimm Cete*      <sup>b</sup> Dat. *Artdaib muirchol*, infra R. 118, cf. *Art Muirchol* infra, p. 278, l. 23      <sup>c</sup> cf. *bronbachin* (gl. pedum), supra, p. 46, l. 25      <sup>d</sup> Perhaps for *Lathreg Finden*, gen. sg. of *Finnio*, infra 106<sup>b</sup>. If so, *lathreg* is a fem. form of the msc. (or neut.) *lathrach* W. S.      <sup>e</sup> MS. *mocurin*. *Mocucurin* is the reading of B (Mus. Brit. Bibl. Reg. 8 D. ix.)



Post paucos menses cum Lugaido nesciente infelix ille homuncio p. 27 a  
ad Iouam peruenit insulam.

...Sanctus ad Diormitium...praecipiens profatur, Surge citius,  
ecce Lugaidus appropinquat, dicque ei ut miserum quem secum in  
5 nauí habet in Maleam propellat insulam.

Lugaidoque aduentanti...Baithencoque...suggerenti... p. 27 b

miser hísdem diebus ad Eberniam reuersus, in regione quae p. 28 a  
uocitatur *Lea*, in manus incedens inimicorum, trucidatus est. Hic  
de Nepotibus Turtrei erat.

10 ...uidet Lugbeum, gente *MocuMin*, eminus librum legentem. p. 28 b

eius ministrator Diormitius... p. 29 a

...proselytus, Aidanus nomine, filius Fergnoi, qui, ut fertur .xii. p. 29 b  
annís Bréndeno ministravit *Mocu Alti*.

Lugbeus gente *Mocu Min*. p. 30 a

15 ...idem Lugbeus simul cum sancto uiro ad Caput Regionis<sup>a</sup> pp. 30 b,  
pergens. 31 a

De Laisrano filio Feradachi.

...suus ministrator Diormitius...monacos quos Laisranus...mo-  
lestat.

20 Laisranus habitans in monasterio Roboreti Campi<sup>b</sup>. p. 31 b

De *Fechno* sapiente.

At uero Feachnaus, de nauí descendens... p. 32 a

...ad Baitheneum tunc temporis in Campo *Lunge*<sup>c</sup> praepositum p. 32 b  
commorantem.

25 De Cailtano eius monaco.

...ad suum alium monacum, nomine Cailtanum, qui eodem tem-  
pore praepositus erat in cella quae hodieque eius fratris *Diuni*  
uocabulo uocitatur, stagno adherens *Abae* fluminis...

ad cellam *Diuni* peruenientes, suae legatiunculae qualitatem p. 33 a

30 Cailtano intimauerunt...Ó Cailtane...

De quodam Artbranano. p. 34 b

Cum...in insula demoraretur Scia uir beatus.

decrepitus senex, Geonae primarius cohortis.

...fluuiusque eiusdem loci in quo idem baptisma acciperat ex p. 35 a

35 nomine eius *Dobur* Artbranani...nominatus.

De Gallano filio *Fachtni* qui erat in diocisi *Colgion* filii *Cellaig*. p. 35 b

...sanctus, in suo sedens tegoriolo, Colcio eidem...profetizans ait... p. 36 a

...hoc audiens Colcius...ad patriam reuersus, Gallanum filium  
*Fachtni*...obiisse...inuenit.

40 Beati profetatio uiri de Findchano prespitero, illius monasterii  
fundatore, quod Scotice *Art cháin* nuncupatur, in Ethica terra.

...prespiter Findchanus...Aidum cognomento Nigrum, regio p. 36 b  
genere ortum, Cruthinicum gente, de Scotia ad Britanniam...secum  
adduxit.... Qui scilicet Aidus Niger ualde sanguinarius homo...

45 qui et Diormitium filium Cerbulis, totius Scotiae regnatorem...inter-  
ficerat. Hic itaque idem Aidus...apud supradictum Findchanum  
prespiter ordinatus est.

...nisi prius idem Findchanus, Aidum carnaliter amans, suam  
capiti eius pro confirmatione inponeret dexteram.

<sup>a</sup> *cenn tíre*, now Cantire

<sup>b</sup> *Dairmaige* 'of Durrow'

<sup>c</sup> *Mag Lunge* in *Tírce*, *lunge* gen. sg. of *long* 'navis'

- p. 37 a de illo Findchano et de Aido...
- p. 37 b ...prespiteri Findchani dexter per pugnus putrefactus in terram eum praecessit, in illa sepultus insula quae *Ommon* nuncupatur.
- p. 38 a ...ad illum peruenientes locum qui Scotice nuncupatur *Cuul eilne*, qui utique locus inter occidentalem Iouae insulae campulum 5 et nostrum monasterium medius esse dicitur.
- p. 40 a De quodam diuite qui Lugudius Clodus uocitabatur.
- p. 40 b ...videns clericum qui gaudenter peragrabat Campum *Breg*.  
De Nemanio filio *Gruthriche*.
- p. 41 a Hic idem Nemanus...in uno cum meritrice lectulo repertus in 10 regione *Cainle*, iuxta uerbum sancti, ab inimicis decapitatus, disperiit. Sanctus, cum in Scotiensium...moraretur...regione...ad quoddam deuenit uicinum monasteriolum quod Scotice *Trioit* uocitatur.
- p. 41 b—  
42 a De Erco fure *Mocu Druidi* qui in Coloso<sup>a</sup> insula commanebat. Sanctus in Ioua commanens insula, accitis ad se binis de fratribus 15 uiris, quorum uocabula Lugbeus et Silnanus, eisdem praecipiens dixit, Nunc ad Maleam transfretate insulam, et in campulis mari uicinis Ercum quaerite furacem, qui...de insula Coloso<sup>a</sup> perueniens... inter arenarum cumulos per diem se occultare conatur.
- p. 42 b Sanctus...ad Baitheneum...commorantem in Campo *Lunge*<sup>b</sup> mittit, 20 ut eidem furi quoddam pingue pecus et .ui. modios nouissima mittat munera.
- p. 43 a De Cronano poeta...Sanctus cum iuxta Stagnum *Cei*, prope hostium fluminis quod Latine Bos dicitur,...cum fratribus sederet quidam ad eos Scoticus poeta deuenit... 25  
Cur, aiunt, a nobis regrediente Cronano poeta aliquod ex more suae artis canticum non postulasti modolabiliter decantari?
- p. 43 b De duobus tigernis<sup>c</sup> sancti uaticinatio uiri.  
Lugbeus *MocuBlai* coepit ab eo percunctari...
- p. 44 a haud procul a monasterio quod dicitur *Cell rois* in prouincia 30 Maugdornorum.  
*Colman* Canis filius *Aileni* et *Ronanus* filius *Aido*, filii *Colgen* de Anteriorum genere.  
...ubi illud monasterium cernitur quod dicitur *Cell roiss*.  
...idem Lugbeus...Sanctum seorsum coepit interrogare. 35
- p. 45 b De Cronano episcopo...quidam de Muminensium prouincia proseytus ad Sanctum uenit.
- p. 46 a De Ernano prespitero...vir uenerandus Ernanum prespiterum... ad praeposituram illius monasterii transmisit quod in Hinba insula ante plures fundauerat annos. Itaque idem Ernanus... 40
- p. 46 b ...quidam ad Sanctum plebeus uenit in loco hospitantem qui Scotice uocitatur *Coire Salcháin*.
- p. 47 a In regione quae litoribus stagni *Crog reth* est contermina.  
De quodam plebeo, Goreo nomine, filio Aidani...Goreus inquit.  
...quidam plebeus, omnium illius aetatis in populo Korkureti 45 fortissimus uirorum.
- p. 49 a De bello quod in Munitione Cethirni post multa commissum est tempora.

<sup>a</sup> Identified by Reeves with Colonsay; but it rather seems Coll, an island west of Mull (Malea) and N.E. of Tiree (Ethica Terra): see infra at p. 70<sup>a</sup>

<sup>b</sup> in Tiree

<sup>c</sup> *tigernib* 'dominis'



...uir beatus cum post regum in Dorso *Cette* condictum, Aidi p. 49b uidelicet filii *Ainmurech* et Aidani filii Gabrani, ad campos reuertetur equoreos, ipse et Comgellus abbas...resedent.

Nellis Nepotes et Cruthini populi in hac uicina munitione p. 50a  
5 Cethirni belligerantes committent bellum.

Domnallus Aidi filius uictor sublimatus est.

Alius mihi Adomnano, Christi miles, Finanus nomine...

...ad monasterium sancti *Comgil*, quod Scotice dicitur *Cumbas*. p. 50b

...duos sancti Comgilli senes monacos repperisse.

10 ...coram sancto Comgello, iuxta Cetherni sedens munitionem<sup>a</sup>.

...Conallus, episcopus *Cule rathin*, collectis a populo Campi *Eilni* p. 51a  
pene innumerabilibus xeniiis...

...adcurrit Columbus filius Aidi conscius... p. 51b

Ille uero diues largus, Brendenus nomine...

15 ...xenium alicuius tenacis uiri, inter multa cognouit xenia,

Diormiti nomine, ad Cellam Magnam *Deathrib*...collecta. p. 52a

...cum uir uenerandus in Scotia apud sanctum Findbarrum epis- p. 53a  
copum...commaneret.

Sanctus uero iuuenis hoc non sibimet sed sancto Vinniauo<sup>b</sup> p. 53b  
20 adscribebat episcopo.

...in loco terrae qui dicitur *Delc ros*. p. 55b

...ad quendam...monacum...nomine Silnanum, filium *Nemaidon*<sup>c</sup>  
*Mocu Sogin*.

...ab illo riuulo qui dicitur *Ailbine* usque ad Vadum *Clied*.

25 ...ad illam...regionem quae dicitur *Ard Ceannachte*.

...Silnanus...coram Segineo abbate et ceteris testatus est seniori- p. 56a  
bus. p. 57a

De Maugina sancta uirgine Daimeni filia quae inhabitaucrat *hi*<sup>d</sup>  
*Clochur* filiorum Daimeni.

30 ...aduocans fratrem, Lugaidum nomine, cuius cognomentum  
Scotice *Lathir*<sup>e</sup> dicitur...

...usque ad Clocherum filiorum Daimeni destinare legatum. p. 57b

Maugina, sancta uirgo, filia Daimeni.

...Lugaidus ad sanctam peruenit uirginem...

35 ...in Dorso *Ceate*...in Dorso *Cette*. p. 58a

...*Colgu* filius Cellachi...

...lapsus in flumine quod Scotice *Boend* uocitatur. p. 59a

in quodam partis Laginorum fluuio submersus. p. 59b

ad quendam Iogenanum prespiterum, gente Pictum. p. 60a

40 De supra memorato uero Eugenani libro...

Hic erat *Ligu cencalad*<sup>f</sup>, cuius parentes fuerunt in *Artdaib* p. 61a  
*Muirchol*<sup>g</sup>.

aquam cessat amaram exinanire *hinin glas*<sup>h</sup>, dulcem uero et p. 62b  
intentam precem coepit ad Dominum fundere.

45 ...est abbatis Cainnichi, sancti uiri...Eadem hora sanctus Cain- p. 63a

<sup>a</sup> *Dún Cethirn*, Reeves, p. 95 n.

<sup>b</sup> Vinniano, Reeves, p. 104, perperam

<sup>c</sup> Nemani-don, Reeves, perperam : cf. *Luguaedon*

<sup>d</sup> in, Reeves, perperam

<sup>e</sup> Here the *h* is a scribal error, see *Laitirus* infra at p. 85<sup>b</sup>

<sup>f</sup> *lugucen calath* B. Leg. *Lugu Cennchalath* ('hardheaded')?

<sup>g</sup> pl. dat. of *Artda Muirchol*, supra p. 20 b

<sup>h</sup> leg. *hinu-inglas*, where *inglas* may be a mistake for *en-glas* .i. uisce glas 'green water,' Corm. Gl. and Maundevile 218, where it means 'milk and water' W. S.

nechus, in suo conuersus monasterio, quod Latine Campulus Bouis dicitur, Scotice uero *Ached bou*.

- Cainnechus proinde ad Oidecham appropinquans insulam...  
 p. 64a ...super cispitem terrulae *Áithche* ante sé inuenit.  
 De Baitheneo et Columbano filio *Beogni* sanctis prespiterís. 5  
 Baitheneus, a portu Iouae enauigans insulae, flatum habebit  
 p. 64b secundum usque quo ad portum perueniat Campi *Lunge*.  
 p. 65a Baitheneus mane ad Etheticam (*sic*) terram, Columbanus post  
 meridiem Everniam incipiens appetere.,.  
 p. 65b ...quidam iuuenis, Columbanus nomine, Nepos Briuni. 10  
 p. 66a ...quidam maleficus nomine Silnanus.  
 Hoc in domu alicuius plebei diuitis, qui in monte *Cainle* commo-  
 rabatur, Foirtgirni nomine, factum traditur.  
 p. 66b De Lugneo *MocuMin*.  
 ...quidam bonae indolis iuuenis, Lugneus nomine, qui postea 15  
 p. 67a senex in monasterio Elenae insulae praepositus erat...  
 ...pisces coepissent in fluuio *Sale* piscoso...  
 p. 67b ...iuxta Cei stagnum...  
 De Nesano Curuo qui in ea regione conuersabatur quae stagno  
 Aporum<sup>a</sup> est contermina. Hic Nesanus...idem Nesanus... 20  
 p. 69b quidam malefactor...nomine Ioan, filius Conallis, filii Domnallis,  
 de regio Gabrani ortus genere.  
 p. 70a in loco qui Scotice uocitatur *Aithchambas*<sup>b</sup> *Art Muirchol*.  
 ...raptorem cum preda inter Maleam et Colosum<sup>c</sup> insulas inue-  
 niens. 25  
 p. 70b De quodam Feradacho subita morte subtracta (*sic*).  
 p. 71a uir sanctus quendam de nobili Pictorum genere exsulem, Tarainum  
 nomine, in manum alicuius Feradachi ditis uiri, qui in Ilea insula  
 habitabat...commendauit...  
 p. 72a ...uir beatus, cum alios ecclesiarum persequutores, in Hinba com- 30  
 moratus insula, excommunicare coepisset, filios uidelicet Conallis filii  
*Domnaill*, quorum unus erat *Ioan*.  
 unus ex fratribus, Findluganus nomine.  
 p. 72b Usque in hanc diem, ait, integratus est annus, ex qua die *Lám*  
*dess*<sup>d</sup>, in quantum potuit, Findluganum mea iugulauit uice. 35  
 ...ubi ipse solus *Lam des* in aliqua uirorum utrimque acta belli-  
 generatione, Cronani filii Baitani<sup>e</sup> iaculo transfixus...  
 p. 73a in parte Lagenensium.  
 Quae cum forte Gemmanum senem...uidisset.  
 p. 74a ...cum in Scia insula aliquantís demoraretur diebus. 40  
 p. 74b ...cum uir beatus in Pictorum prouincia per aliquot moraretur  
 dies, necesse habuit fluuium transire Nesam.  
 Lugneus *mocuMin*...inmittit sé in aquas.  
 p. 75a Lugneo nanti eo usque appropinquauit  
 p. 76a ...quidam frater nomine *moLua*, nepos Briuni. 45  
 p. 77a De Diormiti egrotantis sanitate...Diormitius, sancti pius minister.  
 p. 77b De Finteni filii *Aido* in extremis positi sanitate.  
 p. 78a ...monasterii fundator, quod dicitur *Kailli au inde*.

<sup>a</sup> sic MS. Leg. Aporico, and cf. R. 153 : stagni litoribus Aporici est

<sup>b</sup> Ait-chamas, Reeves, perperam : read *Aithchamba sive Art Muirchol*

<sup>c</sup> Probably Coll <sup>d</sup> latinised Manus Dextera <sup>e</sup> Baithani, Reeves, perperam



- De Broichano mago...Broichane...Broichanus... p. 79b  
 hoc coram Bruideo rege dicens...ad Nesam uenit fluuium. p. 80 a  
 ...ad lacum Nisae fluminis longum. p. 81b  
 plebeus...qui in ea habitabat regione quae Stagni litoribus p. 83b  
 5 Aporici est contermina.  
 ...in fluuiio qui Latine dici potest Nigra Dea<sup>a</sup>. p. 85a  
 beati legatus uiri Lugaidus nomine, cognomento Laitirus. p. 85b  
 De Librano harundineti profetatio sancti uiri. p. 87a  
 ...de Connachtarum regione oriundum sé professus est.  
 10 ...septennem debebis in Ethica penetentiam explere terra.  
 ...ad monasterium Campi misus *Lunge*... p. 88b  
 ...frater, Libranus nomine...perrexerit. p. 89a  
 ...ad locum qui Scotice uocitatur *Daire Calcig*. p. 90a  
 Qui uidelicet *Librán* ísdem in diebus uotum monasticum deuotus p. 91b  
 15 uouit.  
 in monasterio Campi *Lunge*...[p. 92<sup>b</sup>] pergens per Campum *Breg*, p. 92a  
 ad monasterium deuenit Roborei Campi<sup>b</sup>.  
 De quodam Lugneo guberneta, cognomento Tudida<sup>c</sup>,...qui in p. 93b  
 Rechrea commorabatur insula.  
 20 De nauigatione Cormaci nepotis Lethani. p. 94b  
 ...Cormaccus cum nautís comitibus. p. 96b  
 ...peruenit *Cormac* ad sanctum Columbam. p. 97b  
 Erat autem eadem diecula Columbanus filius Echudi...illius p. 98a  
 monasterii fundator quod Scotica uocitatur lingua *Snám luthir*<sup>c</sup>.  
 25 ab hostio fluminis *Sale*... p. 100b  
 ...insulam quae Scotice uocitatur *Airthrago*.  
 cum in aesteo tempore, post Euerniensis sinodi condictum, in p. 101b  
 plebe generis Loerni per aliquot...retardaremur dies, ad Saineam  
 deuenimus insulam.  
 30 ...in die festo, inquam<sup>d</sup>, natalis sanctorum Columbae et Baithenei : p. 102a-b  
 cuius diluculo...de Sainea insula...emigrauimus. p. 105a  
 ...prespiter Cruithnechanus...  
 ...Sanctus Brendenus...Brendenus illius monasterii fundator, quod p. 105b-  
 Scotice *Birra* nuncupatur. 106a  
 35 Hoc famen<sup>e</sup> factum est *hi Teilte*. p. 106b  
 ...sanctus Finnio...uir sanctus uenerandum episcopum Finnio-  
 nem...adiit; quem cum sanctus Finnio ad sé appropinquantem  
 uidisset, angelum Domini pariter eius comitem iteris (*sic*) uidit. p. 107a  
 ...ad sanctum Columbam in Hinba commorantem.  
 40 Qui cum...Aidanum in regem ordinare recussaret, quia magis  
 Iogenanum fratrem eius dilegeret...  
 Cummeneus Albus...sic dixit quod sanctus Columba de Aidano... p. 108a  
 profetare coepit.  
 ...in bello *Roth*, Domnallo<sup>f</sup> Brecco, nepote Aidani, sine causa  
 45 uastante prouinciam *Domnail* nepotis *Ainmureg*.  
 Quidam uero frater, Aidanus nomine, filius *Libir*. p. 108b  
 ...de prouincia...Anteriorum qui Scotice *indAirthir* nuncupantur. p. 109b  
 Alium Christi scio militonem...nomine Diormitium.  
 ...ad Ethicam effugati sunt terram...Baitheneus...in Campo *Lunge*. p. 110b

<sup>a</sup> *Dubdea* : cf. *Bandea*, supra p. 265, l. 5  
*Slanore*, co. *Cavan*, Reeves, *Columba*, pp. 173—4  
 Reeves, perperam

<sup>f</sup> *Domnail*, Reeves, perperam

<sup>b</sup> *Dairmaige* 'of Durrow'

<sup>d</sup> MS. in quam

<sup>e</sup> Now  
 tamen,

- p. 111a ...uiderat alicuius animam, nomine Columbi, fabri ferrarii, Coil-  
 p. 111b rigini cognomento ad cælos euehere...Columbus cognominatus Coil-  
 riginus...Columbus Coilriginus, faber ferrarius...
- p. 112a in transitu...beati Brendini animae, illius monasterii fundatoris  
 quod Scotice *Birra* nuncupatur. 5
- p. 113a ...sancti Columbani episcopi *Mocu Loigse* animam ad caelum  
 euexerant.
- p. 113b Columbanus episcopus Lagenensis...aliqui de Lagenica com-  
 meantes prouincia.
- p. 114a Nunc, ait, oratione monacis abbatis Comgilli auxiliemur, hac in 10  
 hora in Stagno dimersis Vituli<sup>a</sup>.
- p. 114b ...ultra Brittanniae Dorsum...secus Nisae fluminis lacum.
- p. 115a ...in illum deuenit agrum qui *Airchartdan* nuncupatur; ibidemque  
 quidam repertus senex, Emchatus nomine...
- Sed et filius eius Virolecus<sup>b</sup> credens cum tota domu est baptizatus. 15
- Duo uero fratres ad ianuam stantes, uidelicet *Colgu* filius  
 Cellachi et Lugneus *Mocu Blai*.
- p. 117b ...uocabulo, qui Latine potest dici Colliculus Angelorum, Scotice  
 uero *Cnoc Angel*.
- p. 118a ...iiii...monasteriorum sancti fundatores de Scotia transmeantes, 20  
 in Hinba eum inuenerunt insula, quorum inlustrium uocabula Com-  
 gellus *Mocu Aridi*, Cainnechus *Mocu Dalon*, Brendenus *Mocu Alti*,  
*Cormac* nepos *Leathain*.
- ...Brendenus *Mocu Alti*, sicut post Comgello et Cainnecho inti-  
 mauit... 25
- p. 119b Qui tamen Baithéneus, in Egea insula...detentus...
- ...supra memoratus Uirgnous<sup>c</sup>...ecclesiam...solus intrat.
- p. 120b Cuius scilicet Uirgnoui sororis filius Commanus, honorabilis pres-  
 piter, mihi Adomnano de hac supra uisione craxata<sup>d</sup> aliquando, sub  
 testificatione, enarrauerat. 30
- p. 121a quidam de fratribus, Colgius nomine, filius *Aido Draigniche*, de  
 Nepotibus *Fechreg*...
- p. 121b ...alumno, nomine Berchano, cuius cognomento *Mes<sup>e</sup> loen*.
- p. 123a ...quorum unus Lugneus erat *Mocu Blai*, alter uero Pilu nuncu-  
 patur, Saxo... 35
- p. 130b In illo namque monasterio quod Scotica nominatur lingua *Cloni*  
 p. 131a *finchoil<sup>f</sup>* quidam homo erat sanctus, senex Christi miles, qui Lugu-  
 dius uocitabatur filius Tailchani...Hic itaque primo mane cuidam  
 eque Christiano militi, Fergnouo nomine, suam enarrauit uisionem...
- p. 131b Virgnous...didicerat, hisdem diebus de Scotia remigans, Hinba 40  
 in insula...permanens...
- in loco anchoritarum in *Muirbulc mar*.
- p. 132a Christi miles...cuius nomen etiam potest dici Ferreolus, Scotice  
 uero *Ernene*, gente *Mocu Fir roide*.  
 monachus in Dorso *Tomme<sup>g</sup>* sepultus. 45  
 in ualle piscosi fluminis *Fendæ*.
- p. 136b Quicumque hós uirtutum libellos Columbae legerit, pro me Dorb-  
 beneo<sup>h</sup> Dominum deprecetur...

<sup>a</sup> *Loch-Lóig*, now Belfast Lough

<sup>b</sup> Perhaps a latinised *Ferláech*?

<sup>c</sup> Spelt

Fergnous, p. 275

<sup>d</sup> 'written,' Reeves, who brings the word from *χαράσσω*

<sup>e</sup> *meas* .i. arm, .i. faobhar O'Cl. (as in Mes-gegra), *meas* .i. dalta (as in Mess-buachaille)

<sup>f</sup> leg. *Clóin findchoill* 'meadow of the white hazel,' Reeves, p. 235

<sup>g</sup> leg. *Tómme*,

later *Tuama*

<sup>h</sup> ob. A.D. 713



## DISCIPLES AND RELATIVES OF S. COLUMBA.

(MUS. BRIT. BIBL. REG. 8 D. 1X.)

Haec sunt duodecim uirorum nomina qui cum sancto Columba f. 69b  
de Scotia primo eius transitu ad Brittauniam transnauigauerunt:

- 5 Duo filii *Brenden*, *Baithene*, qui et *Conin*, sancto successor Columbe,  
et *Cobthach* frater eius; *Ernaan*, sancti auunculus Columbe; *Dior-*  
*mitius*, eius ministrator; *Rus* et *Fecho* duo filii *Rodain*; *Scandal*  
filius *Bresail*, filii *Endei*, filii *Neil*; *Luguid MocuThemne*; *Echoid*; f. 70a  
*ToChannu Mocu-Fircetea*; *Cairnaan* filius *Branduib* filii *Meilgi*;  
10 *Grillaan*.

Sancti Columbæ parentes: *Fedelmith*<sup>a</sup> pater eius, filius *Ferguso*;  
*Eithne* mater ipsius, filia Filii *Nauis*<sup>b</sup>.

- Iogen* germanus frater Columbe iunior. Item tres germane  
sorores eius; *Cuimne* mater filiorum *Meic Decuil* qui nominantur  
15 *M'Ernooc*, et *Cascene* et *Meldal*, et *Bran* qui sepultus est in *Dairu*  
*Calchaich*, consobrini sancti Columbe; *Mincholeth* mater filiorum  
*Enain*, quorum unus *Calmaan* dicebatur; *Sinech* mater uirorum<sup>c</sup>  
*MocuCein* in Cuile aque<sup>d</sup>, quorum nomina sunt Aidanus monachus,  
qui sepultus est hi *Cuil uisci*, et *Chonrri MoccuCein*, qui sepultus est  
20 in *Daurmaig*; auia *ToCummi MocuCein*, qui ualde senio fessus,  
presbiter sanctus, in Iona insula praesentem finiuit uitam.

<sup>a</sup> Aedelmith, Reeves, *Columba* 246, perperam

<sup>b</sup> Maicc Naue

<sup>c</sup> leg. filiorum

<sup>d</sup> i.e. in *Cúil uisci*

## ANTIPHONARIUM BENCHORENSE F. 36 b.

Bibl. Ambr. C. 5 inf.

## [IN] MEMORIAM ABBATUM (N)OSTRORUM:

	<i>Sancta sanctorum opera</i>	<i>patrum fratres fortissima</i>	
	<i>Benchorensi in optima</i>	<i>fundatorum aeclesia</i>	5
	<i>abbatum eminentia</i>	<i>numerus tempra nomina</i>	
	<i>sine fine fulgentia</i>	<i>audite magna mereta :</i>	
	<i>quos conuocauit Dominus.</i>	<i>caelorum regni sedibus :~</i>	
	<i>Amauit Xpistus Comgillum .</i>	<i>bene et ipse Dominum</i>	
	<i>carum habuit Beognoum .</i>	<i>Domnum ornauit Aedeum</i>	10
	<i>elegit sanctum Sinlanum<sup>a</sup> .</i>	<i>famosum mundi magistrum :~</i>	
	<i>quos conuocauit Dominus .</i>	<i>caelorum regni sedibus :~</i>	
	<i>Gratum fecit Fintenanum .</i>	<i>heredem alnum inclitum</i>	
	<i>inlustrauit Mac laisreum .</i>	<i>kaput<sup>b</sup> abbatum omnium</i>	
	<i>lampade sacrae Seganum .</i>	<i>magnum scripturae medicum :~</i>	15
	<i>quos...</i>		
col. 2	<i>Notus uir erat Berachus<sup>c</sup> .</i>	<i>ornatus et Cumenenus</i>	
	<i>pastor Columba congruus .</i>	<i>querela absque Aidanus</i>	
	<i>rector bonus Baithenus<sup>d</sup> .</i>	<i>summus antestes Critanus :~</i>	20
	<i>quos :</i>		
	<i>Tantís successit Camanus .</i>	<i>uir amabilis omnibus</i>	
	<i>Xpisto nunc sedet suprimus .</i>	<i>ymnos canens quindecimus</i>	
	<i>Zoen ut carpat Cronanus .</i>	<i>conseruet eum Dominus</i>	
	<i>(qu)os conuocabit Dominus .</i>	<i>caelorum regni sedibus...</i>	
	<i>Horum sanctorum mereta .</i>	<i>abbatum fidelissima</i>	25
	<i>erga Comgillum congrua .</i>	<i>inuocemus<sup>e</sup> altissima</i>	
	<i>uti possimus omnia .</i>	<i>nostra delere cremina</i>	
	<i>per Iesum<sup>f</sup> Xpistum aete(r)na .</i>	<i>regnantem in saecula...</i>	

<sup>a</sup> leg. Silnanum ? as above, p. 277, l. 22<sup>b</sup> MS. kapud with *t* (prima manu) over *ud*<sup>c</sup> The *be* is written above the line<sup>d</sup> leg. Baithéneus<sup>e</sup> MS. inuocamus with *e* over *a*<sup>f</sup> MS. Ihm



EXTRACTS FROM THE CALENDAR IN THE  
CARLSRUHE BEDA.

(CODEX AUGIENSIS, No. CLXVII.)

	Kl. Feb. <i>sanctae</i> Brigitae.	f. 16c
5	xvi. Kl. Apr. <i>Patricii episcopi</i> 7 <i>apostoli</i> Hiberniae.	f. 16d
	v. Kal. Iun. <i>Depositio sancti Germani episcopi</i> <sup>a</sup> .	f. 17a
	III. <i>nón.</i> Iun. <i>Cóemgeni uallis</i> <sup>b</sup> .	
	vi. id. <i>Sancti Medardi confessoris</i> .	
	v. id. <i>Columbae</i> 7 <i>Baitheni</i> .	
10	viii. id. Iul. <i>Natale sancti Chilian</i> i cum sociis suis <sup>c</sup> .	
	v. id. <i>Natale sancti Benedicti abbatis</i> <sup>c</sup> .	
	xviii. Kal. Sept. <i>Obitus sanctae Mariae</i> <sup>a</sup> <i>uirginis</i> .	
	v. id. Sept. <i>Ciarani maicc</i> ind sair.	f. 17c
	x. Kl. Oct. <i>Mauritii cum sociis suis sociis ui. m. dlxxxv.</i> <sup>c</sup>	
15	ix. Kl. Octob. <i>Adomnani sapientis</i> <sup>a</sup> .	
	v. non. Octob. <i>Colmáin Alo</i> .	
	v. id. <i>Cainnich</i> .	
	xvii. Kl. Nouemb. <i>Sancti Galli confessoris</i> <sup>c</sup> .	
	viii. Kl. Decemb. <i>Ciannani Daimliac</i> .	f. 17d
20	iii. Kl. <i>Brendini Biror</i> .	
	ii. id. <i>Uinniaui Cluano Iraird</i> d.	

In the right margin, at .v. Kl. Sept., by a third scribe: *bás Muirchatho maicc Maile dúin hi Cluain MaccuNois á imda Chiaráin*.

Death of Muirchad, son of Maelduin<sup>d</sup>, in Clonmacnois in (lit. out of) S. Ciarán's bed.

<sup>a</sup> a manu secundi scribae, Zimmer

<sup>b</sup> i.e. of Coemgen of Glenn (dá locha)

<sup>c</sup> added by a fourth (and continental hand)

<sup>d</sup> Muirchad macc Máile dúin, King of the Cinél Conaill, deposed in 821, retired to the monastery of Clonmacnois, where he died in 831, 'decimo anno secessus,' Zimmer, *Glossae Hiberniae*, p. xxviii.

## THE LITANY OF SAINTS IN THE STOWE MISSAL.

f. 28 a	Sancte Stephane	ora pro nobís	Sancte Cainnichi	ora etc.	
	” Martini	”	” Findbarri	”	
	” Hironime	”	” Nessani	”	
	” Augustine	”	” Factni	”	5
	” Gregorii	”	” Lugidi	”	
	” Hilari	”	” Lacteni	”	
	” Patricii	”	” Ruadani	”	
	” Ailbei	”	” Carthegi	”	
	” Finnio	”	” Coemgeni	”	10
	” Finnio	”	” MoChonne	”	
	” Ciarani	”	” Brig[i]ta	”	
	” Ciarani	”	” Ita	”	
	” Brendini	”	” Scetha	”	
	” Columba	”	” Sinecha	”	15
	” Columba	”	” Samdine	”	
	” Comgilli	”			
f. 29 a	Omnes sancti, orate pro nobís				
	Propitius esto, parce nobís Domine etc.				

NAMES OF BISHOPS AND PRIESTS IN THE  
STOWE MISSAL.

20

- f. 30 b      Item episcoporum Martini, Grigori, Maximi, Felicis, Patrici, Patrici, Secundini, Auxili, Isermini, Cerbáni, Erci, Catheri, Ibori, Ailbi, Conlai, Maic nissæ, Moinenn, Senani, Finbarri, Colmani, Cuáni, Declach, Laurenti, Melléti, Iusti, Aedo, Dagani, Tigernich, 25 Muchti, Ciannani, Buiti, Eogeni, Declani, Carthain, Maile ruén.
- f. 31 a      Item et sacerdotum Vinniani, Ciarani, Oengusso, Endi, Gildæ, Brendini, Brendini, Cainnichi, Columbæ, Columbæ, Colmani, Comgelli, Coemgeni.



G. THE NOTE IN THE WÜRZBURG CODEX MSS.  
TH. F. 61.

This codex is a copy of S. Matthew's gospel with a commentary. The text is said by Schepss<sup>a</sup> to be in a hand of the eighth century; 5 the commentary was written in the ninth. "Auf dem 29. der eingelehteten blättchen steht folgende interessante notiz," here printed from a photograph:

*Mosinu<sup>b</sup> maccumin scriba et abbas benncuir<sup>c</sup> primus hebernensium compotem<sup>d</sup> a graeco quodam sapiente memoraliter dedit. Deinde 10 mocuoroc maccumin semon<sup>e</sup>. quem romani doctorem totius mundi nominabant<sup>f</sup> alumnusque praefati scribae in insola quae dicitur crannach duinlethglaisse<sup>g</sup> hanc scientiam literis fixit ne memoria laberetur<sup>h</sup>.*

<sup>a</sup> Die ältesten Evangelienhandschriften der Würzburger Universitätsbibliothek, Würzburg, 1887, and see Prof. Sanday's letter in *The Academy* for Sept. 1, 1888

<sup>b</sup> identified in the Martyrology of Tallaght, at Feb. 28, with Sillán abbot of Bangor

<sup>c</sup> of Bennchor, now Bangor in the co. Down

<sup>d</sup> i.e. computum

<sup>e</sup> perhaps Mochuaroc maccu Neth Semon, v. Féil. Oeng. Feb. 9

<sup>f</sup> Dr B. MacCarthy, *Annals of Ulster*, iv. cxxxiv, compares the 'famosum mundi magistrum' of Antiph. Bench., supra p. 282

<sup>g</sup> 'the wooded (island) of Dún-leth-glaise,' now Downpatrick. According to MacCarthy, loc. cit., *Crannach* is Cranny Island in the south-western arm of Strangford Lough, a few miles from Downpatrick

<sup>h</sup> Here in the MS. follow two lines on the Greek signs for 6, 90 and 900, *episinon* being written for ἐπίσημον (stigma), *cophe* † *cosse* for κόππα and *enacosse* for ἐνακόσιοι

## OLD-IRISH INSCRIPTIONS.

*Inscr.* = Christian Inscriptions in the Irish language, vol. I. Dublin, 1872; vol. II. 1878.

*Journal* = Journal of the Royal Historical and Archaeological Association of Ireland.

5

## A. BARE NAMES.

- AED, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 74.  
 ARTTRI, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 63.  
 COLLÁN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 43.  
 DUB INSE, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 36. 10  
 FERCHOMUS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 8.  
 FERGUS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 67.  
 LONGECNAN, Breafy, co. Mayo, *Inscr.* II. fig. 61.  
 MÆLOENA, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 48.  
 MÆL TUILI, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 56. 15  
 MAILDUIN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 1.  
 MUIRGALAE<sup>a</sup>, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 107.  
 ORTHANACH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 33.  
 RONAIN<sup>b</sup>, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 99.  
 SECHNASACH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 113. 20  
 SNEDGUS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 62.  
 TOICTHEG, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 75.  
 TUATHGAL, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 29.

## B. NAMES WITH NAMES OF FATHERS.

- SUIBNE M̄ CONHUIDIR, Lismore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 40. 25  
 SUIBINE · M̄ MAILÆ HVMAI, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 82.

## C. NAMES WITH EPITHETS.

- ✠ COLMAN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 4.  
 name followed by an ogham inscription, which is read from  
 right to left as *Bocht* 'poor.' 30  
 TOMAS AP, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 34.  
 SCI BRE(CA)NI, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 24.

D. NAMES PRECEDED BY THE FORMULA *ORAIT AR.*

- ✠ OR AR BRAN NAILITHER, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 26.  
 A prayer for Bran, a pilgrim. 35  
 OR ARCHUINDLESS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 11.  
 ✠ OROIT ARCHUMMASCACH M̄ AILELLO.  
 On the Bell of Ballynaback, *Inscr.* II. fig. 96.  
 OROIT ARFERDAMNACH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 51.  
 OR ARFIACHRAICH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 95. 40

<sup>a</sup> gen. sg. of Muirgal

<sup>b</sup> gen. sg. of Rónán



OR ARFINDAN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 42.

OR ARGILLA GIARAIN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 105.

ORIT ARMAELAN<sup>a</sup>, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 47.

OR ARMAEL QUIARAIN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 76.

5 OR AR MAINACH, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. 21.

ORIT AR SCANDLAN, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. 23.

OR AR THUATHAL, Killamery, *Inscr.* II. 35.

OR AR TUATHCHARÁN, Hare Island, Lough Ree, *Inscr.* I. 91.

OT AR HUIDRINE<sup>b</sup>, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 57.

10 E. NAMES PRECEDED BY THE FORMULA ORAIT DO.

OR DOAIGIDIU, Durrow, *Inscr.* II. fig. 66.

OR DO BRAN, Tisaran, *Inscr.* II. fig. 62.

OR DOBRAN DUB, Monaincha, *Inscr.* II. fig. 50.

OR DO BRESAL AΩ : IHC XRS, Glendalough, *Journal* 1884, p. 43.

15 OR DO BROTUR, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 24.

✕OR DO CHATHALAN, Durrow, *Inscr.* II. fig. 65.

OR DOCHOBTHAC, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 32.

✕OR DO COINMURSCE<sup>c</sup>, Inismurray, *Inscr.* II. fig. 18.

OR DOCHOLMAN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 104.

20 OR DO CHOLUMBAN<sup>d</sup>, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 3.

OR DOCOMGÁN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 13.

OR DO CHUNN<sup>e</sup>, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 147.

OR DOCHUNN, Iniscealtra, *Inscr.* II. fig. 56a (p. 43).

OR DOCORBRIV<sup>f</sup>. CHRVM<sup>g</sup>, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 96.

25 OR DO CORMAC. P., Lismore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 42.

[O]ROIT DO [C]ORMACAN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 122.

OR DO DAINÉIL, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 90.

ORT DO DEGEN, Kilconriola, *Inscr.* II. 80.

OR DODIARMAIT MACC DELBAID, Iniscealtra, *Inscr.* II. fig. 57.

30 OR DO DICU(L) OCUS MAELODRAN SAIR, Delgany, *Inscr.* II. fig. 72.

OR DU DORAID, Clonmacnois, I. fig. 118.

✕OR DO DUB LITIR, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 53.

OR DODUNCHAD PSPIT HIC, Aghavea, co. Fermanagh, *Inscr.* II. 80a (p. 74).

35 OR DV ETICH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 89.

✕OR DO FECHTNACH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 83.

OR DO FINNACHTU, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 45.

OR DOFLANNCHAD, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 132.

OR DO GUARIU, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 117.

40 OR DOLAITHBERTACH, Iniscealtra, *Inscr.* II. fig. 59.

OR DO MÁEL BRIGTE, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 81.

OR DOMAEL CHIARAN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 151.

<sup>a</sup> Only the first stroke of the N is preserved

<sup>b</sup> The first I is written over the line

<sup>c</sup> The NM is expressed by a ligature like M with four downstrokes. *Coin-mursce* is the dat. sg. of *Cú-muirscé*

<sup>d</sup> The AN (A like a diamond) is written under the LU

<sup>e</sup> dat. sg. of *Conn*. Neither the mark over OR, nor the H, is visible in the figure

<sup>f</sup> dat. sg. of *Corbre*. A mark like l, above the c, may denote aspiration

<sup>g</sup> dat. sg. m. of *cromm*

- ✠ $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DU MAEL CLUCHI, Kilcoo, co. Leitrim, *Journal*, Jan. 1879.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DOMAEL FINNIA, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 130.  
 ✠ $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DOMAEL MAIRE, Calry (Westmeath), *Inscr.* I. fig. 52.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DOMAIL · MAIRE, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 152.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DO MAEL<sup>a</sup> PATRIC, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 61. 5  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DO MARTANAN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 103a.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DO MUREDACH HÚ CHOMOCAIN HIC DORMIT, Inismurray, *Inscr.*  
 II. fig. 17.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DOODRÁN HÁU EOLAIS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 131.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DURUARCAN, Monasterboice, *Inscr.* II. fig. 77. 10  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DO THORPAITH<sup>b</sup>, Athlone, *Inscr.* I. fig. 55.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DO VADA, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 39.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  DO UALLAIG, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 112.

## F. BENEDICTORY EPITAPHS.

- BENDACHD FORANMAIN N · IOSEPH<sup>c</sup>, Roscommon Abbey, *Inscr.* 15  
 II. fig. 12.  
 A blessing on the soul of Joseph.  
 BENDACHT FOR ANMAIN COLGEN, Lismore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 42  
 [leg. 39].  
 BENDACHT FOR  $\overline{\text{AN}}$  MARTAIN, Lismore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 41. 20

## G. PRECATORY EPITAPHS.

- $\overline{\text{OR}}$  AR ANMAIN OIDACAIN, Fuerty, co. Roscommon, *Inscr.* II. fig. 14.  
 A prayer for the soul of Aidacán.  
 ORAIT ARANMAIN SEMBLAIN, Aran, *Inscr.* II. fig. 32.  
 $\overline{\text{OR}}$  AR ANMAIN NAEDAIN ✠ $\overline{\text{OR}}$  ARANMIN AEDAEN<sup>d</sup>. 25  
 Killamery, co. Kilkenny, *Inscr.* II. fig. 36.  
 $\overline{\text{ORT}}$  AR ANMAIN ✠  $\overline{\text{M}}$  ETICH ✠✠, *Inscr.* II. 60.

## H. ANONYMOUS EPITAPHS.

- $\overline{\text{OR}}$  AR II CANOIN, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. 29.  
 A prayer for two canons. 30  
 UII ROMANI, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. 28.  
 ✠ILAD INDECHENBOIR, Iniscealtra, *Inscr.* II. fig. 56.  
 The tomb of the ten persons.

## I. MISCELLANEOUS INSCRIPTIONS.

- ✠✠LIE LUGUAEDON MACCI MENUEH<sup>e</sup>, Inchagoile, Loch Corrib, *Inscr.* 35  
 II. fig. 11.  
 The stone of Lugu-aed son of Menb.  
 ✠LIE COLUM MEC GR..., Gallerus, *Journal*, 1892, p. 270.  
 The stone of Colum son of Gr...

<sup>a</sup> the first three strokes of the m are lost<sup>b</sup> -PAITH written under THOR<sup>c</sup> only part of the first stroke of h remains<sup>d</sup> the -EN expressed by a ligature, like on with a bar across the o<sup>e</sup> gen. sg. fem. of *menb* 'little,' Thurneysen, KZ. 37, 114n.



✠ OROIT DOULTAN ET DODUBTHACH DORIGNI INCAISSEL, Termonfechin, *Inscr.* II. fig. 77<sup>b</sup>, p. 70.

A prayer for Últan and for Dubthach who has made the stone-wall.

5 OROIT AR THURCAIN LASANDERNAD IN(C)HROSSA, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 153.

A prayer for Turcain, by whom this cross has been made.

OR DO MUIREDACH LAS(A)NDERNAD IN CHRO(SSA), Monasterboice, co. Louth, *Inscr.* II. fig. 76.

10 A prayer for Muiredach, by whom this cross has been made.

✠ OROIT ACVS BENDACHT CHOLUIMB CHILLE DO FLAVND MACC MAILSECHNAILL DORIG HERENN LASANDERNAD ACUMDDACHSO, engraved on the (lost) case of the Book of Durrow, *Inscr.* II. pp. 146, 158.

15 The prayer and blessing of Colomb cille for Fland son of Maelsechnaill, for the King of Ireland, by whom this case has been made.

IN LOC SO TANIMMAIRNI<sup>a</sup> TERNOHC<sup>b</sup> MAC CERAN BIC ER CUL PETER APSTEL, pillarstone at Kilnasaggart, co. Armagh, *Inscr.* II. fig. 38.

20 This place, Ternóc son of Ciaran the Little has bequeathed it on behalf of<sup>c</sup> Peter the Apostle.

<sup>a</sup> The *air* is perfective, W.S. *timmairni* = *to-imm-ro-āni*, J.S.

<sup>b</sup> The *h* here indicates the lengthening of *o*. *Ternóc* from *to-Ernóc*

<sup>c</sup> cf. *raith iar cul* Laws v. 340, 18, a surety on behalf of the first surety. *iar cul dligid*, *ibid.* 348, 2

## OLD-IRISH VERSE.

I. VERSES IN THE *ST GALL* PRISCIAN.

## I.

- P. 112 IS acher ingáith innocht · fufuasna fairggæ findfolt  
ni ágor réim<sup>m</sup> mora minn · dondláechraid lainn ua lothlind<sup>a</sup>. 5

## II.

- P. 203 Domfarcai<sup>b</sup> fidbaidæ fál · fomchain lóid luin lúad nad cé.  
huas mo lebrán indlínech<sup>c</sup> · fomchain trírech innanén...  
P. 204 Fomchain cói menn medair<sup>d</sup> mass · himbrot glass de dindgnaib  
doss. 10  
debrath nomchoimmdiu cóima · cáinscríbaim<sup>m</sup> foróida<sup>e</sup> r(oss).

## III.

- P. 229 Gaib do chuil isin charcair · ni róis chluim na colcaid  
truag insin amail bachal · rot giuil indsrathar dodcaid.

## I.

15

- P. 112 Bitter is the wind to-night: it tosses the ocean's white hair:  
I fear not the coursing of a clear sea by the fierce heroes from  
Lothlend.

## II.

- P. 203 A hedge of trees surrounds me: a blackbird's lay sings to me—praise 20  
which I will not hide—  
above my booklet the lined one the trilling of the birds sings to me.  
P. 204 In a gray mantle the cuckoo's beautiful chant sings to me from the  
tops of bushes:  
may the Lord protect me from Doom<sup>f</sup>! I write well under the 25  
greenwood.

## III.

- P. 229 Take thy corner in the prison: thou shalt reach neither down nor  
pallet:  
sad is that, thou servant of the rods, the packsaddle of ill-luck has 30  
stuck to thee.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *ða loth lind*, the gen. sg. *Laithlinne* Ann. Ult. 847, *Laithlinde* ib. 852. The nom. sg. must have been *Lothlind* or *Lothlend*, later *Lochlann* 'Norway'

<sup>b</sup> cf. *do-don-fairci* Féil. Jan. 26, *forc[th]ae* 'fenced' YBL. p. 433, l. 22. Idg. F. XII. 191

<sup>c</sup> *ind* is the article: cf. *doráith a aithig in trúaig*, Brocc. h. 61, *is e a chorp in taitneamach rit anall*, YBL. p. 207<sup>a</sup> 26, and see infra p. 293, note b

<sup>d</sup> *meadhair .i. caint no urlabhra*, O'Cl.: a sister-form *medar*, Mart. Gorm. May 6, Nov. 26

<sup>e</sup> *róida* gen. sg. of *ro-fid*, governed by *ross*

<sup>f</sup> cf. Thurneysen, *Rev. Celt.* vi. 139



## 2. POEMS IN THE MILAN CODEX.

## I.

1. Ad(co)ndarc alaill innocht · ba ingnad lium etarport P. 1  
f(er)seal fiadam .... ba · duluith frigualamnada.  
5 2. (Dalim) rugenair iarsin · cenmathir cenathargein  
teuir oenaidchi fobru · ba cunda(il)<sup>a</sup> sem immurgu.  
3. Gabsusa iar f... mnert · fert maith forasliuchtairecht<sup>b</sup>  
macc fir<sup>c</sup> as duil<sup>d</sup> emnitha<sup>e</sup> · dochuindehid á altrama.  
4. Indalim ba brathir dam · mathirse amathirsem<sup>f</sup>  
10 mu nóidenán menman mais · ní dúthrais a bithingnais.  
5. Huar hirogénair amne · nichelt (in) macc sochuide<sup>g</sup>  
ni centrichet airm<sup>h</sup> imbá · ocdeicsin a lámnada.  
6. Ba lán ortain indalimm · armaccan<sup>i</sup> brigach barrfind  
ba mían ningen *ocus* ban · ba mór meld a acaldam.  
15 7. Ariced gor cáich lasin · bá ::r::s<sup>k</sup> do anchortib  
cia<sup>l</sup> ba<sup>m</sup>nóidenán aráes · nilil la(macc)u ingaes.  
8. Amalbatoich adé bí · ba macc athar ointindi  
bá ortán már<sup>n</sup> cid in macc · du cach oen nar bu<sup>o</sup> fordarcc<sup>p</sup>.

1. I have seen another thing to-night. Strange I deemed it ...." P. 1  
20 a man before me ..... came to false parturitions.  
2. Methought he was born afterwards without mother without father :  
three nights (were passed) in the womb : he was sage however.  
3. I took ..... a goodly miracle after it.  
the son of a man ..... to seek his nurture.  
25 4. Methought he was my brother, his mother my father :  
my babe of goodly mind, thou wouldst not desire his perpetual absence.  
5. At the time when he was thus born, a multitude did not hide  
the son (?) :  
not without three hundred was the place in which I was, beholding  
30 his parturition.  
6. Methought our vigorous white-headed lad was full of dignity :  
he was the darling of girls and women : his converse was very  
delightful.  
7. He used to find .... of all therewith : he was ... to anchorites :  
though he was a babe in years, he clave not with boys in wisdom.  
35 8. As was right, O living God, he was the son of a father of one...  
even the lad was a great honour to every one who was not manifest (?).

<sup>a</sup> in the photograph the word is almost illegible <sup>b</sup> *sliuchtainecht* Zeuss; in the photograph the word is very indistinct, but it seems to be *r* rather than *n* <sup>c</sup> in the photograph there are traces of *f* and *r*; the preceding *macc* is illegible <sup>d</sup> it might be read *dail*; *macc fir as duillem* might mean 'the Son of the Man who is Creator' <sup>e</sup> in the photograph this seems tolerably certain <sup>f</sup> *se* and *ama* are written under <sup>g</sup> but the aspiration of *chelt* seems to point to some such rendering as 'the son of a multitude did not hide it,' J.S. <sup>h</sup> *amm*, Zeuss; in the photograph the word is illegible <sup>i</sup> the letters after *macc* are not clear; *maccan* seems most probable <sup>k</sup> *amer*, Zeuss. In the photograph *r* is visible preceded by indistinct letters; some illegible letters seem to follow, the last is pretty clearly *s* <sup>l</sup> indistinct <sup>m</sup> *bu*, Zeuss; but the photograph shews rather a <sup>n</sup> *más*? in the photograph the word is indistinct <sup>o</sup> in the photograph the word is indistinct <sup>p</sup> *do rig nél ba fordarc*, Féil. Oeng. May 11 <sup>q</sup> cf. vol. I. 387 note e

9. Fortacht ísu limsa tra · or(is)lem inchombartsa  
ismá<sup>a</sup> suidiu actconsla<sup>b</sup> · slondod neich adchondarcsa.  
(Adcon)ddarc.
9. Jesus' help (be) with me then, for this conception is mine.  
greater than that ..... is the declaration of what I have seen. 5

## II.

1. Tegdais adchondarc indiu · nifa(il) badaerichidiu  
cruthann<sup>c</sup> alo:<sup>d</sup> reil<sup>e</sup> agne · nithucaí nach (m)eraige.
2. Menic aluad linaib dām · cenid rubec ní romar  
cultech ndemin dianaig<sup>f</sup> les · rugnith archiunn ainechgres. 10
3. Ceth:::<sup>g</sup> slessa formni gil · rulatha dia (imdít)in  
teuir cleithna .... dar · fír ararolad d...s...g.
4. Grianán cen ..nam imsceng · d.... atháir a...  
cesu nocht isaldu de · nifera cid oen banne.
5. Arcidaua(?) hicach sin · atrubart bran bui thir(?) sir 15  
niroan indi cuse · sín na snigi nasnechtæ.
6. Is glae thegdais tórm rochlos · innafil<sup>h</sup> act óendoros  
istech ndagfír dath atchí · nit dichoim a dorsidi.
7. Denúas dotiagar hisatech · nidichet<sup>i</sup> tegde doichlech  
sis iarsuidiu segde chlú · dotiagar ass immurgu. 20
8. ISed tra insin amnin · niméte<sup>k</sup> ní thormassid  
ecosc náimin airm hitá · tegdassa adchondarcsa...
1. I have seen a house to-day: none could be more shapely (?)<sup>1</sup>  
..... its form is clear: no fool understands it.
2. Often is there mention of it with numbers of companies: 25  
though it is not very small, it is not very large.  
..... has been made .....
3. Four sides ..... have been put to protect it:  
three ..... 30
4. A bower .....  
though it is naked, it is the fairer of that: not a single drop showers: 30
5. .... in every weather .....  
there has not remained in it hitherto storm nor rain nor snow.
6. 'Tis a fair house—sound has been heard—in which there is only one  
door: 35  
'tis a house of good men—the colour that thou seest—; not unlovely  
are its doorkeepers.
7. From above is the coming into the house.....  
beneath afterwards—fair the fame—is the coming out, however.
8. That then—it matters not that ye do not increase it— 40  
is the lovely form, where it is, of the house which I have seen.

<sup>a</sup> So Zeuss; in the photograph what follows *is* is not clear <sup>b</sup> from the photograph this reading seems very doubtful; the two first letters seem to be *de* <sup>c</sup> the letters following *cruth* are not clear in the photograph <sup>d</sup> not clear in the photograph <sup>e</sup> not clear in the photograph; the last two letters look like *ll* <sup>f</sup> cf. *diánaich* LL. 292<sup>b</sup> 36 <sup>g</sup> the last letters are not clear; it is obviously some form of *cethir* <sup>h</sup> more probably *inna* than *isna* <sup>i</sup> cf. Rev. Celt. xi. 457, Ann. Ul. 783, Laws vi. 240 <sup>k</sup> cf. Wb. 29<sup>d</sup> 8 <sup>1</sup> *badaerichidiu* seems = *bad-da-crichidiu*, cf. *bes-idn-isle*, *bes-adn-nuaisliu* 'who is lower than he,' 'who is higher than he,' YBL. 261<sup>a</sup> 14, 15, *bes-da-nesom* 'which is nearest to them' Laws iv. 162. For *crichid* cf. LU. 58<sup>b</sup> 2, 127<sup>b</sup> 25, LL. 60, 1. 23, 61<sup>a</sup> 28, 120<sup>a</sup> 33, 161<sup>b</sup>, CZ. iv. 234, also *di-chrichide* SP. II. 6. The sense may be (1) 'limited,' (2) 'symmetrical'



## 3. POEMS IN THE CODEx S. PAULI.

y Best's B. No. 9, M. 130-31

## I.

Adgúisiu fid nallabrach 7 arggatbrain etir tenid 7 fraig.

Adgúisiu na trí tureu tereu . tairi siabair mochondáil oith 7  
5 mlicht neich arindehuiriur.

ma rom thoiethersa inso rop ith 7 mlicht adcear manim roth-  
caither ropat choin altai 7 ois 7 imthecht slebe 7 oaic féne adcear.

I wish the wood of Allabair and Argatbran (?) between fire and wall.

I wish the three meagre boars ..... with corn and milk .....<sup>a</sup>

10 If this ..... may it be corn and milk that I see. If it be not .... may  
it be wolves and deer and wandering on the mountain and warriors of  
the Féni that I see.

## II.

1. Messe *ocus* Pangur Bán . cechtar nathar fria saindan  
15 bíth a menmasam fri seilgg . mu menma céin im saincheird.
2. Caraimse fos ferrcach clú . oc mu lebran leir ingnu  
ni foirmtech frimm Pangur Bán . caraid cesin a macedán.
3. Orubiam scél cen scís . innar tegdais arnoendís  
taithiunn dichrichide clius . ni fristarddam arnáthius.
- 20 4. Gnáth huaraib ar gressaib gal . glenaid luch inna linsam  
os mé dufuit im lín chéin . dlíged ndoraid cu ndronchéill.
5. Fuachaidsem fri frega fál . a rosc anglése<sup>b</sup> comlán  
fuachim chein fri fegi fis . mu rosc reil cesu imdis.
6. Faelidsem cu ndene dul . hinglen luch inna gerchrub  
25 hi tucu cheist ndoraid ndil . os me chene am faelid.

1. I and Pangur Bán, each of us two at his special art:  
his mind is at hunting (mice), my own mind is in my special craft.
2. I love to rest—better than any fame—at my booklet with diligent  
science:  
30 not envious of me is Pangur Bán: he himself loves his childish art.
3. When we are—tale without tedium—in our house, we two alone,  
we have—unlimited (is) feat-sport—something to which to apply our  
acuteness.
4. It is customary at times by feats of valour, that a mouse sticks in  
35 his net,  
and for me there falls into my net a difficult dictum<sup>c</sup> with hard<sup>d</sup>  
meaning.
5. His eye, this glancing full one, he points against the wall-fence:  
I myself against the keenness of science point my clear eye, though it  
40 is very feeble.
6. He is joyous with speedy going<sup>e</sup> where a mouse sticks in his sharp claw:  
I too am joyous, where I understand a difficult dear question.

<sup>a</sup> The sense of the preceding portion is obscure *n-adanta*, LL. 253<sup>a</sup> 45); hence the neut. article before *glé* <sup>b</sup> *rosc* is neuter (*rosc n-airard*  
10<sup>a</sup> 12 <sup>d</sup> cf. *ní dron act is diuit et is glé* Wb. 17<sup>b</sup> 4 <sup>c</sup> cf. Ml. 35<sup>b</sup> 16, 17, Wb.  
<sup>e</sup> lit. 'with going of swiftness'

7. Cia beimmi amin nach ré · ní derban cách a chele  
maith la<sup>a</sup> cehtar nár a dán · subaigthius a óenurán.
8. He fesin as choimsid dáu · in muid dúngní each oenláu  
du thabairt doraíd du glé · for mu mud cein am messe.
7. Though we are thus always, neither hinders the other: 5  
each of us two likes his art, amuses himself<sup>b</sup> alone.
8. He himself is master of the work which he does every day:  
while I am at my own work, (which is) to bring difficulty to clearness<sup>c</sup>.

## III.

Suibne Geilt.

10

1. Mairioclán hi Túaim Inbir<sup>barr edin</sup> · nilán techdais bes sestu  
cona retglannaib aréir · cona gréin cona escu.
2. Gobban durigni insin · conecestar duib astoir  
muchridecan dia du nim · is hé tugatoir rodtoig.
3. Tech inna fera flechod · maigen na áigder rindi *only sq. 2 (69-70)* 15  
soilsidir bid<sup>d</sup> hi lugburt<sup>e</sup> · ose cen udnucht nimbi.

Suibne the Lunatic<sup>f</sup>.

1. My little oratory in Tuaim Inbir<sup>g</sup>, it is not a full house that is ...  
with its stars last night, with its sun, with its moon.
2. Gobban<sup>h</sup> hath built that—that its story may be told to you— 20  
my heartlet, God from heaven, He is the thatcher who hath thatched it.
3. A house wherein wet rain pours not, a place wherein thou fearest not  
spearpoints,  
bright as though in a garden, and it without a fence around it.

## IV.

25

Maling<sup>i</sup>.

1. Is én immoniada sás · is nau tholl dianteslinn guas  
is lestar fás is crann crín · nad déni thoil ind ríg thuas.
2. Is ór nglan is nem im grein · is lestar narggit cu fin  
is son is alaind is noeb · each oen dúngní toil ind ríg. 30

Maling.

1. He is a bird round which a trap closes, he is a leaky ship to which  
peril is dangerous,  
he is an empty vessel, he is a withered tree, whoso doth not the will  
of the King above. 35
2. He is pure gold, he is the sky<sup>k</sup> round the sun, he is a vessel of silver  
with wine,  
he is happy, is beautiful, is holy, whoso doth the will of the King.

<sup>a</sup> *maith la* is written over a cancelled *caraid*      <sup>b</sup> 'he pursues them with delight'  
The form of expression is illogical, but the plural may refer to the two *dán*. As an  
affixed pronoun *s* is either fem. sg. or plur., cf. CZ. II, 484 sqq., KZ. xxxv. 418; J.S.  
<sup>c</sup> *am=ám?*; 'I am indeed my own master in bringing difficult to clear in my own  
way?' J.S.      <sup>d</sup> *bith* seems to be the acc. of the infinitive governed by *soilsidir*,

cf. Trans. Phil. Soc. 1899-1901, p. 81, further 7 *ba bindithir la cach nduine in Ére guth  
araile bedis teda mennicrott*, Rev. Celt. xv. 277      <sup>e</sup> for *lubgurt*      <sup>f</sup> see as to him the  
*Battle of Moira* ed. O'Donovan, p. 230      <sup>g</sup> an abbey in the west of Meath, Féil. Oeng.  
Dec. 2: Four Masters, A.D. 916 note k. The gloss *barr edin* seems to mean 'crown of  
the ivy' (*edenn*), with which the abbey was covered      <sup>h</sup> Gobban saer a famous wright,  
Laws III. 226, 25: O'Curry M. and C., III. 34      <sup>i</sup> generally spelt *Molling*. But accord-  
ing to LL. 284<sup>b</sup> 32, the verses were uttered by the Devil in reply to the Saint      <sup>k</sup> is  
*nem=ném* later *níam* 'radiance'? The old form might have been kept by the scribe from  
confusion with *nem* 'heaven,' J.S.



## V.

1. Aed oll fri andud<sup>a</sup> nane · Aed fonn fri fuilte<sup>b</sup> féle  
indeil delgnaide<sup>c</sup> as choemem · didindgnaib Roerenn<sup>d</sup> rede.  
2. In chlí comras cond credail · ollmas fu thocaid tugaib  
du farclu sech cach ndíne · di Moisten míne mrugaib.  
3. Mac Diarmata dil damsa · cid iarfachta ní insa  
a molad maissiu máenib · lúaidfidir láedib limmsa<sup>e</sup>.  
4. Inmain nainm nítat nuabla · Aeda nad airdlig dígna  
in cruth glan clú nad chlithe · dian duthoig<sup>f</sup> Liphe lígda.  
5. Aue Muiredaich centhain<sup>g</sup> · all togu fri orddain úallann  
aue ní fríth nach ammail<sup>h</sup> · na rí<sup>g</sup> di chlandaib Cualann.  
6. Ind flaith issed a orbbae · cach maith do dé no arddae<sup>i</sup>  
in gas fine cen dídail · di rígaib massaib Marggae.  
7. Is bun cruinn mair miad soerda · fri báig is búnad prímda  
is gasne arggait arddbrig · di chlaind chéit rí<sup>g</sup> ceit rígnæ.  
8. Occormaim gaibtir dúana · drengaitir dreppa<sup>k</sup> dáena<sup>l</sup>  
arbeits bairtni bindi · tri laithlinni ainm nAeda.  
Aed oll.

1. Aed great at kindling of brilliance. Aed joyous at increase of  
hospitality:  
the <sup>20</sup> rod that is dearest of the heights (chieftains) of level Roeriu.  
2. The mighty balk ... great (and) good under roofs of fortune,  
to be chosen beyond any generation of the marches of smooth Moistiu.  
3. Son of Diarmait dear to me, though it be to be asked, it is easy,  
his praise is more beautiful than treasures, it will be sung in lays  
by me.  
4. Beloved the name—they are no new fames—of Aed who deserves  
not reproach:  
the pure form—renown that is not hidden—to whom lovely Liffey  
belongs.  
5. Descendant of Muredach at every time, rock of choice for noble dignity:  
a descendant—no evil person was found, of the kings of the clans  
of Cualu.  
6. The lordship, this is his heritage, every good to him of gods or  
ungods:  
the scion of a family without reproach<sup>m</sup>, of the handsome kings  
of Marg.  
7. He is the bole of a great tree—noble dignity: for battle he is a  
pre-eminent stock:  
he is the sapling of silver—high worth—of the children of a hundred  
kings, of a hundred queens.  
8. At ale poems are chanted: fine (genealogical) ladders are climbed:  
melodious bardisms modulate through pools of liquor the name of Aed.

<sup>a</sup> cf. *andud indbais* Ann. Ul. 920  
LU. 133 l. 4, Salt. Rann. 700, 845

<sup>f</sup> i.e. *dianid duthoig*, *dianid duthoig*

<sup>g</sup> leg. *cech thain* which is translated <sup>h</sup> *ammail*  
from *am-bail* <sup>i</sup> leg. *anddae*, which is translated, and cf. *bennacht dé 7 ande fort* LU.  
77<sup>a</sup> 40, and the Vedic *adeva* 'Nichtgott in der Verbindung: Gott und Nichtgott,' Grass-  
mann <sup>k</sup> cf. *dreppa óir* Innr. Brain 40, Mod. Ir. *dreapaim*, *dreapaire* <sup>l</sup> cf. *Abrait*  
*duib dáin* LU. 55<sup>b</sup> 1 <sup>m</sup> cf. *conésem cen didail do gnímaib sil Eogain* LL. 182<sup>a</sup> 24

<sup>b</sup> = *fo-lethad*, cf. Laws vi. 393

<sup>d</sup> leg. *Roeren*

<sup>e</sup> *luaithfe moltu* Hy. vi. 17

cf. *K. m. Contributions*  
608, s. v. 2 *relg*

## 4. QUATRAINS IN THE CODEX BOERNERIANUS.

(Msc. Dresd. A. 145<sup>b</sup>).

1. Téicht doróim  
 mór saido · becc · torbai ·  
 INrí chondaigi<sup>a</sup> hifoss ·  
 manimbera latt nífobái · 5
2. Mór báis mor baile  
 mór coll ceille mor mire  
 olais airchenn teicht do écaib ·  
 beith fo étoil · maíc · maire · 10

another copy printed by  
 M. Archibald, III, 215  
 Suppl. to *Thesaurus*, p. 78.

To go to Rome, much labour, little profit: the King whom thou  
 seekest here, unless thou bring him with thee, thou findest him not.

Much folly, much frenzy, much loss of sense, much madness (is it),  
 since going to death is certain, to be under the displeasure of Mary's Son<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> between *chondaigi* and *hi* is *.n̄*.

<sup>b</sup> According to Prof. Bernard (*The Academy*, Feb. 23, 1895, p. 172) these verses  
 refer to two incidents in the legend of S. Brigit. See *Lismore Lives*, p. 335, and  
*Fél. Oeng.* May 3, note



## 5. VERSE IN THE LIFE OF S. DECLAN.

(Usher, Britt. eccl. antiquitates, Dublin 1639, p. 450).

Ita Scotice cantatur ille uersus:

5      Ailbe umal Patric Muman mó cach rád  
         Declan Patric na nDéise, in Déisi oc Declan cobráth<sup>a</sup>.

Let humble Ailbe<sup>b</sup> be the Patrick of Munster, greater than every saying: let Declan<sup>c</sup> be the Patrick of the Déisi<sup>d</sup>, let the Déisi be with Declan till doom.

<sup>a</sup> Thus given by Usher *Works*, ed. Elrington, vol. vi. p. 428

Ailbe umhal, Patric Mumhan, mó gach rath

Declan Patric Nandeisi nadeisi ag Declan go brath

<sup>b</sup> Ailbe of Imlech Ibair, now Emly, co. Tipperary: his day is Sep. 12. See Féil. Oeng. ccxxxvii., cxlv. and Mart. Gorm. pp. 174, 330

<sup>c</sup> Declan of Ardmore in the Déisi of Munster: his day is July 24. See Féil. Oeng. pp. cxii., cxx. Mart. Gorm. pp. 142, 352.

<sup>d</sup> now the Decies in Munster: see Book of Rights, pp. 49, 50, note k.

## THE IRISH HYMNS IN THE LIBER HYMNORUM.

## I. COLMAN'S HYMN.

## Preface.

T. S  n De. Colm  n mac h  i Chluasaig, fer legind Corcaige, is e dorigne in nimmun sa dia s  erad arin mbuidechair rob  e irremis mac nOeda Sl  ne. ar roptar imda doine in nHerinn in tan sein, 7 robe a nimmed connaroichtis acht tr   n  i nimmaire do cech f  r in nHerinn, .i. a n  i do m  in, 7 a n  i do min, 7 a n  i do chaill; corothroiscset maithe fer nErenn im meic n  ida Sl  ne 7 im Fechine Fabair 7 im (Ailer)  n 7 im Manchan Leith 7 im sochaide archena im h  atigud na ndoine, ar dodechaid tercca b  d ann ara nimmed. conid airesein tuccad in buidechair forru, conid de atbathatar meicc   eda Sl  ne isin bliadain sin, 7 na sruithe ror  idsem *et alii multi*. *Dicunt alii* combad Cholman dogneth uile. Atberat fairenn aile nadernai acht da rann de namm  , 7 in scol dia d  naim (   sin) immach .i. lethrann cech f  r dib. I Corcaig dorigned i namseir da mac   eda Sl  ne .i. Blaithmac 7 Diarmait. Is    immorro tuccait a d  nma: teidm m  r doratad for firu H  eren**n**<sup>b</sup> .i. in

F. Sen De. Colman mac ui Chluasaig, fer legind Corcaige, dorone in nimmun sa 7 a scol immalle fris; et commad lethrand cech fir foe sin. N   is a oenur dor  ne in nimmun .IS he immorro a loc, 10 otha inn inse co Corcaig corice in ninse dia ndechatar for teched in tedma . INamsir immorro da mac   eda Slane dor  nad .i. Blathmac 7 15 Diarmait. IS he immorro tuc  it a denma: teidm mor doratad<sup>a</sup> for firu   rend, .i. in Buide Condaill, co roindrestar H  rind uile, 7 conafarcaib 20 acht cech thres duine in Herind uile imbethaid; 7 conid de atbathatar meic   eda Slane, 7 atbath Fech  ne Fobair, 7 *alii multi* 25 *clerici et reges in eodem anno perierunt*. Ocus conid dia nanacul cona scoil dor  ne arin

T. 'God's blessing.' Colman Mac Ui Cluasaig, lector of Cork, made this hymn to save himself from the Yellow Plague<sup>d</sup> which was in the 30 time of the sons of Aed Slane. For numerous were the men in Ireland at that time, and such was their multitude that they used to get only thrice nine ridges for each man in Ireland, to wit, nine of bog, and nine of arable land<sup>c</sup>, and nine of forest. So the sons of Aed Slane and Fechin of Fore and Aileran and Manchan of Liath and many others fasted together 35 with the nobles of the men of Ireland, for the thinning of the people<sup>e</sup>; for scarcity of food had come because of their multitude. Wherefore the Yellow Plague was inflicted on them, and there died thereof in that year the sons of Aed Slane, and the elders that we have mentioned *et alii multi*. *Dicunt alii* that Colman made all (the hymn). Others say that 40 he made only two quatrains thereof, and that the school made the rest of it, to wit, a half-quaternion by each of them. It was composed in Cork, in the time of the two sons of Aed Slane, to wit, Blaithmac and Diarmait.

<sup>a</sup> MS. *doratat*  
Ann. Ult. A.D. 664

<sup>b</sup> MS. *Herinn*

<sup>c</sup> cf. *mint  r* Laws vi. 571

<sup>d</sup> cf. F.M. A.D. 664,

<sup>e</sup> cf. *  s   χλου βροτ  ων πλ  θους τε κουφ  σειε μ  γ  ρα χθ  να*, Eur. Hel. 40



Bude Conaill, co rosiestar Hérinn<sup>a</sup> hule,  
 7 conafarcaib acht cech tres dune  
 i nHerinn i mbethaid. 7 conid dia  
 nanacul cona scoil doróne arin teidm  
 5 sen Colman in nimmunsa. 7 is ann  
 doralá dosom adenam, intan rothinsca-  
 nastar ascnam co araile inse mara Herenn  
 amaig for teched in tedma sa, combetis  
 .ix. tonna eturru 7 tír, ar ní tic teidm  
 10 tarais innunn, *ut ferunt periti*. co roiar-  
 faig araile don scoil Cholman<sup>b</sup> cia sen  
 i tarla doib dul for sét. conid ann sein  
 atrubairt Colmán: "cia sén on tra," ol-  
 seissom, "acht sén Dé?" Ar issed ro-  
 15 thrialsat som dul for insib mara immach  
 for teched resin nǵalur<sup>c</sup>.

teidm sin Colman in nimmun-  
 sa. 7 is and doralá do-  
 som adenom, intan rotinsca-  
 nastar ascnam co araile indse  
 mara, combétis .ix. tonna  
 etarru 7 tír, ar ní thic teidm  
 dar nói tonna, *et ferunt periti*.  
 Co roiarfaig araile don scoil  
 do Colman, cia sen i tarla  
 dóib dul for sét. conid and  
 atrubairt Colmán: "cia sen  
 tra," olseseom, "acht sen  
 Dé?"

Now this was the cause of its composition. A great pestilence was sent  
 on the men of Ireland, namely the Buide Connaill, which ransacked all  
 Ireland, and left only one man in every three alive in Ireland. And it  
 20 was to protect them and his school against that pestilence that Colman  
 made this hymn. And it befell that he composed it when he began to  
 make for a certain island of the sea of Ireland, outside, fleeing from this  
 pestilence, so that there might be nine waves between them and the land,  
 for pestilence does not pass beyond that, *ut ferunt periti*. And one of  
 25 the school asked Colman what was the blessing wherein it had befallen  
 them to take the road. So then has said Colman: "What blessing is it,"  
 said he "but God's blessing?" For this is what they essayed, to go forth  
 on islands of the sea, fleeing before the disease.

Sén Dé<sup>d</sup> donfē<sup>e1</sup> fordontē<sup>e2</sup>. Macc Maire ronfeladar<sup>f3</sup>:  
 30 for a fíessam<sup>g4</sup> dún innocht<sup>5</sup> · cia<sup>6</sup> tiasam<sup>h</sup> cāin<sup>7</sup>temadar<sup>i8</sup>.

God's blessing lead us, help us! May Mary's Son cover us!  
 May we be under His safeguard to-night! Whither we go (?) may  
 He guard (us) well!

1. .i. ronfuca leis 'may He bring us with Him' T, .i. donfuca leis cipe  
 35 leth tiasam 'may He take us with Him, whithersoever we go' F 2. .i.  
 forund de .i. tí forn<sup>k</sup>, 'upon us therefrom, i.e. may it come upon us'  
 3. .i. ronfialadar<sup>l</sup>, .i. dorata a fial torund<sup>m</sup> diar ditin, 'may He veil us,  
 i.e. may He put His veil over us to protect us' 4. for a oessitin<sup>n</sup>  
 'under His protection' 5. .i. in nocte tribulationis T, a nocte  
 40 dictum est quia in nocte ambulauerunt ut putant quidam, † in tempore  
 tribulationis 7 ainm noctis furriside 'the name of nox upon it' F 6. .i.  
 cipé leth tiasam 'whatever side we go' T, Cia .i. secipe leth 'whatever side' F  
 7. .i. alaind 'fair' T 8. .i. (co ro)emdar sinn diar ditin .i. doné  
 ar iditin 'may He receive us for our protection, i.e. may He work our  
 45 protection' T, Temadar .i. donfem(adar) dondithnetar .i. doe(ne) 4ditin  
 'may He protect us,' i.e. may He make protection F

<sup>a</sup> MS. herenn <sup>b</sup> leg. do Cholman <sup>c</sup> resnǵalur T <sup>d</sup> de F <sup>e</sup> fordonte T  
<sup>f</sup> ronfelathar F <sup>g</sup> oessam T, oesam F <sup>h</sup> tiasam T, thisam F; the conjunct form  
 after *cia* is irregular, and the true reading and interpretation are uncertain. <sup>i</sup> in T  
 the second letter may be *i* <sup>k</sup> forrun F <sup>l</sup> ronfialadar not in T <sup>m</sup> fial torond F  
<sup>n</sup> oesitin F

- Eter<sup>a</sup> foss<sup>b9</sup> nō utmailli<sup>c10</sup> . eter<sup>a</sup> suide nō sessam<sup>d</sup>,  
 ruri<sup>e11</sup> nime fri<sup>12</sup> cech tress<sup>f</sup> . issed attach adessam<sup>g13</sup>.  
 5 Itge<sup>14</sup> Abéil<sup>h15</sup> maicc<sup>i</sup> Adaim<sup>16</sup> . Hēle<sup>k</sup>, Enōc, diar cobuir<sup>l</sup>:  
 ronsōerat ar diangalar<sup>17</sup> . sechip<sup>m</sup> leth fon mbith<sup>n</sup> foguir<sup>o18</sup>.  
 Nōe<sup>1</sup> ocus Abraham<sup>2</sup> . Isāc<sup>3</sup> in macc adamrae<sup>p4</sup> 5  
 immuntísat<sup>q5</sup> ar thedmaim<sup>r</sup> . náchantairle<sup>s</sup> adamnae<sup>t6</sup>.  
 Ailmi<sup>u</sup> athair<sup>7</sup> trī cethrur<sup>8</sup> . ocus Ioseph<sup>9</sup> a núaser<sup>v10</sup>:  
 10 ronsóerat a nernaighi . co rí<sup>w</sup> nilainglech<sup>11</sup> nūasal.  
 Snáidsiunn<sup>x1</sup> Moysi<sup>y2</sup> degthóisech<sup>z</sup> . ronsnāid<sup>3</sup> tria<sup>aa</sup> Rubrum  
 Mare<sup>bb</sup>, 10

Whether in rest or in motion, whether sitting or standing,  
 the Lord of Heaven against every strife, this is the prayer that we  
 will pray.

- 5 May the prayer of Abel son of Adam, Enoch, Elias help us;  
 may they save us from swift disease<sup>cc</sup> (?) on whatever side, throughout 15  
 the noisy<sup>dd</sup> world!

Noah and Abraham, Isaac the wonderful son,  
 may they surround us against pestilence, that famine may not come  
 to us!

- We entreat the father of three tetrads, and Joseph their junior: 20  
 10 may their prayers save us to the King many-angeled, noble!

May Moses the good leader protect us, who protected us<sup>ee</sup> through  
*Rubrum Mare*,

9. .i. *cid fossidecht* 'whether stationariness' T, .i. *cid i fosidech*[t]  
 'whether in stationariness' F 10. .i. *cid for imtecht* 'or on travel' 25  
 11. .i. *rori* 'great king' 12. .i. *contra* 13. .i. *atchimit* 'we  
 pray' 14. .i. *guidmit* 'we beseech' 15. .i. *luctus* 16. .i.  
*terrenus uel terrigena uel terra rubra interpretatur* 17. .i. *arin galar*  
*ndian* .i. *arin mbude Connaill*, 'from the swift disease, to wit, from the Buide  
 Connaill, T, .i. *arin galar dian* .i. *ar in buide* F 18. .i. *fograiges* .i. *doné* 30  
*tomaithium* 'sounds, i.e. threatens' T, .i. *fogur res* .i. .... *tomaithium* F

1. Noe consolatio interpretatur, quia per ipsum mundus consolatus  
 est in reparatione hominum 2. .i. pater excelsus interpretatur 3. .i.  
 risus interpretatur 4. .i. quia per miraculum datus est 5. .i.  
*tisat immund* 'may they come about us' T 6. .i. *adamuí<sup>ff</sup>* .i. *gorta* .i. 35  
 quia per Adam<sup>gg</sup> uenit dolor<sup>hh</sup>, 'i.e. hunger' 7. .i. Iacob T, *Athair* .i.  
 Iacob, subplantator interpretatur F<sup>mg</sup> 8. .i. .xii. patriarchæ T, .i. *tri*  
*cethrur fer* F 9. .i. augmentum interpretatur 10. .i. *a nuasal fer* T,  
 .i. *a nuasal fer* F 'their noble man' 11. .i. quia multos angelos tenet  
 1. .i. *ronsnade sind<sup>ii</sup>* 'may he protect us' 2. .i. aquaticus inter- 40  
 pretatur, quia de Nílo flumine<sup>kk</sup> sumptus est 3. .i. populum Israel

<sup>a</sup> itir T <sup>b</sup> fos F <sup>c</sup> utmaille TF <sup>d</sup> essam F <sup>e</sup> ruire T, ruri F <sup>f</sup> tres F  
<sup>g</sup> = ad-n-tessam <sup>h</sup> Abeil T <sup>i</sup> meic TF <sup>k</sup> Heli T, Ele F <sup>l</sup> cobair TF  
<sup>m</sup> secip TF <sup>n</sup> bith F <sup>o</sup> fogair TF <sup>p</sup> adamra TF <sup>q</sup> immuntisat T, immon-  
 tesat F <sup>r</sup> tedmaim T <sup>s</sup> nachantairle T, nachantarle F <sup>t</sup> adamna TF, cf. Ann.  
 Ul. 825 <sup>u</sup> ailme TF <sup>v</sup> anuas.. T, anóser F; for the rhyme cf. Hy. II. 5, 6; 25, 26  
<sup>w</sup> rig TF <sup>x</sup> Snáidsium T, Snáidsium F; for the form cf. KZ. xxxi. 101  
<sup>y</sup> Moisi T <sup>z</sup> degthóisech F, degtuisech T <sup>aa</sup> dria F <sup>bb</sup> maire T <sup>cc</sup> but cf.  
 langor .i. *diangalar* Ir. Gloss. p. 142; cf. defendat nos . . . . ab omni langore LH. fo. 15  
<sup>dd</sup> *foguir* is taken as the gen. of *fogur* in an adjectival sense. The glossator takes it as  
 a verbal form, which is syntactically improbable <sup>ee</sup> apparently the writer identifies  
 himself with the People of God; the native interpretation would require *rodsnāid*  
<sup>ff</sup> *adamnai* F <sup>gg</sup> illum F <sup>hh</sup> dolor: in mundum F <sup>ii</sup> *sund* T <sup>kk</sup> om. F



Iessu<sup>a4</sup> Aarōn<sup>5</sup> macc Amrai<sup>b</sup> · Daid<sup>6</sup> in gille dāne<sup>c</sup>.

Iob<sup>7</sup> cona fochaidib<sup>d</sup> · sech na nemi<sup>e</sup> ronsnade<sup>f</sup>:

fáthi Fiadat<sup>8</sup> ronanset · la secht maccu Mocabe<sup>g</sup>.

15 Iohain<sup>h9</sup> Baptaist<sup>i10</sup> adsluinnem<sup>11</sup> · rop ditiu dún rop snādud!

5 Ísu<sup>k</sup> cona<sup>1</sup> apstalaib<sup>12</sup> · rop<sup>13</sup> diar cobuir<sup>m</sup> fri gábud!

Maire<sup>1</sup>, Ioseph<sup>2</sup> donringrat<sup>n3</sup> · et<sup>o</sup> spiritus<sup>4</sup> Stephani<sup>p5</sup>:

as cach ing donforslaice<sup>q6</sup> · taithmet<sup>7</sup> anmac<sup>r</sup> Ignatí<sup>s</sup>.

Cech<sup>s</sup> martir<sup>9</sup>, cech<sup>s</sup> díthrubach<sup>t10</sup> · cech nōeb<sup>11</sup> robói<sup>u</sup> i ñgenmnai<sup>v</sup>,

20 rop<sup>w</sup> scíath dún diar nimdegail · rop saiget húan<sup>x</sup> fri demnai<sup>y</sup>.

10 Joshua, Aaron Amre's son, David the bold lad.

May Job with his trials protect us past the poisons!

may God's prophets defend us, with Maccabee's seven sons!

15 John the Baptist we invoke, may he be a safeguard to us, a protection!

may Jesus with His apostles be for our help against danger!

15 May Mary and Joseph<sup>z</sup> herd us et etc.

from every strait may the commemoration of Ignatius' name release us!

May every martyr, every hermit, every saint that has been in chastity,

20 be a shield to us for our protection, be a dart from us against devils!

4. .i. mac Nún T, Iesu ebraice Soter graece ..... Nun F<sup>mg</sup> 5. .i. mons  
20 fortitudinis interpretatur 6. .i. fortis manu interpretatur 7. .i.

dolens interpretatur 8. .i. fiada .i. fo dia .i. dia maith 'good God' T,

.i. fiada .i. dia da .i. maith F 9. .i. in quo gratia interpretatur T,

Iohañ .i. Iohannes, in Deo gratia, uel Iohannes Dei gratia interpretatur F<sup>mg</sup>

10. .i. quia Christum baptizauit<sup>aa</sup>, uel quia primus homines babtizauit<sup>bb</sup>

25 11. .i. adsluindmeit ar cardes fris in hác laude 'we appeal to him by our  
friendship in etc.' T, adsluin(nem .i. ads)luinmet ar cardes..... in hac

laude F<sup>mg</sup> 12. apostolus graece, missus interpretatur latine<sup>cc</sup> 13. .i.

tísad<sup>dd</sup> diar cobair 'may He come to our help'

1. .i. stilla † stella maris<sup>ee</sup> interpretatur 2. .i. aite Isu 'foster-

30 father of Jesus' 3. .i. rontograt diar nanacul 'may they summon us  
for our protection' T, .i. rontograt † ronanmniget 'may they summon us, or

may they name us' F 4. .i. anima uel gratia eius 5. .i. coronatus

interpretatur 6. .i. ronfuaslaice T, .i. donfuaslaige F 'may it release us'

7. .i. foraitmet 'the memory' 8. .i. Ignatius episcopus secundus

35 post Petrum in Antiochia ..... primus et passus sub Traiano imperatore.

Ignatius .... a leonibus et aliis bestiis ..... T, Eb... successor Petri in .....

Ignatius fuit ad ..... non solum praesentes ..... tes ad fidem per suas ....

multos. Traianus .i. rex Romanorum et totius mundi legatos cum ad se de

causam sibi fidei praedicandæ ducentes missit.. ei praedicandi ad se fidem

40 trahenti regem uelle eum dare bestiis et se ... dicere .. uenisse eum sed ille

negauit .... dicerent ... dicens quid sicut ..... frangitur .... oportune

quia ego .... fidentibus ... 7 deinde ductus est ad regem .... successor eius

in Roma fuit .... uita Petri biduo fuerunt F<sup>mgff</sup> 9. .i. pro deo T, .i. pro

deo martir .i. testis interpretatur F 10. .i. pro deo T, .i. pro deo beos

45 'pro deo still' F 11. .i. pro deo T

<sup>a</sup> Ihū T <sup>b</sup> Amra TF <sup>c</sup> gilla dāna TF <sup>d</sup> cosna fochaidib T <sup>e</sup> neme F

<sup>f</sup> ronsnada T, ronsnade F <sup>g</sup> maccu Mocaba T, macca Mochaba F; cf. Féil. Oeng. Aug. 1

<sup>h</sup> Eoin T <sup>i</sup> baptaist F <sup>k</sup> Ihū T <sup>l</sup> con T <sup>m</sup> cobair TF <sup>n</sup> doringrat F

<sup>o</sup> ocus F <sup>p</sup> Stefani T <sup>q</sup> dorforslaigset F <sup>r</sup> anma TF <sup>s</sup> cach F <sup>t</sup> dith-

rubach T, dibtrobach F <sup>u</sup> roboi F, robái T <sup>v</sup> hingenmnai T, igenma F <sup>w</sup> rob F

<sup>x</sup> huan T, huain F <sup>y</sup> demna F <sup>z</sup> according to Atkinson, Joseph does not appear in

western martyrologies till the ninth century. See the Féilre of Oengus at March 19

<sup>aa</sup> babtizauit F <sup>bb</sup> babtizauit F only <sup>cc</sup> latine T only <sup>dd</sup> tísat T, tísad F

<sup>ee</sup> stilla maris † stella F <sup>ff</sup> This long note begins on the left margin opposite *Itge Abéil*

Regem regum rogamus · in nostris<sup>12</sup> sermonibus,  
anacht<sup>a13</sup> Nōc a luchtlach<sup>b14</sup> · diluui<sup>c</sup> temporibus.

Melchisedech<sup>1</sup> rex Salem<sup>2,3</sup> · incerto de semine,  
ronsōerat a airnigthe<sup>d</sup> · ab omni formidine.

25 Soter<sup>4</sup> sōeras<sup>5</sup> Lōth<sup>6</sup> di thein · qui per saccla<sup>e</sup> habetur, 5  
ut nos omnes precamur · liberare dignetur.

Abram<sup>7</sup> de ūr<sup>8</sup> na Caldae<sup>f9</sup> · snáidsiunn<sup>g10</sup> ruri rosnádai<sup>h</sup>:

*Regem* etc., who protected Noah with his crew<sup>i</sup> etc.

Melchisedech *rex* etc.

may his prayers deliver us *ab* etc. 10

25 Soter who delivered Lot from fire, *qui* etc.  
*ut nos* etc.

May the prince who protected Abraham from the fire<sup>k</sup> of the Chaldees,

12. .i. in Scotica lingua uel huius ymni T 13. .i. in rí roanacht  
'the King who protected' 14. .i. a lucht locha † a lucht dub .i. Noe cum 15  
suis tribus filiis 7 .iiii. uxores eorum, 'his....., or his black people etc.' T,  
.i. a lluct locha † a luct luath († a)luc(t) dub ....dub † a.....uxor.....ut  
quidam poeta dixit *mna cetn* (?).....*buada*..... F<sup>mg1</sup>

1. .i. rex iustitiæ interpretatur T, .i. fuit reuera nomen ciuitatis<sup>m</sup> F  
2. Hieronymus: aiunt Ebrei hunc esse Sem filium Noe, et supputantes 20  
annos uitæ ipsius .cccc. ostendunt eum usque ad Isac uixisse. alii hunc  
esse quendam Cannaneum et ignotum cuius Ebrei genelogiam ignorant.  
Secundum autem Augustinum 7 Origenem non homo fuit sed angelus  
Domini: homo sine patre et sine matre et sine genelogia esse non potest T,  
Melchisedech.....*is i cetfaid nan Ebraide commad he sein.... graid* (?) 25  
*aingel*...genelogia non angelus....., '... this is the opinion of the Hebrews  
that ...' F<sup>mg</sup>

3. Hieronymus: Salem non, ut Iosephus 7 nostrorum  
omnes arbitrantur, idem est 7 Hierusalem, sed oppidum iuxta Scithopolim  
quod appellatur Salem, et dicitur uenisse Iacob in Salem ciuitatem regionis  
Sichem, quæ est in terra Chanaan T, ... *issi immorro cetfaid nan Ebraide* 30  
*conid inund* 7 Hierusalem; *issi immorro cetfaid sin araile cathir beos*  
*fil (i) fail srotha Iordanen* 7 *is innti roboi Melcisedek*, '... the opinion  
of the Hebrews is that it is the same as Jerusalem; this, however, is the  
opinion of others, a city still near the river Jordan, and in it was  
Melchisedech' F<sup>mg</sup>

4. .i. ebreice Iesus, grece [soter], saluator 35  
latine, T, .i. grece...eb<sup>v</sup> saluator latine interpretatur F 5. .i. *rosoe-*  
*rastar* 'that delivered' 6. .i. declinans interpretatur. Loth mac Aran

meic Thara frater Sarra<sup>n</sup> 7. .i. pater excelsus interpretatur, abba  
enim 'pater' dicitur, ram 'excelsus'; Abraham pater multarum interpre-  
tatur, et subaudi gentium T, .i. *acusatiuus* híc F..... et subaudi ... F<sup>mg</sup> 40

8. in Ebreo habetur in ur chethisim .i. in igne Caldeorum. tradunt  
autem Ebrei ex hac occasione istiusmodi fabulam, quod Abraham in ignem  
misus est quia ignem adorare noluerit quem Caldei colunt, et Dei auxilio  
liberatus de idulatriæ igne profugerit; quod in sequentibus scribitur  
egressum esse Tharan cum sobole sua de regione Caldeorum, pro quo in 45  
Ebreo habetur 'de incendio Caldeorum,' 7 misus est Aram adhuc ante  
conspectum patris sui Thara in igne Caldeorum, quod uidelicet ignem

<sup>a</sup> = O. Ir. *anachte* <sup>b</sup> *luctluct* F <sup>c</sup> *diluuii* F <sup>d</sup> *ernaigthe* F <sup>e</sup> *sæcula* T,  
secula F <sup>f</sup> *Galdai* T, *Calda* F <sup>g</sup> *snáidsiunn* T, *snáidsium* F <sup>h</sup> *ronsnada*  
TF <sup>i</sup> for the construction cf. Archiv f. Celt. Phil. i. 6 <sup>k</sup> cf. Isid. Op. iii.

476, Hieron. Op. iii. 323, and for the meaning of *ūr* supra p. 44 <sup>1</sup> on the margin of  
F before this gloss there is an illegible gloss *G::er::: .i. i..... insin* (?)

<sup>m</sup> This gloss is written over Melchisedech <sup>n</sup> *Sarra* F



sóersum<sup>a11</sup> sóeras<sup>b</sup> in popul · limpa<sup>c12</sup> fontis in Gábai<sup>d13</sup>.

Ruri<sup>1</sup> anacht<sup>2</sup> tri maccu<sup>3</sup> · a surm<sup>e</sup> tened corródaí<sup>f</sup>

30 ronmain amal roanacht<sup>g</sup> · David de manu Gólai.

Flaithem<sup>h4</sup> nime lócharnaig<sup>i5</sup> · ardonroigse<sup>k6</sup> diar trógi

5 nád<sup>1</sup> léic suum prophetam<sup>m7</sup> · ulli leonum ori.

May he deliver us who delivered the people *lympa* etc.

The Prince who protected the three boys out of the fiery furnace with redness,

30 may He protect us, as He protected David *de* etc.

10 May the Lord of resplendent heaven have compassion on our wretchedness<sup>n</sup>,

who left not *suum* etc.

nollens adorare igne consumptus est. loquitur autem Dominus postea ad Abram dicens: 'ego sum qui eduxi te de igne Caldeorum' T<sup>mg</sup> 9. *na*

15 *Calda* .i. Caldei dicti quasi Cassi .i. o Cased *mac Nachor meic Thara* .i. a filio fratris Abraham. De Ur...Abraham apud illos F<sup>mg</sup> 10. .i. *ronsnade sind* 'may He protect us' F 11. .i. *ronsoera*<sup>o</sup> *sinn*<sup>p</sup> 'may He deliver us' 12. *o thoin*[n] 'from the wave' T, .i. ablatius TF 13. .i. *isin gábud i rabatar* sine aqua quando uenit ex Egipto, 'in the peril in which

20 they were *sine* etc.' T, .i. *isin gabud i rrabatar isin díthrub* sine aqua *intan tanic in popul a hEgipt*. † *commad gaba ainm ind luic i rrabatar tunc sine aqua; nó intan roboi Samuél mac Elcanna i toisigecht in popuil atberar so: Filistina tancatar cucu for sluagud co tangatar maic Israel isna loccaib as Gaba 7 Masfad*, et unde hic in Gábai, 7 rothroiscsetar maic Israel andsen,

25 7 dorat Samuel usce illustrationis tarsiu, 7 unde dicitur limpha, 7 romemaid re Samuel 7 re maccaib Israel for Filistinaib 'in the peril in which they were in the desert *sine aqua*, when the people came out of Egypt. Or, Gaba may have been the name of the place in which they were *tunc sine aqua*. Or, when Samuel the son of Elkanah was in the

30 leadership of the people, this is said: Philistines came to them on a hosting, and the Children of Israel came into the places Gibeá and Mizpah, *et* etc. And the Children of Israel fasted there, and Samuel put over them water *illustrationis et* etc. And the Philistines were routed by Samuel and the Children of Israel F<sup>mg</sup>.

35 1. .i. *rorí* 'great king' T 2. .i. *roangestar* T 3. IN anno primo regni Nabcodonozor regis Babiloniæ uenit in Hierusalem et inuasit eam. In anno uero tertio Iochim regis Iuda dixit (*sic*) Daniel 7 tres pueri in Babilonem ducti sunt et alii multi secum. 7 ait rex praeposito iunachorum, Arphanaz nomine, ut doceret alios pueros de filiis Israel et de

40 semine regio et de filiis tyrannorum pueros decoros, ut ministrarent ei post peritiam Caldeæ lingæ F<sup>mg</sup> *Tri maccu* .i. *tri maic* .i. Sedrac, Misac, Abdinago<sup>q</sup> nomina eorum apud Caldeos<sup>r</sup>, Annanias, Azarias, Misael autem<sup>s</sup> nomina eorum apud Ebreos<sup>t</sup>. et in igne misi sunt quia noluerunt adorare formam Nabcodononostor<sup>u</sup> 4. .i. *flaith éim*<sup>v</sup>

45 5. .i. *solusta*<sup>w</sup> 'bright' 6. .i. *arroairchise* 'may He pity' 7. .i. Danielelem, qui bis in Babilonia traditus est leonibus et fuit cum eis in lacu leonum per ebdomadem plenam sine cibo T

<sup>a</sup> soersum TF <sup>b</sup> soeras T, sóerais F <sup>c</sup> limpha F <sup>d</sup> gaba TF <sup>e</sup> surnd F  
<sup>f</sup> coruadi T, corrodi F <sup>g</sup> leg. ronanacht? <sup>h</sup> flathem F <sup>i</sup> locharnaig T  
<sup>k</sup> ardondrósgset F <sup>l</sup> nat T, nad F <sup>m</sup> profetam T <sup>n</sup> for *de* cf. *MI*. 61<sup>a</sup> 5, 9  
<sup>o</sup> ronsoerad F <sup>p</sup> sin F <sup>q</sup> Abdenago hæc sunt Caldeæ F <sup>r</sup> apud Caldeos om. F  
<sup>s</sup> F only <sup>t</sup> Ebreica nomina eorum F <sup>u</sup> et...Nabcodonostor T only <sup>v</sup> éim F;  
 an etymological gloss <sup>w</sup> solastai F

Amal fōides<sup>a1,2</sup> in naingel<sup>b</sup> · tarslaic<sup>3</sup> Petrum a slabreid,  
doróiter<sup>c4</sup> dún diar fortacht<sup>d</sup> · rop rēid rémun<sup>e</sup> cech namreid.

- 35 Diar fiadait<sup>f5</sup> rontolomar<sup>6</sup> · nostro opere digno:  
robem<sup>g</sup> occa<sup>h</sup> imbithbethaid<sup>i</sup> in paradisi regno.

Amal sōcras<sup>1</sup> Ionas<sup>2</sup> fāith · a brú míl mōir, monor<sup>k</sup> nglē<sup>1</sup>, 5  
snáidsiunn<sup>m3</sup> degrí<sup>n</sup> tomthach<sup>o4</sup> trén · sén Dé donfé<sup>p</sup> fordonté<sup>q</sup>.

- Rop fír<sup>r</sup> a Fiada<sup>s5</sup> rop fír<sup>r</sup> · roerthar<sup>t6</sup> in guide<sup>u</sup>se<sup>v</sup>  
40 robet maccáin<sup>w7</sup> flatha Dé · hi timchuart na scule se<sup>x</sup>.

Rop fír<sup>v</sup> a Fiada<sup>z</sup> rop fír<sup>aa</sup> · risam huili<sup>bb</sup> síd<sup>cc1</sup> ind rí<sup>g</sup>:  
Sech roised<sup>dd</sup> roissam<sup>ee</sup> · hi<sup>ff</sup> flaith nime cotrissam. 10

As He sent the angel that loosed Peter from the chain,  
may he be sent to us for our aid, may every unsmooth be smooth  
before us!

- 35 May we please our Lord *nostro* etc. !  
may we be with Him in eternal life *in* etc. ! 15

As He delivered Jonah the prophet from the whale's belly—a  
bright deed—,  
may the good King, threatening, mighty, protect us ! God's blessing  
lead us, help us !

- Be it true, O Lord, be it true, may this prayer be granted ! 20  
40 may the little children of God's Kingdom be around this school :  
Be it true, O Lord, be it true ! May we all reach the peace of the  
King.

...may we reach<sup>gg</sup>, may we meet in the Kingdom of Heaven !

1. .i. praeteriti temporis F 2. Herodes Agripa occidit Iacobum 25  
filium Zebedei et tradidit Petrum .iiii. quaternionibus in carcerem ad  
custodiendum, et liberauit eum Dominus per angelum suum T, Herodes  
tetrarcha mac Herodis meic Antipatris, meic Herodis Ascolonitæ, is lais  
romarbad Iohan Babtaist 7 roches Crist 7 rolaad Petur i carcair, 7  
is esede foraimthentar híc 'by him John the Baptist was slain, and Christ 30  
suffered, and Peter was cast into prison, and it is he that is referred to  
here' F<sup>mg</sup> 3. .i. rotuaslaic F 4. .i. a Deo 5. .i. dar dia  
maith<sup>hh</sup> 'to our good God' T, .i. dar dia maith .i. bona dait ondi as deus ata  
'it is from deus' F 6. .i. rotholtnagem<sup>ii</sup> 'may we please'

1. amal soeras .i. amal rosoerastar F 2. .i. dolens siue columba 35  
interpretatur, filius Amathi et<sup>kk</sup> uiduæ quem suscitauit Helias<sup>ll</sup> quando<sup>mm</sup>  
hospitauit apud eam<sup>nn</sup> fugiens Achab in tempore famis<sup>oo</sup> 3. .i. rons-  
nade sind F 4. .i. tomaithmech 5. .i. ade maith 'O good God' T,  
a degde F 6. .i. roernither<sup>pp</sup> 7. .i. angeli t maicc<sup>qa</sup> becca atbalat foché-  
tóir<sup>rr</sup> in sanctitate<sup>ss</sup> post baptismum<sup>tt</sup> 'small children who die at once etc.' 40

1. .i. celum

<sup>a</sup> foedes T, faides F <sup>b</sup> aingel F <sup>c</sup> doróiter T, dorroiter F <sup>d</sup> fortact F  
<sup>e</sup> remunn T, remoind F <sup>f</sup> fiadat TF <sup>g</sup> robbem F <sup>h</sup> occai F <sup>i</sup> mbibethaid T,  
bethbethaid F <sup>k</sup> monar T <sup>l</sup> gle F <sup>m</sup> snáidsiunn T, snáidsium F  
<sup>n</sup> degrí T, degrig F <sup>o</sup> tomtach T <sup>p</sup> donfe T, don<sup>~</sup> F <sup>q</sup> f<sup>~</sup> T, f<sup>~</sup> te F  
<sup>r</sup> rop fír: rofir TF <sup>s</sup> fiado F <sup>t</sup> afirthar corrected to rafirthar F <sup>u</sup> guidi TF  
<sup>v</sup> seo F <sup>w</sup> maccan TF <sup>x</sup> scuili seo F <sup>y</sup> rofir TF <sup>z</sup> fiado F <sup>aa</sup> rofir F  
<sup>bb</sup> uile F <sup>cc</sup> sith TF <sup>dd</sup> roisad F 'whoever may reach'; sech for sechip GC<sup>2</sup>. 717, W.S.  
<sup>ee</sup> roissam T, roisam F <sup>ff</sup> in F <sup>gg</sup> cf. sech ní rista ní tista Aisl. 53 <sup>hh</sup> an ety-  
mological explanation of fiada as though fódia 'good God' <sup>ii</sup> rotholtnaigem F  
<sup>kk</sup> et: hic est filius F <sup>ll</sup> Eleas F <sup>mm</sup> apud quam F <sup>nn</sup> apud eam T only <sup>oo</sup> in  
tempore famis fugiens Achab regem Israel F <sup>pp</sup> roerniter T, roernidar F <sup>qa</sup> mac-  
caim F <sup>rr</sup> fochetor T, focetoir F <sup>ss</sup> in sanctitate om. F <sup>tt</sup> bab<sup>~</sup> F



<sup>2</sup>Robem<sup>a</sup> cen ács<sup>b</sup> hi llethu<sup>c3</sup> · la haingliu<sup>d</sup> i mbithbethu.

Reraig<sup>1</sup> fáthi<sup>e</sup> cen díbad<sup>f2</sup> · aingil apstail—ard fēgad<sup>3</sup>—

45 tairset liar nathair<sup>g</sup> nemdae<sup>h</sup> · ria slūag ndemnae<sup>i</sup> diar sénad.  
Sēn dé<sup>k4</sup>.

5 <sup>5</sup>Bendacht for érlam<sup>6</sup> Patraic<sup>7</sup> · co nnóebaib<sup>l</sup> Hérenn<sup>m</sup> imbi<sup>n</sup> :  
bendacht<sup>o</sup> forsin chathraigse<sup>p</sup> · ocus<sup>q</sup> for cāch fil indi<sup>r8</sup>.

May we be without age widely(?) with the angels in eternal life!

Patriarchs, prophets without extinction, angels, apostles—a noble sight—

10 45 may they come with our Heavenly Father to bless us before the host of devils!

Blessing on the patron Patrick, with the saints of Ireland about him!  
blessing on this convent and on all within it!

2. (*leth*)rand so 7 is ed araili.... (*l*)ethrand aili occai(?) .. diatoracht  
15 ..at... dengalur, masu (*lethra*)nn cech ai dib doronsat anuas. (no is e  
C)holman immorro a ó(enur) dorigine in immun(sa 7 for)acaib in leth(rann so)  
ar roéecom(lanaig) dia mo che(nél)sa ecomlanaig(fetsa a mo)lad som T<sup>mg</sup>,  
(Rob)em. lethrand so 7 ni frith a lethrand aile and 7 is ed (dora)le in fer  
dia torach[t] a de(nam) atbath don tedmair maso lethrand cech fir doronsat  
20 anuasana · maso Colman immorro a oenur dorigine in nimmun sa, is airi  
foracaib in lethrann sa gen lethrand ele occai ar roecomlanaig seom mo  
muntir sa, ecomlanaigfetsa a molad som 'this is a half-quatrain and its  
other half has not been found. And this is what befell: the man to  
whose turn it came to compose it died of the plague, if it is a half-quatrain  
25 for each man that they made above. If it is Colman alone, however, who  
made this hymn, therefore he left this half-quatrain without another half-  
quatrain'; 'since He has made my kindred incomplete, I will make His  
praise incomplete,' F<sup>mg</sup> 3. .i. hi farsinge 'in wideness' T, Lethu leu,  
ut quidam dixit:

30 Mo mathair 7 m'athair  
cein robatar na [m]bethu  
bendacht for ec(?) rodosfuc  
robo bec mo ...<sup>s</sup> lethu.

'with them, ut quidam dixit: 'my father and my mother, while they lived,  
35 blessing on ... which carried them off; small was my .. with them'' F<sup>mg</sup>

1. .i. roríg † rérig<sup>t</sup> .i. qui fuerunt ante diluuium 'great kings or time-  
kings' etc. 2. .i. in poena 3. .i. is ard in fegad<sup>u</sup> fegad angelorum  
et apostolorum 'lofty is the sight angelorum etc.' 4. huc usque cecinit  
Colman T 5. Bendact for. Dermait hua Tigernan comarba Patraic  
40 is é rotuill na cethri runnu sa · † is rand Patraic 7 Brigte tantum · fuit 7  
Mugron comarba Columcille fecit dorigine na da rann sa sis .i. na da rann  
dedencha, 'Diarmait hua Tigernain, comarb of Patrick, he it is who added  
these four verses. Or it is the verse of Patrick and Brigit tantum fuit,  
and Mugron, comarb of Columcille, made these two quatrains below, to  
45 wit, the two last quatrains' F<sup>mg</sup> 6. .i. érellam .i.<sup>v</sup> adbulellam fri  
denaim ferta<sup>w</sup> 7 mirbaile 'greatly ready, i.e. exceedingly ready to perform  
miracles and wonders' 7. .i. for in érlam as Patraic 'on the patron  
Patrick' 8. .i. inte T

<sup>a</sup> robbem T <sup>b</sup> es T, æs F <sup>c</sup> illetha F <sup>d</sup> haiingliu F <sup>e</sup> faithi T, fadi F  
<sup>f</sup> díbad F <sup>g</sup> nathar T <sup>h</sup> nemda TF <sup>i</sup> ndemna T, nemna F <sup>k</sup> om. F  
<sup>l</sup> conóebaib F <sup>m</sup> Herenn T, Herend F <sup>n</sup> imme T, uile F <sup>o</sup> bennacht T  
<sup>p</sup> cathraigse TF <sup>q</sup> ocus F <sup>r</sup> inde F <sup>s</sup> it might be read of[r]ait <sup>t</sup> roreig .i.  
in F <sup>w</sup> denmus firt F

Bendacht<sup>a</sup> for érlam Brigti · co nōgaib Hérenn<sup>b</sup> impe,  
50 tabraid huili<sup>c</sup> cāinfor gall · bendacht<sup>d</sup> for ordan Brigte.

Bendacht<sup>e</sup> for Colum<sup>1</sup> cille<sup>2</sup> · co nnóebaib<sup>f</sup> Alban<sup>3</sup> alla,  
for anmain Adamnán<sup>g</sup> áin · rolā cāin<sup>5</sup> forsna clanna<sup>6</sup>.

For fóisam<sup>h1</sup> rí na ndúle<sup>i</sup> · comairche<sup>k</sup> nachanbēra<sup>1</sup>! 5  
in spirut nóeb ronbróena · Críst ronsóera ronsēna!  
Sén dé<sup>m</sup>.

Blessing on the patron Brigit with the virgins of Ireland about  
her:

50 give ye all a fair testimony: blessing on Brigit's dignity. 10

Blessing on Columcille, with the saints of Alba on the other side,  
on the soul of glorious Adamnan, who imposed a law on the clans.

(May we be) under the safeguard of the King of the elements, a  
protection which will not betray us!  
may the Holy Spirit rain on us! may Christ deliver us, bless us! 15

1. .i. *collum ara diutecht* dictus est 'he was called dove for his simplicity' T 2. .i. quia frequenter ueniebat.....*nchill* .i. . . *Telaig Dubglaise* quia a..... expectem.....(*cil*)le inde dictus (est) T, *Colum cille*: *Cremthand a ainm baiste, ic Telaig Dubglase* immorro *rolég a salmu do sacurt nacille 7 ticed som commenic cosin mag i fail na cille*...<sup>n</sup> 'his 20 baptismal name was Crimthann: at Telach Dubglasse, however, he read his psalms to the priest of the church, and he used to come frequently to the plain beside the church...' F 3. .i. *fri muir anair* 'to the east of the sea' T 4. .i. *Adomnan mac Ronan meic (T)hinne*; *Ronat ainm a mathar* 'Adamnan son of Ronan, son of Tinne: his mother's name was 25 Ronat' F<sup>mg</sup> 5. *Cethri primchana na Herend* .i. *cain Patraic 7 Darí 7 Adomnan 7 domnaig* · *Cain Patraic*, immorro, *cen chleirciu do marbad; cain Darí, cen bú do gait; Adomnán, cen (mná) do marbad; domnaig, cen (dul) ar imthecht* 'four chief laws of Ireland, the law of Patrick and of Dare and of Adamnan and of Sunday. The law of Patrick, now, not 30 to slay clerics; the law of Dare, not to steal cattle; of Adamnan, not to slay women; of Sunday, not to travel' F<sup>mg</sup> 6. .i. *forsna mnaib* † *super gentes* 'on women or *super gentes*' F

1. .i. *for foesitin* F

<sup>a</sup> *bennacht* T      <sup>b</sup> *Herenn* T, *Herend* F      <sup>c</sup> *huile* T, *uile* F      <sup>d</sup> *bennacht* F  
<sup>e</sup> *benedacht* T      <sup>f</sup> *connoebaib* T, *conoebaib* F      <sup>g</sup> *adamnan* T, *adamnain* F, i.e. the law exempting women from military service, Rawl. B. 512, fo. 48<sup>a</sup> 1: cf. Féil. Oeng. LXIV. and Reeves' Columba, I. 179      <sup>h</sup> *fóesam* T, *foisam* F      <sup>i</sup> *ndúla* T, *ndula* F  
<sup>k</sup> *commairche* TF      <sup>l</sup> *nachanbera* TF, leg. *nachanméra*? which is translated      <sup>m</sup> *sen dé* T, S.D. F      <sup>n</sup> Nine illegible lines follow



## II. FIACC'S HYMN.

Genair Patraice<sup>a</sup>—Fiacc<sup>b</sup> Sleibte<sup>c</sup> dorónai<sup>d</sup> in nimun<sup>e</sup>sa do Patraice<sup>f</sup>.  
 In Fiac sin dano, mac eside<sup>g</sup> meic Ercha meic Bregain meic Daire<sup>h</sup>  
 Barraig otaat<sup>i</sup> U Barreche<sup>k</sup>, meic Cathair Moir<sup>l</sup>. Dalta dano in Fiac sin  
 5 do Dubthach<sup>m</sup> mac hui Lugair; ardfile<sup>n</sup> Herenn eside<sup>o</sup>. Inaidsir  
 Loegaire meic Neill<sup>p</sup> doronad<sup>q</sup>. 7 is é<sup>r</sup> in Dubthach sin atracht<sup>s</sup> ria  
 Patraic hi<sup>t</sup> Temraig iarna rád<sup>u</sup> do Loegaire na roeirged nech remi  
 isin(tig)<sup>v</sup>, 7 ba cara do Patraic<sup>w</sup> he o sein immach, 7 robaitse<sup>x</sup> o Patraic  
 he iarsein<sup>y</sup>. Luid dano<sup>z</sup> fecht co tech in Dubthaig sin i Laignib.  
 10 Ferais iarum Dubthach failte moir fri Patraic. Atbert Patraic fri  
 Dubthach: 'cuinnig damsa' olse, 'fer graid sochenelach sobessach<sup>aa</sup>,  
 óensétche<sup>bb</sup> 7 oen mac occai<sup>cc</sup> tantum.' 'Cid<sup>dd</sup> ara cuinchi siu<sup>ee</sup> sein<sup>ff</sup>? i.  
 fer in chrotha sin,' ol Dubthach. 'Dia dul fo gradaib,' ol Patraic<sup>gg</sup>. 'Fiac  
 sin<sup>hh</sup>,' ol Dubthach, '7 dochoid side for cuairt i Connachtaib<sup>ii</sup>'. Intan  
 15 tra batar forsna briathraibse<sup>kk</sup>, is and<sup>ll</sup> tanic Fiac 7 a<sup>mm</sup> chuairt leis.  
 'Atá sund<sup>nn</sup>,' ol Dubthach, 'intí roimraidsem<sup>oo</sup>.' 'Cia beith<sup>pp</sup>,' ol Patraic,  
 'bes níba háil dó<sup>qq</sup> quod diximus.' 'Dentar trial mo berthasa,' ol  
 Dubthach, 'co naccadar Fiac.' Otchonnaire<sup>rr</sup> tra Fiac sin roiarfaig: 'ced  
 trialtar?' olse. 'Dubthach do bachaill,' arseat. 'Esbach sin<sup>ss</sup>,' arse,  
 20 'ar ni fil in Herinn<sup>tt</sup> filid a lethet.' 'Notgebtha dara hesi,' ol Patraic.

*Patrick was born.* Fiacc of Sletty composed this hymn for Patrick.  
 Now that Fiacc was son of Mac Ercae, son of Bregan, son of Daire  
 Barraig, (from whom are the Hy-Barrchi), son of Cathair Mor. Moreover  
 that Fiacc was a pupil of Dubthach maccu-Lugair, who was chief poet of  
 25 Ireland. In the time of Loegaire son of Niall it was made. And that is  
 the Dubthach who arose before Patrick in Tara, after Loegaire had said  
 that no one should rise before him in the house. And he was a friend of  
 Patrick thenceforward, and he was baptized by Patrick afterwards.  
 Now Patrick once went to that Dubthach's house in Leinster. Then  
 30 Dubthach gave great welcome to Patrick. Patrick said to Dubthach:  
 'Seek for me,' said he, 'a man of rank, of good family and of good  
 character, with only one wife and child.' 'Why seekest thou that? (to  
 wit, a man of that kind)' said Dubthach. 'That he may be ordained,'  
 said Patrick. 'Fiacc is the man,' said Dubthach, 'and he has gone on  
 35 circuit in Connacht.' Now when they were thus talking, then came Fiacc  
 and his circuit with him. 'There is the man whom we have been speaking  
 of,' said Dubthach. 'Though it be,' says Patrick, 'peradventure *quod diximus*  
 will not be pleasing to him.' 'Let an essay be made to tonsure me,' said  
 Dubthach, 'so that Fiacc may see.' When Fiacc, then, saw that, he asked:  
 40 'What is essayed?' said he. 'The tonsuring of Dubthach,' said they. 'That  
 is idle,' said he, 'for there is not in Ireland a poet his equal.' 'Thou

<sup>a</sup> Genair Patraice om. F    <sup>b</sup> Fiac T    <sup>c</sup> Sleipte F    <sup>d</sup> doronai T    <sup>e</sup> molad F  
<sup>f</sup> Phatraic F    <sup>g</sup> sede F    <sup>h</sup> Dare F    <sup>i</sup> otát F    <sup>k</sup> Oe Barche F    <sup>l</sup> mor F  
<sup>m</sup> Dábthach F    <sup>n</sup> ardfile F    <sup>o</sup> Herend heside F    <sup>p</sup> 7 Patraic add. F    <sup>q</sup> om. T  
<sup>r</sup> e T    <sup>s</sup> atracht F    <sup>t</sup> i F    <sup>u</sup> rad T    <sup>v</sup> tich F    <sup>w</sup> Phatraic F  
<sup>x</sup> robatsed som F    <sup>y</sup> o Phatraic iarsin F    <sup>z</sup> Patraic add. F    <sup>aa</sup> sob F  
<sup>bb</sup> oenétche T, óenétche F    <sup>cc</sup> ocai F    <sup>dd</sup> ced F    <sup>ee</sup> cuinchesiu T    <sup>ff</sup> ol Patraic  
 add. F, but it should follow *fo gradaib*    <sup>gg</sup> ol Patraic om. T; in F it is out of place  
<sup>hh</sup> sein T    <sup>ii</sup> nactaib F    <sup>kk</sup> briathrasa F    <sup>ll</sup> ann T    <sup>mm</sup> ocus a F    <sup>nn</sup> ata  
 sunn T    <sup>oo</sup> roimradsem F    <sup>pp</sup> beth T    <sup>qq</sup> níba hail do F    <sup>rr</sup> otchonnair F  
<sup>ss</sup> 'cid ara trialtar,' olse, 'Dubthach do b(a)ch(aill)? ar is espach sein' T. The text of  
 F is supported by Trip. L. 190    <sup>tt</sup> in Herind F

'Is lugu mo esbaid se a Herinn<sup>a</sup>, ol Fiac, 'quam Dubthach<sup>b</sup>.' Tall tra Patraic a ulchai<sup>c</sup> do Fiac<sup>d</sup> tunc; 7 tanic rath mór fair iarsein co<sup>e</sup> roleg<sup>f</sup> in nord neclastaeda uile<sup>g</sup> i noen aidche, uel .xu. diebus ut alii ferunt, 7 co-tartad<sup>h</sup> grad nepscuip fair, 7 conid he as ardepscop Lagen o sein<sup>i</sup> ille 7 a chomarbba<sup>k</sup> dia eis. Loc dno<sup>l</sup> Duma nGobla<sup>m</sup> fri Sleibte<sup>n</sup> aniarthuaith<sup>o</sup>: 5 Tempus immorro Lugdach meic Loegaire, ar is e<sup>p</sup> ba rí Hérenn<sup>q</sup> tunc. Causa uero ar molad Patraic, oculus is<sup>r</sup> iarna éc doronad, ut ferunt quidam<sup>s</sup>.

wouldst be taken in his stead,' said Patrick. 'My loss to Ireland is less than that of Dubthach,' said Fiacc. Patrick, then, took off Fiacc's beard, and thereafter great grace came upon him, and he read all the ecclesiastical 10 order in one night, *uel quindecim diebus ut alii ferunt*. A bishop's rank was conferred on him, and he is the chief bishop of Leinster thenceforth, and his coarb after him. The place then was Duma Gobla, to the north-west of Sletty; the time, however, that of Lugaid son of Loegaire; the cause was to praise Patrick, and it was composed after his death, *ut* etc. 15

- 1 Génair<sup>t</sup> Patraicc<sup>u</sup> i nNemthur<sup>1</sup> · iss ed<sup>v</sup> adfét<sup>w2</sup> hi scēlaib:  
maccān sē mblíadnae<sup>x</sup> déac<sup>y</sup> · intan dobreth<sup>z3</sup> fo déraib<sup>aa4</sup>.  
Succat<sup>5</sup> a ainm i tubrad<sup>bb6</sup> · cid<sup>cc</sup> a athair ba fissi<sup>dd7</sup>:

- 1 Patrick was born at Nemthur; this he declares in stories<sup>ee</sup>:  
a boy (was he) of sixteen years when he was carried off under tears. 20  
Sucat<sup>ff</sup> (was) his name in which he was carried off: his father  
too were worthy to be known:

1. .i. cathir sein<sup>gg</sup> feil<sup>hh</sup> i mBretnaib tuaiscirt<sup>ii</sup> .i. Ail Cluade 'that is a city in North Britain, namely Ail Clúade' (Dumbarton) 2. .i. periti F 3. .i. tuccad<sup>kk</sup> 4. .i. fo dere [in marg.] .i. fo brón na doiri<sup>25</sup> 'i.e. under the sorrow of slavery' T 5. .i. Bretnas sein 7 deus belli a Laten, 'that is British, and the Latin of it is *deus belli*' T, Succat .i. Bretnas sen, deus belli uel fortis belli a Laten, uaire su isin Bretnais is fortis † is deus, cat is bellum 'that is British, the Latin of it is *deus belli* or *fortis belli*, because *su* in British is *fortis* or *deus*, *cat* is *bellum*.' Succat 30 mac Calpuirnd. Issé seo genelach Patraic: mac Calpuirnd, meic Potide, meic Odissi, meic Gorniad, meic Mercuid, meic Ota, meic Muric, meic Oric, meic Leo, meic Maxim, meic Hencreti, meic Ferini, meic Britti, a quo sunt Bretani nominati. Multa Patricius habuit nomina ad similitudinem Romanorum nobilium .i. Succet cetus suum nomen baitse a parentibus suis. 35 Codrige a ainm inna doere i nErind. Magonius .i. magis agens quam caeteri monachi a<sup>ll</sup> ainm ica foglaím ic German. Patricius a ainm fo gradaib, 7 is Celestinus comarba<sup>mm</sup> Petair dorat fair, 'Sucat son of Calpurn. This is the genealogy of Patrick: son of Calpurn etc. Multa etc. i.e. Sucat first his baptismal name etc. Cothraige his name in his captivity 40 in Ireland. Magonius...his name when studying with Germanus. Patricius his name when ordained, and it was Celestinus, successor of Peter, that conferred it on him' F<sup>mg</sup> 6. .i. is ed roraided a per[i]tis 'that has been said a peritis' T 7. .i. ba cóir a fiss<sup>nn</sup> 'it were right to know it'

<sup>a</sup> Herind F <sup>b</sup> quam Dubtha F <sup>c</sup> ulcha T <sup>d</sup> Fiac F <sup>e</sup> Ocus F <sup>f</sup> om. F  
<sup>g</sup> ulle T <sup>h</sup> dardad T <sup>i</sup> osein F <sup>k</sup> chomarba F <sup>l</sup> do T <sup>m</sup> Gobla F  
<sup>n</sup> Sleipte F <sup>o</sup> aniarthuaid F <sup>p</sup> he F <sup>q</sup> Herend T, Hérend F <sup>r</sup> oculus is: 7 T  
<sup>s</sup> auctores add. F <sup>t</sup> Genair T <sup>u</sup> Pat<sup>~</sup> F <sup>v</sup> ised T, iss<sup>~</sup> F <sup>w</sup> atfét T  
<sup>x</sup> mblíadan TF <sup>y</sup> dæc T, déc F <sup>z</sup> = O. Ir. dombreth, cf. l. 53 <sup>aa</sup> cf. Féil. Oeng.  
Ep. 174, 346 <sup>bb</sup> hitubrad F <sup>cc</sup> ced T <sup>dd</sup> fisse F <sup>ee</sup> cf. Thurneysen, Rev.  
Celt. vi. 327 <sup>ff</sup> = Cymr. hygad 'warlike' <sup>gg</sup> sen F <sup>hh</sup> fil F <sup>ii</sup> tuascirt F  
<sup>kk</sup> tucad F <sup>ll</sup> om. MS. <sup>mm</sup> coarba F <sup>nn</sup> fis F



macc Calpuirn<sup>a8</sup> maice Fótide<sup>b9</sup> · haue<sup>c</sup> deochain Odissi<sup>10</sup>.

- 5 Bói<sup>d</sup> sē bliadnai<sup>e1</sup> hi<sup>f</sup> fognam · maisse<sup>2</sup> dóine<sup>g</sup> nístoimled<sup>h3</sup>;  
bātar ili<sup>i</sup> Cothraige<sup>k4</sup> · cetharthrebe<sup>l</sup> dia fognad<sup>m</sup>.

(he was) son of Calpurn, son of Potid, (and) a descendant of the  
deacon Odisse<sup>n</sup>.

- 5 He was six years in servitude; of men's wealth he used not to  
partake:  
many were there whom Cothraige<sup>o</sup> of the four households used to  
serve.

- 10 8. .i. qui fuit sacerdos 9. .i. proprium T, .i. Potaid F 10. .i.  
proprium T

1. .i. robai (*ina dóeri*) *se bliadna* 'he was in his captivity seven  
years' F<sup>mg</sup> .i. *fo intamail na hiubile*<sup>p</sup> *bicce* Ebreorum 'after the manner  
of the Little Jubilee of the Hebrews' TF<sup>mg</sup> *ISSe seo fochond a doere* .

- 15 Patraic 7 a athair .i. Calpuirn, Concess immorro a mathair ingen Ocmuis,  
et .u. sorores eius .i. Lupait 7 Tigris 7 Liamain 7 Darerca 7 nomen  
quintæ Cinnenum, Frater eius .i. dechoin Sannan, dochuatar ule a Bretnaib  
Ailcluade dar muir nIct fodes for turus co Bretnaib Armuirc Letha .i. co  
Bretnaib Ledach, ar robatar brathair doib and intan sen. 7 ba do Franccaib<sup>q</sup>

- 20 dano mathair inna clainne .i. Conces, 7 ba siur side cobnesta do Martan .  
*Isísen amser robatar .uii. meic Sectmaide* .i. rig Bretan, for longais  
o Bretnaib · Doronsat tra creich móir i mBretnaib<sup>r</sup> Armuirc Letha, ubi  
Patricius cum familia fuit, 7 rogonsat Calpuirn and sen, 7 tucsat Patraic  
7 Lupait leo dochum nErend, 7 rorecsat Lupait i Conaillib Muirthemne 7

- 25 Patraic i tuascert Dal Araide 'This is the cause of his bondage. Patrick  
and his father, namely Calpurn, Concess his mother, a daughter of Ocmus,  
and his five sisters, namely Lupait and Tigris and Liamain and Darerca  
*et nomen* etc., and his brother deacon Sannan all went from the Britons  
of Ailcluade<sup>s</sup> over the sea of Wight southwards on a journey to the Britons

- 30 of Armorica, that is to the Letavian Britons; for they had relatives there  
at that time, and, moreover, the mother of the children, to wit Concess,  
was of the Franks, and she was a near female relative of Martin's. That  
was the time at which seven sons of Sectmaide, king of Britain, were in  
exile from Britain. So they made a great foray among the Britons of

- 35 Armorica, *ubi* etc., and they slew Calpurn there, and they brought  
Patrick and Lupait with them to Ireland, and they sold Lupait in Conalli  
Muirthemne, and Patrick in the north of Dal-Araide' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i.  
*biad maith 7 etach* 'good food and raiment' T 3. .i. *niscathed*<sup>t</sup> 'used  
not to consume it' 4. .i. *rolenastar intainm as Cothraige* 'the name

- 40 Cothraige adhered' T, .i. *cetharaige arinni dognith*<sup>u</sup> *tribubus* .III. 'four  
joints, because he used to serve four tribes' T, .i. *cethair aige* .i. *agens*  
.III. *domibus seruutium* F

<sup>a</sup> *mac calpuirnd* F

<sup>c</sup> *hóa* TF

<sup>e</sup> *bliad* T, *bliadna* F

<sup>g</sup> *dóinne* F, leg. *dóinde*?

<sup>i</sup> *ile* TF

<sup>l</sup> *cethartrebe* T

<sup>n</sup> *patrem habui Calpornum diaconum filium quendam Potiti, filii Odissi presbyteri*,  
Confession of St Patrick, Trip. Life, p. 357. For further genealogies of St Patrick,  
see Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, p. 293

<sup>o</sup> an early loan-word from the Latin *Patricius*

<sup>p</sup> *iubile* F

<sup>s</sup> now Dumbarton

<sup>b</sup> *otide* T, *otidi* F

<sup>d</sup> *bai* TF

<sup>f</sup> *i* T

<sup>h</sup> *nistoimled* T, *nistomled* F

<sup>k</sup> *kothraige* F

<sup>m</sup> *fognad* F

<sup>r</sup> repeated in the MS.

<sup>u</sup> recte *fognith*

Asbert<sup>1</sup> Uictor<sup>2</sup> fri gníaid<sup>a3</sup> . Mil<sup>4</sup>con<sup>b4a5</sup> téssed<sup>c6</sup> for tonna<sup>7</sup>.  
forruim<sup>d</sup> a choiss<sup>e8</sup> forsind leicc<sup>f</sup> . maraith<sup>g</sup> a és<sup>h9</sup>, ní bronna<sup>10</sup>.

Victor said to Miliuc's servant that he should go on the waves:  
he set his foot on the flagstone; the trace of it remains, it wears  
not away (?)<sup>i</sup>.

5

1. .i. attrubairt T 2. .i. angelus T, .i. angel F. Asbert Victor  
fri gniad .i. atrubairt Uictor .i. angel communis Scotticæ gentis sein. Quia  
Michael angelus Ebreicæ gentis, ita Victor Scottorum; ideo curauit eos  
per Patricium, 'Victor said, i.e. that is the angel etc.' F<sup>mg</sup> 3. .i.  
fri gnithid .i. frisin mogaid T, .i. fri gnithid .i. fri fogantaid † fri mogaid 10  
'to the doer i.e. to the servant or to the slave' F 4. .i. milid 'soldier' T  
4a. .i. proprium F 5. genetius est hic, Michul<sup>k</sup> mac hui Buain, rí  
tuaiscirt Dal Araide, 'Miliuc son of Ua Buain, king of the north of Dal-  
Araide' F<sup>mg</sup> 6. .i. condichsed<sup>l</sup> 'that he should go' 7. for muir  
'on the sea' F, for muir sair do legunn 'on the sea eastwards to study' T 15  
8. Forruib a choiss .i. i rricht eoin ticed Uictor aingel co Patraic intan roboi  
ic ingaire mucc Milcon meic hui Buan i nArcail .i. nomen uallis magnæ  
insen i tuasciurt Dal Araide ic Sléib Mis, 7 i Sciric<sup>m</sup> sainriud ticed cucai:  
eclesia sen hodie in ualle illa, 7 maraid slicht a choss beos forsin chloich .  
Ocus asbert Uictor fris; 'is mithig duit,' olse, 'dul dar muir do foglaim, ar 20  
is duit rochind Dia corop tu bas forcetlaid do luct na hindse sa iartain.'  
'ni regsa,' ol Patraic, acsi diceret non (?) stetit donec peruenit ad Ger-  
manum co (rop) deoin domino meo<sup>n</sup>. 'Eirgsiu,' ar int aingel, '7 iarfaig  
dó' . Dochuaid tra Patraic ocus roiarfaig dó, acht ni fuair deonugud acht  
ma doberad bruth oir bad cutrumma ria chend dó . Asbert Patraic fris: 'dar 25  
mode broth, is tu[a]laing Dia sen, mad ail do'; genus iuramenti sen la  
Patraic, ac si diceret: 'dar mo Dia bratha.' Luid Patraic for culu coa  
muccna<sup>o</sup> isin dithrub doridise, ocus atfét do Victor omnia uerba domini sui.  
Asbert int aingel fris: 'lensu in torc ut, 7 tochelaid bruth nóir asin  
talmain, ocus beirsiu lat é do[t] tigernu.' Et sic factum est . 7 tuc int 30  
aingel inni Patraic .lx. míle i noenlo, † .c. ut alii dicunt, .i. otha Sliab Mis  
i nDal Araide co Cill Cianna(in) ..... for bru Boinne atuaid fri Manistir  
anair . Ocus rorec Ciannan he frisna noere robatar ic Inbiur Boinne ar da  
chore umai, ocus tuc leis iat fri fraigid a thihe . 7 rolensat allama dib 7  
lama a muintiri . et ille penituit et absolutus est [a] Patricio duxit et a 35  
nautis<sup>p</sup> eum in libertatem. Et baptizatus est Ciannan a Patricio postea,  
'in a bird's shape the angel Victor was wont to come to Patrick, when  
he was herding the swine of Miliuc, son of Ua Buain, in Arcal, (that is  
nomen uallis magnæ in the north of Dal-Araide), and in Scirit in  
particular he used to come to him. That is ecclesia etc., and the trace 40  
of his feet remains still on the stone. And Victor said to him: 'It is  
time for thee,' said he, 'to go oversea to learn, since God hath determined  
for thee that thou shouldst afterwards be teacher to the folk of this  
island.' 'I will not go,' said Patrick, acsi diceret: 'till it be my master's  
will.' 'Go,' said the angel, 'and ask him.' So Patrick went and asked him, 45  
but he could not get his consent, unless he gave him a mass of gold as  
large as his head. Patrick said to him: 'By my debroth, God is capable

<sup>a</sup> gniad TF <sup>b</sup> Mil T, 7 Milcon F: Miliuc gen. Milcon, as drisiuc, acc. pl. driscona,  
Laws iv. 388, 6 <sup>c</sup> tessed F, contessed T <sup>d</sup> forruib TF <sup>e</sup> chois T <sup>f</sup> leic F  
<sup>g</sup> marait TF <sup>h</sup> a és: a es T, dia es F <sup>i</sup> bronnam is unknown elsewhere in an  
intransitive sense <sup>k</sup> leg. Miliuc <sup>l</sup> odechsad F <sup>m</sup> leg. Scirit, supra p. 269  
<sup>n</sup> The words non stetit...Germanum seem to be out of place. Colgan has: ac si diceret:  
donec licentiam obtineam a domino meo <sup>o</sup> leg. mucca <sup>p</sup> nutis MS.



Dafáid<sup>a1</sup> tar Elpai nuili<sup>b</sup> · Dē mair, ba amrae<sup>c</sup> retha<sup>2</sup>,  
 10 conidfarcaib<sup>d</sup> la German<sup>3</sup> · andes i ndeisciurt<sup>e</sup> Letha<sup>4</sup>.

He led him over all Albion<sup>f</sup>, great God! 'twas a wondrous course,  
 10 so that he left him with German southward in the southern  
 5 part of Letha<sup>g</sup>.

of that, if He wish'; (that was *genus iuramenti* that Patrick had, *acsi diceret* 'By my God of Judgment'). Patrick went back again to his swine in the wilderness, and told Victor *omnia* etc. Said the angel to him: 'Follow yonder boar, and he will root a mass of gold out of the ground,  
 10 and take it to thy master.' *Et* etc. And the angel brought Patrick sixty miles in one day, *uel* etc., to wit, from Slemish in Dál-Araide to Cell Ciannain on the northern bank of the Boyne to the east of Monasterboice. And to the shipmen who were in Boynemouth Ciannan sold him for two cauldrons of brass, and he brought them (and hung them) against the wall  
 15 of his house. And his hands stuck to them, and the hands of his household<sup>h</sup>. *Et* etc., F<sup>ms</sup> 9. .i. *a folliucht* 'his footprint.' 10. .i. *ní te.....ind* 'it fails not' F

1. .i. *rofaidestar Uictor Patraic dar sleib nElpa* 'i.e. Victor sent Patrick over Mount Elpa' T, .i. *rofaid † rofuc Dia † int aingel. Cinnas do*  
 20 *a rad dar Alpain?* (*ní ansa*) · *Do Bretnaib rofuc int aingel, comrad dar Alpain dano bad chóir and .i. dar sliab nElpa, ar robo ainm do inis Bretan ule ollim Alban*, ut Beda dicit in principio suae historiae: 'Britania insola cui quondam nomen erat Alban, eo quod pars quam illi tenuerunt suo uocabulo nominauerunt et uetus nomen Alban quod inuenerunt  
 25 mansit,' 'i.e. God, or the angel, sent or brought. Why should he say 'over Albion'? It is not hard. From Britain the angel brought him, so that 'over Albion,' then, were proper there, i.e. over Mount Elpa, for Albion was once the name of the whole island of Britain,' *ut* etc. F<sup>ms</sup>  
 2. .i. *in rith sa* 'this course' 3. Germanus *abb na cathrach* cui nomen  
 30 est Altiodorus, *is occai roleg Patraic*, 7 Burguinnia *ainm na cennaidche itá illa* (ciuitas); *indesciurt<sup>k</sup> Etale nobeth* prouincia illa, sed uerius conid i[n]Gallaib itá · *Tanic trá German i mBretnaib do dichor eirse Pelaig esse*, quia creauit<sup>l</sup> multum in se, et sic uenit cum Patricio et aliis multis *occai · Oroboi trá icoa dichor commor ifoss, is and rocúala in neres cetna*  
 35 *do forbairt<sup>m</sup> inna cathraig dia es*, 7 *dochuatar dó sair, sesem 7 Patraic lais*, 7 *ní coemnactar a dichor úadib · Is and asbert German fri Patraic: 'cid dogenam friuso[m]?' olse · Asbert Patraic: 'troscem,' arse, 'co cend · III. laa 7 · III. naidche indorus na cathrach forru; 7 mani comthat, iudicat<sup>n</sup> deus super se.'* *Imm<sup>o</sup> iarmerge tra na tresi aidche, is and rosluic*  
 40 *in talam ciuitatem cum suis habitatoribus*, 7 *is and ita in chathir nunc ubi clerici ieunauerunt .i. Germanus et Patricius cum suis*, 'Germanus abbot of the town *cui* etc., with him Patrick studied and Burgundy is the name of the province in which *illa* is · or *illa prouincia* may have been in Italy, *sed uerius* that it is in Gaul. So German came into  
 45 Britain to expel from it the heresy of Pelagius, *quia ... multis* by him. So when he was mightily expelling it on this side, he heard that the same

<sup>a</sup> *dofaid* TF      <sup>b</sup> *Elpa huile* TF      <sup>c</sup> *amru* T, *amra* F      <sup>d</sup> *cidfarggaib* T  
<sup>e</sup> *ndesciurt* F      <sup>f</sup> Here a name for Scotland or Britain, cf. *iur n-dul do Elpa fo secht* LU. 52<sup>a</sup> 1, *sleibte Elpae* LL. 252<sup>a</sup> 1. Afterwards it was confused with *sliab nElpae* 'the Alps,' cf. YBL. 169<sup>a</sup> 2      <sup>g</sup> Here = Letauia; the commentators understood it as Latium  
<sup>h</sup> So in the *Mabinogion* Pryderi's and Rhiannon's hands stick to the golden bowl  
<sup>i</sup> five or six illegible letters; leg. *nitesban* and?      <sup>k</sup> leg. probably † *combad indesciurt*, which is translated      <sup>l</sup> leg. creuit      <sup>m</sup> *orbairt* MS.      <sup>n</sup> leg. iudicet      <sup>o</sup> or possibly *iarn*

Ininnsib<sup>1</sup> Mara Torrian · áinis<sup>2</sup> indib<sup>a</sup> adrīmi<sup>3</sup>:  
légais<sup>4</sup> canōin la German · ised adfiadat líni<sup>5</sup>.  
Dochum nÉrenn<sup>b</sup> dodfetis<sup>c6</sup> · aingil<sup>d</sup> Dé hi fithissi<sup>e</sup>:  
menice<sup>f</sup> atchíth<sup>g7</sup> hi fisib<sup>h</sup> · dosnicfed afrithissi<sup>1</sup>.

- 15 Ropo<sup>k</sup> chobair dond Érin<sup>1</sup> · tīchtu Patraicc forochlad<sup>1</sup>: 5  
roclos<sup>2</sup> cīan son<sup>3</sup> a garma · macraide<sup>m4</sup> caille Fochlad<sup>5</sup>.

In the isles of the Tyrrhene sea he fasted<sup>n</sup>, in them he computed<sup>o</sup>:  
he studied the Canon<sup>p</sup> with German: that is what writings declare.

To Ireland God's angels used to lead him back (?):

often he used to see in visions, that he should come to it again. 10

- 15 A help to Ireland was Patrick's coming that had been expected:  
far had been heard the sound of the cry of the children of Fochlad  
wood<sup>q</sup>.

heresy was increasing in his city after him. They went eastwards, he and  
Patrick, and they could not expel it from them. Then German said to 15  
Patrick: 'what shall we do to them?' says he. Said Patrick: 'let us  
fast upon them,' said he, 'before the city three days and three nights, and  
if they do not turn, *iudicet* etc. About nocturns of the third night the  
earth swallowed *ciuitatem* etc., and there is the city *nunc* etc.' F<sup>mg</sup>  
4. .i. Italia ubi fuit Germanus T, *Letha* .i. Latium quae Italia dicitur eo 20  
quod latuit Saturnus<sup>r</sup> fugens Iouem; sed tamen Germanus [erat] in Gallis,  
ut Beda dicit. *letha*<sup>g</sup> .i. in latitudine, in australi parte Gallorum iuxta  
mare Tirrenum F<sup>mg</sup>

1. posterius hoc quam quod sequitur F 2. .i. roenestar t anais,  
'he fasted, or he remained' F 3. .i. peritus F 4. .i. rolegastar 25  
.i. Patraic F 5. .i. sgribenna so 'that is writings' F 6. .i.  
dobertis 'used to bring' T 7. .i. a sanctis T

1. .i. roclos t foroclas 'was heard, or was dug (?)' F 2. .i. fo  
Herinn<sup>s</sup> 'throughout Ireland' 3. .i. sonus 4. .i. Crebriu 7  
Lesru dī in[gin] Glerainn meic hui Enne dicentes: "Hibernenses ad te 30  
clamant; 'ueni, sancte Patrici, (saluos nos) facere'" T, .i. mac riad  
.i. riada mac<sup>t</sup> F Iar legind tra na c(anon)e do Patraic la German 7  
ind uird (eclastacdaí · asbert) som fri German (co t)iced i fisib (nemda)  
tocuriud do .....<sup>u</sup> guth na macraide ..... ad Celestinum cotarda  
grada fort ar ise as chóir dia tabairt.' Venit ergo Patricius ad eum et 35  
nec ei honorem dedit, ar rofaid Palladium ante ad Hiberniam ut  
doceret eam. Venit (ergo Palladius in Hiberniam) coragaib port i nUib  
Garchon i fortuathaib Lagen, 7 corofothaig<sup>v</sup> ecailse intib .i. Tech na  
Romanach 7 Cill Fine et alias. Noco(tartad) tra faillte maith dó illic,  
co ndeochaid uad for timchell Erend ..... fotuaid, 7 docoid anbtine mar dó, 40  
coroact cocend airtherdescertach in Modaibg (sic) 7 rofothaig cill and, Fordun  
a hainm 7 Pledius<sup>w</sup> nomen eius ibi. Dochuaid tra Patraic ad insolas  
Terreni Maris iar (nobbad a grad) fair a papa Celestino, et tunc inuenit

<sup>a</sup> ainis innib T <sup>b</sup> Erenn T, Erend F <sup>c</sup> In O.Ir. correctly *dafetis* <sup>d</sup> aingil F  
<sup>e</sup> fithisi F, literally 'in (his) orbit,' W.S. <sup>f</sup> menic F <sup>g</sup> atchithi T, itchithe F: corr.  
Thurneysen <sup>h</sup> fisib F <sup>i</sup> arithissi T, arithisi F <sup>k</sup> robo T <sup>l</sup> Erin T, Érin F  
<sup>m</sup> a ngarma macraidi F <sup>n</sup> cf. Trip. Life 25, l. 23 <sup>o</sup> With reference to the  
computus, see Rev. Celt. vi. 333. The glossator apparently takes *adrīmi* in the sense of  
*dorīmi* 'recounts' <sup>p</sup> i.e. the canonical scriptures <sup>q</sup> silua Fochlithi, Lib. Ardm.  
10<sup>b</sup> 1, 10<sup>b</sup> 2, 14<sup>b</sup> 1, super siluam Fochluth 14<sup>b</sup> 2, putabam enim ipse in mente audire  
uocem ipsorum qui erant iuxta siluam Focluti, quae est prope mare occidentale,  
Confessio Patricii, Trip. Life, p. 365 <sup>r</sup> Saturnum F <sup>s</sup> Herind F <sup>t</sup> an  
etymological explanation of *macrad* <sup>u</sup> There is space for about fifteen letters  
<sup>v</sup> corofothaig MS. <sup>w</sup> a corruption of *Palladius*?



Gādatar tísed<sup>a</sup> in nōeb<sup>1</sup> · ara nimthised<sup>2</sup> lethu<sup>3</sup>,

They prayed that the saint would come, that he would walk with them<sup>b</sup>,

*bachaill Isu* in insola quae dicitur Alanensis . . . . *sleib Arnóin · Tainic tra Patraic* (iter)um ad Germanum, et narrauit ei omnia quae in noctibus  
5 uidebat · (Misit ergo Germanus Patricium ad Celestinum, et Segestum cum eo), ut perhiberet testimonium propter se : .lx. *bliadan robo lan do Patraic* tunc · *is iarum dano rocuala* Celestinus Palladium decessisse, et tunc dixit : ‘nec potest homo quidquam accipere (in terra nisi datum ei fuerit desuper.’ *Is ann rooirnded Patraic* in conspectu) Celestini et Teodosii  
10 iunioris, regis mundi. Amatorex Autissiodorensis (?) episcopus, *ise dorat grada fair for Patraic, 7 ni rabe Celestinus acht oen sechtmain i mbethaid iarna tabairt grad do P(atraic, ut ferunt. Sixtus uero ei successit, in cuius primo anno uenit Patricius) in Hiberniam. 7 dorigine side . . . . moir fri Patraic 7 dorat mór do thassib do 7 libru imdai* · <sup>c</sup>*Rochuala tra Celestinus*  
15 *intan doratta grada for Patraic clas na maccraide oca gairm · Issi dano in maccrad atberar híc .i. Crebriu 7 Lesru a nanmand .i. di ingin Gleraind meic · m̄ · m̄ Nene<sup>d</sup>, 7 it noib indiu; 7 is Patraic dorigine a mbaitsed, 7 is i Cill Forcland fri Muaid aniar ataas · 7 is ed so atbertis a broind a mathar* : ‘Hibernenses omnes clamant ad te,’ *ocus rocluintea*  
20 *sen co menic do chaintain doib fo Herind ule uel usque ad Romanos.* ‘Now after Patrick had studied with German the canon and the ecclesiastical order, he said to German that he had often been invited in heavenly visions, and that he had heard the voice of the children . . . . *ad Celestinum*, that he may ordain thee, for he is proper to do so.’  
25 *Uenit* etc., for he had sent *Palladium* etc. *Uenit* etc. and landed in Ui Garchon in the Fortuatha of Leinster, and he founded churches therein, to wit, Tech na Romanach and Cell Fine *et alias*. Now no good welcome was given to him there, so he went thence to go round Ireland . . . to the north, and a mighty storm came upon him, and he was driven to the  
30 south-east extremity of Modad and he founded there a church called Fordun and his name there is Pledius. Patrick, then, went *ad insulas Tyrreni Maris*, after pope Celestine had refused to ordain him, *et tunc inuenit Jesus’ staff in insola* etc. . . . Mount Arnon. So Patrick came *iterum* etc. Sixty years had Patrick then completed. Afterwards, then, Celestine heard  
35 *Palladium* etc. Then Patrick was ordained *in conspectu* etc. Amatorex etc., it is he who ordained him, to wit Patrick, and Celestine lived only a week after Patrick’s ordination. And he gave great (welcome) to Patrick, and bestowed on him a quantity of relics and many books. Now when Patrick had been ordained, Celestine heard the lamentation of the children  
40 calling to him. These are the children here mentioned, to wit, Crebriu and Lesru are their names, that is, two daughters of Glerand son of . . . , son of Nene, and they are saints to-day. And Patrick baptized them, and they are<sup>e</sup> in Cell Forcland to the west of the Moy. And this they used to say out of their mother’s womb : ‘*Hibernenses* etc.’ And they were often  
45 heard repeating that throughout all Ireland, *uel* etc.’, F<sup>mg</sup> 5. *Caill Fochlaid* .i. *ainm feraind fil hi nUib Amalgada i niarthartuasciurt Connact*, 7 *is cell indiu*, ‘i.e. the name of the district which is in Trawley in the north-west of Connaught, and it is a church to-day’ F<sup>mg</sup>

1. .i. *Patraic* F      2. .i. *ara nimthege* F      3. .i. *Etail* †  
50 *latitudinem terrarum* F

<sup>a</sup> *co tísed* F, *co tísad* T

<sup>b</sup> This interpretation is supported by *et sic exclamauerunt* : ‘*rogamus te, sancte puer, uenias et ambules inter nos*’ in the Confessio Patricii. With *lethu* cf. *congaib lethu*, Lib. Ardm. 18<sup>a</sup> 2, and above, p. 305, l. 33

<sup>c</sup> In the MS. this follows the gloss on *caille Fochlaid* l. 49 below

<sup>d</sup> *leg. meic Cumméni*? cf. Trip. L. 134, l. 36      <sup>e</sup> i.e. their relics are

- ara tintarrad<sup>a</sup> ò chlóen<sup>b</sup> · tūatha Hérenn<sup>b</sup> do bethu<sup>c</sup>.  
 Tūatha Hérenn<sup>c</sup> tairchantais<sup>d</sup> · dosnicfed sídflaith<sup>e</sup> núae<sup>f</sup>:  
 20 mēraid co dē<sup>g</sup> a<sup>h</sup> iartaige · bid<sup>i</sup> fās tír Temrach<sup>k</sup> túae<sup>l</sup>.  
 A druid<sup>l</sup> fri<sup>m</sup> Lóegaire · tīchtu Phatraicc nī ceiltis<sup>n</sup>:  
 rofirad<sup>o</sup> ind fáitsine<sup>p</sup> · inna flatha<sup>q</sup> asbeirtis. 5  
 Ba léir<sup>r</sup> Patraicc combebae<sup>q</sup> · ba sab<sup>r</sup> indarbai clóine<sup>r</sup>:  
 is ed tūargaib a feba<sup>s</sup> · sūas<sup>t</sup> de sech treba<sup>u</sup> dóine<sup>t</sup>.  
 25 Ymmuin<sup>l</sup> ocus abcolips<sup>u</sup> · na trī cóicait<sup>v</sup> noscanad<sup>w</sup>:

that he might turn the peoples of Ireland from iniquity unto Life.

The peoples of Ireland used to prophesy that a new prince of 10  
 peace would come to them,

- 20 that his posterity would remain till Doomsday, that silent Tara's  
 land would be desolate.

Loegaire's wizards used not to hide from him Patrick's coming:

the prophecy hath been fulfilled of the prince whom they used to 15  
 speak of.

Patrick was diligent till he died, he was mighty in expelling iniquity:  
 that hath raised his excellences up beyond the households of men.

- 25 Hymns and the Apocalypse, the three fifties<sup>x</sup> (of psalms) he used to  
 chaunt them. 20

4. .i. ara comthad 'that he might convert' 5. .i. o chlóene<sup>y</sup> .i. o  
 adrad idal 'from iniquity, to wit, from the worship of idols' 6. .i.  
 ad fidem Christi<sup>z</sup> 7. .i. co bráth 'to Doom' T, .i. ad diem iudicii F  
 8. .i. Tea mur .i. múr sen inroadhaiged Tea ben Ermoín meic Milid,  
 'that is a rampart wherein Tea wife of Erimon son of Miled was buried' F 25  
 9. .i. cen gloir 'without glory' T

1. A druid. Ite na druid Lucru 7 Lucat Mael; 7 is ed asbertis: ticfa  
 tálcend<sup>aa</sup> dar muir mercend<sup>bb</sup>, a brat tollcend, a chrand<sup>cc</sup> cromcend<sup>dd</sup>, a mias  
 i nairthiur<sup>ee</sup> a thige<sup>ff</sup>, frisgerat a munter huile<sup>gg</sup> amen amen, 'The wizards  
 are Lucru and Lucet Mael. And this is what they used to say: "Adzehead 30  
 will come over wild sea, his mantle hole-headed, his staff crook-headed,  
 his table in the anterior part of his house: all his household will answer  
 'Amen, Amen.'"' 2. .i. ní rocheilset 'they have not concealed' F

3. .i. rocomailled 'has been fulfilled' F 4. .i. Patraic 5. .i.  
 i crabud 'in piety' T, .i. ba feb ar crabud 'he was excellent for piety' F 35  
 6. .i. co a bas 'until his death' TF, .i. co robith don bith 'till he ...' F  
 7. .i. ba sonairt<sup>hh</sup> 'he was strong' 8. .i. soebe 'falsity' F 9. .i.  
 a mathe<sup>ii</sup> 'his goodness' 10. .i. ar ec F 11. .i. ad caelum

1. .i. Ambrois<sup>kk</sup> uel Audite<sup>ll</sup> T

<sup>a</sup> tintarrad F <sup>b</sup> Herenn T, Hérend F <sup>c</sup> Herenn T, Hérend F <sup>d</sup> tairchaintais F  
<sup>e</sup> síthlaith TF <sup>f</sup> núa TF <sup>g</sup> ti F; with co dé cf. co dia LU. 4<sup>b</sup> 17 <sup>h</sup> an F  
<sup>i</sup> bed T <sup>k</sup> leg. Temro or Temra; in Ann. Ul. the ninth century form is still Temro  
 or Temra, the tenth century form is Temrach <sup>l</sup> tua TF <sup>m</sup> ar F, which is the  
 proper preposition after celim; but fri may be a construction according to the sense,  
 ní ceiltis being equivalent to asbertis <sup>n</sup> cheiltis T, cheiltis F <sup>o</sup> rofirad T  
<sup>p</sup> atsine T, aitsine F <sup>q</sup> mbeba T, mbebai F <sup>r</sup> indarba clóeni T, innarba clóeni F

<sup>s</sup> eua TF <sup>t</sup> dóeni F <sup>u</sup> abcoilps F <sup>v</sup> coicat T, coicait F <sup>w</sup> nascanad T; O.Ir.  
 rechte noscaned <sup>x</sup> cf. ymnos cum apocalipsi psalmosque cantat Dei S. Sechnall's hymn  
 l. 85, also Lib. Ardm. 7<sup>a</sup> 2 <sup>y</sup> o chlóene in F only <sup>z</sup> T only <sup>aa</sup> tálcend F  
<sup>bb</sup> merrcend T <sup>cc</sup> chrand F <sup>dd</sup> chromcend F <sup>ee</sup> inarthair T, iniarthur F but  
 cf. ex anteriore parte domús suae Lib. Ardm. 2<sup>b</sup> 1, Trip. Life i. 34, ii. 448 <sup>ff</sup> thigi F  
<sup>gg</sup> ule F <sup>hh</sup> sonart T <sup>ii</sup> mathi F <sup>kk</sup> i.e. the hymn Te Deum laudamus <sup>ll</sup> i.e.  
 S. Sechnall's hymn l. 85, also Lib. Ardm. 7<sup>a</sup> 2



pridchad<sup>a2</sup>, baitsed<sup>b3</sup>, arniged<sup>4</sup> · de molad Dé ni anad.

Nī congebéd<sup>5</sup> ūacht sínc<sup>c</sup> · do feiss<sup>d</sup> aidche hi<sup>e</sup> linnib<sup>6</sup>;  
for nim consēnai<sup>f7</sup> a ríge · pridchaiss fri dē<sup>8</sup> indinnib<sup>g9</sup>.

I Slán<sup>1</sup> tūaith Benna Bairche<sup>2</sup> · nīsgaibed<sup>b3</sup> tart nā liae<sup>1</sup>,  
5 30 canaid cét<sup>4</sup> salm cech naidchi<sup>k</sup> · do ríge aingel ba gnīae<sup>1</sup>.

Foid<sup>5</sup> for leice<sup>m</sup> luim iarum<sup>6</sup> · ocus cuilche fliuch immi<sup>n</sup>.  
ba coirthe<sup>o</sup> a frithadart<sup>p</sup> · nī léicc<sup>q</sup> a chorp hi timmi<sup>r7</sup>.

he preached, he baptized, he prayed; he ceased not from praising  
God.

10 The cold of the weather used not to keep him from spending the  
night in pools:

he strove after his kingdom in heaven; he preached by day on heights.

In Slane<sup>s</sup> north of the Benna Bairche<sup>t</sup>—neither drought nor flood  
used to seize it<sup>u</sup>—

15 30 he sang a hundred psalms every night, he was a servant to the King  
of angels.

He slept on a bare flagstone then, with a wet quilt about him:  
his bolster was a pillar-stone; he left not his body in warmth.

2. .i. *donid praicep*[t] 'he used to teach' F 3. .i. *dognid batsed* F

20 4. .i. *dognith ernaigthe 7 aithrige* 'he used to practise prayer and penance'  
T, .i. *dognid ernaigte 7 glanad* 'he used to practise prayer or purification' F

5. .i. *nī gebed di dul ind* 'it used not to keep him from going into it' F

6. .i. *i nuiscib* 'in waters' F 7. .i. *rochosnastar* 'he strove after'

8. .i. *illó<sup>v</sup>* 'by day' 9. .i. *itelchaib* 'on hills'

25 1. .i. *nomen fontis* [in marg.] *Slana iarsindi ba slán cech imlobor*  
*tarateged int uisce ocus ic Sabull ata* · (sed) repleuerunt *Ulaid* illum  
propter molestiam turbarum exeuntium ad illam, 'because every sick  
person over whom the water passed used to be whole (*slán*), and it is by  
Saul' T, *Hi slán* .i. proprium *tiprat inse*, et ob id *Slán* dicta est eo quod  
30 omnes sani reuertebantur ab ea propter gratiam Patricii. Alii dicunt  
*comad ic Sobull nobeth illa 7 comad i nDalAirde*, sed repleuerunt *Ulaid*  
illam propter molestiam turbarum exeuntium ad illam sicubi fuit, 'this is  
the proper name of a fountain. Others say it may have been by Saul or  
in Dál Áraide' et etc. F<sup>mg</sup>

35 of Benna Boirche' TF. *Bairche boare Rossa Rigbude rig Ulad, is uad*  
*anmnigter na Benna*, quia ibi habitabat frequenter cum pecoribus suis,  
'Bairche, cowherd of Ross Rigbuide king of Ulster, from him the Peaks  
are named, *quia* etc.' F<sup>mg</sup>

3. .i. *in tipra* T, .i. *Patraic 7 in tipra* F

4. .i. *di chaicait* 'two fifties' 5. .i. *nochollad* 'he used to sleep

40 6. *iarsein<sup>x</sup>* 'after that' 7. .i. *i topliwin* .i. *in teas*, 'in sluggish-  
ness, i.e. the warmth' F

<sup>a</sup> In O.Ir. the imperfect of the simple verb is regularly preceded by *no*; in later Irish the pretonic *no* is sometimes omitted. In this hymn such imperfects should perhaps be emended to presents; this finds some support in *arniged* (leg. *arnegid?*), which as an imperfect should have been *arneigded*, cf. *arneigdet* Wb. 25<sup>c</sup> 23, *irnegde* <sup>b</sup> *batsed* F <sup>c</sup> *sini* T <sup>d</sup> *fess* F <sup>e</sup> *il* F <sup>f</sup> *consena* TF, cf. *adruchoisnéni* Ml. 69<sup>d</sup> 4, Sarauw, *Irske Studier* p. 74, where add *consní* Ir. Text. III. 1. 153: *conséni*: *consní* after the analogy of *dogéni*: *dogní*, Thurneysen <sup>g</sup> *innib* T <sup>h</sup> *nīsgaibed* T, *nīsgebed* F <sup>i</sup> MSS. *lia*

<sup>k</sup> *naidche* F <sup>1</sup> *ba gnīae*: *fogniad* T, *fognia* F <sup>m</sup> *foid for leic* F <sup>n</sup> *imbi* T, *imme* F <sup>o</sup> *corthe* F <sup>p</sup> *ridadart* T, *rithadart* F <sup>q</sup> *leicc* T, *leic* F <sup>r</sup> *i timme* F

<sup>s</sup> See Reeves, *Antiquities of Down and Connor*, p. 220

<sup>t</sup> the Mourne Mountains

<sup>u</sup> cf. LBr. 73<sup>b</sup> 1 <sup>v</sup> *illou* F <sup>w</sup> *benna bairce* F <sup>x</sup> *iarsen* F

Pridchad<sup>1</sup> soscélae<sup>a</sup> do chách<sup>b</sup> · dogníth mór fertae<sup>c</sup> i llethu<sup>d2</sup>,  
íccaid luscú<sup>3</sup> la truscú<sup>4</sup> · mairb dosfiusced<sup>e</sup> do bethu.

- 35 Patraic pridchais do Scottaib<sup>f5</sup> · rocés<sup>g</sup> mór sáeth<sup>h6</sup> illethu,  
immi co<sup>i</sup> tísat<sup>k7</sup> do bráth in cāch<sup>8</sup> dosfuc<sup>l9</sup> do bethu<sup>10</sup>.

Maicc Ebir<sup>1</sup> maicc<sup>m</sup> Erimon · lotar<sup>2</sup> huili<sup>n</sup> la císel<sup>o3</sup>:

5

He preached the Gospel to all: he wrought many miracles far and wide:  
he healed cripples and lepers: the dead, he awoke them to life.

- 35 Patrick preached to the Scots; he suffered many hardships far and  
wide,  
so that every one whom he has brought to Life may come around 10  
him to Doom.

The sons of Eber, the sons of Erimon all went with the Devil<sup>p</sup>(?);

1. .i. *donid praicep*[t] 'he used to preach' F 2. in latitudine  
saeculi T, *i nEtail* † in latitudine saeculi 'in Italy etc.' F 3. .i.  
*bacuchu*<sup>u</sup> 'cripples' 4. .i. *la clamur*<sup>r</sup> 'with lepers' 5. .i. *Do Scottaib* 15  
*o Scotta ingen Foraind rig Egept* nominantur, *ocus is asso roásdetar*<sup>s</sup> .i. *Nél*  
*mac Goedil Glais meic Feniusa Farsaid, fer foglama he*, uoluit scire  
lingas. Venit a Scithis ad Campum Sennar ubi sunt diuisæ lingæ; 7  
ita uenit .i. cum .lxx. duobus uiris, 7 missit eos sub regiones mundi ut  
discerent lingas; unum ad unam misit, et postea uenerunt ad eum cum 20  
peritia omnium lingarum. 7 habitauit in Campo Sennar 7 docuit ibi  
lingas. Et audiuit Faraó rex Egipti illum studiosum esse, et uocauit eum  
ad se ut doceret Egiptios circa lingas, 7 dedit ei filiam suam 7 honorem  
maximum, 7 ab illa Scotti nominati sunt. *Góidil* immorro *do rad díb o*  
*Goediul Glas, mac Feniusa Farsaid* patre *Niul*, 'from Scotta, daughter 25  
of Pharaoh King of Egypt, *nominantur*, and from this they grew i.e. *Nél*  
son of Goedel Glass, son of Fenius Farsaid, a student, *uoluit* etc.  
However they are called Goidil from Goedel Glas, son of Fenius Farsaid,  
*Nél's father*' F<sup>mg</sup> 6. .i. *sæthair* 'of toil' T, *soethar* † *galar* 'toil or  
disease' F 7. .i. *regait* 'they will come' 8. .i. *cech oen* 'every 30  
one' 9. .i. *Patraic* F 10. .i. ad fidem

1. *Se meic Miled 7 se meic Bile meic Breguin* simul uenerunt ad  
Hiberniam, sed clariores sunt filii *Miled* quam filii *Breguin*. Haec sunt  
nomina filiorum *Miled*: *Eber*, *Erimon*, *Ir*, *Donn*, *Amargen*, *Colptha*. *o*  
*Eber atat fir Muman* et ab eo Mumonia dicitur; *o Erimon* immorro *ata* 35  
*Leth Cuind ule*, 7 *Lagein cenmithaat Ulaid*; *o Ir* immorro *ataat side*. *it*  
*uate dano clanna i(n) triir aile*, et nescio ubi sunt. *acht is o Dund*  
*nominatur Tech n[D]uind fri Herind aniar*. *O Cholptha dano Inber*  
*Colptha* ubi *Boand* in mare exit, 'six sons of Mil and six sons of Bile son  
of Bregon simul etc. From Eber are the Munstermen et etc. From 40  
*Erimon* is the whole of Conn's Half (North Ireland) and Leinster, except  
the Ulstermen; these are from *Ir*. Now few are the children of the  
other three. But from *Donn nominatur Tech Duinn* to the west of  
Ireland. From *Colptha* is *Inber Colptha ubi* etc.' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. *lotar*  
'went' F 3. .i. *la ail inchis* .i. demon; *ail side ar a dure* i.e. 'the 45  
Devil, he is a rock for his hardness' T, .i. *la ciselach* † *la cisal* .i. *la hail*  
*inchis* .i. *la demuin*<sup>t</sup> *hail eside ara dure 7 ara marthanaige tob(aigther) cis*

<sup>a</sup> soscélad T, soscela F <sup>b</sup> cách T <sup>c</sup> mórfertha TF <sup>d</sup> i lethu F <sup>e</sup> dosfiuscad T,  
dosfiusced F <sup>f</sup> scotaib T <sup>g</sup> rochés TF <sup>h</sup> seth T, sáeth F <sup>i</sup> con T <sup>k</sup> tísat F  
<sup>1</sup> leg. *donuc*? ll. 33, 34 have been rejected by Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. vi., but he now  
considers them genuine. Afterwards, at least, these miracles became part of the  
legend, cf. Lismore Lives, p. 18 <sup>m</sup> meicc Emir meicc TF <sup>n</sup> huile F <sup>o</sup> cisal T  
<sup>p</sup> cf. Kisel GC<sup>2</sup> 1004 et supra p. 258, ll. 43, 45 <sup>q</sup> bauchu F <sup>r</sup> claimu F <sup>s</sup> leg.  
*roássatar*, which is translated <sup>t</sup> denuin MS.



- fosrolaic<sup>4</sup> in tarmchossal<sup>as</sup> · isin mórchuthe<sup>b</sup> nísél<sup>6</sup>.  
 Condatánic<sup>7c</sup> intapstal<sup>8</sup> · dafáith<sup>d</sup> cid<sup>e</sup> gáithe<sup>f</sup> déne<sup>g</sup>:  
 40 pridchais<sup>h9</sup> trí<sup>i</sup> fichte<sup>k</sup> bliadnae · croich Críst do thúathaib<sup>l</sup> Fēne<sup>10</sup>.  
 For tūaith Hérenn báí<sup>m</sup> temel<sup>1</sup> · tūatha adortais síde<sup>n2</sup>:  
 5 ní<sup>o</sup> creitset<sup>p</sup> in fírdeacht<sup>q</sup> · inna Trindōte<sup>r</sup> fíre<sup>a</sup>.  
 InArdmachae<sup>t</sup> fil<sup>3</sup> ríge<sup>u</sup> · is cīan<sup>4</sup> doréracht<sup>v</sup> Emain:  
 is cell mór Dún Lethglasse<sup>w</sup> · nímdil<sup>x5</sup> cid<sup>y</sup> dithrub Temair.  
 the transgression cast them down(?) into the great low Pit.  
 Until the Apostle came to them; even the wind's swiftness led him:  
 10 40 he preached for three score years Christ's cross to the peoples of  
 the Fēne.  
 On the folk of Ireland there was darkness: the peoples used to  
 worship *síde*:  
 they believed not the true Godhead of the true Trinity.  
 15 In Armagh is the Kingdom; long since has Emain been forsaken<sup>z</sup>:  
 Downpatrick is a great church; it is not dear to me that Tara  
 should be desolate<sup>aa</sup>.

*de cach propter peccatum,* 'he is a rock for the hardness and the lasting-  
 ness wherewith tribute is levied from all *propter peccatum*' F<sup>mg</sup> 4. *fos-*  
 20 *roches* .i. *cis* (*forochla*) *star* .i. *rosfuc lais* 'he drew them, i.e. tribute which  
 he collected, i.e. he took them with him' F 5. *intarmchosal* .i. *int*  
*airm cis* .i. *ail in cis icataat airm do guin 7 do togra (?) fri cach t int*  
*airmcoi isel, ar is isel iar coi* .i. *iar conair inti diabol, t int airmthechtach*  
*.i. inti dianid airm* .i. *dianid inad* .i. *locc bith inisiul t intairmch....* .i.  
 25 ... *fochond foxala caich cuca* .i. *pectha*, i.e. *ail in cis* 'who has arms for  
 wounding and for.....all, or *int airm coi isel*, since the devil is low *iar*  
*coi* i.e. along the road, or *int airmthechtach* i.e. he who has *airm* i.e. a  
 place to be in lowness or,.....the cause of seizing all to himself' F<sup>mg</sup>  
 6. .i. *inifernn* 'into hell' 7. .i. *is e eret robai ic a foxail lais* 'that  
 30 was the time that he was taking them with him' F 8. *quia missus*  
*fuit a Deo ad praedicandum T, quia misus a Deo ad praedicandum*<sup>bb</sup>,  
*sed fuerunt illi* .i. *dod:::azabulo F* 9. .i. *praedicauit F* 10. .i. *o*  
*Fenius Farsaid T, Fene* .i. *do rad dib ó Fenius Farsaid*, unde apud nos  
*Oic Fene ple*<sup>cc</sup>..... *dicuntur ab illo. Gaidil immorro, ut dixi, o Goeduil*  
 35 *Glas mac Niuil meic Feniussa Farrsaid*, ut alii dicunt, 'they were so called  
 from Fenius Farsaid, unde etc.' F<sup>mg</sup>

1. .i. *adartha idal* 'of the worship of idols' T, .i. *roboi temel* .i.  
*adartha idal 7 sithaige 7 a::: .i. noa::aide.....* F 2. .i. *sithaige*  
*noadratís* 'they used to worship elves' T<sup>mg</sup> 3. .i. *ata F* 4. *an*  
 40 illegible note F 5. .i. *ni hinmain lem Temair cid fas* 'not dear to me  
 is Tara though it be desolate' T, .i. *ni hinmain lem Temair cid fas t*  
*nímdilgend*, ac si diceret: *ni dene mochtladugud cid fas, t ni delcet* .i.  
*ni liach cid fas Temair, t nímdil do Patraic 7 do Dia*, 'or it destroys  
 me not, ac si diceret: it causes not my ... that it be desolate, or *ní delcet*,  
 45 i.e. it is not grievous that Tara be desolate....' F<sup>mg</sup>

<sup>a</sup> tarmchosal T <sup>b</sup> morchute T <sup>c</sup> condathanic T <sup>d</sup> dafaith TF <sup>e</sup> gith  
 TF: corr. Zimmer <sup>f</sup> gathe F <sup>g</sup> déni T, dene F <sup>h</sup> pridchais F <sup>i</sup> tri T  
<sup>k</sup> fichte T, fichtre F <sup>l</sup> thuataib T, thuathaib F <sup>m</sup> Herenn bai T, Hérenn báí F  
<sup>n</sup> sídi T, idla F <sup>o</sup> ní T <sup>p</sup> chraitset F <sup>q</sup> fírdeacht F <sup>r</sup> trindōite T,  
 trinote F <sup>s</sup> firi T, fire F <sup>t</sup> Ardmachae TF <sup>u</sup> ríge F <sup>v</sup> doréracht T,  
 doreract F <sup>w</sup> Lethglaisse F <sup>x</sup> nímdil T <sup>y</sup> ced T <sup>z</sup> cf. Féil. prol. 193  
<sup>aa</sup> cf. Féil. prol. 165 <sup>bb</sup> The MS. seems to have praedicandi <sup>cc</sup> The next letter  
 may be n or u, the next i, then come three or four illegible letters

45 Patraice dia mbóí<sup>a</sup> i llobrai<sup>b1</sup> · adcobra<sup>c</sup> dul do Machi<sup>d</sup>:  
doluid aingel<sup>e2</sup> ara chenn<sup>f3</sup> · for sēt i mmedōn lathi<sup>g</sup>.

Dafáid<sup>h4</sup> fodess<sup>i</sup> co Uictor · ba hé aridralastar<sup>k5</sup>:  
lassais<sup>6</sup> in muine<sup>l</sup> i mbāi · assin tein<sup>m7</sup> atgládistar<sup>n8</sup>.

Asbert<sup>9</sup>: “orddan<sup>o1</sup> do Machi<sup>p</sup> · do Crīst atlaigthe<sup>2</sup> buidi<sup>q</sup>.  
50 dochum nime mosregae<sup>r3</sup> · roratha<sup>4</sup> duit do<sup>s</sup> guidi<sup>t5</sup>.”

45 When Patrick was in sickness, he desired to go to Armagh:  
an angel went to meet him on the way at midday.

He (the angel) led him south to Victor; he (Victor) it was that had  
arranged(?) it:

the brake wherein he (Victor) was flamed: out of the fire he  
addressed him<sup>u</sup>. 10

He said: ‘Primacy to Armagh; to Christ render thanks:  
50 unto heaven soon wilt thou go: thy prayers have been granted thee<sup>v</sup>.

1. *in ngalur .i. ic Sabull ardaig commad and nobeth a esérge* ‘in 15  
sickness, to wit, at Saul, that *there* (in Armagh) might be his resurrection’ T,  
*Illobra .i. ic Sabull roboi Patraic intan tanic dó lobrai, co tanic for conair do*  
*Ardmacha comad and nobeth a eserge*, ‘Patrick was at Saul when sickness  
came to him, and he came on the road to Armagh, that etc.’ F<sup>mg</sup> 2. *.i.*  
*Uictor T, .i. angelus non Uictor sed alius* F<sup>mg</sup> 3. *arachend .i. inna* 20  
*agaid dia gairm condechsad do Ui[c]tor. is erobu anamchara do 7 is é*  
*robo aingel coitcend na nGoedel: sicut est Michel Iudeorum ita Uictor*  
*Scotorum*, ‘to meet him, to call him to go to Victor. He was his soul-friend,  
and he was the common angel of the Gaels *sicut* etc.’ F<sup>mg</sup> 4. *.i. ruc*  
*dar conair fades ic tudecht do anair*, ‘took (him) on the road southwards, 25  
as he was coming from the east’ 5. *.i. arrále .i. cen dul dó do Ardmacha*  
*‘arrále*, to wit, that he should not go to Armagh’ T, *Bahe aridralastar*  
*.i. arrále* quia misit Uictor angelum ad Patricium [in]uitandum ad se *.i.*  
*cen dul dó d’ Ardmacha* F<sup>mg</sup> 6. *.i. rolassastar* F 7. *asin tenid<sup>w</sup>*  
8. *.i. roaicellestar<sup>x</sup>* 9. *.i. Uictor T*

1. *.i. do glór 7 t’ airechas do Ardmacha amal nobethe fein ann*, ‘thy  
glory and thy pre-eminence to Armagh, as if thou hadst been there thy-  
self,’ T, *.i. t’ordan 7 t’airichas do ArdMacha do crabud immorro 7 do dearc*  
*do Dun*, ‘thy dignity and thy pre-eminence to Armagh, thy faith, however,  
and thy charity to Down’ F 2. *.i. a Patraic* ‘O Patrick’ F 3. *.i.* 35  
*immucha rega dochum nime*, ‘soon thou wilt go to heaven’ T 4. *Ro-*  
*ratha .i. doratta duit a Patraic do guide .i. cech ní ro chuinchis co dia* ‘thy  
prayers, Patrick, have been granted thee’ i.e. ‘all that thou hast asked of  
God’ F<sup>mg</sup> 5. *.i. cech ní ro chuinges do dia doratad duit*, ‘all that thou  
hast asked of God hath been given thee’ T 40

<sup>a</sup> mbai T    <sup>b</sup> lobra TF    <sup>c</sup> leg. adcobrai?    <sup>d</sup> Mache TF    <sup>e</sup> dolluid aingel F  
<sup>f</sup> chend F    <sup>g</sup> laithe T, lathe F    <sup>h</sup> MSS. dofaith    <sup>i</sup> fadess F, fades T    <sup>k</sup> cf. *cia*  
*cruth aralad sin* Trip. L. p. 28, *cia cruth arralad a thabairt ass* LL. 251<sup>b</sup> 2    <sup>l</sup> mune F  
<sup>m</sup> ten T    <sup>n</sup> adgladastar T, adgalastar F    <sup>o</sup> ordan F    <sup>p</sup> Mache TF    <sup>q</sup> buide TF  
<sup>r</sup> mosrega T, mosraga F    <sup>s</sup> du T    <sup>t</sup> guide TF    <sup>u</sup> There is a somewhat different  
version of the story in Lib. Ardm. 8<sup>a</sup> 1; different again are Trip. Life 253, 485,  
Lismore Lives p. 18    <sup>v</sup> For the four requests see Lib. Ardm. 8<sup>a</sup> 1    <sup>w</sup> tened T  
<sup>x</sup> roaicellestar F



"Ymmon<sup>e</sup> dorroega<sup>a7</sup> it bīu<sup>s</sup> · bid lúrech díten<sup>b</sup> do chách<sup>c</sup>:  
immut illathiu<sup>d</sup> in messa<sup>e</sup> · regait<sup>f</sup> fir Hérenn<sup>g</sup> do bráth."

Anaiss Tassach<sup>9</sup> dia és<sup>h</sup> · intan dobert commain<sup>i</sup> dó:  
asbert mosnicfed<sup>k10</sup> Patraicc · briathar<sup>l</sup> Tassaig nīrbu gō<sup>11</sup>.

5 55 Samaiges<sup>m1</sup> crích<sup>n</sup> fri<sup>2</sup> aidchi · arnā caite<sup>o</sup> lés<sup>p3</sup> occae<sup>q4</sup>:  
co cenn<sup>r</sup> bliadne báí<sup>s5</sup> soillse<sup>t</sup> · ba hed<sup>u</sup> sīthlaithe<sup>v6</sup> fotae<sup>w</sup>.

In cath fechtae<sup>x7</sup> imBethrón<sup>y8</sup> · fri tūaith Cannán<sup>z</sup> la macc  
Nún<sup>aa9</sup>  
assoith<sup>bb10</sup> in grían fri Gabon<sup>11</sup> · issed adfét<sup>cc12</sup> littrid<sup>dd13</sup> dún<sup>ee</sup>.

10 "The hymn which thou hast chosen in thy lifetime shall be a  
protecting corslet to all:  
around thee on the Day of Doom the men of Ireland will go to  
Judgment."

Tassach remained behind him, when he gave him communion:  
15 he said Patrice would soon come to them<sup>ff</sup>: Tassach's word was not  
false.

55 He set bounds to night, that light might not be spent therein:  
for a year there was light, that was a long day of peace<sup>gg</sup>.

(During) the battle which was fought on Bethron against the people  
20 of Canaan by the son of Nun,  
the sun rested<sup>hh(?)</sup> on Gibeon; that the writer tells us.

6. .i. Audite omnes amantes F 7. .i. *doraigais* 'thou hast chosen' F  
8. .i. *itbethaid* 'in thy life' F 9. .i. *cerd Patraic · is e toesech dorat*

*cumtach for bachaill Ísu, 7 Rath Cholpthai fri Dún anair is í a chell,*  
25 'Patrick's artificer. He is the first who put a case on the Staff of Jesus,  
and Raholp east of Down is his church' F<sup>mg</sup> 10. .i. *co Sabull iterum*  
'to Saul *iterum*' T, .i. *do Sabull · intan atrubrad fri Tassach*: 'cur non  
pergis cum Patricio?' ille ait: 'ueniat Patricius iterum huc<sup>ii</sup>,' 'to Saul.  
When it was said to Tassach *cur* etc.' F 11. *quia uenit Patricius*

30 *iterum co Sabull T*

1. .i. *Patraic* 2. .i. *contra* F 3. .i. *cainnle*<sup>kk</sup> 'of candle'  
4. .i. *ic Patraic* F 5. .i. *robbaí* F 6. .i. *laithe in sith* 'the day of  
peace' T, .i. *lathe in sith i mMaig Soile boi so* '...this was in Mag Soile' F  
7. .i. *factum* 8. .i. *nomen montis* T, *nomen montis uel regiae*  
35 *ciuitatis* F<sup>mg</sup> 9. .i. *Ísu* F 10. .i. *deus* T, .i. *rosuidigestar*  
'i. *deus* 'placed, to wit, *Deus*' F 11. .i. *nomen ciuitatis* T 12. .i.  
*innises* 'relates' T 13. .i. *stair libuir Iesu* 'the story of the book of  
Joshua'

<sup>a</sup> *dorroega* T, *doroega* F <sup>b</sup> *diten* F <sup>c</sup> *cách* T <sup>d</sup> *laithiu* T <sup>e</sup> *in messa*:  
*mesa* F <sup>f</sup> *regat* T <sup>g</sup> *Herenn* T, *Herend* F <sup>h</sup> *es* T, *és* F <sup>i</sup> *comman* T  
<sup>k</sup> *monicfed* T, leg. *mosricfed*? <sup>l</sup> *briathar* T, *bria* F <sup>m</sup> *samaigeis* F <sup>n</sup> *crích* T  
<sup>o</sup> *catea* F <sup>p</sup> *les* T <sup>q</sup> *ocai* T, *oca* F; cf. *ocae* Ml. 41<sup>d3</sup> <sup>r</sup> *cend* F <sup>s</sup> *bai* T  
<sup>t</sup> *soilse* F <sup>u</sup> *he* TF <sup>v</sup> leg. *sídlaithe* <sup>w</sup> *fotai* T, *fota* F <sup>x</sup> *fechta* T, *fecta* F  
<sup>y</sup> *mbethron* T <sup>z</sup> *Cannan* T, *Canán* F <sup>aa</sup> *Nuin* T <sup>bb</sup> *assuith* F <sup>cc</sup> *adfét* F,  
*adfeit* T <sup>dd</sup> *litt* TF <sup>ee</sup> *dúin* F <sup>ff</sup> This saying of Tassach that Patrick would  
soon return to Saul seems not to be found elsewhere. Lib. Ardm. 8<sup>a</sup> 2 has: *adpropin-*  
*quante autem hora obitús sui sacrificium ab episcopo Tassach, sicut illi Uictor anguelus*  
*dixit, ad uiaticum beatae uitae acceperat* <sup>gg</sup> For a less extreme form of the miracle,  
cf. Lib. Ardm. 8<sup>a</sup> 1, and see further Trip. Life 255, 487 <sup>hh</sup> The meaning given to  
*assoith* is conjectural <sup>ii</sup> The words *ille—huc* are on the upper margin after *ro-*  
*chuinchis co Dia* <sup>kk</sup> *cainlle* T

Húaire<sup>a</sup> assoith<sup>b</sup> la hÉsu<sup>c</sup> . in grían fri bás inna clóen,  
60 ciasu threbrech<sup>14</sup> ba huisse<sup>15</sup> . soillse<sup>d</sup> fri éitsecht<sup>e16</sup> na nóeb.

Clérich<sup>f</sup> Hérenn<sup>g1</sup> dollotar<sup>2</sup> . d'airi Patraicc as cech sét<sup>h</sup> :  
son<sup>3</sup> in chétail<sup>14</sup> fosrolaich<sup>k5</sup> . contuil cách<sup>1</sup> uádib for sét<sup>6</sup>.

Anim Patraicc fria chorp . is iar sáethaib<sup>m7</sup> roscarad<sup>8</sup> : 5  
aingil<sup>n</sup> Dé i cétaidchi<sup>o9</sup> . aridfetis<sup>10</sup> cen anad.

65 Intan conhūalai<sup>1</sup> Patraic<sup>2</sup> . adella<sup>3</sup> in Patraicc naile<sup>4</sup> :

Since for Joshua the sun rested (?) at the death of the wicked,  
60 meet were radiance, although it was continuous, at the death of saints.

Ireland's clerics came to wake Patrick from every road : 10  
the sound of the chanting had prostrated them; each of them  
slept upon the road.

Patrick's soul from his body, 'tis after pains it had been separated :  
God's angels on the first night were waiting upon it<sup>p</sup> without ceasing.

65 When Patrick departed, he went to the other Patrick. 15

14. .i. Ciasū .i. ciabu trebairech, cia nobetis tri chutrumma na soillse  
tall intiso, ni bu ecoir . † cia bu trebairech .i. ciarbu are treb .i. princeps, †  
ciarbat mara a treba, 'though it were trebairech, though there had been  
therein three times yon light, it were not unjust. Or, though he was  
trebairech, i.e. though he was chief of households, or, though his households 20  
were great' F 15. .i. ba coru 'were more fitting' 16. .i. fri  
epiltin<sup>a</sup> 'at the death'

1. Herend haec insola .u. uocabula tenet .i. Ériu 7 Banba 7 Fotla 7 Fail  
7 Elca 7 iss asso doroact cech ainm dib fuirri .i. intan tancatar meic Miled a  
hEspain ille dochum nÉrend 7 intan tancatar co Slíab Mís i Cairigi<sup>r</sup> 25  
Luachra, atconcatar in sliab lan do enaib fo sciathaib<sup>s</sup> . . . . ud corragaib  
uamun mór (7 tanic) ben cuccu ocus corraib<sup>t</sup> . . . bthad<sup>t</sup> 7 atrubairt friu<sup>u</sup> .  
'and hence did each of these names come upon it. When the sons of Mil  
came from Spain hither to Ireland, and when they came to Slievemis in  
Ciarraige Luachra, they saw the mountain full of birds with outspread 30  
wings. . . . . ' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. doludetar 'they came' F 3. .i. sonus  
4. .i. inchiuil 'of the music' T, in chiuil angelorum F 5. .i.  
rosfaiigestar inna ligu 'prostrated them on the ground' T, rofaiigestar  
.i. dosrat inna ligu F 6. .i. for conair immaig, 'on the road outside' F  
7. .i. iar cesacht mór 'after much suffering' F 8. .i. a chorp 'his 35  
body' F 9. .i. iarna epiltin 'after his death' F 10. .i. roerfetsetar  
† roetsetar cum eo, 'they watched or listened' F

1. .i. roelai 'he departed' T, .i. roelai † cotail 'he departed, or, he  
slept' F 2. .i. Patraic<sup>v</sup> mac Calpuirn 'son of Calpurn' 3. .i.  
táraill 'he visited' 4. .i. Senphatraic 'Old Patrick' 40

<sup>a</sup> huair T, húair F <sup>b</sup> assuith F <sup>c</sup> hIessu F <sup>d</sup> soillsi T <sup>e</sup> hetsect F  
<sup>f</sup> clerich T <sup>g</sup> Herenn T, Hérend F <sup>h</sup> sét T, set F <sup>i</sup> cetail T, cetuil F  
<sup>k</sup> fosrolaic F. leg. fosrálai<sup>h</sup>? <sup>l</sup> cach T <sup>m</sup> sethaib T, sēthaib F  
<sup>n</sup> aingeil F <sup>o</sup> cétaidche TF <sup>p</sup> cf. angeli uigilias sancti corporis fecerunt in  
uigiliarum et psalmodum moribus Lib. Ardm. 8<sup>a</sup> 2, cf. Trip. Life p. 254. <sup>q</sup> hebeltin T  
<sup>r</sup> leg. Ciarri<sup>g</sup> <sup>s</sup> cf. du sciath (gl. alarum tuarum) Ml. 39<sup>c</sup> 21. <sup>t</sup> hua sciathaib (gl.  
pinnis suis) Ml. 39<sup>c</sup> 23 <sup>u</sup> bth is not clear; before that there are about five illegible  
letters <sup>v</sup> About twenty-five lines are illegible <sup>w</sup> F only



i<sup>m</sup> malle<sup>s</sup> connucabsat<sup>a</sup> dochum nÍsu maicc<sup>b</sup> Maire.

Patraic cen airde<sup>6</sup> núabair<sup>c</sup> · ba mór do maith roménair<sup>d7</sup>  
 buith<sup>e</sup> ingéillius<sup>f8</sup> maicc<sup>b</sup> Maire · ba sén<sup>g9</sup> gaire ingénair<sup>h</sup>  
 Gēnair Patraicc<sup>i</sup>.

5 Together they rose to Jesus Mary's Son.

Patrick without sign of vainglory, much good he meditated.  
 To be in the service of Mary's son, 'twas a pious hap wherein he was  
 born.

5. .i. issed rogell<sup>k</sup> Patraic mac Calpuirn do Šenphatraic<sup>l</sup> commad  
 10 immalle noregtais dochum nime ocus issed inniset corabai Patraic otá  
 · xuii · Kt. Apr. co · ix · Kl. Septimbir<sup>m</sup> codered in cetmís do foyomur  
 arath · · immaig ocus aingil<sup>n</sup> imme oc ernaide Šenphatraicc<sup>o1</sup>, 'Now  
 Patrick son of Calpurn promised to Old Patrick that they should go to  
 heaven together. And they say that from the eighteenth of March till  
 15 the twenty-third of August till the end of the first month of autumn  
 Patrick was with angels about him awaiting Old Patrick '  
 Dicunt alii cumad i Rossdela i nMaglocha nobetis taissi Senpatraic<sup>a</sup>; sed  
 uerius est i[n]Glastimber na nGoedel .i. cathair i ndesciurt Saxon, 'dicunt  
 alii that Old Patrick's remains are in Rossdela in Maglocha, sed uerius  
 20 est in Glastonbury of the Gaels, a monastery in the south of England' F<sup>mg</sup>  
 6. .i. cen signe 'without signs' F 7. .i. romidair do denaim 'he  
 meditated to do' F 8. .i. geilsine .i. immui[n]teras, i.e. 'service in the  
 household' F 9. .i. ba sen maith 'it was good luck' F

<sup>a</sup> connucabsat T, onucaibset F <sup>b</sup> meicc T, mēc F <sup>c</sup> núabar T <sup>d</sup> romenair T  
<sup>e</sup> beith T, bith F <sup>f</sup> ingéillius F <sup>g</sup> sen F <sup>h</sup> ngenair T, ingénair F <sup>i</sup> om. F  
<sup>k</sup> ragell F <sup>l</sup> senpatraic F <sup>m</sup> between commad and codered I could read  
 nothing in F J.S. <sup>n</sup> arath: immaig is very indistinct in F; then comes imme; there  
 is no space for 7 aingil J.S. <sup>o</sup> Senpatraic F <sup>p</sup> In T I could read only otá · xuii ·  
 kt. . co · ix · kt septimb ar... immaig... (the letter after g might be r or s or f; leg.  
 Soile?) ocus aingil imme o... senphatraicc J.S. <sup>a</sup> Hence in the Lebar Brecc 228—229  
 we have Padraic mac Calpraind, P. Rúisdela, P. aistire .iii.

## III. NÍNÍNE'S PRAYER.

Nínine écess doríne in northainn sse, † Fíac Sleibte<sup>a</sup>.

Nínine the poet made this prayer, or Fiacc of Sleibte.

Admuinemmar<sup>b1</sup> nōeb Patraicc prímapstal<sup>c</sup> Hérenn<sup>d</sup>.  
 airdirc a ainm nadamrae<sup>e</sup>, breō batses<sup>f</sup> genti<sup>g</sup>. 5  
 cathaigestar<sup>h</sup> fri druidea<sup>i</sup> dúrchridi<sup>k</sup>.  
 dedaig<sup>2</sup> diumsachu<sup>kk</sup> la fortacht<sup>l</sup> ar Fíadat<sup>m</sup> findnime.  
 5 fonenaig<sup>3</sup> Hérenn<sup>n</sup> íathmaige<sup>o4</sup> mórgein<sup>5</sup>.  
 guidmit do<sup>p</sup> Patraicc prímapstal<sup>q</sup> donnesmart<sup>r6</sup> i mbráth a  
 brithemnacht<sup>s7</sup> do mídúthrachtaib<sup>t</sup> demnae<sup>u</sup> ndorchaide<sup>v</sup>. 10  
 Dia lem la itge<sup>w</sup> Patraicc prímapstail<sup>x</sup>.

We invoke holy Patrick, Ireland's chief apostle.  
 Glorious is his wondrous name, a flame that baptized heathen.  
 He warred against hard-hearted wizards.  
 He thrust down the proud with the help of our Lord of fair heaven. 15  
 5 He purified Ireland's meadow-lands, a mighty birth.  
 We pray to Patrick chief apostle; his judgment hath delivered  
 us<sup>y</sup> in Doom from the malevolence of dark devils.  
 God be with us, together with the prayer of Patrick, chief apostle.

1. .i. tiagmait ina munigin<sup>z</sup> 'we put our trust in him' 2. .i. 20  
 alaind rodingestar 'fair has he thrust down' T 3. .i. rofunigestar .i.  
 dorigni a funech .i. a glanad 'he has wrought its washing i.e. its cleansing'  
 T 4. .i. ferand 'land' T 5. .i. is mor in gein Patraic, † morgein<sup>aa</sup>  
 .i. mor do genib<sup>bb</sup> filem oc a gude .i. gena fer nÉrenn<sup>cc</sup> ule 'great is the birth,  
 Patrick. Or, morgein i.e. (with) many mouths we are praying to him, to 25  
 wit, the mouths of all the men of Ireland' 6. .i. donnesairecfe<sup>dd</sup> .i.  
 dogena ar tesargain<sup>ee</sup> 'will work our deliverance' 7. .i. arin bri-  
 themnas<sup>ff</sup> bratha 'against the Judgment of Doom'

<sup>a</sup> Ninnine eces dorigine in northain se † is e Fiac Sleipte F <sup>b</sup> admuinemmair T,  
 admunemmar F <sup>c</sup> primabstal T, primapstal F <sup>d</sup> herenn T, herend F  
<sup>e</sup> nadamra TF <sup>f</sup> batses F <sup>g</sup> gente T, gentlide F <sup>h</sup> Kathaigestar F <sup>i</sup> druide  
 TF <sup>k</sup> dúrchride TF <sup>kk</sup> diumsachu T <sup>l</sup> fortact F <sup>m</sup> fiadat T <sup>n</sup> herenn  
 T, herend F <sup>o</sup> iathmaige T <sup>p</sup> om. F <sup>q</sup> primabstal TF <sup>r</sup> donesmart F  
<sup>s</sup> brithemnacht F <sup>t</sup> miduthrachtaib TF <sup>u</sup> demna TF <sup>v</sup> dorchaide TF <sup>w</sup> hitge F  
<sup>x</sup> primabstail T, primapstail F <sup>y</sup> leg. donnesmar 'we pray ... that his judgment may  
 deliver us?' <sup>z</sup> muigin T, munigin F <sup>aa</sup> morgin T <sup>bb</sup> mor do genib om. T  
<sup>cc</sup> érend F <sup>dd</sup> donesairecfe F <sup>ee</sup> tessarcain F <sup>ff</sup> a brithemnas F



## IV. ULTAN'S HYMN.

T. Brigit bé bithmaith. Commad he<sup>a</sup> Colum Cille dogneth in nim-  
mun sa, 7 i naimseir<sup>b</sup> Æda meice Ainmirech dorone<sup>c</sup> hé maso é dorone<sup>d</sup>.  
Isse<sup>e</sup> fathadenma: anfu<sup>f</sup> mór tanic do Colum<sup>g</sup> cille intan dochoid<sup>g</sup> dar  
5 muir co tarlai i Coire Breccan<sup>h</sup>, co roattaig<sup>i</sup> Brigit co tísad féth<sup>k</sup> dó 7  
co nerbairt 'Brigit bé bithmaith<sup>l</sup>.' † is Broccan cloen dorone hé<sup>m</sup>, 7 is inunn  
aimser<sup>n</sup> i ndernad 7 'Ni car Brigit<sup>o</sup>.' † is triur do muintir Brigte doronai  
he; dochotar do Roim co roachtatar Blasantium, co tarla fer do muintir  
na cathrach doib immuig, co roiarfaig doib<sup>p</sup> in rancatar a les oegedacht<sup>q</sup>;  
10 adubratar som<sup>r</sup> co rancatar. Rosfuc less iarsin<sup>s</sup> dia thaig, co tarla doib  
scolaige iarna thichtain<sup>t</sup> o<sup>u</sup> Róim illic co roiarfaig doib canas tancatar 7  
ced<sup>v</sup> aratancatar. Atrubatar som conid ar oegedacht<sup>w</sup>. 'Is pudar sein<sup>x</sup>,  
arse, 'arisé<sup>y</sup> bés ind firse marbad a óged<sup>z</sup>'; 7 roiarfaigset som sein tria  
thincosc in scolaige. Tuccad<sup>z</sup> tra neim doib illinn<sup>aa</sup>, co romolsat Brigit  
15 dia soerad<sup>bb</sup> 7 co rochansat 'Brigit bé bithmaith.' Atibset in linn<sup>aa</sup> cosind  
neim 7 ni dernai pudar<sup>cc</sup> dóib. Tanic tra<sup>dd</sup> fer in tige dia fegad dús<sup>ee</sup> in  
rosmarb ind neim, 7 atchondaire<sup>ff</sup> eat imbethaid<sup>gg</sup> 7 atchondaire<sup>hh</sup> ingen  
sochraid etarru. Tanic iarsein isin tech 7 roboi<sup>ii</sup> for iarair na hingene<sup>kk</sup> 7  
nisfuair; 7 roiarfaig doib cid<sup>ll</sup> dochoid ind ingen<sup>mm</sup>, 7 attrubatar<sup>nn</sup> som  
20 nissaccatar<sup>oo</sup> etir. Doratad tra cumrech<sup>pp</sup> forrusom<sup>qq</sup>, co romarbtas iarna

*Brigit bé bithmaith.* It may have been Columcille who made this  
hymn. And he made it in the time of Aed son of Ainmire, if it is  
he who made it. This is the cause of its composition. A great storm  
came to Columcille, when he went over sea, and he came to Corryvreckan,  
25 and he besought Brigit that a calm might come to him, and said *Brigit  
bé bithmaith.* Or it is Broccan the squinting that made it, and it was  
made at the same time as *Ní car Brigit.* Or it is three of Brigit's  
household that made it. They went to Rome, and reached Placentia,  
and one of the people of the city met with them without, and asked  
30 them whether they needed hospitality. They said they did. He took  
them thereupon with him to his house, and a student who had come  
from Rome met them there, and asked them whence they had come  
and why they had come. They said it was for hospitality. 'That is  
unfortunate,' said he, 'for the custom of this man is to slay his guests.'  
35 And they asked for that through<sup>ss</sup> the student's teaching. Then poison  
was given to them in ale, and they praised Brigit for their deliverance, and  
sang *Brigit bé bithmaith.* They drank up the ale with the poison and it  
did them no hurt. So the master of the house came to see whether the  
poison had killed them. And he saw them alive, and he saw a fair  
40 maiden among them. Then he came into the house, and was seeking the  
maiden, and he found her not. He asked them where the maiden had  
gone, and they said they had not seen her. Then they were put in bonds

<sup>a</sup> *Ishé* F    <sup>b</sup> *amsir* F    <sup>c</sup> *doróne* F    <sup>d</sup> *hé...dorone om.* FL    <sup>e</sup> *is hé fáth* F  
<sup>f</sup> *cholum* F    <sup>g</sup> *dochuaid* F    <sup>h</sup> *Breccan* F    <sup>i</sup> *roattaig* F    <sup>k</sup> *anfu* F    <sup>l</sup> *om.* F  
<sup>m</sup> *Broccan cloen doronai he* F    <sup>n</sup> *inund amser* F    <sup>o</sup> *brigit be* F, *brigit buadach*  
*bith* L    <sup>p</sup> *rosfiafraig dibh* L    <sup>q</sup> *les oegedeacht* F    <sup>r</sup> *om.* F    <sup>s</sup> *iarsein* F  
<sup>t</sup> *thoigeacht* L    <sup>u</sup> *iarna thichtain o: co roiarfaig* F    <sup>v</sup> *cid* F    <sup>w</sup> *aegedeacht* F  
<sup>x</sup> *sin* F    <sup>y</sup> *hé* F    <sup>z</sup> *tucad* F    <sup>aa</sup> *lind* F    <sup>bb</sup> *sóerad* F    <sup>cc</sup> *pudair* F  
<sup>dd</sup> *iarum* L    <sup>ee</sup> *dus* F    <sup>ff</sup> *atchonnaire* F, *atconnaic* L    <sup>gg</sup> *imbethaid: slana* F  
<sup>hh</sup> *atchonnaire* F    <sup>ii</sup> *robái* F    <sup>kk</sup> *hingine* F    <sup>ll</sup> *ced* F    <sup>mm</sup> *ind ingen om.* F  
<sup>nn</sup> *atrubatar* F    <sup>oo</sup> *nisacatar* F    <sup>pp</sup> *cumrech* F    <sup>qq</sup> *forrosom* F    <sup>rr</sup> *something*  
seems to be wanting here J.S.    <sup>ss</sup> *in spite of*, W.S.

barach mani foillsigtis<sup>a</sup> in ningin<sup>b</sup>. Tanic dano in scolaige cétna chucu iarna barach<sup>c</sup> dia fis; 7 inuenit eos in uinculis, 7 interrogauit eos quomodo euaserunt<sup>d</sup> 7 cur ligati sunt. Responderunt<sup>e</sup> ei 7 narrauerunt ei<sup>f</sup> omnia quae eis contigerunt per ordinem, 7 dixit scholasticus eis: ‘cantate ei laudem quam fecistis.’ Postquam autem illam cantauerunt, sancta 5 Brigita omnibus illis apparuit. Tunc penituit ille et demisit<sup>g</sup> eos ex uinculis, 7 dedit suam sedem in Blasantia Brigitae, uel Blasantium totam, ut alii dicunt.

No is Brenainn<sup>h</sup> dorigine in nimmun sa: nauigans mare 7 quaerens terram repromissionis audiuit bestiam aliam<sup>i</sup> clamantem et adiurantem 10 uoce humana bestiam aliam conuocantem 7 rogantem Brendinum 7 ceteros omnes sanctos Hiberniae insolae excepta Brigita, ne sibi alia bestia noceret, et nihilominus tamen uim ab alia patientem<sup>k</sup> usque dum rogaret Brigitam, euadentem uero postquam rogaret Brigitam et nihil mali a persequente patientem, in tantum ut diceret alia quae eam 15 persequeretur: ‘postquam Brigitam adiurasti<sup>l</sup>, nocere tibi non possum.’ Postquam uero Brendinus<sup>m</sup> [audiuit] haec omnia 7 honorem quem dedit bestia Brigitae prae ceteris<sup>n</sup>, admiratus est 7<sup>o</sup> Brigitam laudauit dicens: ‘Brigit be bithmaith.’

Locus ergo<sup>p</sup> mare, causa<sup>q</sup> ad laudem Brigitae, tempus uero Diarmata 20 meic Cerbaill rig Herenn<sup>r</sup>. Tanic dano Brenainn<sup>s</sup> iarsein<sup>t</sup> do Chill dara<sup>u</sup> co Brigit, co fessad<sup>v</sup> cid ara tarat in beist in mare<sup>w</sup> onoir do Brigit sech na nóebu archena. O rosiacht<sup>x</sup> tra Brenainn<sup>y</sup> co Brigit, rochuinnig cuicce<sup>z</sup> co tarrtad<sup>aa</sup> a coibsen a cinnas roboi grád Dé aicce<sup>bb</sup>. Atrubart<sup>cc</sup> Brigit fri Brenainn<sup>dd</sup>: ‘tabair a chlerig do chobais<sup>ee</sup> prius, 7 dobér sa iarsein<sup>ff</sup>.’ 25 Atrubairt Brenainn<sup>gg</sup>: ‘ond ló rogabusa<sup>hh</sup> crabud, nocho deochadusa<sup>ii</sup> dar secht nimmaire<sup>kk</sup> cen mo menmain in Dia.’ ‘Is maith in chobais<sup>ll</sup>,’ ol Brigit. ‘Tabair siu dano a chaillech,’ ar Brenainn<sup>mm</sup> ‘do chobais<sup>nn</sup>.’ ‘Dar<sup>oo</sup> mac na hingene<sup>pp</sup>,’ ar sí, ‘ond uair doratusa<sup>qq</sup> menmain ind, ni thucus ass.’

that they might be slain on the morrow, if they did not reveal the maiden. 30 On the morrow the same student came to them to visit them. *Et* etc.

Or it is Brenainn that made this hymn, *nauigans* etc.

Now Brenainn afterwards came to Kildare to Brigit that he might learn why the monster *in mare* had honoured Brigit beyond the other saints. So when Brenainn reached Brigit, he asked her to confess in 35 what wise the love of God was with her. Brigit said to Brenainn: ‘Confess thou first, cleric, and I will do so afterwards.’ Said Brenainn: ‘From the day that I took orders I have never gone over seven ridges without my mind on God.’ ‘Good is the confession,’ said Brigit. ‘Do thou now, Nun,’ said Brenainn, ‘make thy confession.’ ‘By the Son of 40 the Virgin,’ said she, ‘from the time that I set my mind on Him, I have never taken it from Him.’ ‘By God, Nun,’ said Brenainn, ‘it is right for

<sup>a</sup> *foillsigtis* F    <sup>b</sup> *ingein* F    <sup>c</sup> *arna barach* F    <sup>d</sup> *euasserunt* F    <sup>e</sup> *respon-*  
derunt—alii dicunt om. L    <sup>f</sup> om. F    <sup>g</sup> *dimisit* F    <sup>h</sup> *Broenaind* F    <sup>i</sup> *aliam*  
bestiam F    <sup>k</sup> *uim*—patientem: alia bestia uim faceret illi F    <sup>l</sup> *rogasti* F  
<sup>m</sup> *Broenaind* F    <sup>n</sup> *Brigitae bestia prae ceteris dedit* F    <sup>o</sup> om. F    <sup>p</sup> *igitur* F  
<sup>q</sup> *autem add.* F    <sup>r</sup> *rig Hérend* F    <sup>s</sup> *Broenaind* F    <sup>t</sup> *iarsein do Childara* om. L  
<sup>u</sup> *Cilldara* F    <sup>v</sup> *fesad* F    <sup>w</sup> *isin mhuir* L    <sup>x</sup> *rosiact* F    <sup>y</sup> *Broenaind* F  
<sup>z</sup> *chucce* F    <sup>aa</sup> *tartad* F    <sup>bb</sup> *acce grád Dé* F    <sup>cc</sup> *Atrubairt* F    <sup>dd</sup> *Broenaind* F  
<sup>ee</sup> *choibsen* L    <sup>ff</sup> *postea* F    <sup>gg</sup> *dixit Broenaind* F    <sup>hh</sup> *rogabudsa* F  
<sup>ii</sup> *deochudussa* F    <sup>kk</sup> *tar .vii. nimmairebh* L    <sup>ll</sup> *coibhsen* L    <sup>mm</sup> *Broenaind* F  
<sup>nn</sup> *choibsen* L    <sup>oo</sup> *dofhitir* L    <sup>pp</sup> *hingine* F    <sup>qq</sup> *doratusa* F



'Dar Dia<sup>a</sup> a chaillech<sup>b</sup>,' ar Brenainn<sup>c</sup>, 'is coir do biastaib cia doberat<sup>d</sup> onóir<sup>e</sup> duit sechoinne.'

No is Ultan Airdbreccan<sup>f</sup> dorigine in nimmun sa<sup>g</sup>; ar molad in Brigit<sup>h</sup> dorone<sup>h</sup>. Ar ropo do Dail Chonchobair dosom, 7 rop<sup>i</sup> ed dano do mathair  
5 Brigit .i. Bróicsech<sup>k</sup> ingen Dallbronaig. Inaimseir<sup>l</sup> immorro da mac  
Æda Sláne doronad<sup>m</sup> fóesin<sup>n</sup>; arite<sup>o</sup> romarbsat Suibne mac Colman<sup>p</sup>  
Móir for lethlainm Ultan<sup>q</sup>. InArdbreccan<sup>r</sup> dano<sup>s</sup> dorónad<sup>t</sup>.

the monsters that they honour thee rather than us.' Or it is Ultan of  
Ardbreccain who made this hymn. For Brigit's praise he made it. For  
10 he was of Dal Conchobur, and so it was with Brigit's mother, Broicsech  
daughter of Dallbronach. In the time however of the two sons of Aed  
Sláne it was made in accordance with that, for it is they that slew Suibne  
son of Colman Mor on one hand of Ultan. It was made moreover in  
Ardbreccain.

15 Brigit<sup>1</sup> bé<sup>u2</sup> bithmaith<sup>3</sup> · breō<sup>v</sup> órde<sup>w</sup> óiblech<sup>x</sup>,  
donfé<sup>y4</sup> don bithflaith<sup>z</sup> · in grén<sup>aa</sup> tind<sup>5</sup> tóidlech<sup>bb6</sup>.

Ronsóira<sup>cc</sup> Brigit · sech drungu<sup>dd7</sup> demne<sup>ee</sup> :  
roróina<sup>ff</sup> reunn<sup>gg8</sup> · cathu<sup>hh8</sup> cach thedme<sup>ii9</sup>.

5 Dirod<sup>ba</sup>kk10 indiunn<sup>ll</sup> · ar colno<sup>mm11</sup> císu<sup>nn11</sup>,  
20 in chróib<sup>oo</sup> combláthib<sup>pp12</sup> · in máthir<sup>qq</sup> Ísu<sup>rr</sup>.

Brigit ever excellent woman, golden sparkling flame,  
lead us to the eternal Kingdom, the dazzling resplendent sun

May Brigit deliver us past throngs of devils :  
may she break before us the battles of every plague !

25 5 May she destroy within us the taxes of our flesh,  
the branch with blossoms, the mother of Jesus<sup>ss</sup>.

1. (Bri)git .i. brígaitt...atque a bríga...breosaigit .i. homines...  
breoagit .i. homines T<sup>mg</sup>. Brigit .i. breosaigit .i. fir Herenn † breoagit .i.  
immeclaigit † Brigit † brig:t:: ara haitte i fertaib 7 mirbulib F 2. .i. ben  
30 ut dicitur bébind .i. ben find, 'woman,' ut dicitur bebind i.e. fair woman' T  
3. be .i. ben quia dicitur bind .i. ben find be bithmaith diu Brigit .i. ben  
maith tre bithu .i. dogres 'Brigit is be bithmaith, i.e. good woman through  
the ages, i.e. forever' F<sup>mg</sup> 4. .i. donfuca<sup>tt</sup> 'may she bring us'  
5. .i. tentide † lainderda 'fiery or shining' T, .i. tenntide F 6. .i.  
35 taitnimach 'shining' F 7. .i. sech buidne 'past troops' T 8. .i.  
rosroena .i. robrisse 'may she break' F 9. .i. cacha dualcha 'of every  
vice' F 10. .i. rodibda 'may she quench' 11. .i. cisa<sup>uu</sup> ar colla .i.  
peccata<sup>vv</sup> 12. .i. co sualchaib<sup>ww</sup> 'with virtues'

<sup>a</sup> linn L <sup>b</sup> challech F <sup>c</sup> Broenaind F <sup>d</sup> gia noberut L <sup>e</sup> honoir F, anoir L  
<sup>f</sup> ardbreccain F <sup>g</sup> hunc ymnum F, doroine an ymonnsa L <sup>h</sup> Brigit doronai F  
<sup>i</sup> rob F <sup>k</sup> Brócsech F <sup>l</sup> amseir F <sup>m</sup> dorónad F <sup>n</sup> foesin F, fesin L  
<sup>o</sup> it é F <sup>p</sup> Colmain F <sup>q</sup> Ultain F <sup>r</sup> Ardbreccain F <sup>s</sup> in—dano om. L  
<sup>t</sup> dno doronad he F <sup>u</sup> be TL <sup>v</sup> bruth FL <sup>w</sup> órda F, orda T, ordhai L  
<sup>x</sup> oiblech T, oibhlech L <sup>y</sup> donfe T <sup>z</sup> bithlaith TF, bhithfhlaith LX <sup>aa</sup> grian  
F, grian T, ghrian L; for grén cf. YBL. 194<sup>b</sup> 51 <sup>bb</sup> taidlech TF, tóidlech L  
<sup>cc</sup> ronsoera T, ronsóera F, ronsæra L <sup>dd</sup> druñgu F, dhrunga L <sup>ee</sup> MSS. demna  
<sup>ff</sup> roroena TF, roræna L <sup>gg</sup> remond F, remhainn L, remaind X <sup>hh</sup> MSS. catha  
<sup>ii</sup> thedma T, tedma FL <sup>kk</sup> MSS. dirod<sup>ba</sup>: leg. dirobda=di-ro-bádea? <sup>ll</sup> innunn  
T, innund F, indonn L, indaind X <sup>mm</sup> MSS. colla <sup>nn</sup> cissao L <sup>oo</sup> chroeb  
TF, chraeb L, naob X <sup>pp</sup> mblathaib TFL, rathaib X <sup>qq</sup> MSS. mathair <sup>rr</sup> ISSu  
L <sup>ss</sup> Brigit is identified with the Virgin; cf. issi Muire na nGæidhel, Lismore  
Lives p. 51 <sup>tt</sup> donfucca F <sup>uu</sup> cissu F <sup>vv</sup> pecta F <sup>ww</sup> suailchib F

Ind fíróg<sup>a1</sup> inmain<sup>2</sup> · co norddon<sup>3</sup> adbil<sup>b4</sup>,  
bé<sup>c</sup> sóir<sup>d</sup> cech inbaid<sup>e</sup> · lam nóib<sup>f</sup> di<sup>g</sup> Laignib.

Lethcholbe<sup>5</sup> flatho<sup>h6</sup> · la Patrice<sup>i7</sup> prímdé<sup>k</sup>  
10 in tlacht ós lígib<sup>l8</sup> · ind rígin ríge<sup>m</sup>.

Robet<sup>n</sup> ér<sup>o9</sup> sinit<sup>10</sup> · ar cuirp hi cilice<sup>p11</sup>;  
dia rath ronbróina<sup>q</sup> · ronsóira<sup>r</sup> Brigit

5

Brigit bé

Brigtæ per laudem Christum precamur  
ut nos celeste regnum habere mereamur. Amen.

The true virgin, dear, with vast dignity,  
I shall be safe always with my saint of Leinster.

10

One of the columns of the Kingdom with Patrick the pre-eminent,  
10 the vesture above... , the royal queen.

May our bodies after old age be in sackcloth!  
from her grace may Brigit rain on us, save us!

15

1. casta et uirgo corpore et spiritu fuit T<sup>mg</sup> .i. pro Deo TF 2. .i. linne † la cach 'with us or with all' T, .i. linne F 3. .i. ordan T, co nord anai † co nordan 'with splendid dignity' F 4. .i. ada .i. fas, bil .i. inill .i. is ada corop inill ordan 7 erechas noibm Brigit dogrés 'it is fitting that the dignity and pre-eminence of St Brigit should be safe forever' 20 T, .i. attadbil ada .i. coir bil .i. inill co nordun adbil diu Brigit .i. co nordun as choir do bith co inill .i. comart[h]anach 'Brigit then is co nordun adbil i.e. with dignity which it is right should be safely, that is lastingly' F 5. .i. Brigit TF, amal bíte da cholba indomun sic Brigit ocus Patraic in Herenn 'as there are wont to be two pillars in the world, so 25 Brigit and Patrick in Ireland T<sup>mg</sup>, .i. ereghda .i. ar mar bad colba ic roind taige sic roroí[n] Brigit 7 Patraic flathius Herend inter se conid hi as cen[d] do mnaib Ereng, Patraic immorro as chend d'eraib 'famous i.e. for as it were a pillar dividing a house, so Brigit and Patrick have divided Ireland between them, so that she is head to the women of Ireland, 30 Patrick, however, is head to the men' F<sup>mg</sup> 6. .i. flathemnasa Herenn<sup>s</sup> 'of the sovereignty of Ireland' 7. .i. cend do feraib Herenn Patraic, cend do mnaib Herenn Brigit T 8. .i. ua[s] socraitib 'over beautiful ones' T, .i. dí Brigit .i. is etach doróisce cach netach socraid hi i.e. 'she is a garment that surpasses every beautiful garment' F 9. .i. post T 35 10. .i. set sin T, .i. iar set sin .i. iar sentaid, 'i.e. after old age' F 11. .i. i pennait 'in penance' TF, quia cilicium nomen uestis est quae fit do finnaib gabur † chamaill 'which is made of goats' hair or camels' hair' T, quia cilicium uestis penitentium est 7 is do findfud gobair † camaill donit[h]er F 40

<sup>a</sup> iróg T, iróg F an fhírógh L <sup>b</sup> conorddain adbail T, gonordan adhbhuil L; cf. Féil. Oeng. Mar. 31 <sup>c</sup> biam TF, bum L; for bé cf. besóir Wb. 4<sup>e</sup> 18 <sup>d</sup> soer TF, sær L <sup>e</sup> cech ninbaith F, gach ninb<sup>h</sup> L, gach inbuidh X <sup>f</sup> nóeb TF, næmh L <sup>g</sup> MSS. do <sup>h</sup> MSS. lethcholba flatha <sup>i</sup> MSS. patraic <sup>k</sup> prímda T, primdu F, primhdhai L <sup>l</sup> uas ligaib T, huas ligaib F, uas lighaib L, os lighdhaib X; cf. Salt. R. 439 <sup>m</sup> rigan ríga T, rigan ríga F, righan righdha LX <sup>n</sup> robbet TF, Robet L, rombend X <sup>o</sup> MSS. iar <sup>p</sup> hiccilicc T, i cilic F <sup>q</sup> ronbroena TF, ronbræno L <sup>r</sup> ronsoera T, ronsóera F, ronsæra L <sup>s</sup> Ereng F



## V. BROCCÁN'S HYMN.

Locus huius ymni Sliab Bladma, † Chluain<sup>a</sup> mór Móedóc. Perso Broccán<sup>b</sup> Clóen. Tempus Lugdach<sup>c</sup> meic Loegaire rí<sup>d</sup> Hérenn<sup>d</sup> ocus Ailella mac Dunlange rí<sup>e</sup> Lagen. Causa .i. Ultan Airdbreccain<sup>e</sup> a aite  
 5 dorothlaig fair co roinnised<sup>f</sup> ferta Brigte trea chumbair mbriathar<sup>g</sup> cuibdius fileta<sup>h</sup> ar ise<sup>hh</sup> Ultán rochomthinoil ferta Brigte ule<sup>i</sup>.

The place of this hymn was Slieve Bloom, or Cluain Mór Moedoc; the person Broccán the squinting; the time, of Lugaid son of Loegaire, King of Ireland, and of Ailill son of Dunlaing, king of Leinster; the  
 10 cause, Ultan of Ardbreccan his tutor had requested him to relate all the miracles of Brigit compendiously (and) with poetic harmony, for it is Ultan who had collected all the miracles of Brigit.

Ní car<sup>k1</sup> Brigit<sup>2</sup> būadach<sup>3</sup> bith<sup>4</sup> . síasair<sup>15</sup> suide eoin<sup>6</sup> inailt<sup>7</sup>:  
 contuil cotlud cimmeda . ind nóeb<sup>m</sup> ar écnaire a mmaice<sup>8</sup>.

15 Nī mōr<sup>9</sup> nēcnaig étade<sup>n</sup> . Trínóit<sup>o</sup> con ūasal<sup>p</sup> hiris<sup>10</sup>,  
 Brigit māthair mo rurech<sup>q11</sup> . nime flatha ferr cinis<sup>12</sup>.

5 Nīrbu ēcnaire<sup>1</sup>, nīrbu elc<sup>2</sup> . nī bu cair<sup>r3</sup> banchath brígach<sup>s</sup>,  
 nību nathir<sup>t</sup> bēmnech<sup>u</sup> brecc . nī rir<sup>4</sup> macc Dē ar díbad<sup>5</sup>.

Victorious Brigit loved not the world; she sat the seat of a bird on  
 20 a cliff:

the saint slept a captive's sleep for the sake of her Son.

Not much to blame was found (in her)<sup>v</sup> with the noble faith of the Trinity:

Brigit, mother of my Lord, of Heaven's Kingdom best was she born.

25 5 She was not absent(?), she was not evil, not dear (to her) was<sup>w</sup>(?)  
 vehement women's war:

she was not a stinging speckled snake: she sold not God's Son for wealth.

1. .i. nī rochar 2. .i. breosaigit 'they flame-seek' 3. .i. in bonis  
 operibus T 4. .i. in bith 5. .i. rosaidestar<sup>x</sup> 6. .i. auis uel Iohan-  
 30 nis T, .i. auis † Eoin .i. in uirginitate F<sup>mg</sup> 7. .i. in altitudine (suae e)tatis  
 T, ingen ait † i naitl in altitudine 'pleasing maiden' F<sup>mg</sup> 8. .i. Crist T  
 9. .i. nī bu assa<sup>y</sup> .i. a hēcnaich 'it was not easy, i.e. to carp at her'  
 10. .i. ...<sup>z</sup> roboi co nīris uasail<sup>aa</sup> na trinoite occai 'it is she who was with  
 lofty faith of the Trinity with her' 11. .i. mo roríg 'of my great  
 35 King' T 12. .i. is ferr rogenair 'she was the best-born' T

1. .i. nību<sup>bb</sup> écnaighthid .i. nī dēnad écnach neich 'she was not a de-  
 tractor, that is, she used not to detract from anyone' 2. .i. nību olc  
 'she was not bad' T, nīrbo † nību elcside † nību emilt 'she was not evil, or she  
 was not troublesome' F 3. .i. nī rocharastar cath (na mban) mbronach  
 40 'she loved not the battle of the sorrowful women' T 4. .i. nī rorecc<sup>cc</sup>  
 'she sold not' 5. .i. ar indbas...daide 'for the wealth.....' T

<sup>a</sup> cluain T <sup>b</sup> Broccan T <sup>c</sup> meic luadach F <sup>d</sup> herenn T, herend F  
<sup>e</sup> airdbreccain F <sup>f</sup> co rinnised T <sup>g</sup> mbriathair T, trea b...mar briathar F <sup>h</sup> filita F  
<sup>hh</sup> arise<sup>~</sup> F <sup>i</sup> ule do F <sup>k</sup> nī car T, nī cair F, nichar Ir. Text. III. 1, 63 <sup>l</sup> síasair  
 T <sup>m</sup> nōib T, noeb F <sup>n</sup> nēcnaig etaide T nēcnaige étaide F <sup>o</sup> trínóit T, trinoit F  
<sup>p</sup> huasail T <sup>q</sup> ruirech F <sup>r</sup> nī pu char F <sup>s</sup> brígach T <sup>t</sup> naithir T <sup>u</sup> bēmnech  
 F <sup>v</sup> 'not much blasphemy did the Trinity get with her of lofty faith' (?) uasalhires  
 being translated as a bahuvrihi adjective, and con as for ocond J.S. For trínóit gen.  
 sg. cf. togairm Trindóit infra, p. 354, and posit, superlait Sg. 39<sup>a</sup> 1, 40<sup>b</sup> 15. W.S. <sup>w</sup> 'she  
 was not frail (car, cf. Wb. 18<sup>a</sup> 2<sup>a</sup>), fond of women's war (banchath a bahuvrihi adj.),  
 vehement' (?) J.S. <sup>x</sup> rosáidestar F <sup>y</sup> asa F <sup>z</sup> an undecipherable siglum in  
 both MSS. <sup>aa</sup> uasal T <sup>bb</sup> nīrbu F <sup>cc</sup> rorec F

- Nī pu<sup>a</sup> for sēotu<sup>b6</sup> santach · érnais<sup>c7</sup> cen neim<sup>8</sup> cen mathim :  
 nīrbu<sup>d</sup> chalad<sup>ga</sup> cessachtach · nī cair<sup>9</sup> in domuin<sup>e</sup> cathim<sup>10</sup>.  
 Nī bo<sup>f</sup> fri óigthea<sup>ff</sup> acher<sup>11</sup> · cáinbói<sup>g12</sup> fri lobru trúagu<sup>h13</sup> :  
 10 for maig<sup>14</sup> arutacht<sup>i15</sup> cathir<sup>16</sup> · dollaid<sup>k17</sup> ronsnāde<sup>l18</sup> slúagu<sup>m</sup>.  
 Ní bu<sup>n</sup> airgech<sup>o</sup> airslébe<sup>p</sup> · gēnais<sup>1</sup> for medón<sup>q</sup> maige : 5  
 amra<sup>2</sup> árad<sup>r</sup> do thūathaib · d'ascnam<sup>s3</sup> flatha Maicc Maire.  
 Amra<sup>4</sup> sámud<sup>t</sup> sanctBrigte<sup>5</sup> · amra Plea<sup>6</sup> conhúala<sup>u7</sup> :  
 She was not greedy for treasures<sup>v</sup>; she gave without gall, without  
 abatement:  
 she was not hard, penurious: she loved not to enjoy the world. 10  
 She was not harsh to guests: gentle was she to the wretched sick :  
 10 on a plain she built a convent: may it protect hosts into the  
 Kingdom !  
 She was not a milkmaid of a mountain-side; she wrought in the  
 midst of a plain: 15  
 wondrous was the ladder to peoples to attain the Kingdom of  
 Mary's Son.  
 Wondrous was St Brigit's congregation: wondrous was Plea to  
 which it went :

6. .i. nīrbu<sup>w</sup> santach fri seutu 'she was not greedy with regard to  
 treasures' 7. .i. roernastar<sup>x</sup> 8. .i. cen imdergad 'without putting  
 to the blush' 8a. .i. nīrbu gand<sup>y</sup> 'she was not niggardly' 9. ni  
 rochar in domun T, ni rochar F 10. .i. caithem<sup>z</sup> in domuin di fein  
 quidem<sup>aa</sup> 'the consumption of the world by herself' 11. .i. fergach †  
 feochur 'angry or fierce' T, ferchach † fechuir † acer .i. achir .i. ira F 25  
 12. .i. cáin nobiid 'good she used to be' T 13. .i. airchisecht na  
 lob(ar) truag 'compassionating the wretched sick' T<sup>bb</sup> 14. .i. Laigen  
 'of Leinster' T 15. .i. rochumtaig 'built' 16. .i. cell dara  
 'Kildare' T 17. .i. de 'of God' 18. .i. Brigit † ciuitas  
 1. .i. gnīs bonum 'she did bonum' T 2. .i. in chathir † Brigit<sup>cc</sup> 30  
 'the convent or Brigit' 3. .i. do athascnam 4. .i. bona 5. .i.  
 a sancto 6. Amra Plea .i. Bl(asantia) .i. cathir sen fil do Brigit in  
 Italia; † Plea, cathir fil do Brigit for Muir Icht, 7 is e a hord side fil ic  
 muintir Br(igte)...Et sic factum est id .i. Brigit rofoid morfeisiur uadi  
 cor Roim d'oglaím uird Petair 7 Poil, ar narocomleced di fein o Dia 35  
 a techt . Intan doroactatar co Brigit, ni romar oenfocul occu dia nurd .  
 'Rofitir Mac na hingene,' ar Brigit, 'ni mor uar tarba, cid mór for sæthar.'  
 Misit iterum alios .VII. uiros 7 similiter contigit eis quam primis; 7 tunc  
 misit alios .VII. uiros 7 a mac dall se leo, ar cach ni nochluned sede ba  
 mebuir leis focetoir . Intan tra rossiactatar co Muir Ict, tanic anfuð doib 40  
 fair corralat sis anchoram; rolend ar bendchopor in derthaige, co rolaset  
 chrandchor inter se im techt sis, conid don dull doralat tect sis . 7 exiuit 7  
 absoluit ille anchoram et stetit andsein co cend mbliadne ic foglaím ind  
 uird, co doruachtatar in fiallach aile cucai anair, co tarla anfuð mór doib  
<sup>a</sup> bu F <sup>b</sup> seutu F <sup>c</sup> erneis F <sup>d</sup> nīrbu T, nīrbu F <sup>e</sup> domun F <sup>f</sup> nīrbu T  
<sup>ff</sup> óigthiu MSS. <sup>g</sup> bai T <sup>h</sup> truagu T <sup>i</sup> arautacht F; is arutacht used here improperly  
 for conutacht 'was built'? J.S. <sup>k</sup> = do flaith <sup>l</sup> the n seems otiose or does it mean  
 'may it protect us, hosts'? <sup>m</sup> sluagu T <sup>n</sup> nīrbu T, nību F <sup>o</sup> argech F <sup>p</sup> eirlébe F  
<sup>q</sup> medon T <sup>r</sup> arad T <sup>s</sup> do ascnam T <sup>t</sup> sámud T <sup>u</sup> conhualai T <sup>v</sup> cf. nīrbat  
 santach forsinbith LBr. 261<sup>a</sup> 8, corresponding to which YBL. 407<sup>a</sup> 17 has the usual imm  
<sup>w</sup> nīrbu F <sup>x</sup> roernistar F <sup>y</sup> nīrbu ghand F <sup>z</sup> catim F <sup>aa</sup> quidem F only  
<sup>bb</sup> 12 and 13 seemed to me to be one gloss: .i. cáin nobii(d ic) airchisecht na lob(ar)  
 truag; I could see faint traces of ic J.S. <sup>cc</sup> in cathir .i. b. F



ba hōen im Chríst<sup>a</sup> co ngaba<sup>s</sup> · dál<sup>b</sup> as chomtig<sup>c</sup> fri dáma<sup>d</sup>.

15 Fó<sup>1</sup> hūair<sup>e2</sup> congab<sup>f3</sup> Macc caille<sup>4</sup> · caille ōs chim<sup>g</sup> sanct Brigit:

'twas only about Christ.....the meeting that is customary with companies.

5 15 In a lucky hour Mac Caille held the veil over Brigit's head:

*beus isin bale cétna, corolasat anchoram sis adhuc, cotanic in mac dall leo anis co nurd celebartha illius ecclesiae secum ad se; 7 tuc leis clocc anis cucu, 7 iseclocc in maic daill indiu inclocc sein ic muintir Brigitte, 7 is eord fil occu intord tuc in dall leis o Plea, 'i. Placentia,*  
 10 *a convent which Brigit has in Italy. Or Plea, a convent which Brigit has on the sea of Wight, and it is its Rule that the folk of Brigit have. Et etc. Brigit sent from her seven men to Rome to learn the Rule of Peter and Paul, since she herself was not permitted by God to go. When they got to Brigit, not a single word of their Rule*  
 15 *remained with them. 'The Virgin's Son knows,' said Brigit, 'your profit is not great, though your labour be great.' Misit etc. and her blind youth with them, for whatever he heard he remembered at once. So when they reached the Sea of Wight, a storm befell them upon it, and they let down their anchor. It stuck on the dome of the oratory, and they*  
 20 *cast lots among them for going down, and it fell to the blind youth to go down. Et...stetit there for a year learning the Rule, when the rest of the party reached him from the east. And there befell them a great storm again in the same place, and they cast anchor again. Their blind youth came to them from below with the Rule of celebration illius etc. And he*  
 25 *brought with him from below a bell to them, and that bell belonging to Brigit's folk to-day is the bell of the blind youth; and the Rule they have is the rule which the blind youth brought from Plea' F<sup>mg</sup> 7. i. roealai i. as a hord rocáinbúi co brig, 'departed, that is, from her Rule, which was fair with might' T, i. icoannual F 8. i. ba im Crist a oenur*  
 30 *robói a ggabud † co rogabastar i. co nerbailt<sup>h</sup> 'it was about Christ alone was her..., or co rogabastar<sup>i</sup>, i.e. till she died' 9. i. as gnathach fri hegeda<sup>k</sup> 'which is customary towards guests' TF, † ba menic a dal si fri truagu 'or her meeting with the wretched was frequent' T*

1. i. maith in sen<sup>l</sup> 'good (was) the hap' 2. i. Fofuair i. in tan  
 35 *ropo ail do Brigit grad nathrige do thabairt fuirri, luid tra co Cruachan Bri Ele in Uib Failge, o rochuala epscop Mél do bith and 7 morfeisiur challech immalle fria; 7 intan rancatar, ni robai int epscop ara ciund acht dochuaid icrich Ua Neil fothuath. Luid si diu iarnabárach 7 Mac caille d'eolus rempe dar Moin Faichnig fothuath, 7 dorigine Dia corbo mag*  
 40 *mínscothach in móin. O rancatar tra i comfócraib cosin baile i rrabi epscop Mél, asbert Brigit fri Mac caille go rosudiged calle dar a cend, arna digsed cen fíal dar a cend cosna cleircib; 7 comad e sen caille forraithmentar. Iar riachtain dissí dano issin tech i rrabai epscop Mel, rolas colum tentide assa cind co clethe na hecailse. Atcondairc tra epscop Mél sen 7 roiarfaig:*  
 45 *'caiche na caillecha' ? arse. Asberi Mac caille fris: 'is hí sen,' arse, 'in caillech irdirc a Laignib i. co Brigit (sic) 'Mocen di,' ol epscop Mel, 'is mese dosrairgert intan bóí i mbroind a mmathar,' ar se,—i. fecht dochuaid epscop Mél do tig Dubthaig, atcondairc setig fo brón; roiarfaig: 'ced das in ben maith' ? arse; 'ata limsa adbar,' arsi, 'ar is tochu la Dubthach in*  
 50 *chumal sen fil ic indlat duibsi annaas mese.' 'Is deithber duitsiu ón,' ar epscop Mél, 'ar fogenaid do sil su do sil na cumaile.'—'Cid dia tancatar na*

<sup>a</sup> cr TF <sup>b</sup> dal T <sup>c</sup> comtig F <sup>d</sup> dama T <sup>e</sup> fo uair T <sup>f</sup> om. F <sup>g</sup> calle nas chind F <sup>h</sup> †...co nerbailt F only <sup>i</sup> The meanings of the line of the Hymn and of gabud in the gloss are not clear <sup>k</sup> hoegidu F <sup>l</sup> maith sen F



*caillecha ille?* ar epscop Mél. ‘Do thabairt grad aithrige,’ ar Mac caille. ‘Dober sa on,’ ar epscop Mél. Iarsein tra doerlegait grada fuirri, 7 is grad epscuip doralá do epscop Mél do thabairt for Brigit, ciarbo grad aithrige nama ropail disi fein; 7 is andsein rochongaib Mac caille caille uas cind Brigte, ut ferunt periti; 7 is dosen dlíges comarba Brigte do gres grad n-epscuip fuirri 7 honoir epscuip: Cein robas ic erlegind grad fuirrise, is amlaid roboi, 7 coss na haltore na láim; 7 roloscthe secht necailse forin chois sein, 7 ni rolosced hi and. Dicunt alii commad i Feraib Telech nobeth ind eclas i tarla grada for Brigit; 1 is i nArdachud epscuip Mél ata, ut alii dicunt. Iarsen tra ropridchai epscop Mél. VIII. biate euangelii doib a noctor caillech 10 iar ndul doib ule fo gradaib, 7 doraiga cach ai dib a biat; doraiga dano Brigit biat na trocare. Is and asbert na tomelad biad cen (praicept) di reme dogres; 7 Nait Fraig (isé) robo fêr legind disi o sen amach, 7 do Feraib Turbi doside, ‘When Brigit desired to have the order of penitence conferred on her, she went to Cruachan Bri Ele in Offaly, since she had 15 heard that bishop Mel was there, together with seven nuns. And when they arrived, the bishop was not there to meet them, but he had gone northward into the district of Húi Néill. So on the morrow she went, with Mac Caille to guide her, northward over the Bog of Faichnech. And God so wrought that the bog became a smooth flowering mead. 20 Now when they drew nigh to the stead wherein was bishop Mel, Brigit bade Mac Caille place a veil over her head, so that she might not go to the clerics without a veil over her head. And that would be the veil which is commemorated. After she had arrived in the house wherein was bishop Mel, a fiery column flamed out of her head up to the ridge- 25 pole of the church. And bishop Mel beheld that, and asked: ‘Who are the nuns?’ said he. Mac Caille said to him: ‘That,’ said he, ‘is the famous nun from Leinster, even Brigit.’ ‘My welcome to her,’ said bishop Mel. ‘It is I who foretold her, when she was in her mother’s womb,’ said he. (Once on a time when bishop Mel had gone to the house 30 of Dubthach, he saw (his) wife in grief. He asked: ‘what ails the good woman.’ ‘I have reason,’ said she, ‘for the handmaid who is washing your feet is preferred to me by Dubthach.’ ‘That is fitting for thee,’ said bishop Mel, ‘for thy seed shall serve that of the handmaiden.’) ‘Wherefore have the nuns come hither?’ said bishop Mel. ‘To have the order 35 of penitence conferred,’ said Mac Caille. ‘I will confer it,’ said bishop Mel. So thereafter the orders were read out over her, and it came to pass that bishop Mel conferred on Brigit the episcopal order, though it was only the order of penitence that she herself desired. And it was then that Mac Caille held a veil over Brigit’s head, ut ferunt periti. And 40 hence Brigit’s successor is always entitled to have episcopal orders and the honour due to a bishop. While the order was being read over her, thus she was, with the foot of the altar in her hand. And seven churches were burnt over that foot, and it was not burnt there<sup>a</sup>. Others say that the church in which Brigit was ordained was in Fir Telech. Or it is in 45 Ardagh of bishop Mel, ut alii dicunt. So after that bishop Mel preached the eight beatitudes of the Gospel to the eight nuns, after they had all been ordained, and each of them chose her beatitude. Now Brigit chose the beatitude of mercy. On that occasion she said that she would never partake of food without being previously preached to, and Natfraich was 50 lector to her always from that time forward, and he was of the Fir Turbi<sup>b</sup> F<sup>ms</sup> 3. .i. rochongaib T 4. .i. mac mathair side do epscop Mél 7 is e side rosen caille for cenn in Brigte. Mac caille ro(s)gaib in caille (osa) ciund cein roboi Mél oc senad inna cail(le)<sup>c</sup>, ‘he was brother to bishop Mél,

<sup>a</sup> See Beda Hist. Eccl. III. 17 for a similar miracle <sup>b</sup> Now Turvey on the northern coast of the co. of Dublin, Rev. Celt. XVI. 77 <sup>c</sup> The margin is cut; probably some letters (eps?) have been cut away before Mél



ba meun<sup>a5</sup> inna himthechtaib · for nim rocloss<sup>b</sup> a hitge<sup>c</sup>.

Día nodguidiu<sup>1</sup> fri cech tress<sup>d</sup> · nach mod<sup>2</sup> rosasat<sup>e3</sup> mo beoil,  
domnu<sup>4</sup> murib móo<sup>f</sup> turim<sup>5</sup> · triar, óenfer<sup>g</sup>, amru sceoil<sup>h6</sup>.

5 Fua chrú<sup>i</sup> don chath<sup>k6</sup> Cōemgen<sup>7-8</sup> cloth<sup>8a</sup> · snechta<sup>1</sup> tria sín  
lūades gáeth<sup>m9</sup>:

it was clear in her goings that her prayer had been heard in Heaven.

"God, I beseech Him" for every struggle, in every way that my lips  
can reach:

10 deeper than seas, greater than count, three Persons, one Person,  
wonder of a story!"

Under his hut was the sage<sup>o</sup>, famous Coemgen, whom the wind  
drove (thither) through a snowstorm.

and he it is who blessed the veil on Brigit's head. Mac Caille held the  
veil above her head, while Mel was blessing the veil' T 5. .i. *ba*  
15 *follus* 'was clear'

1. .i. *notguidim* T, .i. *nodgudim* F 2. .i. *cech mod* T, .i. *nad*  
*mod* F 3. .i. *roseset*<sup>p</sup> 4. .i. *fudumnu*<sup>a</sup> quam mare 'deeper than the  
sea' 5. .i. *quam potest homo eum narrare* T 6. .i. *Amra sceoil*  
.i. *adamra scelaib in scel sa dano* 'this tale is more wonderful than tales'  
20 F<sup>mg</sup> 6. .i. *don struith* 'to the sage' T, *don chad* .i. *dont* [*s*]ruith 7 a cades  
dictus est cadus 7 *cad uaidside* .UII bliadna roboi Coemgen inna sessam  
*i[n] Glind da Locha* acht clar foi namá, 7 *se cen chotlud frisin re sin* ut  
ferunt inna crosfigill condernsat na héoin annitu inna glacaib ut ferunt,  
'and *cad* from it. Seven years was Coemgen standing in Glendalough,  
25 with only a board under him, and he without sleep during that time, as  
they say, in his cross-vigil, so that the birds made their nests in his  
hands' F<sup>mg</sup> 7. .i. *coem ingen* † *a gin* .i. *a drech*, † *maith a erlabra*  
'fair the smile, or his mouth, i.e. his face, or his speech was good' F  
8. *nothercanad Brigit do Chóemgen chaith airdirc conidluathfed gáeth tre*  
30 *snechta* 7 *tré sín fon chró i nGlinn Da Locha* · *arised innister corabái*  
*Coemgend co cenn* .UII bliadan inna sessam *cen chotlud*, 7 *cró a chubat fēin*  
*imbi i narda*, (n)o comad athrec tantum (n)o feib robai Coemgen (f)on chró  
*cen chotlud*, sic (n)i rabai sanctBrigit (s)uanach 'Brigit used to prophesy  
35 to Coemgen sage, illustrious, that a wind through snow and storm  
would drive him under his hut in Glendalough. For this is related that  
Coemgen was standing to the end of seven years without sleep and the hut  
his own length about him on high, or it may have been ... *tantum*. Or as  
Coemgen was under his hut without sleep, so Saint Brigit was not given  
to sleep' T<sup>mg</sup> 8a. .i. *clothach* .i. *airdirc* 'famous, i.e. illustrious'  
40 9. *Luades gaeth* .i. *roluadestar in gaeth snechto*<sup>r</sup> *tre sín do tothacht* · *iar-*  
*comairc sen ar is* [*i*]medon na trilect doberta[r] ante quod non additur  
in fine 'the snowy wind drove (him) through the coming of a storm.  
That belongs to the end of the line (?), for that is put in the middle of the  
... ante quod etc.' F<sup>mg8</sup>

<sup>a</sup> mend F    <sup>b</sup> rochloss T, roclos F    <sup>c</sup> itge F    <sup>d</sup> tres F    <sup>e</sup> rosasat T  
<sup>f</sup> mó T, moo F    <sup>g</sup> óenfer F    <sup>h</sup> sceoil T    <sup>i</sup> fuacru T, foachrú F    <sup>k</sup> cath TF  
<sup>1</sup> snechta F    <sup>m</sup> gáeth TF    <sup>n</sup> Either *nodguidiu* is improperly used for *nanguidiu*, or  
perhaps *d* here is relative, as often in Mid. Ir. 'God whom I beseech,' cf. CZ. iv. 3  
<sup>o</sup> cf. *cath* ebraice cades .i. sanctus, O'Mule. Gloss., *bái cath*, *bái cast*, Amra Col.  
<sup>p</sup> roseset F    <sup>q</sup> fudumna F    <sup>r</sup> MS. *senechto* (or *senechta*)    <sup>s</sup> the note refers to  
the position of *snechta*

- 20 I nGlinn<sup>a</sup> dá<sup>b</sup> loch<sup>10</sup> césta<sup>c</sup> croch · conidnarlaid<sup>11</sup> síth iar sáeth<sup>d12</sup>.  
 Nī bu śanctBrigit śúanach<sup>e1, 1a</sup> · nī bu ūarach<sup>f2</sup> im seire Dé.  
 sech nī ciūir<sup>g3</sup> nī cossēna<sup>h4</sup> · ind nóeb díbad<sup>i5</sup> bethad<sup>k</sup> cé<sup>16</sup>.  
 A ndorigēnai in rí · do fētaib<sup>7</sup> ar śanct Brigit<sup>m</sup>,  
 ma dorōntai ardune<sup>n</sup> · cairm<sup>os</sup> i cúala<sup>p</sup> clūas nach bí<sup>q</sup>. 5  
 25 <sup>1</sup>Cētna thogairt dia fóided<sup>r</sup> · la cétim<sup>s</sup> hi fenamain<sup>2</sup>,

- 20 In Glendalough a cross was suffered, till peace came to him after hardship.  
 Saint Brigit was not drowsy, she was not intermittent<sup>t</sup> about the love of God:  
 the holy one neither bought nor sought the profit of the present life. 10  
 What the King has wrought of miracles for Saint Brigit,  
 if it has been wrought<sup>u</sup>, for any (other) one, where hath ear of any one alive heard (it)? 15  
 25 When the first dairying<sup>v</sup> was sent with the first butter in a hamper,

10. .i. *da locha* F      11. .i. *co roairlestar* 'took counsel for' T,  
 .i. *co nairtnig* F      12. .i. *ar ngalur*<sup>w</sup> † *iar saethur* 'after disease or after labour'

1. sic sancta Brigida fuit sicut Coemgen F      1a. .i. *cotultach* 'given to 20  
 sleep' F      2. .i. *nī bu<sup>x</sup> iar nūaraib nobíd 7 tan æle nadbid<sup>y</sup> serc Dé occi<sup>z</sup>*  
 sed semper habebat, 'it was not at times there was, and at another time  
 there was not, the love of God with her *sed* etc. TF<sup>mg</sup>, .i. *nī hi nuairib*  
*sercc De aice acht dogres* 'her love for God was not at times but always,'  
 F      3. .i. *nī rochren*      4. .i. *nī rochosnastar*      5. .i. *indbas* 25  
 'wealth' T      6. .i. *in domuin chentar* T, i. *centarach* F      7. .i.  
*cennadart<sup>aa</sup> fona fertaib inso<sup>bb</sup> sís* 'this below is a pillow under the miracles'  
 8. .i. *ubi* T, .i. *cid cairm* .i. *ubi* F

1. *Cetna togairt: fect tanic int angel go Brigit co rosfoid do fuaslucud a mathar roboi icon druid .i. mac Midrui esside. Do Chonnachtaib a 30*  
*mathair sidé 7 do fēraib Muman a athair, 7 i mMaig Fenamna i n .....*  
*Cliach roboi side indinbaid sin. Intan dano rosiact Brigit corrici sen,*  
*is and roboi a mathair inggalur sula icond inis, condeochaid si 7 ara*  
*in druad le dochom a mmathar corragaib si in cucnecht da hes 7 condenad*  
*deirc móir dend airliud, 7 rochuula in drui sen. Luid int ara dia thig. 35*  
*'Cinnas,' ar in drui, 'atathar icond inis?' 'Am buidech sa cetus,' ar int ara,*  
*'7 at remra na loeg, 7 it buidig na hoegid'. Ocus robo olc lasin druid 7 la*  
*mnai in dearc do denam do Brigit, co tancatar 7 rusc mor leo do gabail etma*

<sup>a</sup> *nglind* F      <sup>b</sup> *da* T, recte *Glinn dá Locha*; correct *loch* to *lind*?      <sup>c</sup> *cesta* T  
<sup>d</sup> *sáith* T *sáeth* F      <sup>e</sup> *sanctbrigit suanach* T; the regular order would have been  
*śúanach sanctBrigit*      <sup>f</sup> *huarach* T      <sup>g</sup> *chiuir* TF      <sup>h</sup> *hosena* F      <sup>i</sup> *dibad* T  
<sup>k</sup> *bethath* T      <sup>1</sup> *che* T, cf. *fo brón bethad cé LL. 192<sup>b</sup>*      <sup>m</sup> *sanctbrigi* T      <sup>n</sup> *ar nī*  
*dernā ar duni* F      <sup>o</sup> *carm* F      <sup>p</sup> *cuala* T      <sup>q</sup> *bi* T      <sup>r</sup> *foided* T      <sup>s</sup> *cetim* T,  
*céteim* F      <sup>t</sup> perhaps 'chilly' cf. Salt. Rann. 942, 8350. The Irish glossator takes it  
 from *ūar* in the sense of 'intermittent' J.S.      <sup>u</sup> the subjunctive puts the case hypo-  
 thetically 'supposing it to have been done': cf. Wb. 4<sup>e</sup>6, *dia tarta seuta do chach, nī*  
*gataim airi* 'if ye have given treasures to another, I take (them) not from him' Trip. L.  
 p. 128      <sup>v</sup> cf. *na togorta gl. na hairge* LBr. 63<sup>a</sup>      <sup>w</sup> *ar ngalur* T only      <sup>x</sup> *bí* T  
<sup>y</sup> 7—*bid om.* T      <sup>z</sup> *acce serc Dæ* F      <sup>aa</sup> *cenadart* F      <sup>bb</sup> *so* F



nīsgaib<sup>a</sup> do rath a<sup>3</sup> hóged · nīsdígaib a llenamain<sup>4</sup>.

it kept her not from bounty<sup>b</sup> to her guests; their attachment was not diminished.

for Brigit 7 dia doerad iarsein mani hetar imimda acce . 7 ní rabe  
5 immorro accese acht torud colleith, co raígaib se in rand sa :

*Mo cule se  
cule Fiadat find,  
cule robennach mo rí  
cule conni ind.*

10 7 dixit iterum :

*Ti Mac Maire mo chara  
do benna(chad mo chule);  
flaith in domain co immel,  
robe immed la sude.*

15 7 dixit tertio :

*A mmo ruri se  
connic na hule se,  
bennach, a Dé—nuall cen geiss—  
dot laim deis in cule sa.*

20 roraind in torod .....<sup>c</sup> sub numero Trinitatis; letorud tra tuic si  
asin chulid. 'Is maith,' ar ben in druad, 'do línad ruisc moir indsen.'  
'Linaid-si for rusc,' ar Brigit, '7 dobéra Dia ní ind' .....<sup>d</sup> sen in drui  
7 a ben ....., 'once an angel came to Brigit, and sent her to release her  
mother who was with the wizard, named Mac Midrui. Her mother was of  
25 Connaught and her father of the men of Munster, and she was at that time  
in Mag Fenamna in ..... Cliach. Now when Brigit got as far as that,  
her mother was with an eye-disorder at the milking-yard. Brigit went with  
the wizard's charioteer to her mother, and took the cooking in her stead,  
and she used to perform great charity with the wealth; and the wizard  
30 heard that. The charioteer went home. 'How is it at the milking-  
place?' said the wizard. 'I am contented in the first place,' said the  
charioteer, 'and the calves are fat, and the guests are contented.' And  
the wizard and his wife were displeased that charity was wrought by  
Brigit. So they came, with a large hamper, to get a chance<sup>e</sup> at Brigit  
35 and to enslave her afterwards unless plenty of butter were found with  
her. And yet she had only the produce of a churning and a half. So  
she repeated this stave: 'My store-room, a store-room of fair God, a store-  
room which my King has blessed, a store-room with somewhat therein.'  
And she said again: 'May Mary's son, my Friend, come to bless my  
40 store-room! The Prince of the world to the border, may there be plenty  
with Him!' And she said a third time: 'O my Prince, who hast power  
over all these things! Bless, O God—a cry unforbidden—with Thy right  
hand this store-room!' She parted the churnings (into three) *sub* etc. A  
half-churning she then brought out of the store-room. 'That is good to  
45 fill a big hamper!' said the wizard's wife. 'Fill ye your hamper,' said  
Brigit, 'and God will put somewhat therein' ...<sup>f</sup> F<sup>mg</sup> 2. *fén douc*  
*a bantigerna chuci dond arge ar chend imbi*, 'a waggon which her mistress

<sup>a</sup> nisgeib F    <sup>b</sup> cf. *am maith-sea im rath 7 tidnacul* LL. 54<sup>a</sup> 1    <sup>c</sup> about twenty letters cut off    <sup>d</sup> about forty letters cut off    <sup>e</sup> cf. *etim .i. baoghal* P. O'C; FM. III. 1574    <sup>f</sup> cf. *Lismore Lives*, p. 320

- A llucht saille<sup>a</sup> iarsuidiu · fescor<sup>b</sup>—ba hard<sup>1</sup> in<sup>c</sup> coscur<sup>2</sup>—  
 sech ba sáthech<sup>d</sup> in cū de · ní<sup>e</sup> bu brōnach int oscur<sup>3</sup>.  
 Lathe<sup>f</sup> búana<sup>g</sup> dí<sup>h</sup> madbocht<sup>5</sup> · nī fríth<sup>i</sup> locht and<sup>k</sup> lam chrábdig<sup>16</sup>  
 30 ba tair<sup>m</sup> coidchi<sup>n</sup> inna<sup>o</sup> gort · fon mbith<sup>p</sup> ferais anbig<sup>q, r</sup>.  
 Epscoip<sup>1</sup> dodaascansat<sup>s</sup> · nírbo<sup>t</sup> diuir<sup>u</sup> in gābud dī, 5

Her charge of bacon after this, at evening—high was the triumph—  
 though the hound was satisfied therefrom, the company was not  
 sorrowful<sup>v</sup>.

- On her day of reaping good reaping was there; no fault was found  
 there by my pious one: 10  
 30 till evening there was dry weather in her field, throughout the world  
 rain poured.

Bishops who visited her, not trifling was the danger to her,

brought to her to the herding-place for butter' T 3. .i. do biathad bocht  
 'from feeding the poor' T 4. .i. in lenamain tucsat oegid fuirri 'the 15  
 attachment which the guests shewed to her' T

1. .i. ba mor 'was great' T 2. .i. in mírbail 'the marvel' T  
 3. .i. int óegi .i. int ascurda † intuata † in...cugud † in<sup>w</sup> gnim  
 dorigine Brigit oc tabairt in biid don<sup>x</sup> choin, 'the guest i.e. the ..... or the  
 peasant ..... or the deed which Brigit did in giving the food to 20  
 the dog' 4. Lathe: i Tír na bennact ic Airiud Boinne i toeb Cluana  
 kaird doronad in firt sa † ic Domnuch mor i toeb Cille dara .i. flechud  
 in each inud 7 turad i ngort Brigte, 'one day: in the 'Land of the Bene-  
 diction' at Aired Boinne beside Clonard, or at Domnach Mor beside  
 Kildare, this miracle was wrought, to wit, wetness in every other place and 25  
 dryness in Brigit's field' F<sup>mg</sup> 5. .i. maith roboinged 'well was it  
 reaped' T, Mad bocht .i. maith roboinged, ut quidam poeta dixit:

Do bargaen  
 o fotira foss nui  
 dianastabra d' oegedaib  
 mad bocht dia chuslind chu. 30

alaile:

Nochotabrad do duine  
 ni mad coire ract dia buain  
 in (ni?) maith seis dia fune F<sup>mg</sup> 35

6. .i. la Brigit 'with Brigit' 7. .i. ba terad 'it was dry weather' T,  
 ba toerad chaidche 'it was dry till evening' F<sup>mg</sup> 8. .i. snigi án 'splendid  
 raining' T, .i. flechud mor 'great rain' F<sup>mg</sup>

1. Epscuip .i. .U. nepscop tancatar co Brigit a Huib Briuin  
 Chualand o Thelaig na nepscop sainrud co Cill dara; corroiarfaig Brigit 40  
 dia coic .i. do Blathnait, in raba biad acci. Illa dixit: 'non.' 7 roboi  
 imloscud la Brigit ani hisen .i. gen biad occi illis; connerbairt int aingel fri  
 Blathnait co tucad na bu co Loch Lemnachta fri Cill dara atuaith dia  
 mblegon, cia robligte fodi reme · Tuctha diu na bai 7 robligtea, co ndeochaid  
 in loim darna lestraib, 7 nolinfates cid lestru Lagen ule dobertais chuccu; 45

<sup>a</sup> lluct salle F <sup>b</sup> fescur F <sup>c</sup> a F <sup>d</sup> sathech T <sup>e</sup> ni T <sup>f</sup> lathi F  
<sup>g</sup> buana T <sup>h</sup> di F <sup>i</sup> frith T <sup>k</sup> ann T <sup>l</sup> crábdig F chraibdig T <sup>m</sup> batar F  
<sup>n</sup> caidchi F <sup>o</sup> na F <sup>p</sup> bith T <sup>q</sup> anmich T <sup>r</sup> a syllable is wanting in the  
 last half of the line <sup>s</sup> dodaascensat F <sup>t</sup> nirbo T, nírbu F <sup>u</sup> diur F <sup>v</sup> cf.  
 Lismore Lives, pp. 37, 38; also LBr. 62 where 'guests' are mentioned, cf. cum...  
 hospitibus esset diuisum, Cogitosus: toscur=tascar Laws vi. 707 <sup>w</sup> .i. ignim F (here  
 the gloss begins in F) <sup>x</sup> do T



Mainbad<sup>a</sup>—fororaid<sup>b4</sup> in rí— · blegon inna mbō fo thrī.

Argairt<sup>1,2</sup> lathe<sup>3</sup> anbige<sup>c4</sup> · cáercha<sup>d</sup> for medón réde<sup>5</sup>:

but for—the King helped—the milking of the cows thrice.

On a day of rain she herded sheep in the middle of a plain:

5 et unde stagnum nomen accepit, 'seven bishops who came to Brigit out of  
Húi Briuin Chualann, from Telach na n-Epscop ('Bishops' Hill') in  
particular, to Kildare. Brigit asked of her cook Blathnat whether she  
had food. She said 'No.' And Brigit was greatly ashamed of that, to  
wit, that she had no food for them. An angel told Blathnat to take the  
10 cows to Loch Lemnachta ('the Lake of New Milk'), to the north of  
Kildare, to milk them, though they had been milked twice before. So the  
kine were brought and were milked till the milk came over the vessels,  
and they would have filled them, had all the vessels of all Leinster been  
brought to them' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. roathascansatar<sup>c</sup> 3. .i. nibu bec  
15 †<sup>f</sup> nibu dereoil 'it was not small, or it was not mean' 4. mani fortach-  
taiged 'had He not helped' T, .i. mani fured F

1. roingair 2. Argairt: .i. bóí Brenaind .IIII. bliadna for muir oc  
iarrair Tire Tarngere · Boi beist icoa lenamain frisin re sin i ndiaid in  
churaig · Fecth and tanic beist aile cuci dia marbad, co roattaig in beist  
20 Brenaind 7 noebu Erend olchena frisin beist ole, 7 nírosanact co roattaig  
Brigit; co nerbairt Brenaind iarsen na biad ní fod siriu for muir noco fessad  
cid ara ndernad ar Brigit in firt sa sech cách · Tanic iarum Brenaind for set  
do soegid Brigitte 7 rofoilsiged do Brigit anáisen · Is and robói Brigit an tan  
sen ic ingaire cairech i Cuirriuch Liphe, co ndeochaid i comdail Brenaind  
25 co Domnach mor fri Cill aniar, co robennach cach díb dia chele · Ic licc  
Brenaind lo iarsin isin tes focceird<sup>g</sup> Brigit a cocholl fliuch forsna goo grene  
7 stetit forru · Atrubairt Brenaind fria<sup>h</sup> gilla a chochull do chur forro,  
co torchair díb fa di · focceird Brenaind fein in tres fect co feirg, 7  
tarrasair forru tunc · Roiarfaig Brigit dia coic cia met roboi occa do biud ·  
30 Athbert side na rabai occa acht óen octmad grain eorna · Rucad iarum do<sup>i</sup>  
muluind Ratha Cathair fil fri Cildara anair fa dí 7 foremthes a bleith  
and, ar is and dorala Elill mac Dunlaing rí Lagen ind inbaid sin ic Rath  
Cathair · Dochuaid dano timthirid Brigitte in tres fect, co rolad i llinne in  
mulind cona bulc; conid iarsen dorat Brigit brethir for Raith Cathair cona  
35 be<sup>k</sup> de na tente na doene inti co brath, 7 condechaid in mulend ule fon  
talmain · Tuc tra timtirid Brigitte a bolc asin linne<sup>1</sup> 7 a leth aile do mein  
bracha, condernad fled desen do Brenaind 7 do Brigit 7 dia muntir,  
co rabatar · XXX · lathe ic tomait na fledge sen simul; 7 co tarat cach díb a  
chobais dia cele · Asbert Brenaind ar thus na deochaid riam o rogab crabud  
40 dar · VII · nimmaire cen a menmain i nDia. 'Is maith,' ol Brigit, 'Deo  
gratias ago.' Asbert immorro Brigit<sup>m</sup> a menmain i nDia, na tuc ass etir ·  
Ad[a]mraigid Brenaind innisen; 'bud fer diu,' ol Brenaind 'cia noderscaigthe  
su dinne a cach leth. Sic narravit ei omnia quae in mare a bestiis  
audiuit, 7 doronsat iarsen' 'Brendan was four years at sea seeking  
45 the Land of Promise. During that time a monster was following him  
behind his boat. Once another monster came to it to slay it. The

<sup>a</sup> manbad F    <sup>b</sup> forarair F    <sup>c</sup> ánbige T    <sup>d</sup> coercha T, cáircha F    <sup>e</sup> ro-  
athascenastar F    <sup>f</sup> nibu bec † F only    <sup>g</sup> MS. focetoir    <sup>h</sup> MS. fria fria    <sup>i</sup> MS.  
doñ    <sup>k</sup> leg. bed    <sup>1</sup> some words seem to be wanting    <sup>m</sup> something like ó dorat is  
wanting

scarais<sup>6</sup> iarum<sup>7</sup> a forbrat<sup>8</sup> . i taig for desleinn<sup>a9</sup> gréne.

35 In macc<sup>1</sup> amnas<sup>2</sup> rodasgäid<sup>b3</sup> . Brigitæ<sup>c</sup> ar écnairc a rríg<sup>4</sup>,

she afterwards spread<sup>d</sup> her mantle in the house on a sunbeam.

35 The fierce lad, who had besought Brigit for her King's sake,

monster besought Brendan and the other saints of Ireland against the 5  
other beast, and that protected it not till it besought Brigit. After that  
Brendan said that he would be no longer at sea till he knew why this  
miracle had been wrought for Brigit and not for others. Then Brendan  
set out to go to Brigit, and that was revealed to Brigit. At that time  
Brigit was herding sheep in the Curragh of the Liffey. She went to 10  
meet Brendan to Domnach Mór to the west of Kildare, and they greeted  
each of them the other. At Brendan's stone on the day after in the  
heat Brigit cast her wet cloak on the sunbeams, and it remained upon  
them. Brendan told his servant to put his cloak upon them, and it  
fell from them twice. The third time Brendan himself cast it with 15  
anger, and then it remained upon them. Brigit asked her cook how  
much food she had. She said that she had only one eighth of barley  
grain. Then it was taken to the mill of Rath Catháir west of Kildare  
twice, and they would not grind it there, for Elill son of Dunlaing, king  
of Leinster, chanced to be there at that time at Rath Catháir. Brigit's 20  
servant went a third time, and he was cast into the mill-race along with  
his sack. Afterwards Brigit cursed<sup>e</sup> Rath Catháir that there should be  
neither smoke nor fires nor men in it for ever. And the whole mill sank  
beneath the earth. So Brigit's servant took his sack from the mill-race  
.... and its other half of meal of malt. Therewith a feast was made for 25  
Brendan and for Brigit and for her household, and they were thirty days  
consuming that feast together. And each of them confessed to the other.  
Brendan said first that ever since he became pious he had never gone over  
seven furrows without his mind on God. 'It is well,' said Brigit, 'I  
thank God.' Brigit said however (that since she had fixed) her mind on 30  
God, she had never taken it from Him at all. Brendan marvelled thereat.  
'It will be just then,' said Brendan, 'that thou shouldest surpass us in  
every respect.' Sic etc. 'and which they had done' F 3. .i. illó 'on a  
day' T 4. .i. flechuid moir 'of great wet' T, .i. flecud mor 'great wet' F  
5. .i. imMaig Life 'in the plain of the Liffey' 6. .i. scaillis<sup>f</sup> 'she 35  
spread out' 7. .i. iarsen 'after that' F 8. .i. a cocholl † secip  
etach uachtarach archena<sup>g</sup> 'her cloak, or any other upper garment whatso-  
ever' 9. .i. for desred .i. forsna gó grene robátar (in) a laim deis 'on  
(her) right hand, i.e. on the sunbeams that were in her right hand' T, for  
deis les † for deis [under the line]...acsi diceret forna goo grene F 40

1. .i. in meirlech<sup>h</sup> tanic co Brigit 'the robber who came to Brigit'  
2. INmac amnas: ic Raith Derthaige inHu[i]b Failge doronad in firt sa  
.i. tanic merlech co Brigit fo .VII. combered molt cech uare uadi do chair-  
chaib mná Dubthaig, coroaithferad for Brigit; conerbairt Brigit: 'fegaitse  
for caircha dus in marat ule; rofegsat iarum .i. Dubthach 7 a ben, 7 45  
fuaratar eat ule i comlane cen esbaid neich 'at Rath Derthaige in Offaly

<sup>a</sup> deslem T., desleind F. We have no other example of the word <sup>b</sup> rodascaid F  
<sup>c</sup> Brigit T; it is acc. sg. = Brigti, cf. KZ. xxviii. 146 <sup>d</sup> cf. scarais Airmedh a prat  
Rev. Celt. xii. 68 <sup>e</sup> lit. 'put a word upon'; in a good sense forácaib brethir fair  
Trip. L. p. 162 <sup>f</sup> scailess T <sup>g</sup> †—archena F only <sup>h</sup> merlech F



36 dobert<sup>5</sup> secht multu úade<sup>a</sup> · a trét<sup>b</sup> nīsdígaib a llín.

Is dom<sup>c</sup> sous<sup>1</sup> matchous<sup>d2</sup> · a ndorigénai<sup>e</sup> do maith.  
amra<sup>3</sup> dí in fothrucud<sup>f4</sup> · sēnta<sup>g5</sup> impe, ba derglaid<sup>6</sup>.

Sēnais<sup>1</sup> in caillig comail<sup>h2</sup> · baslān cen neim cen galar<sup>3</sup>.

- 5 36 carried off seven wethers from her; the number of her flock was not diminished.

It is of my knowledge if I relate all the good that she has done:  
a marvel of hers was the bath; she blesses it about her, it became red ale.

- 10 She blessed the dropsical<sup>i</sup> nun; she was whole without poison, without illness.

this miracle was wrought, to wit, a robber came seven times to Brigit, and he used to carry off from her every time a wether of the sheep of Dubthach's wife. Reproach was cast on Brigit. Brigit said: Look at  
15 your sheep to see if they all remain. Then they, to wit Dubthach and his wife, looked, and they found them all complete without any missing' F<sup>mg</sup> 3. .i. rogudestar T, .i. rogadestar .i. rogudestar F 4. .i. 'arin rig i tai<sup>k</sup> ecnarcus (tab)air ní dona (cair)chaib (d)am-sa<sup>1</sup>' olse, "for the King who is interceding for thee (?), give me of the sheep,' said he"

- 20 5. .i. ruc T, .i. roctis (?) F

1. .i. is dom dán 'it is of my art' TF, .i. is dom filidecht 'it is of my poetic skill' F 2. mad dia ninnisiur<sup>m</sup> 'if I relate' 3. .i. maith 'good' T, Amra .i. maith. I Cilldara doronad in firt sa .i. dune trúag dia rodlect rí Lagen lind, 7 ní rabai adbar a denma co táníc co Brigit. Is and  
25 roboi Brigit ifothrucud ara cind, co roattaig in duine trúag sin hise corocobrad e, corosén Brigit iarsen in fothrucud irrabai condernai lind de 7 cotardad don dune iarsen 7 cotarait side dond rig 'at Kildare this miracle was wrought, to wit, there was a poor man on whom the king of Leinster had a claim for ale, and he had not wherewith to  
30 make it up, so he came to Brigit. Brigit was in (her) bath when he came. The poor man besought her to help him. Then Brigit blessed the bath wherein she was, and made ale thereof. Afterwards it was given to the man, and he gave it to the king' F<sup>mg</sup> 4. .i. irraba sí fein 'in which she herself was' T 5. .i. bennachais<sup>n</sup> .i. rosénastar 'blessed' 6. .i.

- 35 ba lind derg<sup>o</sup> .i. ba flaith derg<sup>o</sup> 'it was red ale'

1. Senais .i. rosenastar F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. comailig<sup>p</sup> 'dropsical'  
3. .i. caillech irrabai comaille dodeochaid co Brigit 7 rosic 'a nun in whom there was a dropsy came to Brigit and she healed her' T, .i. caillech roboi i Cluain Moiscna 7 comaille inti, co tarla Brigit dochum na cille, co táníc  
40 iarsen co Brigit 7 corbo glan iarum 'a nun who was in Cluain Moiscna and a dropsy in her. Brigit chanced to come to the church. She came to Brigit and was clean afterwards' F<sup>mg</sup>

<sup>a</sup> híade F <sup>b</sup> tret T <sup>c</sup> dam T <sup>d</sup> leg. ma atchois <sup>e</sup> ndorigenai T  
<sup>f</sup> fothrugud TF <sup>g</sup> = sēnaid-i <sup>h</sup> comail F <sup>i</sup> In Cogitosus comall is taken in the sense of 'pregnant'; for a miracle of a like kind see LL. 285<sup>b</sup> 45 sqq. But comaille of the glossator is = comalne (gl. intercus) Sg. 110<sup>b</sup> 2, PCr. 42<sup>a</sup> 1 <sup>k</sup> ta F  
<sup>l</sup> tabair dam ní dona caircaib F <sup>m</sup> ninnisiur F <sup>n</sup> om. F <sup>o</sup> derg F  
<sup>p</sup> comallaig T

- 40 ba mó<sup>a</sup> amru<sup>a</sup> arailiu · din<sup>b</sup> chloich dorigne saland<sup>s</sup>.  
 Nī rurīmiu<sup>c6</sup> nī āirmiū<sup>d7</sup> · andorigēnai ind nóebdūil<sup>e8</sup>:  
 bennachais<sup>9</sup> in clāraínech · comtar<sup>f</sup> forréili<sup>g</sup> a dí súil<sup>h</sup>.  
 Ingen amlabar<sup>1</sup> dobert<sup>i</sup> · Brigtæ<sup>k</sup> ba hóen<sup>2</sup> a<sup>l</sup> amra:  
 44 nī luid a llám<sup>m</sup> assa<sup>n</sup> láim<sup>o</sup> · combo<sup>p</sup> réil<sup>q</sup> a comlabra<sup>r</sup>.

5

40 'twas a marvel greater than any other; of the stone she has made salt.

I cannot reckon, I count not what the holy creature hath done:  
 she blessed the flat-faced<sup>s</sup> man, so that his eyes became visible.

A dumb girl was brought; Brigit's miracle was unique:  
 44 her hand went not from her hand till her speech was clear.

10

4. .i. ba mode intamru firt aile do denam 'the marvel was the greater from the working of another miracle' F 5. .i. i Cuirriuch Liphí doronad in firt so .i. fer tanic sech Brigit 7 saland fora muin, conerbairt Brigit ris: 'cid fil fort?' 'Clocha,' olse. 'Bid ed,' ol Brigit. 15 rocomallad amlaid. S(te)tit ille quidem. Tanic dano iterum sech Brigit, et illa dixit ei: 'cid fil fort muin?' 'Saland' olse. 'Bid ed,' ol Brigit. 7 rofírad amlaid 'in the Curragh of Liffey this miracle was wrought, to wit, a man came past Brigit with salt on his back. Brigit said to him: 'What is on thee?' 'Stones,' said he. 'It will be so,' said Brigit. 20 It was fulfilled even so. Stetit etc. He came again past Brigit, and she said to him: 'What is on thy back?' 'Salt,' said he. 'It will be so,' said Brigit. And it was verified even so' F<sup>mg</sup> 6. .i. níroairmius 'I have not counted' T, .i. ní etaim a thurim 'I cannot recount it' F 7. .i. ní etaim a arim † ní airimim<sup>t</sup> cecha ndernai<sup>u</sup> do fertaib 'I cannot 25 count it, or I do not count all the miracles that Brigit has wrought' 8. .i. Brigit T, .i. in duil nóeb F 9. Bennachais in claraínech .i. robennach. I Cluain Chorcaige in Uib Failge doronad in firt sa .i. clam tucad co Brigit, conerbairt fris in tom luachra robói inna arrad do thabairt asind inud írraba, co tuc ass dano, co tanic topur uscí assind 30 inud sin corrobroyen fo agid corbo (sl)an, 'i.e. she blessed. In Cluain Corcaige in Offaly this miracle was wrought, to wit, a leper was brought to Brigit. She told him to take out the clump of rushes that was beside him from the place in which it was. So he took it out, and a well of water came from that place. He sprinkled it over his face 35 and was whole' F<sup>mg</sup>

1. Ingen amlabar: i Cluain I.... dorigne in firt sa: ingen amlabor tucad co Brigit corraguib Brigit laim na hingine inna laim, 7 ní roleic se lam na hingine assa laim corbo follus a herlabra 'in Cluain ... this miracle was wrought. A dumb girl was brought to Brigit. Brigit took the 40 girl's hand in her own, and she let not the girl's hand go out of hers till her speech was plain' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. do fertaib Brigte 'of Brigit's miracles' T

<sup>a</sup> mo amro F    <sup>b</sup> don F    <sup>c</sup> ruirmiū T, rurimo F    <sup>d</sup> armo F    <sup>e</sup> noebduil F  
<sup>f</sup> comdar T    <sup>g</sup> forreil TF    <sup>h</sup> suil T    <sup>i</sup> leg. dobreth    <sup>k</sup> Brigta T    <sup>l</sup> om. F  
<sup>m</sup> allaim T, aláim F    <sup>n</sup> asa F    <sup>o</sup> llaim, with the second l added over the line T  
<sup>p</sup> comtar TF    <sup>q</sup> forreil T    <sup>r</sup> a ccomlabra F    <sup>s</sup> cf. in Claraínech Ann. Ul. 713  
<sup>t</sup> † ní airimim not in T    <sup>u</sup> cecha dernai T, cechinderna F



Amra<sup>3</sup> tinne<sup>4</sup> sénastar<sup>a5</sup> · ba nert Dé roglinnestar<sup>b6</sup>,  
robói mí lán lasin coin<sup>c</sup> · in cú nícon<sup>d</sup> millestar.

Ba mō amru arailiu<sup>1</sup> · mír dotluchestar<sup>e2</sup> dind lucht<sup>f3</sup>.

48 ní coill datha mmaforta<sup>g4</sup> · brothach<sup>5</sup> focress<sup>6</sup> inna hucht<sup>h7</sup>.

5 In clam<sup>1</sup> gáde<sup>i2</sup> ailgis<sup>3</sup> dí<sup>k</sup> · ba maith conidrūalaid<sup>4</sup> dó :

Marvellous the flitch that she blessed ; 'twas God's might that secured it.  
it was a full month with the hound ; the hound marred it not.

'Twas a wonder greater than any other wonder, a bit that she  
asked from the (cauldron's) charge.

10 48 it spoiled not the colour of her scapular ; (though) boiling<sup>1</sup> it was  
thrown into her bosom.

The leper who begged a boon of her, 'twas well that .....  
to him :

3. Amra (tinne) .i. tinne saille tucad dísi i nedbairt, i Cill Finnend i  
15 Fine Gall dorónad so, co narbo cuman lia muintir si a breith leo do Cill dara,  
corabai andsin cu cend mís 7 cú ica comét, sech ní roleic do anmanna aele  
corpud 7 ní ro .....<sup>m</sup> amal no cat(h)eth ahaith cetna 'a flitch of bacon which  
was given to her as an offering. In Cell Finnend in Fingal this was  
wrought. Her people did not remember to bring it with them to Kildare.  
20 And it was there till the end of a month and a dog guarding it. Not  
only did it allow no other animal to defile it (but it did not touch it itself),  
just the same (?) as if it had eaten its fill' F<sup>mg</sup> 4. .i. saille 'of bacon' T  
5. .i. Brigit F 6. .i. roglínnig 7 rochomet in nasill 'guarded and  
preserved the joint' T, .i. roglínnigestar F  
25 1. ba mode in tamra aile fris 'it was the greater of the other marvel  
(added to) it' F 2. rothothlaigestar<sup>n</sup> T 3. .i. robói isin chore  
'which was in the cauldron' T, .i. dune trúag rocunnig mír for Brigit  
do(n)b(iad) roboi isin chore, 7 nirbo bruthe in biad and etir, co rochuinnig  
sé for (a) lucht ..... (t)riafeirc erchor don mír frisin dune, co tarla i  
30 nucht Brigitte, 7 ní rochoill a etach sen 'a poor fellow asked of Brigit a bit  
of the food that was in the cauldron, and the food in it was not at all  
cooked ; so he asked of her folk..... in anger cast a bit at the man and  
it fell into Brigit's bosom, and that spoiled not her dress' F 4. .i.  
nothad<sup>o</sup> sen, ondí as mafortis .i. copchaille<sup>p</sup> .i. bréit bis dar cend.....i Cill  
35 .....rd(?)...dano doronad in firt bec sa 'in the singular, that is her vest-  
ment from mafortis, that is coif, i.e. a strip of cloth which is over.....  
In Cell...this little miracle was wrought' F<sup>mg</sup> 5. .i. te 'hot' 6. .i.  
rolaad 'was cast' T, .i. rolaad inna uct .i. i nuct Brigitte 'it was cast into  
her bosom, that is, into Brigit's bosom' F 7. .i. Brigitte T  
40 1. In clam .i. combad clam Patraic tanic co B(rigit) (do chuinchid) bo, 7  
ní ragaib acht in bo ba ferr in ninis Brigitte do (7) in loeg b(a fe)rr.. 7  
combad (e a?) loeg fen co robennach Brigit in loeg rob ferr isin buale co rochar  
in-bó é 7.... don chlam iarsin, 'it may have been a leper of Patrick's  
who came to Brigit to ask for a cow, and he took none but the best cow  
45 in Brigit's milking yard and the best calf ..... So Brigit blessed the best  
calf in the byre, and the cow loved it ..... ' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. roguid T, .i.  
roguid a ailgais F 3. a itge 'his prayer' T 4. .i. co roernestar<sup>q</sup> 'so  
that she gave'

<sup>a</sup> senastar T    <sup>b</sup> rodoglinnestar F    <sup>c</sup> lan scoin F    <sup>d</sup> nicon- F, nocon- T  
<sup>e</sup> dotlucestar T    <sup>f</sup> don lucht F    <sup>g</sup> a mafarta F    <sup>h</sup> hucht F    <sup>i</sup> rogaíd  
T, gade F ; gáde is the relative form of gáid as berte is of birt    <sup>k</sup> ailges di F    <sup>l</sup> cf.  
usce brothach usce fuar LBr. 228    <sup>m</sup> about twenty-eight illegible letters  
<sup>n</sup> rothothlaigestar F    <sup>o</sup> .i. ::tat F    <sup>p</sup> here the note ends in T    <sup>q</sup> co roernastar F

sēnais<sup>5</sup> forglu<sup>6</sup> inna lōeg<sup>a</sup> · carais<sup>7</sup> forglu inna<sup>b</sup> mbō.

Reraig<sup>1</sup> iarum a carpat<sup>c</sup> · fothúaith<sup>d</sup> do Brí<sup>e</sup> Cobthaig Cóil<sup>2</sup>;  
52 in lōeg<sup>5</sup> lia clam i carput · in bó indiaid<sup>f</sup> ind lóig<sup>g</sup>.

In daim<sup>1</sup> dodaascansat<sup>h2</sup> · fú<sup>3</sup> leó rodascload<sup>i4</sup> nech:  
friū<sup>k</sup> conuccaib<sup>5</sup> ind oub<sup>6</sup> · matain<sup>1</sup> tancatar a tech<sup>7</sup>.

5

the choice of the calves she blessed; the choice of the cows loved (it).

She then directed her chariot northwards to Brí Cobthaig Cóil:  
52 the calf with her leper in the chariot: the cow after the calf.

The oxen which parted from her(?), it seemed good to them that  
some one should turn them back:

10

the river rose against them; in the morning they came home.

5. .i. rosenastar F 6. .i. togu 'choice' T 7. .i. rocharastar in  
loeg togu<sup>m</sup> na mbo<sup>n</sup> 'the choice of the cows loved the calf'

1. .i. roraith<sup>o</sup> .i. roleic a rith dó do Brí 'permitted it to run to Brí'  
T, .i. Nadf[r]aich fer legind Brigte .. (ro)bói... ba.sí ..... uair nad rabi 15  
int ara ifos, co tarla alaile cuci int ..... co roattaig inni Brigit imma  
lecud isin ..... ass, 7 roleced som ind iarsen . Rocuinnig seom dano boin  
co Brigit 7 doratad do acht ..... icon loeg lee, rochuindig Brigit loeg  
.....nagebad no coroch .... robennach dano Brigit in loeg co tarda iarsin  
isin car .... in loeg cid dar Erind dechsed . Reraig..... commad nõ ..... 20  
.....F<sup>mg</sup>

2. .i. proprium nomen loci in Breguib T, bo rí Breg  
Cobtach Coel, Natfraich dano is é ropo imthusid in charpait tunc 'Cobthach  
Coel was king of Bregia<sup>p</sup>; as to Natfraich, moreover, he was then the  
driver of the chariot' F

1. In daim .i. cara tánic co Brigit carad Mór a Cuirriuch Liphe, 7 25  
duthracht lais di coronasta Brigit occai inn aidche sein, co tallad a hesrech<sup>q</sup>  
dia es 7 co rucad co habaínd Liphe, 7 co neracht friu ind aband co tartsatar  
na meirligh a nétaige for adarca<sup>r</sup> na ndam oc tec[ht] dóib tairse . Tecait  
in daim uadib for culu dia tig 7 tiagait dano do Cill dara co Brigit 7  
etaige na merlech leo co Brigit, 'a friend came to Brigit...Mór in the 30  
Curragh of the Liffey, and he desired of her that Brigit should be pledged  
(to stay) the night with him. In her absence her team was stolen and  
was brought to the river Liffey. The river rose against them, and  
the robbers put their clothes on the horns of the oxen as they crossed it.  
The oxen went away back to their home, and they came to Kildare to 35  
Brigit, and the robbers' clothes with them' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. roathascansatar  
3. .i. maith 'good' 4. .i. roscloised F 5. .i. tuargaib<sup>s</sup> 6. .i.  
ind aband 'the river' 7. .i. Cell dara T

<sup>a</sup> forclu na lōeg F

<sup>c</sup> charpat F

<sup>e</sup> Bri T, Bríg F

<sup>h</sup> dodaascensat F. For the translation of l. 53, W.S. alone is responsible

<sup>i</sup> rodascload F, = O.Ir. rondacload 'should have heard them,' J.S.

<sup>k</sup> a dissyllable, like fria lia

<sup>l</sup> conucab indob matan F; oub = aub LL. 13<sup>b</sup> 7

<sup>m</sup> togamail T

<sup>n</sup> na bo F

<sup>o</sup> apparently = roroith from roithim 'drive'

<sup>p</sup> See for him LL. 269, Celt. Zeitschr. III. 1

<sup>q</sup> leg. sesrech

<sup>r</sup> MS. adarcha

<sup>s</sup> tuarcaib F



Scarais<sup>1</sup> ahech cenn abréit<sup>a2</sup> · intan dorertatar<sup>b3</sup> fo<sup>c</sup> fán.  
56 nī bu leithisel<sup>d</sup> in mām · mace Dé reraig<sup>4</sup> in ríglāim<sup>e5</sup>.

Tathieh<sup>f1</sup> torc allaid a trét · fo thūaith<sup>g</sup> dosephain<sup>h2</sup> a noss<sup>i3</sup>.  
sénaish<sup>k</sup> Brigit lia<sup>1</sup> bachaill · lia mucca gabais foss<sup>m</sup>.

5 Mugart<sup>1</sup> mucc meth dī<sup>2-3</sup> dobreth<sup>4</sup> · dar Mag Fea—ba amra<sup>5</sup>—

Her horse severed ..... when they ran(?) down a slope:  
56 the yoke was not down on one side: God's Son stretched forth  
the royal hand.

A wild boar haunted her herd: northwards the beast<sup>n</sup>(?) drove it:  
10 Brigit blessed him with her crozier; with her swine he took up his  
abode.

*Mugart* a fat pig was given to her: over Mag Fea—'twas a marvel—

1. *Scarais* .i. *ic* ..... *doronad so eter Forraig Patraic 7 Cill*  
*Culind . Robai Brigit 7* ..... *Nadfraich inoen charput* ..... *dóib*  
15 *annes do Chill dara. Pridchais intan sen dóib Nadfræch bréthir Dé 7*  
*lecid uad na heuchu* ..... *indara ech a brágait on ch(arput) combái ac*  
*ithi feoir* ..... *re conacca Ailill mac Dunlaing rí Lagen anisein...*  
.... *do Mastein co* ..... *tarat a bragait fon cungai co nerbairt ris Brigit:*  
*ar in numaloit dor(óna)is bid duit rige Lagen co brath 7 [d]ot chiniud*  
20 *it diaid<sup>o</sup>, F<sup>mg</sup>* 2. .i. *fobreit bís fo bragait inde eich* 'the *fobreit* 'under-

*strap*' which is under the horse's neck' 3. .i. *roreithsetar<sup>p</sup>* 'they ran'  
4. .i. *rofoirestar* 'helped' T, .i. *rofúrsetar 7 rofortac[t]setar* 'they helped or  
assisted' F 5. .i. *lám rí Lagen* 'the king of Leinster's hand' T  
1. *Tathig torc* .i. *torc allaid robói i nalaile caillid fri Cill dara atúaid,*  
25 *conna léced mucca aile cucai, 7 rosén Brigit cona bachaill in caille ic Ros*  
*na Ferta i Cill dara fri clothech atuaith corbo chunnamain friu iarsein .*  
*robo e robo tosech doib dogrés* 'a wild boar which was in a certain wood  
north of Kildare, and it used not to allow other pigs to approach it. Brigit  
with her staff blessed the wood at Ross na Ferta ('wood of the miracle') in  
30 Kildare north of the 'Bell-house<sup>q</sup>,' so that after that it was at peace with  
them; it was their leader always' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. *rothoibnestar<sup>r</sup>* 3. .i.  
*in mucc allaid<sup>s</sup>* 'the wild pig'

1. *Mugart* .i. *mucc ard 7 mucc meth* 'a high pig, or a fat pig' 2. .i.  
*do Brigit* 'to Brigit' 3. .i. *muc meth dobered ri Fotharta Tire, tir sen*  
35 *indesciurt Ua Censelaig, cecha bliadna do Brigit i nedbairt. Tict o rí Ua*  
*Censelaig dia chuinchid* ..... *he do Brigit. Asbert immorro ri Fotharta*  
*nachistibred do 7 nachistibred do Brigit dar a sarugud som acht noslecfed*  
*hi immach 7 in leth nosfaidfed Dia* ..... *di dar Mag Fea co Uachtar*  
*Gabra* .i. *co hait i mboi Brigit* 'a fat pig used to be given by the king of

<sup>a</sup> *cend abréit* F. The reading and the interpretation are doubtful. *bréit* is explained by *fobreit*, apparently something running under the neck of the horse to keep the yoke in its place. Perhaps *cennfobreit* should be read as a compound word: 'her horse parted the *cennfobreit*' J.S. <sup>b</sup> *dorethetar* F. The genuine word is uncertain: leg. *dorérttar*=*di-r-ess-rathatar*? *fán* does not rhyme properly with *lāim*; transpose the two halves of the second line W.S. But F suggests in the last line *maic De fororaid ríglām* 'the royal hand of God's Son helped.' J.S. <sup>c</sup> *fon* F <sup>d</sup> *lethisel* F <sup>e</sup> *fororaid ríglām* F <sup>f</sup> *tathig* F <sup>g</sup> *thuaid* F <sup>h</sup> *dosefain* F <sup>i</sup> *a nos* TF <sup>k</sup> *senais* T <sup>l</sup> *fria* T <sup>m</sup> *fos* F <sup>n</sup> of a neut. *oss* or *noss* we have no other instance <sup>o</sup> MS. *i diaid* <sup>p</sup> *roreitsetar* F <sup>q</sup> cf. Reeves' *Adamnan* p. 217 <sup>r</sup> *rotobnestar* F <sup>s</sup> .i. *in muic nalla* F

- 60 tafnetar<sup>a</sup> coin alta dí · co mbóí<sup>b</sup> in Ūachtur<sup>c</sup> Gabra<sup>6</sup>.  
 Asrir<sup>1</sup> in sinnach<sup>2</sup> nallaid · do ráith a aithig<sup>d</sup> in trúaig :  
 dochum feda<sup>e</sup> conselai<sup>3</sup> · cē dosefnatar<sup>f</sup> int slúaig<sup>g</sup>.  
 Ba menn<sup>1-2</sup> inna himthechtaib · ba óenmāthair<sup>h</sup> Maicc Ríg máir.

- 60 wolves hunted it for her, until it was in Uachtar-Gabra. 5  
 She gave the wild fox for<sup>i</sup> her vassal, the wretched one :  
 it went<sup>k</sup> to the wood though the hosts chased it.  
 It was clear in her goings that she was the unique mother of the Son  
 of the Great King :

Fotharta Tire, a land in the south of Húi Censelaig, every year to Brigit as 10  
 an offering. Messengers came from the king of Húi Censelaig to ask it.....  
 However, the king of Fotharta said that he would not give it to him and  
 he would not give it to Brigit in his despite, but he would let it go forth,  
 and wherever God should send it ..... over Mag Fea to Uachtar  
 Gabra, i.e. to the place where Brigit was' F<sup>mg</sup> 4. .i. tuccad 'was 15  
 given' T, Dobret[h].i. tucad F<sup>mg</sup> 5. .i. ba maith 'it was good' 6. .i.  
 telach mór sein<sup>1</sup> fil i mMaig Lagen 'that is a great hill in the plain of  
 Leinster'

1. .i. roeirnestar<sup>m</sup> 'gave' 2. Asrir .i.....(romarb) sinnach na  
 banrigna ic Mastin in Oib Muredaig, co rotriallad a marbad ind Is and 20  
 dorala Brigit ic Mastin intan sen, conerbairt Brigit iter mac...robad  
 ferr .... marbad nogebtha ar scath<sup>n</sup> acht co ndernad in clesamacht doníd in  
 sinnach aile . Senais iarum Brigit in caille, 7 benais boscrand co tanic  
 sinnach na clesamnacht cetna esti, 7 dorat Brigit...dar cend in truaig .  
 O roleded ass tra in fer dochuaid isin caill in sinnach 7 ní choemastea ní 25  
 dó cia nobetis coin Lagen ule inna diaid ' (a man killed) a fox belonging  
 to the queen at Maistiu<sup>o</sup> in Húi Muredaig, and it was sought to put him to  
 death for it. Brigit chanced to be at Maistiu at that time. Brigit said  
 .....would be taken in its place provided it could  
 do the tricks which the other fox used to do. Then Brigit blessed the 30  
 wood, and struck a clapper, and a fox with the same tricks came out of it,  
 and Brigit gave it for the wretch. So when the man was let off the fox  
 went into the wood, and nothing could have been done to it, though all the  
 hounds of Leinster had been after it' F 3. .i. roelai † rosír<sup>p</sup> 'escaped,  
 or searched' 4. cia rotóipniset T, ce rotaifnitar F 35

1. .i. ba follus 'was clear' 2. i Cill Brigte o Chill dara fades  
 doronad so 'this was done in Cell Brigte south of Kildare' F<sup>mg</sup>  
 3. .i. ba hoen de matribus Christi Brigit 'Brigit was one of the mothers  
 of Christ' T

<sup>a</sup> taifnetar F

<sup>b</sup> comboi F. combái T

<sup>c</sup> nuactur F

<sup>d</sup> athig F

<sup>e</sup> fedai F

<sup>f</sup> dosepnatar F

<sup>g</sup> intluaig TF

<sup>h</sup> hoenmathair F

<sup>i</sup> cf. Vol. I. p. 534

<sup>k</sup> cf. -coisle LU. 64<sup>a</sup> 16, cotsela Rev. Celt. xi. 444

<sup>l</sup> om. F

<sup>m</sup> roernastar F

<sup>n</sup> leg. ara scáth: cf. Aisl. p. 134, Laws III. 26

<sup>o</sup> now Mullaghmast, co. Kildare, Rev. Celt. xv. 336

<sup>p</sup> In T it is more like rosin; in F the last letter is indistinct, J.S.



64 sénais<sup>a4</sup> inn ēn<sup>5</sup> lūamnech<sup>b</sup> · conidnimbert<sup>c</sup> inna lāim.

Nónbur<sup>1</sup> díbercach<sup>d</sup> sēnais<sup>2-3</sup> · dergsait<sup>e4</sup> a minna<sup>f5</sup> a llind chró<sup>g</sup>:  
in fer fordacorsatar<sup>h6</sup> · góita<sup>i7</sup> nī frith coll and<sup>ks</sup> dó<sup>l</sup>.

64 she blessed the fluttering bird, and brought it into her hand.

- 5 Nine robbers she blessed: they reddened their arms<sup>m</sup> (as they thought) from a pool of blood:  
the man on whom they cast them was killed (in their opinion); (in reality) no hurt was found to him therein.

4. .i. rosen T      5. Rond argait tuc alaile dune i nedbairt do Brigit;  
10 cotarait si dona hingenab becaib batar immalle fria, ar ba hól leosom cen  
ni do tabair[t] doib · cotanic alaile clam cucisi do chuinchid neich furre,  
cotarait si in rond do cen fis dona hingenab, 7 rochisetar intan fetetar ·  
Co nerbairt si friu: 'cia lóg conatchide do tabairt dúib dar<sup>n</sup> cend?' 'Robo  
maith lind,' ar seat, int ēn bec ut do bith ocund, ar is alaind hē · Bennachais  
15 Brigit in nen, corbo cennais as cech laim di alailiu · Conid Tír indeoin  
o sen immach nomen regionis i forcoemnacair in firtsa, 'a silver chain a  
certain man gave as an offering to Brigit, and she bestowed it on the  
little girls with her, for they were displeased that nothing should be  
given to them. A certain leper came to her to beg something of her, and  
20 she gave him the chain unknown to the girls, who wept when they knew.  
She said to them: 'What equivalent would ye seek for it?' 'We should  
be pleased,' said they, 'to have yonder bird, for it is beautiful.' Brigit  
blessed the bird, and it became tame from hand to hand. And so the  
name of the place in which this miracle took place is 'The Land of the  
25 Bird' from that time forth' F<sup>mg</sup>

1. d'Uib Loscain doib, ut ferunt, 'they were of the Ui Loscain, ut  
ferunt' F      2. .i. rosenas[tar] .i. Brigit F      3. Nónbur derbrathar do  
Laignib diarb áil dul do a...l ilLeith Cuind, ar is eat romarb he co tancatar  
co Brigit de sénad a nairm · Isand dosralai sede tunc ic Ross na ferta i Cill  
30 dara · Robennach dano Brigit doib a narmu · Dochotar fa thuath tra iar  
sénad a narm · co tarla doib in fer romarb a nathair · co romarbsat he, andar  
leosom, 7 ni tucsat immorro banne fola as, comtar budig som de sen · terna  
imorro in fer per gratiam Brigitte 'nine brothers of Leinster, who  
wished to go .... in Conn's Half, for they had slain him. They came to  
35 Brigit that she might bless their arms. At that time she chanced to be  
at Ross na Ferta in Kildare. Brigit then blessed their arms. So they  
went northwards after their arms had been blessed. The man fell in  
their way who had slain their father. They thought that they had slain  
him, yet they had not brought a drop of blood from him. They were  
40 thankful therefore. Howbeit, the man escaped through Brigit's grace' F<sup>mg</sup>  
4. aggan<sup>o</sup>, 'their spears' F      5. .i. a nairm, 'their arms' T      6. .i.  
forrochuirsetar T      7. .i. gona i rogonad, 'wounds, or was wounded' T  
8. .i. úar ní for firduine rolaset a ngona acht is for corth(e) cloche, 'for they  
had inflicted their wounds not on a real man but on a stone pillar' T

<sup>a</sup> senais T; leg. sēnais sí?      <sup>b</sup> luamnach F      <sup>c</sup> conidnimmert F      <sup>d</sup> nonbur  
díbercach F      <sup>e</sup> dergsait T, amcsat F      <sup>f</sup> minda F      <sup>g</sup> chro F      <sup>h</sup> fordagoirsetar F  
<sup>i</sup> góeta T, goita F      <sup>k</sup> coll and: collann T, coland F., corr. Atkinson      <sup>l</sup> do F  
<sup>m</sup> cf. O'Dav. s.v. alt      <sup>n</sup> leg. dara      <sup>o</sup> written over amcsat

- A ndorigne do fertaib<sup>a</sup> · ní fail doruirme<sup>b1</sup> co cert.  
 68 amra<sup>2</sup> rogab<sup>3</sup> praind<sup>c6</sup> Lugdach · trēnfer<sup>d4</sup> nī dígaib<sup>e5</sup> a nert<sup>5</sup>.  
 Omna<sup>1</sup> nātūargaib in slūag<sup>f</sup> · in fecht naile, dígrais<sup>2</sup> cloth<sup>3</sup>,  
 dobert<sup>4</sup> dí a mmacc<sup>g</sup> la Brigte<sup>h</sup> · co airm<sup>5</sup> i rrochloith<sup>i6</sup> a both<sup>7</sup>.

- What she hath wrought of miracles no one can rightly recount: 5  
 68 a marvel: she took away Lugaid's dinner; it diminished not the  
 champion's strength.  
 A tree which the host could not lift, at another time, excellent the  
 fame<sup>k</sup>—  
 Brigit's Son brought to her to the place in which . . . that it should be. 10

1. .i. doné a thurim<sup>1</sup> 'who could make its enumeration' 2. .i.  
 maith 'good' T 3. .i. maith doguib 'she well diminished' F 4. tri  
 trenfir robátar i[c] claide cluid dune Alinne .i. in tres primdun<sup>m</sup> rig Lagen.  
 It e a nanmand Mureth 7 Fiac 7 Lugaid. Proind cét domeled cech fer dib.  
 Rotherbad tra Lugaid i nerchomair na cell dia biathad, 7 in días ele i ner- 15  
 chomair na tuath. Rochunnig tra Lugaid do Brigit co rodigbad a haith<sup>n</sup> 7  
 na rogabad a nert. Co nderna Brigit s(e)n dó, 7 co robennach a gin conarbo  
 mó a háith<sup>n</sup> inna cech dune arcena. Condeochaid iarsen co tuargaib in  
 cloch foremeid cet fer dib in laa reme asin clud for mullach Ailindi and<sup>o</sup>  
 'three strong men were digging the ditch of Dun Alinne, one of the 20  
 three chief forts of the King of Leinster. Their names are Mureth and  
 Fiac and Lugaid. Each of them used to eat the dinner of a hundred.  
 Now Lugaid had been entrusted to the church to feed, and the two others  
 to the laity. So Lugaid asked Brigit to diminish his appetite without  
 taking away his strength. Brigit did that for him, and she blessed his 25  
 mouth so that his appetite was not greater than that of any other man.  
 Then he went and raised a stone, which a hundred of them had been  
 unable to do the day before, out of the ditch on to the top of Alenn  
 there' F<sup>mg</sup> 5. .i. ro dígaib F .i. rodígaib a thuara 7 nirbo lugaide a nert  
 Lugdach 'she diminished his food, and Lugaid's strength was not the 30  
 less,' T 6. .i. Lugaid trēnfer roboi i Laignib 7 ba sé ad... .i. praind cét;  
 rodig(aib) a praind .. nerath 7 nī (dī)gaib a nert 'i.e. Lugaid a strong man  
 who was in Leinster, and this was his ... a dinner of a hundred. She  
 diminished his dinner ..... and it diminished not his strength' T<sup>mg</sup>

1. Omna dorochair i Fidgable forsin chonair co ngebed...doenib 7 35  
 foremdetar Ui Failge a turcbáil. Cotarla Brigit fect in conair sen, coroa-  
 chiset Ui Failge hi imma turcbail assinn inud irrabe. Cotuarcaib si hi  
 iarsen trea nert meic De, co nisfail na hinud(?) cetna osen ille, 'a tree fell on  
 the road in Fidgable and the men of Offaly were unable to raise it. Once  
 Brigit happened to be on that road. The men of Offaly begged her to 40  
 raise it from the place in which it was. Then she raised it through the  
 strength of the Son of God, and it is in its same place from that time  
 forth' F<sup>mg</sup> 2. .i. ergna 'wise' F 3. .i. clothach in gnim 'famous  
 the deed' F 4. douce .i. Crist 'brought, to wit, Christ' F 5. .i.  
 co hined 'to the place' F 6. .i. in rochrad .i. in robo maith '..... i.e. 45  
 in which it was good' F 7. .i. a bith 'that it should be' F

<sup>a</sup> fertaib T <sup>b</sup> doruirme T <sup>c</sup> prainn T praind F <sup>d</sup> trenfer T <sup>e</sup> na dígaib F  
<sup>f</sup> sluaig F <sup>g</sup> asbert a macc F <sup>h</sup> Brigte F <sup>i</sup> irochlaid F, leg. irochleth from  
 fo-ciallaim 'expecto, curo'? J. S. <sup>k</sup> cf. ní tharda th'aineach ar choirm na biad ar is  
 ferr dín cloth oldas dín bíid LL. 344<sup>a</sup> 13 <sup>l</sup> thurem T, turim F <sup>m</sup> MS. intes  
 primdun <sup>n</sup> =sáith <sup>o</sup> In the MS. it seemed to be al:íd .i. and



In sét<sup>a1</sup> argait<sup>b</sup> nād chlethi<sup>c2</sup> · ar ulc<sup>d</sup> fri fraice<sup>e3</sup> ind nīad<sup>4</sup>  
 72 focress<sup>5</sup> immuir fut<sup>f</sup> roit<sup>6</sup> · co frith immedon iach<sup>7-8</sup>.

Amra<sup>1</sup> dí<sup>2-3</sup> in bantrebthach<sup>8</sup> · ardoutacht<sup>h4</sup> i mMaig Cōil<sup>5</sup>:

The precious thing of silver, which is not to be concealed, for evil to  
 5 the champion's woman

72 was flung into the sea the length of a cast; it was found in a salmon's  
 belly.

A marvel of hers: the widow, who refreshed her in Mag Coil,

1. .i. *dalg* 'a brooch' T 2. .i. *nī díchelta* 'it is not to be con-  
 10 cealed' T, .i. *narbo coir* .i. *do cleith* † *do dicelt* 'which it was not proper,  
 namely, to hide or to conceal' F 3. .i. *fri cumail* 'to a handmaid'  
 4. .i. *Nia* proprium nomen alicuius poetæ T, .i. *in trenfer* 'the hero' F  
 5. .i. *rolaad* 'was cast' 6. .i. *fut erchora* 'the length of a cast' T,  
*fot* .i. *erchoir* F 7. .i. *bratan*<sup>i</sup> 'a salmon' T 8. *IN set* .i. *dalg*  
 15 *argait dorat ri Lagen illoig a dana dia ilid · corruc side leis dia tig coha*  
*tig cotarat illaim na cumaile dia tascad · Co(ruc) ben ind iled uadi é. 7*  
*..... isin farrce ar ulc f(risin cumai)l ..... a ben impe ..... co rocunniy*  
*in file in dalg cosin cumail ..... co ndeochaid in file do marbad na*  
*cumaile arnach frith ocaí in dalg. Is ann doralu Brigit intan sen i tig ind*  
 20 *iled 7 ba tróg léa sarugud ancillæ. Conderna Brigit ernigte fri Dia co*  
*rofaillsigte di in dalg. Co tánic aingel De cuci iarsen 7 co nerbairt fria na*  
*lina do chor isin usce .i. isin farrce 7 nogebtha bratan inntib 7 in dalg inna*  
*medon. Et sic factum est et liberata est ancilla de necessitate illá, 'a silver*  
 25 *brooch which the king of Leinster bestowed on his poet as the reward of*  
*his art. He took it home to his house with him and gave it into the hand*  
*of the bondmaid to take care of. The poet's wife took it from her (and*  
*cast it) into the sea for evil to the bondmaid ..... The poet asked the*  
*brooch of the bondmaid ..... The poet came to kill the bondmaid because*  
*the brooch was not found with her. Then Brigit came to the poet's house,*  
 30 *and she was grieved at the maltreatment of the bondmaid. So she prayed*  
*to God that the brooch might be manifested to her. Then an angel of God*  
*came to her and told her to cast the nets into the water, that is into the sea,*  
*and a salmon would be caught in them with the brooch in its inside' F<sup>mg</sup>*

1. .i. *maith* 'good' 2. .i. *do Brigit* 'of Brigit's' 3. *Amra di*  
 35 *.i. fecht doralu Brigit do dun ríy Breg i mMaig Cōel i Fine Gall hódie,*  
*co rodiult in banrígan fria (7 co ta)rat alaile bantrebthach<sup>k</sup> robói i toeb in dune*  
*immaig failti dí 7 co romarb.....dí 7 corosloisc a garmain nui fōe 7 robatar*  
*óg[s]lana arnabarach eter loeg 7 garmain tria rath Brigte · Orochuala*  
*imorro in rí anisen .i. Brigit do thiactain ..... id dia acallaim,*  
 40 *co tarla do in bantrebthach ut · Amal atcondairc in rí hi rosc(arasta)r tria*  
*rath Brigte 7 rosfuc do mnái 7 is uade ata bunad ..... Cerbaill ut ferunt,*  
*'once Brigit chanced to come to the fort of the king of Breg in Mag Coil*  
*in Fingal<sup>1</sup> to-day, and the Queen refused her (entertainment). A certain*  
*widow who dwelt beside the fort outside gave her a welcome and killed*  
 45 *(her calf) for her and burned her new weaver's beam under it. And*  
*on the morrow through the grace of Brigit they were whole, both calf and*  
*beam. When, however, the king had heard that, to wit that Brigit*  
*had come, (he went) to converse with her, and that widow chanced to*  
*meet him. When the king saw her, he fell in love with her through the*  
 50 *grace of Brigit, and took her to wife, and from her is the origin of ..... Cerbaill' F<sup>mg</sup>*  
 4. .i. *ar roertaig* 'for she refreshed' 5. .i. proprium  
 nomen loci T

<sup>a</sup> set F    <sup>b</sup> argait F    <sup>c</sup> clethi F    <sup>d</sup> ul T    <sup>e</sup> fraic F    <sup>f</sup> focreis immuir  
 fuit F    <sup>g</sup> bantrebthach T    <sup>h</sup> recte ardautacht    <sup>i</sup> in bratan F    <sup>k</sup> leg. bantrebthach  
<sup>1</sup> a district north of Dublin, formerly in possession of the Danes

- loiseis in garmain núí<sup>a</sup> · for tein<sup>b</sup> ic funi<sup>c</sup> ind lóig<sup>d</sup>.  
 Ba mō amra arailiu<sup>7</sup> · aridralastar<sup>8</sup> ind nóeb:  
 76 matan ba óg<sup>e</sup> in garman<sup>f</sup> · lia mǵathair dith<sup>g</sup> ind lóeg<sup>h</sup>.  
 In sét<sup>i1-2</sup> arggait<sup>k</sup> nádchombaig<sup>l3</sup> · in cherd<sup>m</sup>, robo amru dí<sup>4</sup>,  
 rosmbi<sup>n5</sup> Brigit fria boiss<sup>o</sup> · iarum commebaid hi trí. 5  
 Focress<sup>p6</sup> i mmeid lasin ceird<sup>7</sup> · fofríth<sup>q</sup> amra iar suidiu:  
 80 nī fuirecht<sup>r8</sup> cid óen screpul ba mo tríun arailiu<sup>s</sup>.  
 Andorigne do fertaib<sup>t</sup> · nī fail<sup>1</sup> dune doddecha<sup>u2</sup>:

burned her new weaver's beam on the fire in cooking the calf.

- 'Twas a marvel greater than another that the Saint devised (?): 10  
 76 in the morning the weaver's beam was whole, the calf sucked at its  
 mother.

The precious thing of silver which the smith did not break—'twas a  
 marvel of her's—

- Brigit struck it against her palm so that it then broke in three. 15  
 It was cast into the balance by the artisan: a wonder was discovered  
 thereafter:  
 80 it was not found that one third was greater than another by a  
 single scruple.

What she hath wrought of miracles, none can tell it. 20

6. .i. for tenid T, .i. for ten F 7. .i. ropo mode in firt sa do denam  
 and beos<sup>v</sup> 'it was the more that this miracle was done there further'  
 8. .i. roimoilgestar<sup>w</sup> 'she effected' 9. .i. rodinestar<sup>x</sup> 'sucked'  
 1. .i. in main t set arcail<sup>y</sup> 'the jewel' or the precious thing of silver  
 2. .i. triar derbrathar diafarcaib (an)athair tinne ar(gait) 7 foremdetar<sup>z</sup> 25  
 cerda Herenn<sup>aa</sup> achert(ra)ind i trí doib, coro(bris)<sup>bb</sup> Brigit cona baiss.  
 (I Cil)l dara dono doronad in fert sa<sup>cc</sup> 'three brothers to whom their father  
 left a bar of silver, and the artisans of Ireland could not divide it exactly  
 into three for them. Brigit broke it with her fist. In Kildare was this  
 miracle wrought' TF<sup>mg</sup> 3. .i. na robri<sup>s</sup> 'did not break' 4. .i. robo 30  
 mór in fiurt do Brigit 'the miracle of Brigit's was great' T 5. .i. rosbriss  
 t roben<sup>dd</sup> 'broke it, or struck' 6. .i. rolaad 'was cast' 7. lasin  
 cerddai<sup>ee</sup> 'at the workshop' 8. .i. ni airnecht 'there was not found' F  
 1. .i. ni frith 'there was not found' T 2. .i. innises 'who should  
 tell' T, .i. doene atiahtain F 3. .i. rosenastair F, Senais d. d. 35  
 Conlaed cerd Brigte rotrial fodí dul do Roim .... d beos Brigit he.  
 Coro triall in tres fecht 7 coroboe so..... ar dorat Brigit a chocoll dialailiu  
 clam .i. tan boi si icomet na certcha 7 sesem ic beim in cluic iarna forcoñ[g]ra  
 do Brigit fair, quia non fuit int astere ifos. Co ro(chundig Con)laed etach  
 co Brigit co rucad imme do Roim 7 ni rabai occese immorro etach doberad dó. 40  
 Co roiarfaigse do Ronchiund .i. subdeochain nobid ecomet a hetaig se dogres  
 dus inna rabái étach acci. 'Biaid,' arse, 'acht conderna-su ernaigte co Dia.'  
 Frith iarum iarsen etach i criol roboi ic Ronchiund i carpat da roth robatar  
 fon carbat. t ni hainm duni eter roncend acht is etach as chosmail do

*did (nig).*  
<sup>a</sup> nue T <sup>b</sup> ten T <sup>c</sup> fune T, fuin F <sup>d</sup> lóeg F <sup>e</sup> hog F <sup>f</sup> garmain T  
<sup>g</sup> dith F; for ~~dith~~, perf. act. sg. 3 of *dinim*: cf. KZ. xxxvii. 112 <sup>h</sup> lóig T <sup>i</sup> dan F  
<sup>k</sup> arggat F <sup>l</sup> nathcombaig T, nadchommaig F <sup>m</sup> cerd T <sup>n</sup> rosbi F <sup>o</sup> bois F  
<sup>p</sup> focreis F <sup>q</sup> fofríth T <sup>r</sup> fuirecht T <sup>s</sup> araile F <sup>t</sup> fertaib T <sup>u</sup> dodadecha  
 T, dodecha F; if the translation is right, *asidchói* would be the proper compound, but  
 does it mean 'who can come to it'? So it is understood in the gloss in F <sup>v</sup> robo  
 moo in firtsa beos do denam and F <sup>w</sup> roimoilgistar F <sup>x</sup> rodinistar F <sup>y</sup> t set  
 arcail F only <sup>z</sup> foremdetar T <sup>aa</sup> Erénd F <sup>bb</sup> cororoinde F; so far as I could  
 judge the reading of T might equally well be *coro(roind)* J.S. <sup>cc</sup> dono... sin F only  
<sup>dd</sup> t roben T only <sup>ee</sup> ceirdai F



sénais<sup>a3</sup> díllait<sup>4</sup> do Chondlaid<sup>b</sup> · intan dobreth<sup>5</sup> do Letha<sup>a</sup>.

In tan hí ba gābud dí · a mmac<sup>1</sup> rempe nīderbrath<sup>c2</sup>

84 dobert<sup>3</sup> díllat<sup>4</sup> i criol<sup>5</sup> · Ronchinn<sup>d</sup> hi carput dā<sup>e</sup> rath.

A nol<sup>1-2</sup> meda dí<sup>f3</sup> dobreth<sup>4</sup> · nī bo<sup>g</sup>ances<sup>5</sup> cech<sup>h</sup> thucai<sup>i6</sup>:

- 5 she blessed a garment for Conlaid when it was brought from Letha.  
At that time it was a peril to her; her Son before her could not  
defraud her (?):  
84 He put a garment in Ronchenn's (?) basket in a chariot of two  
wheels.  
10 The vat of mead that was given to her—'twas no hurt whoever  
gave it,—

*crocund cind roin, ised frith and . 7 doratad int etach iarsen do Conlaid.  
Luid immorro Conlaed iarsen for set do dul do Róim. Asbert Brigit fris:  
'sechni ricfa ni torais'. Rofírad samlaid ar atdótar coin alltai he ic Scetaib<sup>k</sup>,*

- 15 'Brigit's smith who tried twice to go to Rome ..... He tried a third  
time ..... For Brigit had given his cowl to a certain leper, to wit, when  
she was guarding the workshop and he was striking the bell after Brigit had  
ordered him to do so, as the bellringer was not at hand. Conlaed asked  
a garment of Brigit. .... and, howbeit, she had no garment to give  
20 him. She asked of Ronchenn, a subdeacon who always took care of her  
dress, if she had not a garment. 'There will be,' said he, 'if you only  
pray to God.' Thereafter a garment was found in the basket of Ronchenn  
in a chariot of two wheels, which were under the chariot. Or Ronchenn  
is not the name of a man at all, but it is a garment like to the skin of a  
25 seal's head, 'tis that that was found there. And that garment was then  
given to Conlaed. Conlaed, however, then set out to go to Rome. Brigit  
said to him: 'You will not get there and you will not come back.' So it  
was fulfilled, for wolves devoured him at...<sup>1</sup> F<sup>mg</sup> 4. .i. etach 'a garment'  
5. .i. notheged 'was going' T, dobreth .i. noteged .i. a semetipso ruccad  
30 'was carried by himself' F<sup>mg</sup> 6. do Letha .i. do Roim 'to Rome'

1. .i. Crist icoa himthús 'leading her' T 2. .i. nisdiubrad T,  
nisterbroth .i. nisdiubrad F 3. .i. tuc 4. .i. étach 'dress' 5. .i.  
i criol di croccund róin robói int etach 'the dress was in a basket of sealskin' T

1. .i. in dabach 'the vat' F 2. A nol .i. lind rodlecht rí Lagen do rig  
35 Ua Culduib, co rodlect side do fir dia muintir. Co tánic side co Brigit dia  
hatach co rocobrad hé, ar ní rabai occa ní doberad, ar dorat som do Brigit  
in lind ann, uair na ragaib rí Ua Culduib uad he. Et proinde uenit  
ad Brigitam necessitatem habuit. Cotucad iarsen usce isna dabchaib  
roboi i farrad tigi Brigte, 7 robennach Brigit in usque sen corbo mid  
40 iarsen, 7 corruc in truág hé leis iarsen. 7 ní rabái mid ba ferr andaas, 7  
ní rabai plus † minus acht amal rodlecht de misero, 'ale to which the  
king of Leinster was entitled from the king of Ui Culduib, and he was  
entitled to it from one of his folk. The latter came to Brigit to beseech  
her to help him, for he had nothing to give, as he had given the ale to  
45 Brigit, since the king of Ui Culduib had not taken it from him. Et etc.  
Afterwards there was put in the vats water that was by Brigit's house,  
and Brigit blessed that water, and it then became mead. Thereupon the  
poor wretch took it with him. And there was no mead better than it.

<sup>a</sup> senais F <sup>b</sup> chonlaid F <sup>c</sup> nīderbrad T <sup>d</sup> roncinn T, ronchind F <sup>e</sup> i  
carpat do F <sup>f</sup> di F <sup>g</sup> bu T <sup>h</sup> cach T <sup>i</sup> tucai F <sup>k</sup> MS. scetaig<sup>b</sup> <sup>1</sup> For  
the story see note in the Féilire Oengusso at May 3

- co frīth<sup>a7</sup> itōeb tegdaise · nī conairnecht<sup>b</sup> and chucai:  
 Asrir<sup>8</sup> do rāith a hathig<sup>9</sup> · intan ronánicc<sup>c</sup> a leass:  
 88 sech nī furecht<sup>d10</sup> forcraid<sup>11</sup> and<sup>e</sup> · nī contesba<sup>f</sup> banne ass<sup>g</sup>.  
 Fordonitge<sup>1</sup> Brigte bet · sī<sup>h2</sup> frigábud condonfóir<sup>i3</sup>.  
 robbet inna loibrān leith<sup>4</sup> · ria ndul ingnūis spirta<sup>k</sup> nóib<sup>l</sup>. 5  
 Donfair<sup>5</sup> co claidiub<sup>m6</sup> thened<sup>n</sup> · don chath<sup>o</sup> fri íalla<sup>p</sup> ciara<sup>7</sup>.  
 92 ronsnādat<sup>8</sup> annōebitge<sup>q</sup> · hi flaith nime sech pīana<sup>r</sup>.  
 Ria ndul la haingliu<sup>s</sup> don chath<sup>t</sup> · recam in neclais for rith.  
 taithmet<sup>u9</sup> Fīadat<sup>10</sup> ferr cech nath<sup>11</sup> · nī car Brigit<sup>v</sup> bādach bith.  
 Nī car Brigit<sup>w</sup>. 10

till it was found by her house, it had not been found there till then.

She gave it for her vassal when he had need of it:

- 88 no superabundance was found therein and not a drop was wanting  
 therefrom.  
 On us be Brigit's prayers<sup>x</sup>, that she may help us against danger! 15  
 may they be on the side of her weaklings<sup>y</sup> before going into  
 the Holy Spirit's presence!  
 May she help us with a fiery sword for the battle against dark flocks!  
 92 may her holy prayers protect us into Heaven's Kingdom past pains.  
 Before going with the angels to the battle let us come to the Church 20  
 speedily:  
 commemoration of God is better than any poem. Victorious Brigit  
 loved not the world.

And there was no more nor less but as it was due *de misero* F<sup>mg</sup> 3. .i.  
 do Brigit 'to Brigit' F 4. .i. tucad 'was given' 5. .i. nī bu 25  
 domain 'it was not deep' 6. dontí tuc in dabaig do Brigit<sup>z</sup> 'to him  
 who gave the vat to Brigit' 7. .i. . . . . iar nól anarabai inti do  
 Brigit cona muintir '.. after what was in it had been drunk by Brigit  
 and her household' T 8. .i. (roeirn)estar 'gave' T, roernestar F  
 9. .i. a fir muintire 'her man of the household' 10. .i. nī frith 30  
 11. .i. nī harnecht 'there was not found' F

1. .i. robet fornd a hitge 'may her prayers be upon us' T, .i. robet .i.  
 forn itge Brigte .i. roortachtaiget dun a itge si 'may Brigit's prayers be  
 upon us, i.e. may her prayers help us' F 2. .i. Brigit T 3. .i.  
 ronfore T, .i. Brigit .i. done ar foridin F 'may she help us' 4. .i. robet 35  
 na loibrain 7 na truaig innar leith ic ernaiighi erund 'may the weaklings  
 and the wretched be with us praying for us' T 5. .i. done ar toridin  
 'may she help us' T 6. .i. cum gratia Dei T 7. .i. fri demna .i.  
 elta duba demoniorum 'against devils, i.e. black flocks of devils' T, .i. ciara  
 .i. duba .i. elta duba demoniorum F 8. .i. donet ar sóerad 'may they 40  
 deliver us' 9. .i. comarcc .i. imreca<sup>aa</sup> '...i.e. correspondence'  
 10. .i. in Dé maith 'of the good God' F 11. .i. ferr cech filidecht  
 'better than any poetry'; [in marg.] ... filidecht (dogni)ther do Dia 'the  
 poetry that is made for God' T, .i. cech dána 'of any poem' F

<sup>a</sup> In T *co frith* is illegible <sup>b</sup> *niconairnect* F <sup>c</sup> *ronánicc* T, *ronanice* F <sup>d</sup> *furect* F  
<sup>e</sup> *ann* T <sup>f</sup> *-tesbad* TF; the imperfect is out of place <sup>g</sup> *banna as* F <sup>h</sup> *sith* F  
<sup>i</sup> *condonfair* T <sup>k</sup> *ingnuis in spirta* T <sup>l</sup> *nóeb* TF <sup>m</sup> *claidib* T, *claideb* F  
<sup>n</sup> *tened* T <sup>o</sup> *cath* T <sup>p</sup> *iala* F <sup>q</sup> *noebitge* F <sup>r</sup> *phána* F <sup>s</sup> *haingliu* F  
<sup>t</sup> *cath* T <sup>u</sup> *tathmet* F <sup>v</sup> *Brig* Brí om. *buadach bith* F <sup>w</sup> *Ni car Brigit* om. F  
<sup>x</sup> *fordonitge Brigte bet*=*fordonbet itge Brigte*; cf. *barr buide fordota* LU. 121<sup>a</sup> 20 <sup>y</sup> if  
*robbet inna loibrān leith*=*robbet i leith a loibrān* <sup>z</sup> *in*... Brigit T only <sup>aa</sup> .i.  
*comarcc* .i. (co)mracc .i. imrec(ra) [on cut marg.] T



- Atteoch<sup>a1</sup> érlam<sup>b2</sup> sanctBrigte · co sanctaib Cille<sup>c</sup> dara.  
 96 robbet etrom ocus phéin<sup>d</sup> · m'anim nī dig immada<sup>e</sup>.  
 In chaillech réided<sup>f3</sup> Currech<sup>4</sup> · rop scíath<sup>g</sup> fri foébra fégi<sup>h5</sup>.  
 nī fūar<sup>6</sup> a ssēt<sup>i7</sup> acht Maire · admunemar<sup>s</sup> mo Brígi<sup>k9</sup>.  
 5 Admunemar mo Brígi<sup>k</sup> · rop imdegail diar cuire<sup>l</sup>.  
 100 conacna<sup>m10</sup> frim a hérlam<sup>n</sup> · asroillem<sup>o</sup> térnám<sup>p11</sup> huile<sup>q</sup>.  
 Molad Crīst clothach<sup>1</sup> labrad · adrad Maicc Dé dán<sup>r</sup> búada.  
 rop<sup>s</sup> flatha Dé censēna · cách<sup>t</sup> rodgab<sup>u</sup> cách rochūala.  
 Cāch rochūala cāch rogab · robbé<sup>v</sup> bennacht<sup>w</sup> Brigit fair.  
 10 104 bennacht Brigit ocus Dé<sup>x</sup> · fardonrabat immalle.  
 Fail dí chaillig<sup>y</sup> irrichid<sup>z2</sup> · nicosnágur<sup>aa</sup> dom díchill<sup>bb3</sup>,  
 Maire ocus sanctBrigit · fora fóessam<sup>cc</sup> dún díblínaib.  
<sup>dd</sup>Sanctæ Brigitæ uirgo sacratissima  
 In Christo domino fuit fidelissima. Amen<sup>dd</sup>.
- 15 I entreat the patronage of St Brigit with the saints of Kildare:  
 96 may they be between me and pain! may not my soul be lost!  
 The nun that used to range the Curragh be a buckler against sharp  
 edges!  
 I have found not her like save Mary: we appeal to my Brigit.  
 20 We appeal to my Brigit. may she be a protection to our host!  
 100 may her patronage help me! may we all deserve, may we all escape!  
 Praise of Christ, famous utterance! adoration of God's Son,  
 victorious art!  
 may every one who has sung it, who has heard it, be of God's Kingdom  
 without denial.  
 25 Every one who has sung it, who has heard it, may Brigit's blessing  
 be on him!  
 104 the blessing of Brigit and of God be on us together!  
 There are two nuns in Heaven, who I do not fear will neglect me:  
 30 Mary and St Brigit: may we be under the protection of them both!
1. .i. atchim 2. .i. érellam .i. adbulellam fri denam ferta 7  
 mirbaile 'very ready, i.e. vastly ready at working miracles and marvels'  
 3. .i. roriadaig .i. roimthig T, .i. roriudaged .i. roimtect F, 'she drove i.e.  
 she proceeded' 4. .i. currech a cursu equorum dictus est 5. .i. fri  
 35 fig... uaim ..foebor 'again . . . of the edges' T 6. .i. ní fuarus T  
 7. .i. a samail 'her like' T 8. .i. bennaichmait † ailmit 'we bless or  
 we beseech' T 9. .i. mo Brigit T 10. .i. rochongna 'may she  
 help' 11. .i. roérnam 'may we escape'  
 1. .i. airdirc 'glorious' 2. .i. irrighiath .i. hí ferann ind ríg  
 40 nemda 'in the royal land, i.e. in the land of the Heavenly King' T,  
 .i. irrighlaith .i. ferand ríg 'into the royal Kingdom i.e. the land of the  
 King' F<sup>mgee</sup> 3. .i. a saragud † andiaighalgumande (sic) .i. ecnach and..  
 subauditur dun F
- <sup>a</sup> atech T <sup>b</sup> erlam F <sup>c</sup> Chille F <sup>d</sup> pein T <sup>e</sup> imoda F <sup>f</sup> inreded F  
<sup>g</sup> sciath T <sup>h</sup> fri foebra fégi T, rofoebra fége F <sup>i</sup> fuair a set F <sup>k</sup> admunemmar  
 mo Brige F <sup>l</sup> cure T <sup>m</sup> = con-ad-gue with perfective ad-: cf. co comtala (fac. co  
 comthala) LU. 68<sup>b</sup> 22, co comtastar YBL. 28<sup>b</sup> 51 <sup>n</sup> nerlam F <sup>o</sup> asrollem T  
<sup>p</sup> ternam <sup>q</sup> uile F <sup>r</sup> de dan F <sup>s</sup> ro T <sup>t</sup> cach T <sup>u</sup> rogab F <sup>v</sup> robé T,  
 robbe F <sup>w</sup> bennact F <sup>x</sup> de F <sup>y</sup> challig F <sup>z</sup> irriched T <sup>aa</sup> nochosnagur T,  
 noschosnagur F <sup>bb</sup> dichil F <sup>cc</sup> foesam F <sup>dd-dd</sup> om. F <sup>ee</sup> Under this gloss  
 which is opposite to Fail there is .i. igandiguin; for the meaning of díguin cf. Arch.  
 f. Celt. Phil. 1. 13

## VI. SANCTÁN'S HYMN.

Ateoch rig<sup>a</sup>. Epscop Sanctán<sup>b</sup> dorónai<sup>c</sup> inn immun sa, 7 ic dul dó o<sup>d</sup>  
Chlúain Irard<sup>e</sup> síar<sup>f</sup> do<sup>g</sup> Inis Matóc dorone<sup>h</sup> hé, 7 bráthair sede do Matóc  
7 do Bretnaib doib diblínaib 7 tóisechu<sup>i</sup> tanic Matoc inErind quam  
epscoep Sanctán. Causa autem haec est dia sóerad ab hostibus, 7 co roleced<sup>k</sup> 5  
a brathair é chucai<sup>l</sup> in insolam. Scoticam uero lingam usque ad hanc  
horam<sup>m</sup> non habuit, sed Deus ei tam cito eam donauit. Tempus autem  
dubitatur.

O'Curry Lectures 27  
not in text of  
Philipson, co. h. i. m.

Bishop Sanctán made this hymn, and he made it as he went from  
Clonard westward to Inis Matóc. He was brother to Matóc, and they 10  
were both of the Britons, and Matóc came into Ireland before bishop  
Sanctán. Now this is the cause, to deliver him from enemies and that  
his brother should let him come to him *in insolam* etc.

Ateoch<sup>1</sup> rig namra<sup>2</sup> naiṅgel · uair<sup>n</sup> ised ainm as tressom<sup>o3</sup>:  
Dīa dam frim lorg<sup>4</sup> Dīa tūathum<sup>5</sup>. Dīa dom thúus<sup>p6</sup> Dīa dessom<sup>q7</sup>. 15  
Dīa dom chobair nóeb togairm<sup>8</sup> · ar cech ṅgūasacht<sup>r</sup> nodgūasim<sup>s9</sup>:  
4 drochet<sup>10</sup> bethad bīd íssum<sup>t11</sup> · bennacht<sup>u</sup> Dé athar úasum<sup>v</sup>.

I beseech the wondrous King of angels, for that is the name that is  
mightiest:  
God (be) behind me, God on my left, God before me, God on my 20  
right!  
May God help me—holy the invocation—against every danger that  
I risk!  
4 let there be a bridge of life beneath me, the blessing of God the  
Father above me. 25

1. .i. atchim 2. .i. maith † mirabilis T, .i. namra .i. maith †  
namra .i. nadamra ningnad .i. ic anacul 7 ic soerad neich ar gaibthib, 'amra  
i.e. good, or amra i.e. wonderful, strange, i.e. in protecting and delivering' F  
3. .i. ar nach fil nomen fortius quam nomen illius quod liberet hominem  
'since there is no nomen etc.' T 4. .i. darmési<sup>w</sup> 'behind me' 5. .i. 30  
frim<sup>x</sup> atuait 'to the left of me' 6. .i. remum 'before me' 7. .i.  
frim andess<sup>y</sup> 'to the right of me' 8. .i. Dei T, .i. is noeb togair[m] De  
'the invocation of God is holy' F 9. .i. imbiim hi ṅguasacht 'in which  
I am in danger' T, .i. nad biim i nguasacht 'that I am not in danger' F  
10. .i. doroich cach cuce, † drochset .i. ara olcas int seta darsindentar, † 35  
sét diriuch, ar biid droch diriuch, 'i.e. everyone comes to it, or droch-sét  
'bad-way' i.e. for the badness of the way over which it is made, or a  
straight way, for there is droch 'straight' T, .i. dorochset<sup>z</sup> .i. set diriuch ar  
[biid] droch [diriuch] isint [s]engoedilc, 'dorochset i.e. a straight way,  
for there is droch 'straight' in old Gaelic,' F 11. .i. foun 'under me' 40  
T, foun derc .i. gnuis<sup>aa</sup> F

<sup>a</sup> Ateoch rig om. F <sup>b</sup> Sanctain T, Sanctáin F <sup>c</sup> doronai T <sup>d</sup> dó do T, o F  
<sup>e</sup> iraird F <sup>f</sup> om. F <sup>g</sup> co T <sup>h</sup> dorona T <sup>i</sup> táisechu F <sup>k</sup> coroleiced F  
<sup>l</sup> he cucai F <sup>m</sup> horam hanc T <sup>n</sup> uar F <sup>o</sup> tressam T, tresom F <sup>p</sup> thus F  
<sup>q</sup> dessam T, desom F <sup>r</sup> guasacht T <sup>s</sup> cf. gúasfes LU. 88<sup>a</sup> 46; the d is simply rela-  
tive as it sometimes is in later Ir. <sup>t</sup> bith issum F <sup>u</sup> bennact F <sup>v</sup> uasum F  
<sup>w</sup> darmese F <sup>x</sup> frium F <sup>y</sup> andes T <sup>z</sup> dorooet F <sup>aa</sup> written over bennacht de



Hūasal trínóit<sup>a</sup> donfosca<sup>b1</sup> · donāch airchem<sup>c</sup> bás baile<sup>2</sup>,  
án<sup>d3</sup> spirut nóeb nert<sup>e</sup> nime · Dīa<sup>3a</sup> athair<sup>f</sup> mórmac Maire.

Mórrí fitir ar fine<sup>g4</sup> · fiadu<sup>h5</sup> hūas domun dílloch<sup>i6</sup>

8 domm anmain ar cech gūallocht<sup>k7</sup> · nīmtharle<sup>8</sup> demna díbocht<sup>l9</sup>.

5 Dīa dīm<sup>m</sup> cech sáeth<sup>n1</sup> doringba · Crīst frisinnle<sup>o2</sup> mo chesta:  
apstail<sup>p</sup> immum cotrisat · dommairse<sup>q</sup> trínóit testa<sup>3</sup>.

May the Holy Trinity awake us to whom ... death is not certain,  
the splendid Holy Spirit, the strength of Heaven, God the Father,  
Mary's great Son.

10 The great King who knows our crimes<sup>r</sup> (?), the sinless Lord above  
the world,

8 (be) to my soul against every...! may not the Devil's...come to me!

May God ward off from me every hardship! May Christ prepare<sup>s</sup>  
my pleadings!

15 may the Apostles come together around me! may the Trinity of  
witness come to me!

1. .i. ronthodiusca a bbas peccaid † i mbrath quia ad similitudinem  
Dei facti sumus 'may He arouse us from death of sin or in judgment  
quia etc.' T, *Donfoscaig* .i. dogena ar nduscud i mbrát[h], † *donfoscaig*  
20 .i. dorigine sin conid foiscte .i. conidarcommathe dó quia ad similitudinem  
Dei facti sumus, 'He will arouse us in judgment or *donfoscaig*, i.e. he  
hath done that so that it is figurative (?), i.e. so that we are equally good  
with him' F 2. .i. is do a óenur donach airchend bás na baile · armád  
sinne immorro is a(irchenn) b(ás) ocus bai(le)..., 'it is to Him alone that  
25 death or frenzy(?) is not certain, for as to us, however, death and frenzy(?)  
are certain' T, (*donach*) air<sup>~</sup> bas baile in spirut noeb aesi diceret: *in spirut*  
*nime muinter nime ...dia asa drech ...ercend bas baile* F 3a. D... *int*  
*athair fon innisin b...* .i. uasal recht *De donfoscai* · aliter uasal ..... *don-*  
*fosc* · ....i. uasal ..... *donfosc* · F<sup>mg</sup> 3. .i. hī fertaib ocus hī mmīr-  
30 *bailib* 'in miracles and marvels' T 4. .i. arpectha 'our sins' T, .i.  
*ar mbeta* .i. arpectha 'our evil deeds i.e. our sins' F 5. .i. dia  
*maith* 'good God' 6. .i. díllochtaigthe .i. cen locht ata Dia 'faultless,  
i.e. God is without fault' T, .i. díllochtaigthe .i. níetar a loctugud .i. locda  
† adbollochtaigthe 'faultless, i.e. His faultiness is not found i.e. ....' F  
35 7. .i. ar cach locht góa 'against every fault of lying' T 8. .i. ní  
*romtaidlet* 'may they not come to me' T 9. .i. cen dia occi acht ....  
'without God with him but...' T, .i. boct o Dia .i. cen Dia occum † nemboct  
.i. cen bocta ó sádbri int [s]æguil, 'poor in respect of God, i.e. without God  
with me, or not poor, i.e. without poverty in respect of the world's wealth' F  
40 1. .i. cech toirsi † galar 'every grief or disease' T 2. *rofrithaile* T  
*frisinnle* .i. dóene Crist *frithindel mo chest* .i. tí Crist i nagid in doilgiusa,  
'may Christ make preparation of my pleadings, i.e. may Christ come  
against the suffering' F 3. .i. tí in trínóit testamail dom d.....† tresta  
.i. tresta 'may the testifying Trinity come to help me, or tresta i.e. triple' T,  
45 .i. domair Trínóit<sup>u</sup> co tí in trínóit testamail dom tharractain † dom thorithin  
*riasiu tecma bet † pudar* 'may the testifying Trinity come to overtake me  
or to help me before crime or hurt befall' F

<sup>a</sup> trínóit T    <sup>b</sup> donfoscai TF    <sup>c</sup> danach airchend F    <sup>d</sup> in F    <sup>e</sup> náb F  
<sup>f</sup> athar F    <sup>g</sup> mbine F    <sup>h</sup> = O. Ir. fiada    <sup>i</sup> fiado uas domon dílloch F    <sup>k</sup> goilliuct F  
<sup>l</sup> díboct F    <sup>m</sup> lim T    <sup>n</sup> seth T, sáeth F    <sup>o</sup> frisinnle F    <sup>p</sup> abstail T    <sup>q</sup> domairse  
T    <sup>r</sup> the translation is very doubtful; the verb should have been not *fitir* but *rofitir*.  
leg. *fithir ar fine* 'tutor of our tribe'? J.S.    <sup>s</sup> cf. *frisindlim* Laws VI, 419    <sup>t</sup> it  
looks somewhat like *dindrithin*    <sup>u</sup> on the left margin of F over against *apstal* is a  
gloss...r<sup>~</sup> .i. nīmtharle

Domhair trōcaire tolam<sup>a4</sup> . ō Chríst<sup>b</sup> nād cétla<sup>c</sup> celar<sup>5</sup>:  
 12 nīmthairle<sup>d6</sup> éc nā amor<sup>e7</sup> . nīmthair mortlaid<sup>8</sup> nā galar.  
 Nīmthairle<sup>1</sup> erchor amnas<sup>2</sup> . sech Macc Dé medras<sup>3</sup> bodras<sup>4</sup>:  
 ainsium<sup>f5</sup> Críst ar cech nernbās<sup>6</sup> . ar thein<sup>7</sup>, ar threthan<sup>g8</sup> torbas<sup>9</sup>.  
 Ar cech néclind<sup>h10</sup> bas eslind<sup>i11</sup> . dom chorp co nainbthib<sup>12</sup> 5  
 hūathaib<sup>k</sup>

May ...<sup>1</sup> of mercy come to me from Christ who is not concealed in song<sup>m</sup>!  
 12 may not death nor wailing overtake (?) me! may not plague nor  
 sickness come to me.

Let not a hard cast, which maddens, which perturbs, come to me 10  
 apart from God's Son!

may Christ protect me against every violent death, against fire,  
 against the tumult of the sea<sup>n</sup>!

Against every peril<sup>o</sup> (?) that is dangerous<sup>p</sup> to my body, with awful  
 storms,

4. .i. *toi ellam* .i. *tí í toi* 7 *i nellmai* 'silence-ready, i.e. may it come in 15  
 silence and in readiness' T 5. .i. *nad<sup>a</sup> celar í cétlaib* † *nacatcetla*  
*celtar<sup>r</sup>* .i. *ni dichliter a chétla* 'who is not concealed in songs, or *nacatcetla*  
*celtar*, i.e. His songs are not hidden' 6. .i. *ní tharda lí tassi form*  
 'may it not put the colour of a corpse on me' T, .i. *eca amar nimthaislige*  
*.i. ní tarda lí tassi form* † *nimtuisle* .i. *ní tarda tusliud form* . *eca amar* .i. 20  
*amran* .i. *ach* 7 *ucc ar ise sen amar ec(a)* 'the wail of death *nimthaislige*,  
 i.e. may it not put the colour of a corpse upon me, or *nimthuisle*, i.e.  
 may it not put falling on me (cause me to fall)' *eca amar* i.e. *ach* and *uch*  
 for that is the cry of death' F 7. .i. *isse amor eca* .i. *uch ach* 'this  
 is the wail of death *uch ach*' T 8. .i. *quando plurimi pereunt uno* 25  
*morbo* .i. *luathécai* .i. *anaichnide* 'swift deaths, i.e. unnatural' T, [marg. d.]  
 .. *t* .i. *communis morbus*, [under *nagalar*] .i. *anacnid*, [marg. l.]....i.  
*mortluath...luath* .i. *bás* F

1. † *nimthuisle* .i. *ní tharda tuisliud form* T 2. .i. *temptatio*  
*diabolica* F, .i. *aminnas* .i. *drochinna* 'an evil kind' T 3. .i. *medar* 30  
*fis*, .i. *medras in fis* T 4. .i. *bodarfis* .i. *buadres in fis*; *disponitur*: .i.  
*erchor...bodras sech mac (Dé)* T, *medras* .i. *medar fis* .i. *buadres in fis* F  
 5. *ainsium* .i. *ainsiund* .i. *roainge sind* 'may He protect us' F, .i. *roainsind* T  
 6. .i. *ar cech niarnbas* 'against every iron-death' 7. .i. *ar thenid<sup>t</sup>*  
 8. .i. *ar tréthond* [marg.] *ar threthan* .i. *ar tréthond<sup>u</sup>* *quia ferunt periti* 35  
*conid hi in tress tond bades<sup>v</sup>* *naues*, 'quia etc. that it is the third wave that  
 sinks *naves*' T<sup>mg</sup> 9. .i. *toirnes* [marg. d.] *toirnes bas...bas* † *tores*  
*ba(s)* T, *toř tores bas torbas* .i. *toires bas* F 10. .i. *ar cach lind éca* † *ar*  
*cach ní na ba glind* 'against every pool of death, or against everything  
 that is not secure (?)' T, *ar cech<sup>w</sup>*, .i. *ar cech lind eca* .i. *immoilges bas* † *ar* 40  
*cech nemglinni<sup>w</sup>* .i. *cech ní napa glinne* 'against every pool of death i.e.  
 which causes death or against every *nemglinne*, i.e. all that is not secure' F  
 11. .i. *bas esinill* 'which is unsafe' T 12. .i. *fil co nanbthib* 7  
*co nuathaib* 'which is with storms and horrors' T

<sup>a</sup> *talam* F <sup>b</sup> *ocr*. T, *arcr*. F <sup>c</sup> *cetla* F <sup>d</sup> *nimthasle* F. The glosses seem  
 to point to a reading *nimthaisle* <sup>e</sup> *hamor* F; the glosses seem to point to a text *éca*  
*amor* <sup>f</sup> *ainsiunn* T <sup>g</sup> *thredan* F <sup>h</sup> *néiclind* T, *neclind* F <sup>i</sup> *eslinn* T  
<sup>k</sup> *uathaib* F <sup>l</sup> the meaning of *talam* is unknown; cf. LU. 70<sup>b</sup> 8, where it is found in  
 an etymological explanation <sup>m</sup> With the curious compound *nád-cétla-celar* cf. *cach*  
*ro do faobhra fee* (leg. *ro-da-faebra-fé*), O'Dav. p. 84 <sup>n</sup> Is *torbas* a Lat. word = *turbas*  
 on which *trethan* depends as genitive? J. S. <sup>o</sup> cf. *is gess dúib i nfar nUlaib techt*  
*dar éclind i nfar carptaib* LL. 65<sup>b</sup> = *ní reidid tar églindne* LU. 61<sup>b</sup> 43 <sup>p</sup> cf. SP iv. 1,  
*tria eslind a chuirp* LL. 255<sup>a</sup> 15, *arna bad eslind dó* LL. 106<sup>b</sup> 12 <sup>q</sup> *ní* T <sup>r</sup> *naca...*  
*cetla celtar* not in T <sup>s</sup> *no* T <sup>t</sup> *tenid* F <sup>u</sup> [in marg.]...*ar tredan* .i. *ar tres* (?)  
 .....*in tres toind* F <sup>v</sup> *as meinciu bades* F <sup>w</sup> MS. *memgline*



dommair<sup>a15</sup> fiado cech thrātha<sup>16</sup> · ar gáith<sup>b17</sup> ar uscib<sup>c</sup> lūathaib<sup>18</sup>.

Lūaidfe<sup>d19</sup> molthu<sup>20</sup> Maicc Maire · báges<sup>21</sup> ar mbága finda<sup>e22</sup> :  
friscēra<sup>23</sup> Dīa dūlech · lūrech<sup>24</sup> arbaig mothenga<sup>f25</sup>.

5 Oe<sup>g</sup> digde<sup>1</sup> Dé de nimib · mo chorp rop sigith<sup>2</sup> sóethrach<sup>h3</sup>, f. 19b  
arnādris<sup>4</sup> iffernn<sup>i</sup> ūathach · atech<sup>5</sup> in rīg adróethach<sup>k6</sup>.  
Ateoch rīg.

21 Epscop Sanctān sancta<sup>1</sup> sruith<sup>m</sup> · mīlid aingel<sup>n</sup> cloth glangel<sup>o</sup>,  
rosōera mo chorp for talmain · ronóeba m'anmain for nem.

10 Rombith oróit<sup>p</sup> let<sup>q</sup>, a Maire · rop trócar rí nime dún<sup>r</sup>,  
arguin, argūasacht<sup>s</sup>, argābud · a Christ for do snádud<sup>t</sup> dún<sup>r</sup>.

25 Ateoch in rīg<sup>u</sup> sóer suthain · óengeinne<sup>v</sup> Dé<sup>w</sup> diar fethim :  
rommain argāibthib géraib · macc rogēnair i mBethil.

may the Lord at every time come to me, against wind, against swift  
waters !

15 I will utter the praises of Mary's Son, who fights our white fights ;  
creative God will answer, a corslet of which my tongue boasteth.

In entreating God from the heavens may my body be lastingly (?)  
laborious :

20 that I may not go to awful hell, I beseech the King whom I have  
besought.

21 Bishop Sanctán, holy sage, soldier of angels, pure-bright fame,  
save my body on earth, hallow my soul in heaven !

Let me have a prayer with thee, O Mary, let Heaven's King be  
merciful to us :

25 against wounding, danger, peril, O Christ, let us be under thy  
protection !

25 I beseech the noble everlasting King, God's one offspring, to watch us :  
may the Son who was born in Bethlehem protect me against keen  
perils !

30 15. .i. tí dom tóirithin 'may He come to help me' T 16. .i. etir  
la 7 aidchi 'both day and night' T 17. .i. ar erchoit gaithe<sup>x</sup> 'against  
the hurt of the wind' 18. .i. fluminibus T 19. .i. imluadfet T,  
.i. luaidfet F 20. .i. molada T, .i. molta F 21. .i. roerbaig 'who  
has boasted' T, .i. moides 'who boasts' F 22. .i. mathe 'good' T, .i.  
35 ar gnima .i. mathe 'our good deeds' F 23. .i. frecceraid 24. .i.  
Dia 'God' 25. .i. erbagess .i. asa ndena baig 'in which it boasts' T, .i.  
airbages .i. assa nderna baig F

1. .i. oc Diaguide<sup>y</sup> .i. oc guide<sup>z</sup> Dé 'at God-praying, i.e. at praying to  
God' 2. .i. rob buan 'may it be lasting' F 4. .i. cona<sup>aa</sup> ris  
40 5. .i. atchim T 6. .i. roatchius

<sup>a</sup> dommáir F <sup>b</sup> gæth T <sup>c</sup> in F is u followed by the top of an s, the rest of the  
word (usce) is erased <sup>d</sup> luathfe T <sup>e</sup> bages arbaga finna T, baiges arbage finna F,  
baghas armbagha finda O'Dav. s.v. baghi <sup>f</sup> thinga F <sup>g</sup> ic F <sup>h</sup> sethrach (with  
variant ð sethach) T, sethrach F <sup>i</sup> arnaris iffernd F <sup>k</sup> adroetach T, adroethach F  
<sup>l</sup> leg. Sanctán? <sup>m</sup> sruithib F <sup>n</sup> āingel F <sup>o</sup> gelqlan T <sup>p</sup> oroit T <sup>q</sup> lett F  
<sup>r</sup> dun F <sup>s</sup> gūasocht F <sup>t</sup> do nádud T do nadud F <sup>u</sup> ri F <sup>v</sup> oengeinne F  
<sup>w</sup> de T <sup>x</sup> erchoit na góete F <sup>y</sup> deguide F <sup>z</sup> gude F <sup>aa</sup> conna F

## PATRICK'S HYMN.

T. Patraicc dorone in nimmunsa. I naimseir Loegaire meic Néil dorigned. Fád a dénma *immorro* dia diden cona manchaib ar náimdib in báis robátar inetarnid arna cleirchib. Ocus is luirech hirse inso fri himdegail cuirp 7 anma ar demnaib 7 dúinib 7 dualchib. Cech duine nosgéba cech dia co ninnithem léir i nDia, ní thairisfet demna fria gnúis, 5 bid dítin dó ar cech neim 7 fómat, bid co[e]mna dó fri dianbas, bid lúrech dia anmain iarna étsecht. Patraicc rochanso intan dorata na etarnaidi ara chinn ó Loegaire, na digsed dosilad chreitse co Temraig; conid annsin atchessa fiad lucht na netarnade comtis aige alta 7 iarróe ina ndiaid .i. Benen; 7 fáeth fiada a hainm. 10

Patrick made this hymn. It was made in the time of Loegaire son of Niall. The cause of its composition, however, was to protect him and his monks against deadly enemies that lay in wait for the clerics. And this is a corslet of faith for the protection of body and soul against devils and men and vices. When anyone shall repeat it every day with 15 diligent intentness on God, devils shall not dare to face him, it shall be a protection to him against every poison and envy, it shall be a defence to him against sudden death, it shall be a corslet to his soul after his death. Patrick sang this when the ambuscades were laid against his coming by Loegaire, that he might not go to Tara to sow the faith. And then it 20 appeared before those lying in ambush that they (Patrick and his monks) were wild deer with a fawn (Benén) following them<sup>a</sup>. And its name is 'Deer's Cry.'

<sup>b</sup> Atomriug<sup>c</sup> indiu<sup>d</sup>

niurt<sup>e</sup> trén<sup>f</sup> togairm trindóit<sup>g</sup>

cretim<sup>h</sup> treodatad<sup>i</sup>

fóisitín<sup>k</sup> oendatad<sup>l</sup>

5 in dúleman<sup>m</sup> dail.

Atomriug<sup>n</sup> indiu

niurt<sup>o</sup> gene<sup>p</sup> Crist<sup>q</sup> cona bathius<sup>r</sup>

niurt<sup>s</sup> a chrochtho<sup>t</sup> cona adnacul<sup>u</sup>

25

30

I arise to-day

through a mighty strength, the invocation of the Trinity<sup>v</sup>,

through belief in the threeness,

through confession of the oneness

of the Creator of creation (?).

35

I arise to-day

through the strength of Christ with His baptism,

through the strength of His crucifixion with His burial,

<sup>a</sup> cf. Trip. L. 46    <sup>b</sup> ll. 1—7 *atomriug...cona bath* wanting in R    <sup>c</sup> *attoruig* (?) E  
<sup>d</sup> *indiu* T    <sup>e</sup> *n't* E    <sup>f</sup> *trium* E    <sup>g</sup> *trinoit* T, *trinoite* E    <sup>h</sup> *creitium* E  
<sup>i</sup> *treodataid* T, *treodata* (apparently) E    <sup>k</sup> *fóisin* T, *foisitiu* E    <sup>l</sup> *aontatadh* E  
cf. *cretim óenatad cofoisitin tredatad*, LH. 11<sup>a</sup>, Goidil. 101    <sup>m</sup> *dulemain* T  
<sup>n</sup> *attoruig* E    <sup>o</sup> *n't* E    <sup>p</sup> *geine* E    <sup>q</sup> *cr* T    <sup>r</sup> *baithis* E, is R    <sup>s</sup> *neurt* R,  
<sup>t</sup> *a chrochtho*: *crochta* T, *a crochta* R *a crochdha* E    <sup>u</sup> *adnocul* T,  
*adnac* R, *adhnacul* E    <sup>v</sup> 'a mighty invocation (is) the Trinity.' ? J.S. For the  
gen. *trindóit* v. supra p. 327, note v. W.S.



- niurt<sup>a</sup> a essérgi<sup>b</sup> cona fresgabáil<sup>c</sup>  
 10 niurt<sup>d</sup> a thóiniuda<sup>e</sup> fri<sup>f</sup> brithemnas<sup>g</sup> mbrátho<sup>h</sup>.  
 Atomriug<sup>i</sup> indiu<sup>k</sup>  
 niurt<sup>l</sup> gráid<sup>m</sup> Hiruphin<sup>n</sup>  
 5 i nerlattaíd<sup>o</sup> aingel<sup>p</sup>  
 i frestul<sup>q</sup> na narchaingel<sup>r</sup>  
 15 hi frescisin<sup>s</sup> esséirgi<sup>t</sup> ar chenn<sup>u</sup> fochraicce<sup>v</sup>  
 i nernaighib<sup>w</sup> hūasalathrach<sup>x</sup>  
 i tairchetlaib<sup>y</sup> fáthe<sup>z</sup>  
 10 hi praiceptaib<sup>aa</sup> apstal  
 i nbiresaib<sup>bb</sup> fóismedach<sup>cc</sup>  
 20 i nenccai<sup>dd</sup> nóebingen<sup>ee</sup>  
 i ngnímaib<sup>ff</sup> fer firien<sup>gg</sup>.  
 Atomriug<sup>hh</sup> indiu<sup>ii</sup>  
 15 niurt<sup>kk</sup> nime  
 soilse<sup>ll</sup> gréne  
 25 etrochtae<sup>mm</sup> ésci<sup>nn</sup>  
 áne thened  
 déne lóchet<sup>oo</sup> pp
- 20 through the strength of His resurrection with His ascension,  
 through the strength of His descent for the Judgment of  
 Doom.  
 I arise to-day  
 through the strength of the love of Cherubim,  
 25 in obedience of angels,  
 in the service of the archangels,  
 in hope of resurrection to meet with reward,  
 in prayers of Patriarchs,  
 in predictions of Prophets,  
 30 in preachings of Apostles,  
 in faiths of Confessors,  
 in innocence of holy Virgins,  
 in deeds of righteous men.  
 I arise to-day  
 35 through the strength of heaven :  
 light of sun,  
 brilliance of moon,  
 splendour of fire,  
 speed of lightning,
- <sup>a</sup> neurt R, n̄t E      <sup>b</sup> a essérgi: neiseirge T, a eisirgi R, a eiserghi E      <sup>c</sup> cona  
 fresgabáil: cofresgabail T, oa freasgab R, cona fresgabail E      <sup>d</sup> neurt RE  
<sup>e</sup> a thóiniuda: tóniud T, a thoiniuda R, a toiniudha E      <sup>f</sup> do T      <sup>g</sup> brethemnas T,  
 brethemnus R, brithemnus E      <sup>h</sup> bratha T      <sup>i</sup> attoriug RE      <sup>k</sup> om. RE  
<sup>l</sup> neurt R, n̄t E      <sup>m</sup> grád T, graid RE      <sup>n</sup> hiruphín R, hiruphin E      <sup>o</sup> nurlataid T,  
 nerlattaíd R, nerlatud E      <sup>p</sup> aingiul, R l. 14 om. T      <sup>q</sup> frestal RE      <sup>r</sup> narchaingiul R,  
 narchaingil E      <sup>s</sup> frescisiu R, freiscisin E      <sup>t</sup> eseirge T, nesergi R, eiserghi E  
<sup>u</sup> cenn T, cend RE      <sup>v</sup> fochraice T, focraici R, fochricce E      <sup>w</sup> nernaighi R, ner-  
 naighibh E      <sup>x</sup> uasalatrach E      <sup>y</sup> taircetlaib R, taircedlaibh E      <sup>z</sup> fatha T, fáthi  
 R, faithe E      <sup>aa</sup> preceptaib R, preceptaibh E      <sup>bb</sup> nirisib RE      <sup>cc</sup> fáismedach R  
 fuismedach E      <sup>dd</sup> nendgai T, nendccai RE      <sup>ee</sup> nóem- T      <sup>ff</sup> gnimuibh E      <sup>gg</sup> jirean  
 T, firioin R, fireoin E      <sup>hh</sup> attoriug R, attoriugh E      <sup>ii</sup> om. R      <sup>kk</sup> neurt R, nertt E  
<sup>ll</sup> soilsi RE      <sup>mm</sup> MSS. etrochta      <sup>nn</sup> snechtai 'snow' T, esca E      <sup>oo</sup> áne—lóchet  
 om. RE      <sup>pp</sup> .i. lassrach T<sup>mg</sup>

lúathe gáithe<sup>a</sup>  
 fudomnae<sup>b</sup> maro<sup>c</sup>  
 tairismige<sup>d</sup> t[h]alman  
 cobsaide<sup>e</sup> ailech<sup>f</sup>.

Atomriug<sup>g</sup> indiu

5

niurt<sup>h</sup> Dé<sup>i</sup> dom lúamairecht<sup>k</sup>  
 cumachtae<sup>l</sup> nDé<sup>m</sup> dom chumgabāil<sup>n</sup>  
 cīall Dé<sup>o</sup> domm imthús<sup>p</sup>  
 rosce<sup>q</sup> nDé<sup>r</sup> dom rēimcise<sup>s</sup>  
 clūas Dé<sup>t</sup> dom étsecht<sup>u</sup>  
 briathar Dé<sup>v</sup> dom erlabrai<sup>w</sup>  
 lám Dé<sup>x</sup> domm<sup>y</sup> imdegail  
 intech<sup>z</sup> Dé<sup>aa</sup> dom rēmthechtas<sup>bb</sup>  
 sciath<sup>cc</sup> Dé<sup>dd</sup> dom imditin<sup>ee</sup>  
 sochraite<sup>ff</sup> Dé domm anacul

10

15

arintledaib<sup>gg</sup> demnae<sup>hh</sup>  
 araslagib<sup>ii</sup> dūalche<sup>kk</sup>  
 arirnechtaib aicnid<sup>ll</sup>  
 arcech nduine mídúthrastar<sup>mm</sup> dam  
 iceín 7<sup>nn</sup> inocus<sup>oo</sup>  
 inúathud<sup>pp</sup> 7 hi sochaidi<sup>qq</sup>.

20

swiftness of wind,  
 depth of sea,  
 stability of earth,  
 firmness of rock.

25

I arise to-day

through God's strength to pilot me :  
 God's might to uphold me,  
 God's wisdom to guide me,  
 God's eye to look before me,  
 God's ear to hear me,  
 God's word to speak for me,  
 God's hand to guard me,  
 God's way to lie before me,  
 God's shield to protect me,  
 God's host to secure me,  
 against snares of devils,  
 against temptations of vices,  
 against inclinations (?) of nature,  
 against every one who shall wish me ill,  
 afar and anear,  
 alone and in a multitude.

30

35

40

<sup>a</sup> *luathe gáithe* T, *luaithi gáithi* RE <sup>b</sup> MSS. *fudomna* <sup>c</sup> MSS. *mara* <sup>d</sup> *tairisem* T, *tairismigi* RE <sup>e</sup> *cobsaidecht* T, *cobsaidi* R, *cobsaidhe* E <sup>f</sup> *alech* R <sup>g</sup> *attoriug* RE  
<sup>h</sup> *neurt* R, *n̄t* E <sup>i</sup> *nde* E <sup>k</sup> *luamaracht* T, *luamuirecht* E <sup>l</sup> MSS. *cumachta*  
<sup>m</sup> *dé* T <sup>n</sup> *ogbail* R, *chongmail* E <sup>o</sup> *ndé* R, *nde* E <sup>p</sup> *dom thúir* R, *dom imtus* E  
<sup>q</sup> *rosc* TR <sup>r</sup> *dé* T, *nde* E <sup>s</sup> *imcaisin* RE <sup>t</sup> *nde* R, *de* (over the line) E  
<sup>u</sup> *éstecht* T, *éistecht* R, *eistecht* E <sup>v</sup> *ndé* R, *nde* E <sup>w</sup> *erlabra* E <sup>x</sup> *ndé* R, *de* E  
<sup>y</sup> *dom* RE <sup>z</sup> *INdech* E <sup>aa</sup> *ndé* R <sup>bb</sup> *remthechtus* RE <sup>cc</sup> *sgiath* E <sup>dd</sup> *ndé* E  
<sup>ee</sup> *dítin* T, *imditen* R <sup>ff</sup> *sochraiti* R <sup>gg</sup> *indledaib* R, *inntlechtaib* E <sup>hh</sup> MSS.  
*demna* <sup>ii</sup> *aslaigthib* T, *aslagib* R, *asлагаibh* E <sup>kk</sup> *dualach* RE <sup>ll</sup> *foirmdechtaib*  
*acnid* R, *formdech*...E <sup>mm</sup> *midúthrastar* T, *midúthracair* R, *miduthracur* E <sup>nn</sup> 7  
*om.* R <sup>oo</sup> *a noccus* R <sup>pp</sup> *nuathed* T, *nuath* R, *nuathad* E <sup>qq</sup> *hi sochaidé* T,  
*i soch* R, *i sochaidé* E



- Tocuiriu<sup>a</sup> etrum indiu<sup>b</sup> inna huli<sup>c</sup> nert so<sup>d</sup>  
 fri cech nert<sup>e</sup> namnas<sup>f</sup> nétrocar<sup>g</sup> fristái<sup>h</sup> dom churp ocus  
 domm<sup>i</sup> anmain  
 50 fri tinchetla<sup>k</sup> sāibfáthe<sup>l</sup>  
 5 fri dubrechtu gentliuchtae<sup>m, n</sup>  
 fri sāibrechtu<sup>o</sup> heretecdae<sup>p, q</sup>  
 fri himchellacht<sup>r</sup> nidlachtae<sup>s</sup>  
 fri brichtu ban 7 gobann<sup>t</sup> 7 druad<sup>u</sup>  
 55 fri cech fiss arachuiliu<sup>v</sup> corp 7<sup>w</sup> anmain<sup>x</sup> duini<sup>y</sup>.  
 10 Crīst domm<sup>z</sup> imdegail indiu<sup>aa</sup>  
 arneim ar loscud<sup>bb</sup>  
 ar bádud ar guin  
 condomthair<sup>cc</sup> ilar fochraice<sup>dd</sup>  
 Crīst lim<sup>ee</sup>, Crīst reum<sup>ff</sup> Crīst im<sup>gg</sup> degaid  
 15 Crīst indium<sup>hh</sup> Crīst íssum<sup>ii</sup> Crīst úasum<sup>kk</sup>  
 Crīst dessum<sup>ll</sup> Crīst tūathum<sup>mm</sup>  
 Crīst illius Crīst isius<sup>nn</sup> Crīst inerus  
 Crīst icridiu<sup>oo</sup> cech duini<sup>pp</sup> rodomsgrúadar<sup>qq</sup>  
 Crīst ingin<sup>rr</sup> cech<sup>ss</sup> óin<sup>tt</sup> rodomlabrathar<sup>uu</sup>  
 20 I summon to-day all those powers between me (and these evils)<sup>vv</sup>,  
 against every cruel merciless power that may oppose my body  
 and my soul,  
 against incantations<sup>ww</sup> of false prophets,  
 against black laws of heathenry,  
 25 against false laws of heretics,  
 against craft (?) of idolatry,  
 against spells of women and smiths and wizards,  
 against every knowledge ..... man's body and soul.  
 Christ to protect me to-day  
 30 against poison, against burning,  
 against drowning, against wounding,  
 so that there may come to me abundance of reward.  
 Christ with me, Christ before me, Christ behind me,  
 Christ in me, Christ beneath me, Christ above me,  
 35 Christ on my right, Christ on my left.  
 Christ in breadth, Christ in length, Christ in height<sup>xx</sup>.  
 Christ in the heart of every man who thinks of me,  
 Christ in the mouth of everyone who speaks of me,

<sup>a</sup> *tocuirius* T, *tochuiriu* R    <sup>b</sup> *thra* T    <sup>c</sup> *na huile* T, *inna hule* R, *ina uili* E  
<sup>d</sup> *neurt a sa* R, *n~tu* E    <sup>e</sup> *neurt* R, *n~t* E    <sup>f</sup> *namnus* RE    <sup>g</sup> *netrocair* E    <sup>h</sup> *fristí* T  
<sup>i</sup> *dom* RE    <sup>k</sup> *taircetlaib* R, *taircetla* E    <sup>l</sup> *sæbfáthe* R, *sæbhfaidhte* E    <sup>m</sup> *fri*—  
*gentliuchtae* om. RE    <sup>n</sup> *gentliuchta* T    <sup>o</sup> *sæbrechtaib* R, *sæbbrichtaib* E  
<sup>p</sup> *heretecdae*—*brichta* (*brichta* T) om. RE    <sup>q</sup> *heretecda* T    <sup>r</sup> *himcellacht* TR  
<sup>s</sup> *nidlachta* T    <sup>t</sup> *goband* TR, *gobann* E    <sup>u</sup> *druag* E    <sup>v</sup> *aracuiliu* RE, that  
corrupts (?): cf. *cuil .i. ole no toirmisgthe*, O'Cl. W.S.    <sup>w</sup> *corp* 7 om. T    <sup>x</sup> *anman* T,  
*anmain* R, *anmuin* E    <sup>y</sup> *dam* R, *duine* E    <sup>z</sup> *dom* RE    <sup>aa</sup> om. RE    <sup>bb</sup> *ar cech*  
*neim ar loscud* R, *ar cach neim ar losgad* E    <sup>cc</sup> *comthair* T, *aimraib* R, *conomroib* E  
<sup>dd</sup> *fochraici* R, *focraige* E    <sup>ee</sup> *lium* E    <sup>ff</sup> *rium* T, *remam* R, *reum* E    <sup>gg</sup> *imm* R,  
*um* E    <sup>hh</sup> *innium* T, *innum* R    <sup>ii</sup> *isum* R, *isum* E    <sup>kk</sup> *úasam* R, *huasam* E  
<sup>ll</sup> *desum* E    <sup>mm</sup> *tuatam* E    <sup>nn</sup> *ipsius* (?) R, *issius* (?) E    <sup>oo</sup> *eride* R, *cridi* E  
<sup>pp</sup> MSS. *duine*    <sup>qq</sup> *immimrorda* T 'who may think of me,' *romdosgruda* E    <sup>rr</sup> *angin* R  
<sup>ss</sup> *cach* E    <sup>tt</sup> *oen* T, *duine* RE    <sup>uu</sup> *rodomlabrodar* R, *nodomlabradar* E    <sup>vv</sup> for  
the elliptical expression cf. Vol. i. p. 599, n. f    <sup>ww</sup> cf. *dogentais druid tinchetla na*  
*n-degaid* LL. 13<sup>a</sup> 34    <sup>xx</sup> For this line W.S. alone is responsible. For *erus* he reads  
*érus* derived from *ér* .i. nasal. O'Dav. p. 47, and compares Eph. iii. 18: *ut possitis*  
*comprehendere, cum omnibus sanctis, quae sit latitudo et longitudo et sublimitas*

Crīst hi<sup>a</sup> cech rusc<sup>b</sup> nomdercædar<sup>c</sup>  
 Crīst hi<sup>a</sup> cech clūais<sup>d</sup> rodomchloathar<sup>e</sup>.

Atomriug indiu

niurt trén<sup>f</sup> togairm tríndóit<sup>g</sup>  
 cretim treodatad<sup>h</sup>  
 fóisitín óendatad  
 in dúleman dail<sup>i</sup>

5

Domini est salus. Domini est salus. Christi est salus.  
 Salus<sup>k</sup> tua, Domine, sit semper nobiscum. Amen<sup>l</sup>.

Christ in every eye that sees me,  
 Christ in every ear that hears me.

10

I arise to-day

through a mighty strength, the invocation of the Trinity<sup>m</sup>,  
 through belief in the threeness,  
 through confession of the oneness,  
 of the Creator of creation (?).

15

*Domini est salus* etc.

<sup>a</sup> in T    <sup>b</sup> Cr̃ i ruscc cech duine R, Cr̃ i rusg cach duine E    <sup>c</sup> rodomdechadar R,  
 nodomdechadar E; leg. dodomréccathar or dodoméccathar?    <sup>d</sup> Cr̃ i clūais cech  
 duine R, Cr̃ i cluais cach duine E    <sup>e</sup> rodomchuinedar R, ::::: chuinithar E  
<sup>f</sup> trén T    <sup>g</sup> trinoit T    <sup>h</sup> treodataid T    <sup>i</sup> Atomriug—in duleman dail T only  
<sup>k</sup> om. R    <sup>l</sup> om. T    <sup>m</sup> 'a mighty invocation (is) the Trinity' (?). J.S.



MAEL ÍSU'S HYMN.

Māel Īsu dixit:

In spirut nóeb immun · innunn *ocus ocunn* :  
in spirut nóeb chucunn · t̃æt, a Christ, co hopunn !

5 In spirut nóeb d' aittreb · ar cuirp is ar nanma,  
diar snádud co solma · ar gábud ar galra.

Ar demnaib, ar pheccdaib · ar iffern co nilulce  
A Ísu ronnoéba · ronsóera do spirut.  
In spirut.

10 (May) the Holy Spirit be about us, in us, and with us !  
Let the Holy Spirit, O Christ, come to us speedily.

May the Holy Spirit dwell in our body and our soul !  
May He protect us readily against peril, against diseases,

15 Against devils, against sins, against hell with many evils,  
O Jesus, may Thy Spirit hallow us, deliver us !

## APPENDIX I.

### THE IRISH GLOSSES ON PHILARGYRIUS' EXPLANATIO IN BUCOLICA VIRGILII.

(BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE, MS. LATIN 11,308).

EXPLANATIO A, fo. 16<sup>a</sup> et seq.

- |      |      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------|------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Ecl. | I.   | 12. a id est <i>huich</i> .i. interiectio dolentis est<br>13. ago .i. <i>inpauch</i> <sup>a</sup><br>27. setius <sup>b</sup> <i>inmaili</i> † <i>alecht</i><br>33. quasi multa uictima .i. <i>amail chetri</i> <sup>c</sup> nil<br>48. pallas <sup>d</sup> .i. <i>chechor</i><br>57. rauce .i. <i>brongidi</i> , palumbes .i. <i>colmain</i><br>76. domosa .i. <i>drisidi</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|      | II.  | 13. cicadis <i>cauig</i><br>18. ligustra <sup>e</sup> .i. <i>meli gabur</i> .i. flores † herba<br>vaccinia .i. <i>derce roig</i> uiole porporee † <i>subi criib</i> quia<br>ussui sunt<br>24. in actenarcintho <sup>f</sup> .i. <i>is mosleib herbithu</i> <sup>g</sup> quia nemorosum<br>est<br>30. uiridi hibisco .i. <i>nondleis</i> <sup>h</sup> <i>caldi</i> .i. genus uirgulti, quo<br>pastores flagellant<br>47. uiollas <i>scotha</i> † vaccinia<br>48. anethi .i. <i>prorloso</i> <sup>i</sup><br>51. lanugine .i. <i>obruichir</i><br>53. pruna .i. <i>airni draigin</i><br>72. uiminibus .i. <i>flescaip</i> |
|      | III. | 8. et qui <i>cithos</i> <sup>k</sup><br>18. liciscas .i. <i>conbochiul</i> <sup>l</sup> .i. canis ex lupo conceptus<br>20. carecta <i>corcib</i> † <i>gergib</i> † aristas<br>36. pocula .i. <i>airithcha</i><br>90. de Meuo uero nihil reperi ut Adamnanus ait<br>92. fraga .i. <i>subi</i><br>100. in eruo <sup>m</sup> .i. <i>tincur</i><br>103. fascinat .i. <i>farmuinethar</i> <sup>n</sup>                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

<sup>a</sup> leg. *inpauch* t-pret. pl. 3 *impactatar* infra, vii. 2      <sup>b</sup> leg. *sera*, cf. Sg. 183<sup>b</sup> 3  
<sup>c</sup> leg. *chethri*, from the *iā*- collective *cehre*      <sup>d</sup> leg. *palus*      <sup>e</sup> B. has *Ligustra* flores  
*papauerum* † *mel caprorum*      <sup>f</sup> *Actaeo Aracintho*      <sup>g</sup> 'it is greater than a  
*mountain...*'      <sup>h</sup> leg. *hónd leisc* = *hónd fleisc*      <sup>i</sup> leg. *propir loso*      <sup>k</sup> *cit* = even, the  
correction of *hos* is doubtful, leg. *indisin*?      <sup>l</sup> leg. *conbóchuil*      <sup>m</sup> MS. *meruo*  
<sup>n</sup> MS. *far muinethar*



- Ecl. IV. 19. cum bachare .i. *boedin* genus<sup>a</sup> herbae flores  
 28. flauescet .i. *blaicfithir*<sup>b</sup> arista *broth*  
 34. Tiphys .i. magnus gubernator nauis Argo .i. *inidnau*<sup>c</sup> qui  
 in Ponto cum posteriore parte nauis dicitur perisse  
 40. rastros .i. *dainthech* .i. non exercetur terra  
 42. mentiri .i. *tucreacha*, fucata enim lana mentitur alium  
 colorem  
 44. croceo .i. *glas* † tinctura  
 50. conuexo .i. *cruind* † *digas* . nutantem .i. *digeses* aut  
 exultantem gaudio

- V. 7. labrusca .i. *seadinne*<sup>d</sup> siluistris uitis.  
 30. thiassos .i. *clasa*  
 37. auenae .i. *maila muilchi*<sup>e</sup> † *cuinfec* † *zezaniae*  
 38. uiola .i. *scoth* † *fobuit ge*<sup>f</sup>  
 39. phalliorus<sup>g</sup> .i. *gle elce*<sup>h</sup> † *aiten* .i. infelix et acutus arboribus  
 42. tumulum .i. *fert.* superattite carmen .i. sit scriptum  
 super tumulo .i. *menbre*<sup>i</sup> superscripte  
 46. in gramine .i. *his sath*<sup>k</sup>  
 63. intonsi .i. *nephglidi* † intacti  
 71. nectar .i. *cetgrinne* .i. admirabilis saporis  
 77. thimo .i. *proprium fedo*  
 80. damnabis .i. *fusilisu* .i. re[o]s facies ut uotam tuam  
 multi adorarent  
 85. cicuta .i. *buinne*  
 88. pedum .i. *bronbachin* .i. baculum incuruum quo pedes  
 ouium inpediuntur  
 90. paribus nodis *obid*<sup>l</sup>

- VI. 16.serta .i. *coerca*<sup>m</sup>  
 17.ansa .i. *dorn*  
 22. moris .i. *merib* frontem .i. *grode* tempora .i. *aru*  
 31. per inane .i. *etircil* .i. *chaus*<sup>n</sup>  
 35. nerea .i. *beld mil*<sup>o</sup> .i. animalia maris  
 52. cornua .i. *benn*  
 60. stabula .i. *lesib* † *geltib*<sup>p</sup>  
 63. alnos .i. *ferna*<sup>q</sup>  
 64. Permessi .i. *propir* fluminis Boetiae  
 65. ut *amail*  
 68. apio .i. *luib serb* herena  
 71. ornos .i. ligna .i. *darcha*  
 75. inguina<sup>r</sup> .i. nomen loci in quo canes Scillae latrabant  
 † *melen*<sup>s</sup>

- VII. 1. arguta .i. *dresachtach*  
 2. contulerunt .i. *impactatar*<sup>t</sup> .i. quoadonauerunt<sup>u</sup>  
 4. Arcades .i. *sulbari* † *fisidi*  
 7. deerrauerat .i. *todiel*  
 9. salus<sup>v</sup> .i. *slan* . haedi .i. *plum*<sup>w</sup>

<sup>a</sup> MS. gemis    <sup>b</sup> leg. *bláichfithir*    <sup>c</sup> leg. id (=id est) *nau* W.S.    <sup>d</sup> leg. *feadinne*  
<sup>e</sup> leg. *máilán uilchi*    <sup>f</sup> leg. *fobuirge*    <sup>g</sup> leg. *paliurus*    <sup>h</sup> leg. *gelscé*    <sup>i</sup> leg.  
*membrae*    <sup>k</sup> leg. *hi srath*    <sup>l</sup> leg. *oidb* or *odlib*?    <sup>m</sup> leg. *coerta*?    <sup>n</sup> leg. *chaos*  
<sup>o</sup> leg. *bledmil*    <sup>p</sup> leg. *geltbothib*    <sup>q</sup> MS. *fernaš*    <sup>r</sup> MS. *inguma*    <sup>s</sup> leg. *mleen*  
<sup>t</sup> leg. *inpactatar*    <sup>u</sup> leg. *condunauerunt*    <sup>v</sup> leg. *saluos*    <sup>w</sup> leg. *sláin* 'salui'

- Ecl. VII. 13. examina .i. *saihi*  
 17. seria .i. *samret*  
 29. setosi .i. *sinni<sup>a</sup>*  
 32. suras .i. *gairri*  
 38. rusco .i. *ait tun<sup>b</sup> † rusc*  
 45. muscosi .i. *coinnich*  
 48. turgent .i. *astoidet*  
 49. tædæ .i. *caindle<sup>c</sup>*  
 50. fuligine .i. *osuidi*  
 58. pampineas .i. *canachdi*  
 61. populus .i. *pro foedo<sup>d</sup>*  
 65. fraxinus .i. *umnus<sup>e</sup>* pinus .i. *octgag* . habies *octh gacha*  
*sardualailu<sup>f</sup>* populus .i. *fid*
- VIII. 12. sine .i. *leic*  
 17. age .i. *fer airli<sup>g</sup>* .i. cito ueni  
 43. in quotibus .i. *decib<sup>h</sup>*  
 54. electra .i. *orarget<sup>i</sup>*  
 55. ululae .i. *coinnil<sup>k</sup>* cignis .i. *ely<sup>l</sup>*  
 64. uita .i. *sinathe<sup>m</sup>*  
 74. licia .i. *englemen*  
 75. impare pro impare .i. *immonaisc*  
 86. bocola .i. *bonat*  
 88. sēræ *etmaill<sup>n</sup>*  
 91. exuias .i. *inda fodb<sup>o</sup>* .i. pellis serpentis  
 102. iace *indar hantar chenn<sup>p</sup>*  
 105. corripuit .i. *adrath*  
 107. hilas .i. *conbochuil*
- IX. 5. fors .i. *toceth*  
 19. nisi *acht om<sup>q</sup> lem*  
 30. examina .i. *sathi<sup>r</sup>* taxos .i. *fer* .i. arbor  
 36. anser .i. *gigren* .inter argutos olores .i. *iter nelii luin cenchu<sup>s</sup>*  
 41. populus .i. *pro<sup>t</sup> fedo*  
 49. apricis .i. *cliti ab<sup>u</sup>*  
 51. omnia fert .i. *follo inct fedid<sup>v</sup>*  
 57. aequor .i. *muir*
- X. 14. pinifer .i. *fintad hir thid<sup>w</sup>*  
 19. subulci .i. *mucidi*  
 25. florentis ferulas .i. *flesca*  
 27. ebuli .i. *propir<sup>x</sup> fedo* bacis .i. *cairaib*  
 36. uiniator .i. *finbondid*  
 41. sarta .i. *coerta*  
 47. ā *uch*  
 51. modulabor .i. *sibrase* .i. scribam  
 53. malle .i. *ma<sup>y</sup> acubrimse<sup>z</sup>*  
 56. uenabor .i. *adcichlus*

<sup>a</sup> leg. *finnich*    <sup>b</sup> leg. *aittun*    <sup>c</sup> MS. .i. *asto* .i. *etede* .i. *caindle*    <sup>d</sup> leg. *propir fedo*  
<sup>e</sup> leg. *uinnius*    <sup>f</sup> leg. *ochtgach as ardu alailu*    <sup>g</sup> MS. *ferailli* corrected to *ferairli*  
<sup>h</sup> leg. *in cotibus* .i. *lecib*    <sup>i</sup> MS. *orarguet*    <sup>k</sup> MS. *coninnill*    <sup>l</sup> leg. *elu?*  
<sup>m</sup> leg. *uitta* .i. *snathe*    <sup>n</sup> leg. *etermaill*    <sup>o</sup> MS. *fodib* corrected to *fodb*    <sup>p</sup> leg. *indarban tart chenn* 'throw over thy head'    <sup>q</sup> leg. *cin*, cf. Sg. 59<sup>a</sup> 9    <sup>r</sup> *h* in correction over the line    <sup>s</sup> leg. *eter helu luincechu*    <sup>t</sup> MS. *pro*    <sup>u</sup> leg. *clithaib*    <sup>v</sup> leg. *foloinc † fedid*  
<sup>w</sup> leg. *pintadbirthis*    <sup>x</sup> MS. *pro*    <sup>y</sup> *ma* man. alt., in rasura  
<sup>z</sup> leg. *adcubrimse*



- Ecl. X. 59. cornu .i. *ondid buoc*<sup>a</sup> .i. artos persicos<sup>b</sup>  
 60. spicula .i. *foga † gaau*  
 67. liber .i. *insnop*<sup>c</sup>

## EXPLANATIO B.

- I. 48. palus .i. *cechor*<sup>d</sup>  
 55. susurro .i. susurratio † *animal*<sup>e</sup> quod de apibus nascitur
- II. 2. dilicias .i. *dretel*  
 18. uacinia .i. uiolae porpore .i. *derco froiō*<sup>f</sup> uel *subi* uel certe  
*derce ruich*  
 46. calathis .i. *oethalca·ib*  
 51. lanugine *corbuiNN*  
 53. pruna [MS. prima] .i. *air Nimdrain*<sup>g</sup>
- III. 8. hirci .i. *maiccinidisse*<sup>h</sup> uerecunde  
 18. licisca .i. canis ex lupa et cane conceptus id est *orcē* †  
*coNbucakil*<sup>i</sup> (*orcē* written over † and *bucakil* over *ca*)<sup>N</sup>  
 27. stipula .i. *cuislen*<sup>k</sup>  
 39. corimbos .i. brutus  
 64. malo me petit .i. *cabā raġ*  
 92. fraga .i. *subi*  
 100. in eruo *fond orbem ñ ï*
- IV. 19. cum bacchare .i. *hobb&hin*<sup>l</sup> uel genus herbe  
 45. sandix genus herbae annios siccoloris<sup>m</sup> .i. *glaus*
- V. 9. quod .i. *ciricesi* .i. *adas*  
 37. auenae<sup>n</sup> .i. *mait molchi* uel *cuintbecha* .i. genus zezame<sup>o</sup>  
 38. uiola .i. *fobuirge*  
 39. palliorus<sup>p</sup> .i. *gle el*<sup>r</sup>  
 71. calathis .i. *cathalcaib*
- VII. 27. bachare .i. *boethin*  
 33. sinum lactis .i. genus uassis .i. *bomilge*  
 42. horridior rusco .i. *ait tiun*<sup>q</sup>  
 46. et quae uos .i. *ol ci*<sup>r</sup>
- VIII. 74. licia *englemen* quasi ligia  
 107. hilas .i. *horce milchu † conbocha ille*<sup>s</sup>
- X. 27. minio .i. *ua fordi non*<sup>t</sup>  
 60. spicula .i. *fogu*  
 67. liber .i. *snob*

<sup>a</sup> leg. *ōnd idbucc* = *ōnd fidbucc*<sup>b</sup> leg. arcus Persicos<sup>c</sup> leg. *in snob*<sup>d</sup> leg.*cechor*<sup>e</sup> leg. *amal*<sup>f</sup> leg. *derce frōich*<sup>g</sup> leg. *airni draigin*<sup>h</sup> leg. *maice**imlissen*<sup>i</sup> leg. *conbuachil*<sup>k</sup> MS. *cūis lenus*<sup>l</sup> leg. *hó boethin*<sup>m</sup> leg. *rossei*

coloris

<sup>n</sup> MS. *anime*<sup>o</sup> leg. *zezanie*<sup>p</sup> leg. *paliurus*<sup>q</sup> leg. *aittium*<sup>r</sup> leg. *Corydon?*<sup>s</sup> leg. *conbochail?*<sup>t</sup> leg. *fordinn ón*

## APPENDIX II.

## MEMORANDA IN THE BOOK OF ARMAGH.

- f. 18b 2 *Duma Graid Ailbe iSenchui altare.. Machet Cetchen Rodán Mathona..*  
<sup>b.</sup>  
a. Buail...genus. *maicc* Eirc...epscuip Maine 7 Geintene in Echainiuch  
Domnach Mór Ailmaige. Domnach Mor Maige Ene  
Dub. Drobés . Esruáid. Muirgus *macc* Maileduin *maicc* Scanláin  
Rath Cungi. Clí. Ardd Fothid.. Latharnn  
Domnach Mór Maige Itha . muDubai *macc* Orcáin  
Achad Drumman, Coilboth *macc* Fergusso *maicc* Eogin  
Breccán *macc* Aido *maicc* Feradig *maicc* Eogin . Eogan i Fid Mór  
Doro Carn Sétni .xii. [maicc] Eire, Fergus Mór *macc* Nise  
xii Olean filic...epscop Ném i Telich Ceniúil Oingosso  
Muadan martrach 7 presbiter Erclach i Raith Muadáin  
.ii. Cheinn[fin]dán in Domnuch Cainri i Cothruagu  
Enán in Druim Findich  
xii filii Coilboth. Cell *glass* in Eilniu fri Domnach Mór anair  
Láthrach Patrice, Daniel . Slanán, Sarán *macc* Coilboth  
Conlae *macc* Coilboth Domnach Combar la Cenél Fiachrach reges. *macc*  
Cuill
- f. 19a 1 c. b<sup>i</sup>l...Imbliuch Sescinn muLuan .a. <sup>iii</sup>Temair Singite la Firu Assail  
Áth Maigni fratris Brendain *macc* Aeda *maice* *maicc* Cairill *maicc*  
Fergusso *maicc* Decuill  
*macc* Nisse + crum[thir] Munis presbyter Leo 7 d. s. presbyter Lugach  
i Cuil Airthir presbyter Colom Cille Ernain Mellan Clono Crema  
Lugid *macc* Eirc i Fordruim.. cruimther Casan Cille Móire Pátricc  
Senchiaran Saigir. Lonán *macc* Senich de genere Comgil  
Rigell mater du Luae Chroibige  
., Trian *macc* Féic *maic* Amalgaid frater Tricheim Sétné Leet  
., Echu Cairel . Domungart  
., Fiac Oingus, Ailil Mor Conall Eterscel  
*macc* Ercae . pater.., Achuid Guinech *macc* Oingosso [in marg. oi  
Bairche]  
Crimthann *macc* Censelich.., vii. muChonoc 7 muChatocce  
Erdit . Inse Fáil, Agustín Inse Bicee . Tecán Diarmit  
Naindid, Pol, Fedilmid Domnach Féic .lx. Cúlmaige  
., currus, Cnoc Drommo Gablæ  
., Brig filia Fergni *maicc* Cobthig dUib Erchon.. Bile *macc* Cruaich  
Soergus. Dimmoc Glinne hUissen., Brandub. Fintan  
Clono Eidnich.. Aed .mAedoc .i. Clono Móir mAedóic



Finán i Tíeh Airthiur. Bríg Lasar di ingin Leníni (?)  
 Cell Auxili . . macc Táil. Cumbir .g. t. Patrice  
 d.s. fri .n. an .d. Domnach Mór Maige Luadat. Ere.  
 Siluister. Domnach Imblecho muLomme est exorcista. Domnach Mór  
 Criathar. Féice

Maine macc Cais. Cruimther Domnach Mór Maige File  
 Sendomnach la Au Ercae .d. f. pp. Domnach Brigite  
 i Fidarti Britonisa, Astomin Domnach Piran Domnach Eochaiði  
 Domnach Mór Maige Réto. 7 Mogin. Fedelm  
 Dubán Dubaed [*in marg. cum comitibus .uii.*] Findmag., 7 non erit pax  
 Ere. Ingena ríge Longbard. reliquia. ymnus  
 Berach Bríg. doas.,

Fons Iordanis .xl. ii. vii. tū auis (?) scripsi  
 faciet congregē septies oratio hu.. inclina oriens  
 unde caelum., tarde cito., Túaim quis enim  
 caeli aretō prosternunt *ψalma spirituale .uii. lumina*  
*uii. nuntii. cléir .uii. unciae uií. airich*  
*scala. funiculus*

Oingus., fer nadgair ... Cambas a Forgais

f. 19a 2

Muru Áth Eirnn., Lonán macc maicc Eirce., Cae  
 ., Cuillenn Ailil macc Cathbad maicc Lugthig. Trian  
 ., Conall Cormacc Ere filius filii Briain. Fetambir (?)  
 i crích Coirbri maicc Briain. Dau<sup>a</sup> macc Briúin..

Tuadmumu Clare Coirpri Broccan + Coimán Cell Rath  
 Ardd Ef... Muin Lombchu. Grián...

Nena Muscraige Mitine banchuire. dens Cuiñ l. c. b.

Orbrige .i. ; Fuirg Muindech Mechar filii Forat

maicc Conli., Muscán Cellachán Imchad Dubthach Gartne Lamnid

Trian Carthach Nial Naíndid Macc Nise Conán sepiš

debita alumpnus Dungalach xiiii. Trian Foto macc Forat xviii

Gas macc Airt in Campo Sailech., Doirine

## APPENDIX III.

### THE GLOSS ON THE TURIN LITURGY.

fo. 3<sup>a</sup>. Te Dominum {*ibfelib*<sup>b</sup>} de celis laudamus, tibi ut canticum  
 nouum cantare mereamur

on festivals.

<sup>a</sup> Perhaps *dau* is the numeral 2; but cf. LL. 319<sup>c</sup> 17

<sup>b</sup> Here *ibfelib* is from *in félib*. So *cobfodlus* ML. 22<sup>b</sup> 1, *cobfodlaid* ML. 86<sup>d</sup> 5, from  
*con-fodlus, con-fodlaid*.

## I. INDEX OF THINGS.

- a for final *ae* II. xxxii, xxxvi, 121  
 abbots of Bennchor, II. 282  
 ablative, I. 360, 413; II. 133, 149, 200, 204  
 abortive, I. 583  
 absolute forms of possessive pronouns, II. 195  
 abstinence, I. 536, 537  
*Academy, The*, I. xiii, II. xxvii n.  
 accent, II. 81, 109, 131, 147, 179, 207, 214, 215, 221; grave, II. 204, 221, 222; effect of, I. 701 n.  
 accident, II. 181, 184  
 accidentals, II. 93  
 accusative, II. 132, 149; *fo* governing, I. 706 n.;  
     acc. pl. I. 233; after *-bad*, I. 458 note c  
 acolyte, I. 654  
 action, II. 187, 209  
 adders, I. 485  
 adjectives, II. 79  
 adverbs, II. 67, 76, 92, 128, 221, 222  
 adversity, II. 370  
 Aeneis, II. 106, 140, 225  
 affinity, II. 161  
 ages of man, I. 128 n.  
 agriculture, I. 467  
*Aibgitir crabaid*, II. 416  
*Aislinge maic Conglinne*, I. 282; II. 134, 342, 418  
 alphabet, II. 20, 72, 73; of piety, I. 711  
 ale poisoned, II. 323; made of bath-water, II. 337  
 alliteration, II. xxxviii  
 alms, I. 610  
 almsgiving, I. 349  
 altar, II. 252, of stone, II. 264  
 Ambrosian Library, I. xiv; II. xxiv  
 ambuscades, II. 354  
 amen, I. 9; II. 314  
 American Journal of Philology, II. 420  
 amphotimer, II. 150  
*Amra Chonrói*, I. 674  
*Amra Choluimbchille*, II. 331  
*Amra Senáin*, II. 195  
 analogy, II. 96, 141, 146, 149, 152, 160  
*ἀνάμνησις*, I. 726  
 anaphora, (*atarcud*), II. 189, 192, 194  
 anaphoric pronoun, II. 208  
 anastrophe, II. 53, 199  
 anathema, *ἀνάθεμα*, I. 520 n., 619  
 ancestors, I. 297  
 anchor, I. 712; II. 91, 328  
 anchorite, II. 255, 271, 280, 291  
 angels, I. 380, 478, 683, 705; II. 302, 321, 345;  
     soldier of, II. 353; obedience of, II. 355; see  
     footprint  
 Anglo-saxon MS., I. xiv; dictionary, II. 34;  
     spell, II. 248  
 Annals of Loch Cé, II. 239  
 Annals of the Four Masters, I. 242, 660, 679;  
     II. 43, 235, 242, 294, 298, 333  
 Annals of Tigernach, II. xl, 8  
 Annals of Ulster, II. xiv, xv, xvi, xxviii, xxxiv,  
     xxxvi, 8, 138, 143, 290, 292, 295, 298, 338, 414  
 anointing of David, I. 142; of catechumens, I. 487;  
     in baptism, II. 251  
 antepenult, II. 147, 219  
 anteposition, II. 77, 214, 217  
 Antiphonary of Bangor, II. xxxi, 282  
 apocalypse (*abcolips*), II. 314  
 Apostles, inspiration of, I. 696; Host of the, II.  
     254; preaching of, II. 355  
 apostleship, authority of, I. 591  
 apostrophe, I. 406; II. 168  
 appellative noun, II. 76, 187  
 appellativity, II. 77, 78, 80  
 apples, I. 340; apple-tree, II. 115  
 apposition, II. 74, 116, 201, 213, 214, 218, 222, 223  
 aptota, II. 127, 133  
 archangels, service of, II. 355  
 archetypa exemplaria, I. 725  
 Archiv f. Celtische Lexicographie, I. 580, 658;  
     II. 127, 302, 349  
 Archivio Glottologico italiano, I. 720; II. xix  
 ark, I. 277, 278  
 armour-bearers, I. 393  
 arrows, I. 272, 328; fiery, I. 454



- Ars Anonyma Bernensis*, II. 61, 127  
 article, II. 75, 114, 159; neuter, II. 209  
 Ascension of Christ, II. 254, 355  
 Asiarchs, I. 541  
 aspiration, II. 60, 61, 154, 216; in Ogham inscriptions, II. 259; relativity expressed by, I. 716; after *ní*, II. 173, 205; of the object, II. xxxii, 189  
 Assemblies of Al-Ḥariri, II. xxxviii  
 assimilation of *n*, II. 193, 209  
 atom, II. 10  
 auspices, I. 605  
 axe, I. 379, 493; II. 122  
  
 bachall Ísu, II. 313, 319  
 bacor saved from dog, II. 339  
 backteeth, II. 255  
 bad tidings, I. 439  
 bahuvihi adj., II. 327  
 balance (*med*), II. 70, 346  
 bandages, I. 479  
*Banquet of Dún na ngéd*, I. 655  
 banqueting-house, (*fledtech*), I. 288  
 baptism, I. 510, 516, 545, 550, 672, 698; of catechumens, I. 487; creed recited at, I. 488; ordo baptismi, II. xxvii; of children, II. 304; of Christ, II. 354; *see* triple immersion  
 baptismal name, II. 306, 308  
 bardism (*bairdne*), II. 241  
 barytones, II. 42  
 basket, I. 615; II. 90, 122, 347  
 bath, II. 219, 337  
 battering-ram, I. 346  
 battle, I. 550, 577, 657  
 beatitudes, the eight, II. 330  
 beestings, II. 43  
 begging, I. 699  
 bell, II. 261, 329, 346  
 bellows, II. 122  
 bellringer (*aistere*), II. 346  
 bequest (*edocht*), II. 238, 242  
 Berne codex, glosses in, I. 2  
 Bezzenberger's Beiträge, I. xxi, xxvi  
 Biblioteca Nazionale, Turin, I. xxi  
 bile, II. 24, 137  
 birds, I. 105, 271; II. 294; on Slieve Miss, II. 320; nesting in saint's hands, II. 331; tamed, II. 343  
 bisext, II. 19, 30  
 bishop, I. 431, 682, 699; catechumens anointed by, I. 487; blood of, II. 38; consecration of, II. 241; staff of, II. 314; et v. II. 262, 284  
 blackbird, (*luinech*) II. 5; (*lon*), II. 290  
 blasphemy, I. 120, 680, 686  
 blessing before meals, I. 684; on soul, II. 257; on arms, II. 343  
 blood, Christ's, I. 631; bishop's, II. 38  
 boar, I. 345; II. 90, 121, 310, 341; uprooting gold, II. 310  
 boasting, I. 612, 613, 614, 616  
 Bodleian library, codices in, II. xxxiii—xxxiv  
 Body of Christ, I. 635, 643, 689  
 bolt, II. 177  
 Book of Armagh, I. xxii, 494—498, 727; II. xiii, xxxviii, xl; names in, II. 259—271, 364, 365; memoranda in, II. 364  
 Book of Ballymote, (BB.), I. 426; II. xl, 51, 52, 54, 95, 97, 187, 215  
 Book of Deir, II. xxix, 257  
 Book of Dimma, II. 257  
 Book of Judges, I. 337, 353  
 Book of the Dun, *see* Lebar na hUidre  
 Book of Durrow, II. 257  
 Book of Glendalough, II. xxxiii  
 Book of Leinster, *see* Lebar Laighech  
 Book of Lismore, I. 496, 679; II. xxxv  
 Book of Maccabees, I. 351  
 Book of Psalms, II. 261  
 Book of Rights, II. 241, 297  
 books, II. 313  
 Books of Moses, I. 374  
 borrowing, I. 609  
 boundaries, I. 95; II. 62, 238  
 bow (*fidbocc*), I. 272, 336; II. 143; bowstring, II. 8; *see* arrow, rainbow  
 box, II. 135  
 brazen serpent, I. 493  
 bread (*bairgen*), I. 410; II. 177  
 breast-cloth, I. 479  
 breviary, Roman, II. xxxvii  
 brick, I. 348  
 bridge, II. 101; of life, II. 350  
 British language, II. 308  
 British Museum, II. viii, 281  
 bronze instruments, I. 395  
 brooch, II. 345  
 brothel, II. 144  
 brotherly love, I. 711  
 brothers, I. 544  
 Bucolics, II. xvii  
 buffoon (*fuirisire*), II. 6  
 bug, II. 125  
 Buide Connail, II. 299, 300  
 burial of Lóegaire, II. 263; of Christ, II. 354  
 burial-ground, I. 768  
 burning, II. 357  
 butter, II. 333

- cacophony (*mifogur*), II. 111, 199  
 Cáimín's psalter, glosses in, I. 6  
 Cáin Pátric, II. 306  
 calendar, II. 176; in Reichenau Beda, II. 283  
 calends, I. 625; II. 18, 19, 36, 41, 176  
 calm and storm, I. 426; II. 323  
 canonical hours (*trátha*), I. 662; canonical scriptures (*canóin*), II. 312  
 canons, Irish, II. xxvi; glosses on, II. 38  
 Captivity, Babylonian, I. 137, 277, 354, 395, 402, 450, 451, 455, 472  
 carbuncle, II. 101  
 carrion, I. 491  
 case (*cumtach*), of Book of Durrow, II. 289; of Staff of Jesus, II. 319  
 cask, II. 175  
 cat, the scholar and his, II. 293  
 catalogues, Bobbio library, I. xv; Munich, II. xxv; St Gall, II. xxvii; Stowe, II. xxvii; British Museum, II. xxxv, 32  
 catechumens, I. 487  
 cattle, I. 236, 237; stealing, II. 306  
 cauldrons, brazen, II. 311  
 causality, II. 183, 210, 218  
 cedars of Lebanon, I. 148  
 ceiling, II. 104, 108  
 celibacy, I. 556, 558, 559  
 ceriales lucernas, I. 727  
 ceroferarius, I. 654  
 chain, II. 89, 110; of silver, II. 343  
 chalice, I. 544; II. 251, 252, 253  
 channel (*lóthur*), II. 27  
 chariot of two wheels, II. 347  
 charity, I. 438, 538, 575  
 charm against demons etc., II. 256, note f  
 chastity, I. 557  
 cheese, I. 282  
 chequered lot of men, I. 305  
 cherubim, I. 343; love of, II. 355  
 chewing, I. 256  
 chief-cantorship, I. 715  
 children, buying land for, I. 691; innocent, II. 255; speaking out of womb, II. 313  
 choir, I. 363, 471  
 Christmas, II. 254, 255  
 Chronicles, book of, II. 142  
 Church, Christ's love for the, I. 221; of the Apostles, I. 222; see foursquare  
 cilicium, II. 326; see horsehair  
 circumcision, I. 503, 507, 558, 619, 629, 648, 649; of Christ, I. 672; Host of the, II. 254; with flint knives, I. 506; of vices, I. 633  
 circumflex, II. 81, 179, 204, 207  
 city swallowed up, II. 312  
 clapper, II. 342  
 clay, I. 286, 474  
 clerics, law against slaying, II. 306  
 cloak, I. 697; II. 335  
 clouds, I. 480; II. 22  
 coenobitic life, II. 27  
*Cogad Gaedel 7 Gall*, II. 138  
 cold and heat, I. 320  
 collar, II. 89  
 colophon, II. 257, 280, 416  
 comb, II. 117  
 commandments of God, I. 461  
 communion, II. 319  
 comparatives, II. 92, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 185  
 compasses (*gabairind*), II. 13  
 composition, II. 166, 196, 200, 213  
 compounds, II. 198  
 computers, II. 10  
 computus, II. xii, 285, 312; glosses on, II. 39—41  
 conception, wicked, I. 242  
 concubine, II. 124  
 concupiscence, I. 513, 515, 589  
 confession, I. 73, 451; II. 324; on Doomsday, I. 602  
 confessors, faiths of, II. 355  
 confidence, I. 477  
 confraction of Host, II. 253, 254, 255  
 confusion of marks of length, and aspiration, I. xx.; of indicative and subjunctive, II. 366, 415  
 conjugation, II. 63, 111, 156, 165, 169, 171  
 conjunction, II. 132, 217, 224; of sun and moon, II. 16  
 conscience, I. 568, 699  
 consolation, I. 591, 592, 595, 660  
 consonants, II. xv, xvi, 57, 58, 59, 106, 112  
 conspiracy, I. 130  
 constellation, II. 12, 16, 33, 124, 129, 139  
 context, I. 722  
 continence, I. 556  
 continental scribes, I. xiii.  
 copulation, I. 556; II. 3, 184  
 Cormac's Glossary, I. 128 n., 387 n., 674; II. 112, 162, 215, 249, 277, 417, 418, 420  
 cormorant, II. 109  
 corn, II. 113, 117, 123, 125, 139  
 corner-stone, I. 449, 634  
*Corpus Glossariorum Latinorum*, I. 715; II. 44, 71, 88, 108, 113, 125, 129, 140, 141, 149  
 corslet (*lúrech*) II. 319, 353, 354  
 covenant with God, I. 309  
 cowherd, II. 315  
 cradle, II. 107  
 crawl, I. 686  
 creation, I. 481; in six days, II. 31  
 creditor, I. 89, 432



- cripples, I. 720; II. 316  
 cross, II. 245, 246; of Christ, I. 627, 629; II. 253, 317; shaft of, I. 493; of spittle, II. 249  
 cross-vigil (*cross-fîgil*), I. 468; II. 331  
 crown of victory, I. 650  
 Crucifixion, the, I. 18; II. 354  
 cuckoo (*côî*), II. 290  
 culdee (*cêlê Dê*), I. 65; II. 258, 265  
 cursing a river, II. 268; Rath Catháir, II. 335  
 cycle of nineteen years, II. 18, 30, 36, 38, 40; solar, II. 19  
 Cymmrodor, I. 720  
  
 Dacica, the, II. 136  
 dactyl, II. 59, 145  
 daily offering, I. 631  
 darkness, I. 475  
 dative, I. 413; II. 132, 135, 195, 205  
 Day of Judgment, I. 50, 107  
 deacons, II. 263  
 deaconesses, I. 683  
 deadly sins, tract on, I. 551 n.  
 deafness, I. 196  
 death, I. 517; day of, I. 689  
 debtors, I. 131, 447, 457, 704  
 Decads of Augustine, II. 21  
 decemnovennal cycle, II. 36, 39  
 declension, II. 76, 131, 132, 135, 136, 138, 142, 145, 178, 179, 202  
 deer, II. 115, 354  
 demonstration, II. 211  
 denominative, II. 80, 105  
 deponents, II. 185, 187  
 descent of Christ, II. 355  
 despair, I. 309, 325, 597, 633  
 Deuteronomy (*deutornim*), I. 243, 524  
 Devil, I. 380, 665, 666, 667; II. 1, 7, 316; devils, I. 706; II. 272, 322, 348  
 dew, II. 88  
 diadem, I. 49, 491  
 diaeresis, II. 204  
 dialectic, I. 693  
 diapsalma, I. 9  
 diffidence, I. 477  
 digamma, II. 55, 59, 62, 67  
 dignum, II. 251, 419  
 diminutives, II. 101, 102, 112  
 diocesan visitation, I. 632  
 dionyma, II. 81  
 Dionysiac Paschal Arguments, II. xii  
 diphthong, II. 68, 69, 184  
 diphthongation, II. 65; of ē, II. xiv, xv, xvi, xxv; of ô, II. xv, xvi  
 disciples and teachers, I. 414  
 disease, I. 364  
 dish (*tesc*), II. 70  
 disyllabism, II. 98, 178  
 disyllable, II. 147  
 divine mysteries, I. 575, 576  
 Docetae, the, I. 659  
 doe indicating site of church, II. 242  
 Doom, I. 436; II. 355  
 Doomsday, I. 466, 647, 664, 667, 687, 689; II. 45  
 doubling *d*, II. 111; *i*, II. 147; *n* before *d*, I. 629 n.; after *i*, I. 689 n.; to indicate aspiration, II. 259  
 dough, I. 474  
 doves, I. 282; II. 306  
 dowry, II. 3  
 drain (*tuididen*), II. 27  
 dropsy, II. 143; healed, II. 337  
 drought (*tart*), II. 315  
 drowning, II. 357  
 drunkenness, I. 321, 700  
 duality, II. 96  
 dumb girl healed, II. 338  
 dungeon of hell, I. 706  
 dunghill, I. 441  
*dvigu*-compound, I. 161  
 dysentery, I. 498  
  
 ē preserved, II. xxxi  
*ea* for *e*, II. xxxi; later *ia*, II. xxxi  
 earth, stability of, II. 356  
 East, the, cleansed by crown of Christ's head, I. 494  
 Easter, II. 26, 39, 40, 254, 255  
 ebb-tides, II. 13, 24  
 eclipsis, I. 204  
 Eclogues, glosses on, II. 46—48, 235  
 Egerton 1782, cited, I. 687  
 Egyptian year, II. 18, 36  
 elements, I. 481, 671  
 'elimenta,' II. 263, 268  
 elision, II. 151  
 ellipsis, I. 599; II. 172  
 eloquence, I. 300, 301; II. 9, 60, 87  
 elves (*sîthaige*), worship of, II. 317; *viri sîde*, II. 265  
 embassy from Jesus, I. 583  
 Enarrationes in psalmos, II. 21  
 enclitic form after *cê*, II. 74  
 -*eo* and -*e*, II. xvi n.  
 epacts, II. 17  
 epenthesis, II. 51  
 Ephesians, II. 18  
 ἡπιοι, II. 411  
 epistles, I. 598; glosses on Pauline, I. 499—712;

- on second epistle of Peter, I. 713; *see* lesson of Apostles
- episcopal order of Brigit's successor, II. 330
- epitaphs, II. 288
- epitome, I. 95
- equinox (*ecenocht*), I. 375; equinoctial hour, II. 14
- errors in Milan glosses, I. xix, xx
- etymological glosses, II. 3
- etymology, II. 77
- Eucharist, treatise on, II. xxvii
- euphony, II. 72, 164, 165; euphonious, II. 111
- evangelical doctrine, I. 664
- evening, II. 155
- ex-laymen, I. 553
- exorcist, II. 263, 269, 368
- eye-charm, II. 250; eye of the soul, I. 632
- eye-ailment (*galar súla*), II. 332
- eyes and ears, I. 379
- ewes, I. 339
- examples of scripture, I. 84
- excuse, I. 476; II. 112
- faggot, Isaac's, I. 493
- false apostles, I. 607, 615, 620, 684
- false miracles and signs, I. 666
- false parturitions, II. 292
- false prophets, II. 357
- fasting, II. 38, 247, 298, 303, 311
- fawn, II. 354
- feast-house (*fled-tech*), I. 288
- Féilire Óengusso*, I. 437, 495, 506, 542, 638, 655, 689, 715; II. xxxii, xxxvi, xxxvii, 126, 290, 291, 294, 297, 301, 306, 317, 347, 416, 419
- fen, II. 149
- fence, I. 345
- festal days, I. 207
- fiery column, II. 330
- figure, II. 52; of speech, I. 19, 35, 39, 109, 456; II. 151
- fire, I. 482; II. 107; of the Chaldees, II. 302, 401; splendour of, II. 355
- firewood, II. 226
- firstborn, I. 418
- first-fruits, I. 335, 585
- fishes, II. 91, 268; fish-spear, II. 91
- flabellum, II. 8
- flatfaced man, II. 338
- fleece, I. 130, 300
- flint knives, I. 506
- fitch of bacon, II. 339
- flood (*lie*), I. 275; (*liae*), II. 315; (*tola*), II. 229; of foreigners, II. 256
- flood-tides, II. 13, 14, 24
- flute-player, II. 64
- food (*sásad*), I. 399; (*tuare*), I. 535, 536, 537; (*biad*), I. 413; of preachers, I. 487
- footprint of angel, II. 310
- foray, II. 309
- foreign language, I. 577, 578
- forest (*caill*), II. 298
- forgiveness, I. 596, 661
- fornication, I. 556; II. 124
- fosterling, II. 238
- four-square churches (*aeclesias quadratas*), II. 267
- fox, II. 101; pet, II. 342
- fraction of Host on paten, II. 253
- freedman, I. 558
- Friday, I. 383
- future tense, I. 207; II. 156, 157; with an imperfective meaning, I. 704
- gallows, II. 107
- gangrene, I. 693
- garden, I. 410
- gastric disease, I. 687
- Gaulish shoes (*gall-assai*), I. 497
- gender, II. 114, 119, 126, 131, 161
- genealogies, I. 679; *see* ladders
- genitive, II. 62, 99, 131, 132, 133, 135, 195, 205, 208; *after verb*=consentio, II. 134; *after adj.* ib.; of stems in *i* and *u*, II. xv, xvi; of the finite, II. 208; of the possessive, ib.
- Gentiles, I. 522, 523, 528, 529, 538, 542, 619, 622, 691
- gentleness, I. 694, 701; in teaching, I. 628
- Georgics, I. 605; II. xviii, 66, 418
- gerund, I. 233; II. 77, 159, 160, 167, 172, 179, 229
- giant raised from dead, II. xxxviii
- gift of teaching, I. 676
- girdle of truth, I. 641
- glands, nine, II. 103
- glory, I. 601, 619; of saints in heaven, I. 587
- gloss, II. 115, 117, 139
- glossary at Munich, II. 43. *See* O'Clery's Glossary, O'Mulconry's Glossary
- gluttony, I. 555
- goddess, II. 107, 113, 121
- Godhead of the Son, I. 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 435; of the Trinity, II. 317. *See* Mysteries
- gods, II. 92, 93, 109, 118, 168
- Goidelica, I. xxi, 643; II. xl, 116, 354
- gold, II. 239, 294, 310, 412
- good works, I. 305, 394, 439, 558, 669, 711
- Gospel, I. 596, 609, 618, 619, 635, 644, 670, 697
- gown, I. 697
- grace of teaching, I. 642; of the Spirit, I. 631, 676; saving, I. 633
- gradual, II. 252



- grafting, I. 529  
 grain, I. 586, 587; II. 177  
 grammar, art of, II. 6, 7  
 Grammatica celtica, I. 441, 504, 513, 560, 575, 600, 616, 632, 639, 657; II. xix, xxvi, xxvii, 135, 316  
 granaries, I. 332  
 grapes, I. 45  
 grass, I. 303, 462  
 grave accent, II. 204, 221, 222  
 greed, I. 579  
 Greek language, II. 159, 168  
 guarantee, II. 176  
 guardian, I. 624; guardian angels, II. 380  
 guest, II. 120
- H. 2. 16, II. 264  
 hail, I. 482  
 hair of goats and camels, II. 326  
 hairshirt, I. 152  
 halter, I. 38  
 hamper, I. 615, II. 333  
 hand, God's, II. 356; Christ's, *see* North, South  
 handkerchief, II. 149, 150  
 handmaid (*cumal*), II. 345  
 Harleian 1802 ... I. 519 n., 629  
 harlot, I. 555; II. 124  
 harp, I. 577  
 harrow (*dainteuch*), II. 166  
 headache, I. 616; II. 248, 249  
 heathenry, black laws of, II. 357  
 heather, II. 102  
 heaven, strength of, II. 355; heavens, I. 482; II. 1  
 hell, I. 444; II. 92, 96, 107, 317, 353, 359  
 heptateuch, II. 268  
 heresy, I. 46, 47; II. 255; Pelagian, II. 311  
 heretics, false laws of, II. 357  
 hermit, I. 694; II. 301  
 hiatus, II. 60, 95  
*Hibernica minora*, II. 416  
 hidden treasure, I. 163  
*Hisperica Famina*, II. 24  
 holly, II. 234  
 holocaust, I. 200  
 holy water, II. 260  
 Homilies of the Anglo-saxon Church, I. 494, 636  
 homily, the Cambray, II. xxvi, xxxi, xxxiii, 244  
 honey, I. 544  
 horn, I. 292, 395; horns, II. 340  
 Horologium, II. 137  
 horoscopist, II. 33  
 horse, II. 3; sale of, II. 240; Brigit's, II. 341;  
     horses, I. 17, 121, 122  
 horse-comb, II. 226  
 hospitality, II. 323  
 Host, II. 263; Hosts, II. 251, 254  
 house, mysterious, II. 292; of immortality, I. 602  
 hunting, I. 467  
 husband and wife, I. 423, 556—560, 569, 640  
 hymns, II. 314, 319  
 hypocrisy, I. 684
- i* consonantal, II. 147  
 idolatry, I. 137, 144, 210, 222, 250, 317, 473, 526, 527; craft of, II. 357  
 idols, I. 198, 206, 210, 443, 444, 470, 475; II. 168;  
     offerings to, I. 561, 562; worship of, II. 314  
 immutability, II. 63  
 imperative, I. 343; II. 157, 169  
 imperfect tense, I. 207; II. 315  
 impersonal expressions, I. 545  
 impersonals, II. 162, 167, 229  
 improbity, II. 97  
*Imram Brain*, II. xxxii, 148, 295  
 incantations at St Gall, II. xxvi, 248; in Stowe  
     Missal, II. 250; of false prophets, II. 357  
 Incarnation, I. 200, 524, 542; II. 41  
 incense, I. 476; II. 263  
 incest, II. 107  
 inconsonance, II. 162  
 incorporeal thing, II. 77, 112, 178  
 increments, II. 198  
 indeclinables, II. 92, 135, 213  
 indicative expresses Lat. acc. cum infinit. I. 13 n.; signifies act, II. 162; indic. and subj. confusion of, I. xvii, II. 410  
 indictions, II. 39  
 indivisibles, II. 79  
 infinitive, II. 134, 163, 167, 183  
 infixed pronoun, I. 637; neuter pronoun, I. 722, II. 173  
 ink, II. xxii  
 inscriptions, Old-Irish, II. 286—289  
 instrumental, II. xl, 22  
*Intelligenzblatt*, II. xxiii  
 intercalation, II. 18  
 interest, I. 89  
 interjection, I. 177, 449; II. 62, 75, 147  
 internal declension, II. 164, 165  
 interpolation in Fiacc's hymn, II. xxxvii  
 interpretation, II. 166, 205  
 interrogative, II. 200  
 intestines, II. 42  
 intoxication by wine, I. 265, 321; *see* drunkenness  
 introit, II. 252  
 inundation, II. 229

- Irische Texte*, I. 485, 523, 557, 613, 655, 719;  
 II. xxxvii, xxxix, 105, 127, 167, 247  
 irony, I. 127, 365, 386
- jaundice, II. 24  
 Jews, I. 527  
 journey of one day, I. 474; II. 15  
 jubilees, I. 625  
 Judgment of Doom, II. 45, 322  
 judicium aquae calidae, II. 246
- King of angels, II. 350  
 kingdom of Christ, I. 669  
 kitchen (*cucenn*) II. 258  
 kneeling, I. 392  
 Kuhn and Schleicher's Beiträge, I. 563; II. xiii  
 Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, I. xii, xxi, 2, 3, 74, 332,  
 520, 528, 532, 549, 553, 559, 562, 563, 593,  
 635, 641, 652, 673, 687, 694, 721, 722, 724; II.  
 xiii, xxii, xxiii, xxvii, xxxiii, 78, 124, 196,  
 207, 209, 235, 248, 250, 294, 336, 346, 416
- labourers (*fognamthidi*), I. 548  
 ladders, genealogical, II. 295  
 laity, I. 676  
 lamb, II. 93  
 Lambeth Library, I. xxii; II. 415  
 lamp, II. 73  
 land, buying, I. 691; selling, II. 239  
 languages, speaking many, I. 576, 579, 580  
 Laud 610 cited, II. 235, 240  
 Law, I. 619, 622, 649, 679; *see* Old Testament  
 law of sin, law of the spirit, I. 515; of nature,  
 II. 252  
 laws, I. 89, 130, 234, 242, 252, 285, 501, 515,  
 589, 627, 658, 681, 700, 701, 706, 721; II.  
 108, 116, 124, 150, 183, 186, 199, 236, 241,  
 246, 289, 292, 294, 298, 334, 342, 351, 418;  
 the four chief, II. 306  
 leap-year, II. 10  
 leaven of sin, I. 552  
 Lebar Brecc, (LB.) I. 282, 433, 485, 494, 636, 638,  
 721; II. 176, 249, 252, 315, 321, 328, 334, 339  
 Lebar Laignech, (LL.) I. 287, 429, 449, 461, 502,  
 529, 536, 542, 545, 549, 561, 587, 627, 655,  
 660, 674, 689, 702, 727; II. 104, 167, 240,  
 256, 267, 292, 293, 294, 295, 311, 333, 337,  
 340, 343, 352, 357, 365, 415  
 Lebor na hUidre, (LU.), I. 205, 323, 387, 493,  
 501, 505, 510, 515, 520, 536, 542, 545, 549,  
 568, 646, 647, 648, 655, 660, 674, 681, 689,  
 702, 716, 767; II. 101, 120, 122, 132, 144, 195,  
 215, 233, 235, 246, 249, 292, 295, 311, 342,  
 348, 349, 352, 415, 416, 417
- leech (medicus), I. 365  
 leper, II. 338, 339, 340, 343, 346; lepers, II. 316  
 lesson of Apostles, II. 252  
 levites, I. 564  
 lex frumentaria, II. 89  
 Liber Angeli, II. xvi  
 Liber Hymnorum, I. 563; II. xxxv, 354  
 Liber Romanus, II. xxiii = *lebar romanach*, II. 53  
 life, I. 403  
 light, I. 366, 475, 481  
 lightning, speed of, II. 355  
 linen sheet, II. 252  
 lions (*leomain*), I. 257, 271; II. 301, 303  
 liquids, II. 55  
 Lismore Lives, I. 516 n., 672; II. 309, 316, 325,  
 333, 334, 415, 416  
 litany of saints, II. 284  
 literal sense, I. 125, 631; literal truth (*firinne*  
*stoir*), I. 154  
*Literarisches Centralblatt*, I. xxiii n.  
 literarum conexiones (*ernadman*), I. 716  
 litharge, I. 285  
 Little Easter, (*minchase*) II. xxi, 29; Jubilee, II.  
 309  
 little-finger, II. 249  
 liturgy, gloss on Turin, II. xxxix, 365  
 live-offering, I. 292  
 liver, II. 119  
 loaning and lending, I. 432, 700  
 long vowels expressed by doubling, II. xxvi  
 lot, I. 493; lot-casting, I. 62, 98  
 love of God and of neighbour, I. 644  
 Low-Latin *cauannus*, I. 2  
 Low-Sunday, II. xxi, 29; Host of, II. 254  
 LU. *see* Lebor na hUidre  
 lunar month, II. 10, 13, 33  
 lust, I. 555, II. 3  
 lying, fault of, II. 351
- Mabinogion, II. 311  
 madman, I. 680  
 magic, II. 355; *see* Wizards  
 malt, II. 336  
 Manhood of Christ, I. 46, 48, 49, 435, 436, 437  
 manna, I. 609  
 mantle, I. 697, II. 105, 240, 336  
 marble, II. 88  
 mark of length confounded with mark of aspira-  
 tion, I. xx  
 marriage, I. 569; *see* husband and wife, matrimony  
 marrow, II. 137  
 martyrdom, I. 519, 647; II. 252; white, green  
 and red, II. 246, 247  
 Martyrology of Donegal, II. xxxv



- Martyrology of Gorman, I. 517 n., 726; II. 290, 297  
 Martyrology of Oengus, I. xviii, xxv; II. 301  
 martyrs, II. 254  
 mass of gold, II. 310  
 mass, tract on, II. 252  
 matrimony, I. 558, 560; II. 3  
 matrix, I. 123  
 Maundy Thursday, II. 254  
*mb* from *mm*, I. 722; *mb* and *mm*, II. xxxi, xxxvi  
 mead made of water, II. 347  
 memoranda in Book of Armagh, II. 364, 365  
 Memorie dell' Instituto Lombardo, I. 716  
 mendicancy, I. 659  
 merchant, I. 407  
 metaphor, I. 133  
 metathesis of *b*, *g*, II. 411  
 metre, I. 64; II. 60, 73  
 metrical bond, I. 57; metrical necessity, I. 464  
 Middle-Irish nom. pl. m. of adj. I. 674 n.  
 middle of a period, I. 679  
 Milan glosses on Psalms, date of, I. xviii; errors in, xix, xx; syntactical points in, xxi  
 mile, II. 310  
 milk and water, II. 277  
 milking, miraculous, II. 335  
 mill, millrace, II. 336  
 miracles, I. 382, 574, 605; II. 253; of Patrick, II. xxxvii, 316; of Brigit, II. 327  
 missal, Stowe, II. xxvii, 284  
 mistranslations, I. 279, 718, 720, 722  
*mm* from *mb*, II. xxxvii  
 molar teeth, I. 256  
 moment, II. 13  
 monastery, II. 27; (*cathair*), II. 321  
 monosyllabism, II. 204  
 month, II. 13, 30, 32  
 mood, II. 183  
 moon, II. 20, 22, 114; age of, II. 15, 17, 39, 40, 41; brilliance of, II. 355  
 morality, I. 610; moral teaching, I. 132, 580  
 morning, gladness of, I. 32  
 mountains (*slébe*), I. 274, 275, 303, 327, II. 320  
 mountebank (*fuirsiore*), II. 140  
 mouse, II. 293  
 mules, II. 87; muleteer, II. 116  
 music, I. 160, 394, 463; instrument of, I. 258, 298, 299  
 mutes, II. 56, 57  
 mysteries of the Godhead, I. 601; divine, I. 546, 575, 576, 635, 636, 670; of the Incarnation, Nativity and Passion, I. 676; of the Cross, I. 545; of the Law, I. 599, 600; of salvation, I. 631, 671; of God, II. 255  
 mystic sense, I. 130, 492  
 mystical circumcision, I. 507; rock, I. 566  
 napkin, II. 172  
 Nativity, I. 683  
 nature, law of, II. 252; inclinations of, II. 356  
*nd* pretonic, II. xxvi  
 necklace, II. 126, 239  
 neighbour, love of one's, I. 538  
 nests in saint's hands, II. 331  
 net, II. 73, 116, 293, 345; the Devil's, I. 689  
 neuter, II. 120; plural, II. 120, 135, 148, 149, 196  
 New Testament, I. 82, 217, 599, 619, 665, 708, 709; II. 254  
 nine grades of the Church, II. 254; ridges, II. 298; waves, II. 299  
*nn* from *nd*, II. xxxvii  
 nocturn (*iarmerge*), II. 312  
 nominative, II. 110, 196, 204, 208  
 North, cleansed by Christ's right hand, I. 494  
 Northumbrian glosses, I. xiv  
*nt* for *nd*, II. 273, l. 46  
 nullity, II. 56, 57, 65  
 number, perfect, II. 205  
 numerals, figures of, II. 57  
 nun, II. 337; Brigit's seven nuns, II. 330; nuns in heaven, two, II. 349  
 nuptials, II. 38  
 nurse, I. 656; II. 380  
  
*ō*, diphthongation of, II. xv, xvi; preserved, II. xxxi  
 oak, II. 107; oaken pillar, I. 707  
 oars, II. 90  
 oath, I. 89, 266, 400, 594, 712, II. 310, 311  
 oblique cases, II. 188, 210  
 O'Brien's Irish-English Dictionary, I. 199; II. 100  
 O'Clery's Glossary, I. 199, 530, 534, 545, 555, 597, 645, 685, 689, 727; II. xxxv, 52, 63, 180, 281, 290  
 O'Davoren's Glossary, I. 578, 616, 713, 724; II. 144, 343, 352, 353, 357, 410, 411, 412, 415, 416, 419  
 offering in Jerusalem  
 ogham marginalia, II. xx; inscriptions, II. xv, 265, 286  
*oi* and *oe*, II. xxxi  
 oil (*olae*) I. 410  
 Old Testament, I. 84, 217, 223, 599, 619, 665, 686, 687; fables and stories of, I. 696, 699  
 olive-tree, I. 47, 527  
 O'Mulconry's Glossary, I. 580, 719; II. 70, 246, 331

- optative, II. 157, 184  
 oratory, II. 294, 328  
 orbits, II. 13, 31  
 ordeal of heating, II. 246  
 order of penitence, II. 330  
 ordinals, II. 127  
 ordination, I. 687, 698  
 ordo baptismi, II. xxvii; ordo missae, II. 251;  
     *ord eclastacda*, II. 308  
 origins of tales, I. 679  
*Otia Merseiana*, I. 670, 725, 726  
 ounce, II. 10  
 oxen, I. 563, II. 340  
  
 packsaddle, II. 290  
 palatalization, I. 470  
 Palatine MS., 68; glosses in, I. 3  
 palimpsest, Turin, I. xxvi; Carlsruhe, II. ix  
 pallet, II. 290  
 pallium (*caille*), II. 264  
 panther, II. 115  
 paradigms, II. 135, 158, 170, 187, 196  
 Paralipomena, I. 150  
 parchment, I. 402; II. xxii  
 parricide, I. 103  
 partiple, II. 93, 130, 134, 143, 161, 179, 181,  
     182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 201  
 particularity, II. 180, 201  
 parts of speech, II. 75, 127, 201, 215, 216  
 parturition, a man's, II. 291  
 paschal lamb, I. 530  
 passion, II. 152, 159, 187, 209; caused by action,  
     II. 193  
 Passion of Christ, I. 622, 627, 633, 670  
*Passions and Homilies from Leabhar Breac*, I.  
     529, 629  
 passive, II. 154, 159, 186, 207  
 pastures, I. 339  
 paten, II. 253; *patinos quadratos*, II. 265  
 paternoster, II. 249  
 patriarchs, *veraig*, II. 305; *uasalathraig*, I. 696,  
     II. 355  
 Patrician documents, II. xxxvii  
 patronymics, II. 82, 103  
 paulo-post future, II. 156  
*Pelagius in Irland*, II. 415, 416  
 pen, I. 218  
 penal death, I. 517, 585  
 penance, II. 315, 326; penitents, II. 255  
 pentecost, I. 495; II. 417  
 penthemimeris, II. 59  
 penult, II. 98, 108, 214  
 perfect number for imperfect, II. 205  
 perfect preterite, II. 171  
 perfective *ad*, I. 552, 652, 690, 715, 719; *com*.  
     I. 716; *ar*, I. 726; *ess* (*ass*), I. 572  
 periculosa oratio, II. 253  
 period, conclusion of, I. 717  
 persecution, I. 663  
 Persons of the Trinity, I. 490, 554  
 pharos, II. 23  
 philosophers, I. 671  
 philosophy, I. 693  
 pictured figure, I. 197  
 pigeon, II. 126  
 pigsty, II. 74  
 pilgrim, II. 286; pilgrimage to Rome, II. 296  
 pillar (*clí*), I. 707; *collbe*, *colba*, I. 649, II. 326;  
     pillar-stone (*corthe cloche*), II. 343  
 'pillow under head,' II. 191  
 pinnacle of a rampart, II. 122  
 pipe, I. 577  
 pittance, I. 688  
 plague, I. 418, II. 305, *see* Yellow Plague  
 planet, II. 1; planets, II. 11, 12  
 pledge, I. 195, 595  
 plough-beam, II. 48  
 pluperfect, II. 161  
 plurality, II. 127, 129, 135, 192  
 poems ending with initial word, I. 717  
 poet, I. 699, II. 117, 153, 168, 260, 276; chief  
     poet, II. 307; of king of Leinster, II. 345  
 poetry, I. 136; II. 215  
 poison, II. 153, 323, 357  
 politeness, II. 99  
 pollution, I. 314  
 poor and rich, I. 56, 57, 90; care of the poor, I. 441  
 population of Ireland, II. 298  
 porrection, II. 197  
 positives, II. 93, 95, 96, 99  
 possessives, II. 103, 133, 191  
 postposition, II. 217  
 pottage, I. 711  
 potter, I. 22, 23, 522  
 pound, II. 126  
 pounding, I. 399  
 power of sinners, I. 190  
 praenomen, II. 78  
 praepositives, II. 214, 215, 216, 217  
 praeteritum plusquam-perfectum, II. 161  
 praise of Christ, II. 349  
 prayer, I. 518, 643; II. 315; without ceasing,  
     I. 662; Niníne's, II. 322  
 predestination, I. 485  
 prefixes *ind* and *in*, when replaced by *ad*, I. 525  
 premission, II. 215  
 prepositions, II. 76, 170, 215, 217, 218  
 presbyters, II. 262, 284



- present impf. II. 157  
 preterite, II. 156, 157, 166, 170, 171, 175, 177, 178; in -gi, II. 176; in -ai, II. xxx, 257; imperfect, II. 185; near and remote, II. 229  
 priests, II. 255; of the Old Law, I. 710  
 primitive adverbs, II. 180; cases, II. 188  
 primitives, II. 215  
 principatus, I. 519  
 prison, I. 692, II. 290  
 prisoners, I. 606  
 Proceedings of the R. I. Academy, II. xii, xiv  
 proceleusmatic, II. 58, 59  
 Prodromus Corp. gloss. lat., I. xiii  
 proleptic *a*, I. 549  
 prolixity, I. 549  
 pronoun, II. 75, 114, 192, 195, 206, 217; anaphoric, II. 208  
 pronunciation, II. 66, 199  
 proper names, II. 80  
 prophets, I. 315, 696, II. 301, 355  
 proselytes, I. 542  
 prosperity, II. 376, 438  
 provection, I. 339  
 proverb, I. 462  
 Prudentii carmina, II. 233  
 psalm of degree, *see* gradual  
 psalms, II. 38, 306, 314  
 Psalter (*saltair*), I. 378, 428; of Jerome, I. 430  
 pseudoapostoli, I. 613, 626, 637, 655, 684  
 purification, II. 2, 315; of Ireland, II. 322  
  
 quality, II. 75; of unaccented vowels, II. xxxi  
 quarters (*rathi*), I. 317; (*trimsi*), I. 625  
 quatrain, II. 298, 305  
 quern, II. 45, 177  
 quietists, I. 55  
  
 rabble, I. 304  
 race, running *a*, I. 584  
 raiment, I. 535; of preachers, I. 487  
 rain (*flechud*), I. 275; rainbow, II. 143  
 rampart (*múr*), II. 122; burial in, II. 314  
 Rawlinson, B. 502, II. 241; B. 512, I. 551; II. 306, 411, 414  
 razor, I. 243  
 rebels, I. 420  
 rebuilding the Temple, I. 665  
 recapitulation, I. 321, 450, 553, 569, 661; II. 152  
 reciprocal, II. 209  
 recluse, II. 258  
 recommendary, II. 182  
 reerucifixion of Christ, I. 570  
 Red Book (*Llyfr Coch*), I. 563  
 redditives, II. 76, 82  
 redemonstrative pronoun, II. 190  
 refectory, II. 242  
 refuge I. 411  
 Regina, 215; glosses in, I. 1  
 regulars, II. 17, 19  
 Reichenau Beda, II. 256  
 relative *n* omitted, II. 185  
 relativity expressed by aspiration, I. 716; in simple deponents, I. 431 note c; II. 31; by adding -e, II. xxxvii, 339; in 1st pl., II. 410  
 relics, II. 259, 261, 268, 313, 321  
 reliquary, II. 241  
 Reliquie celtiche, II. xix  
 remedy, I. 418  
 repentance, II. 151  
 repetition of words, I. 456  
 resolutives, II. 82  
 responsiveness, II. 82  
 rest, I. 709  
 Resurrection, I. 16, 510, 525, 660, 661, 693; of all the dead, I. 276, 588; of Christ, I. 133, 276, 509, 584, 586, II. 253, 355; for reward, II. 355  
 resuscitation of the dead, II. xxxviii, 316  
 retaliation and forgiveness, I. 661  
 revelatio mysteriorum, I. 726  
 Revue celtique, I. xviii, 165, 287, 332, 400, 505, 530, 540, 545, 706, 713, 718, 719; II. xxxi, 8, 116, 121, 125, 134, 233, 235, 236, 249, 290, 292, 294, 312, 316, 336, 342, 411, 412, 413, 415  
 rhymes, evidence afforded by, II. xxxv, xxxvii  
 rhythmical prose, II. xxxix  
 riches, I. 673  
 ridges, seven, II. 324, 335  
 righteous men, deeds of, II. 355  
 right hand (*desse*), I. 434, 435  
 ring, II. 101  
 rinnard, a metre, II. xl  
 robber, II. 336  
 rock, II. 316; firmness of, II. 356  
 rock-lichen, II. 233  
 Roman breviary, II. xxxvi  
 ropes, I. 656, 667  
 rose, II. 89  
 rough breathing, II. 51, 67, 68, 203  
 rowing, I. 426  
*rr* denoting non-aspiration, I. 721  
 rubrics in Stowe Missal, II. xxvii, 251; in Piacenza sacramentary, II. 419; in Book of Deir, II. xxix  
 rule of the ancients, II. 174; of Plea, II. 328; of Peter and Paul, II. 328  
 rushes, clump of, II. 338  
 Rylands library, II. xxiii

- s* from Lat. *f*, II. 415  
*s*-aorist, II. 416  
 sabbath, I. 191; sabbaths, 625  
 saints, I. 632; in heaven, glories of, I. 587; in Achaia, I. 591, congregation of, I. 634; of Kildare, II. 349  
 sale of land, II. 239  
 salmon containing brooch, II. 345  
 salt in baptism, II. 251; changed to stone, II. 338  
*Saltair na Rann*, I. 519, 525, 530, 540, 553, 660, 719; II. 140, 295  
 salutation, I. 653  
 salvation through the Passion, I. 633, 681, through bearing children, I. 682  
 salve, Diancecht's, II. 249  
 sandal, I. 183, 525  
 sandhi, II. 52 n.  
 sapphire, I. 284  
 Saturday, I. 381  
 Saturn, the planet, II. 12  
 scapegoat, I. 492  
 scapular, II. 339  
 scenopegia, I. 625  
 schisms, I. 570  
 Scotica lingua, II. 45, 302  
 scourge, I. 615  
 scribe, wounding, II. 38; priest and anchorite, II. 271  
 Scriptures, I. 49; *see* examples, texts  
 scruple (*screpul*), II. 346  
*Scuapp Chrabuid*, I. 670  
*sea* (*muir*), I. 274, 356; II. 59; depth of, II. 356; sea-strait, I. 645; sea-monster, II. 66, 324, 335  
 sealskin, II. 347  
 semen virile, I. 123  
 semivowels, II. 56  
 Sententiae sanctorum doctorum, II. 234  
 septentrio, II. 123  
 septiform Spirit, I. 496  
 Septuagint, I. 7, 8, 10, 138, 352; *Sephtien*, I. 352  
 servants (*timthirthidi*), I. 547; and lords, I. 675, 676  
 seven things prophesied of Christ, I. 670; seven of Patrick's community, II. 240; seven gifts of the Holy Ghost, II. 254; seven ridges, II. 324, 335; seven years' penance, II. 331; seven planets, II. 1; seven nuns, II. 330; seven churches, II. 269; seven messengers, II. 329  
 shears, II. 145  
 shell (*slice*), II. 70; (*aesc*), 231  
 shell-fish, II. 124, 231  
 shepherding, I. 339  
 shield, II. 103, 256  
 ship, II. 125; leaky, II. 294  
 ship's gear (*aplustre*), II. 150  
 short-sight, II. 246, note *g*  
 sick, tending, II. 328  
 sickle, II. 116  
 sickness, I. 478  
 sieve of a kiln, II. 235  
 sigmatic future, I. 300; subjunctive, II. 27  
 signification, II. 52  
 silver, I. 71, 250, II. 239, 240, 294, 295, 345, 346; *see* chain  
 similarity, II. 96; of sound, II. 64  
 simile, I. 564  
 similitude I. 546, 585, 594, 692  
 'simplicity of God,' I. 593  
 sin, I. 350, 553, 554, 589, 595; antenatal, I. 243; of father, 419; of ordained person, I. 687  
 singling of *dd*, I. 652  
 sinners, I. 451; power of, I. 189, 190; in hell, punishments of, I. 587; *see* deadly sins  
 sin-offering, I. 604  
 sirens, II. 138  
 sisters, I. 563  
 six a perfect number, II. 31  
*σκηναι* and *σχοῖνοι* confounded, I. 656  
 skinbag in frost, I. 453  
 slave, I. 546, 547; II. 210, 271  
 slavery (*doéire*), II. 308  
 sleep, I. 323, 325, 338; saint dispensing with, II. 331  
 sloe, II. 103  
 smiths, spells of, II. xl, 357  
 smooth breathing, II. 68  
 snake, II. 57, 145, 176, 327  
 snow, II. 59, 355 n.  
 snowstorm, II. 331  
 sodomites, I. 554  
 solar cycle, II. 19; month, II. 13; day, II. 40  
 soldier, young, II. 101; female, II. 119  
 solstices, II. 25  
 Son, birth of the, I. 285; of God, I. 47; of the Virgin, II. 296, 324.  
 song, I. 390  
 sons, division of land amongst, II. 268  
 soot, II. 102 n.  
 sortilegia, II. xxv, 236  
 soul, I. 470; illuminated, I. 394; punishment of, I. 15  
 soul-friend (*anamchara*), I. 590; II. 318; soul-friendship, I. 574  
 souls, I. 364  
 sources of Würzburg commentary on Pauline epistles, II. 415  
 South, the, cleansed by Christ's left hand, I. 494  
 Southampton psalter, glosses in, I. 4, 5  
 spansel, II. 149  
 sparks from Sucat's mouth, II. 269  
 spear for fish, II. 91



- spells, II. xxvii, 250; of women, smiths and druids, II. xl, 357  
 spiders, I. 198, 376  
 spies, I. 492  
 spiritual directors, *see* soul-friends  
 spittle, II. 250; cross of, II. 249  
 sponsors, I. 550  
 staff, bishop's, II. 314; Brigit's, II. 341  
 stags, I. 411  
 stars, I. 481; star of the sea, II. 301  
 stealing cattle, II. 306  
 steward (*rechtaire*), II. 164  
 stigmata, II. 244  
 stomach, I. 686  
 stone, I. 473; II. 5, 72, 118; changed to salt, II. 338; of offence, I. 523; *see* cornerstone  
 stone-cutters, I. 449  
 stone-wall (*caissel*), II. 289  
 store-room (*cule*), II. 333  
 storm, II. 21, 313, 323, 329  
 Stowe Catalogue, II. xxvii n.  
 Stowe missal, II. xv, xxvii, xxix, 251, 252, 284  
 Stowe MS. 992; II. 411  
 stress indicated, II. 219, note f  
 students, I. 686  
 subjunction, II. 69, 169, 214  
 subjunctive translating infin. II. 58; conjunction, II. 199  
 submersion of Host, II. 254  
 substance, II. 75  
 substantive, II. 79  
 sun, I. 285, 303; II. 12, 16, 32, 294; brightness of, II. 250; course of, II. 33; light of, II. 355; sunrise, II. 26  
 sunbeams, Brigit's cloak on, II. 335  
 Sunday, I. 133, 589; Host of, II. 254; law of, II. 306  
 superlatives, II. 94, 97, 98, 99  
 superstitions of the Law, I. 634  
 sureties, I. 432  
 swallowing particle of Host, II. 255  
 sweat, II. 42  
 swine-herd, II. 267, 310  
 sword, II. 103; fiery, II. 348  
 syllable, II. 57, 58, 59, 70, 74, 112, 123, 127, 171  
 symbols of the mass, II. 255; symbolic manifestation, II. 415  
 synaeresis, II. 146  
 synaloepha, II. 154  
 syncope, II. 71, 142  
 synonyms, II. 80  
 syntactical points in Ml. I. xxi  
  
*t* for unaspirated *d*, I. 719  
 tabernacle, I. 147, 277, 338  
 table (*mias*), II. 314  
 tablets, II. 241  
 tales, origins of, I. 679  
 taper, I. 663; *see* ceroferarius  
 teachers, I. 516, 567; of the New Testament, I. 599  
 teaching, I. 169, 414, 541, 579, 593  
 Temple, the, I. 120, 121, 143, 338  
 temporality, II. 175  
 tent of a wound (*collyrium*), II. 38  
 tenuis for spirant, I. xxi  
 terminations, II. 170  
 texts of Scripture, I. 83, 85, 99, 100, 463  
 thief, II. 101  
 thorn, spells against, II. 248, 250  
 Thousand Nights and a Night, II. 247  
 thread, II. 108  
*Three Shafts of Death*, I. 538; II. 43  
 three waves in baptism, I. 672  
 Threeness, I. 666; II. 354, 358  
 thunder, I. 111, 328  
 tides, II. 13, 24  
 tile (*slind*), II. 117  
 time, divisions of, II. 10  
 tin, II. 129  
 title of book, II. 50  
*Togail Trói*, II. 104, 416  
 tongs, II. 126  
 tonsure of Fiace, II. 307; of wizards, II. 45  
 tooth as relic, II. 268; backteeth, II. 255  
 torturers, I. 680  
 Transactions of Philological Society, I. 169, 567, 600, 607, 635, 647, 715; of R. I. Academy, II. xxvii n.  
 Transfiguration, I. 600  
 transitive, II. 209; participles, II. 185  
 translation of languages, I. 572, 574, 580  
 trap (*sás*), II. 294  
 treading out corn, I. 563  
 treasurer, I. 542  
 tree (*crann*), II. 118; (*fid*), II. 147; (*omna*), II. 344  
 Trias Thaumaturga, II. xxxv  
 tribute (*cís*), II. 317  
 trigener, II. 145  
 Trinity, I. 9, 14; II. xxi, 317, 327; Persons of, I. 490, 544; invocation of, II. 354  
 Tripartite Life of Patrick, I. 485, 577, 614, 615, 691, 718, 724; II. xv, xxxv, 122, 241, 242, 255, 263, 265, 266, 267, 268, 309, 312, 313, 314, 319, 320, 332, 336, 416  
 triple immersion, I. 636, 672; II. 367, 416  
 tripod, II. 60  
 trumpet, I. 8, 577; trumpet-song, I. 347  
 tumour, II. 249  
 Turin codex of Mark, language of, I. xxii  
 Turin palimpsest, I. xxvi

- turtle-dove, II. 252  
 tutor (*aite*), II. xv, 49  
 twilight, I. 463  
  
*ui* for diphthongal *oi*, II. xv  
 ultima, II. 108, 109, 214  
 uncovering (*dinochtad*), II. 252; (*direch*), II. 251  
 unfaith, I. 477  
 units, II. 127  
 unity, II. 96; of the brethren, I. 668  
 University Library, Würzburg, I. xxiii  
 urinary disease, spells against, II. 248, 250  
  
 vainglory, I. 671  
 vat (*ol*), II. 347  
 Vatican Library, I. xiii, xiv  
 vau, II. 59  
 veil (*fial*), II. 299; (*caille*), II. 238, 330  
 venom of snakes, I. 79  
 verb, II. 171  
 verbal nouns, II. 182  
 Veritas=Novum Testamentum, I. 619  
 verse, II. 113, 139, 142, 159  
 vesicles, I. 335  
 vestibule, I. 314  
 vice-abbots, I. 574  
 vices, II. 73; banishment of, II. 244; circumcision of, I. 633; temptations of, II. 356  
 victory-stone, II. 125, 144  
 vine, I. 345; II. 116  
 violet, II. 89, 139  
 virginity, I. 560, 561; II. 3  
 virgins, innocence of, II. 355  
 visions, II. 272, 312  
 visitation, I. 362  
 vocalism, II. 95  
 vocatives, II. 132, 147, 205, 217  
 vowels, II. 57, 58, 106, 108; final, II. ix, xi, xxxvii; long, II. xxv. *See* *ē*, *ō*  
*vuddhapabbajito*, I. 553 n.  
 Vulgate, I. 29, 143, 144, 155, 156, 174, 176, 188, 200, 201, 202, 205, 207, 208, 211, 220, 221, 229, 236, 251, 276, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 294, 297, 400, 425, 457, 507, 510, 511, 633, 637, 652, 666, 696; II. xxiv  
  
 wages, I. 512  
 washing feet, I. 429; Ireland, II. 322  
 wasp, I. 715  
 watches, II. 26  
 water, II. 140, 252, 303; water and corn, II. 38  
 water-pipe (*sreb*), II. 27  
 water-pot, I. 429  
 waters above the heavens, I. 407  
  
 waves, I. 442; II. 299, 352  
 weaving, I. 376; weaver's beam, II. 348  
 Wednesday, I. 384; II. 32  
 week-day, II. 40, 41  
 well, II. 45, 338; healing, II. 263, 315; washing in, II. 265  
 West, the, under Christ's soles, I. 494  
 wether, II. 336  
 wheat, II. 89, 113, 121  
 whelps of lions, I. 256  
 whirlpools, II. 24  
 whistling, II. 50  
 white fights, II. 353  
 white mantle of catechumen, I. 487  
 Whitsunday, Host of, II. 254  
 widows, I. 685, 686; II. 345  
 wife, II. 115; man of one, II. 241  
 wilderness, I. 396  
 wind, I. 426; winds, II. 13; speed of, II. 356  
 window, II. 115  
 wine, I. 265, 410, 568; II. 148, 252, 294, 419  
 wine-cellar, II. 89  
 wings, II. 320  
 witches, II. 248  
 wizards (*druid*), I. 666; II. xl, 259, 262, 263, 267, 314, 322, 357; Egyptian, I. 695  
 wolves, II. 347  
 womb, I. 243; of B. V. Mary, II. 252; speaking out of, II. 313  
 women exempted from military service, II. 306; spells of, II. xl, 357; head of Irish, II. 326  
 woods, I. 482; II. 142  
 words of hands, eyes, knees, legs, body, I. 468  
 works; *see* good works  
 world, I. 481  
 worms, I. 127; II. 101  
 wounds, I. 479; wounding, II. 38, 357; *see* tent  
 Würzburg codex, I. xxiii—xxv  
  
 year, Egyptian, II. 18; sound, II. 35; *see* leap-year  
 Yellow Book of Lecan (YBL.), I. 252, 387, 515, 549, 689; II. 144, 290, 292, 311, 328, 349, 416  
 Yellow Plague, II. 298, 299  
 yellow-purple, I. 492  
 yew, II. 88  
 yoke of sin, I. 633  
  
 Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie, I. xviii, xxiii, xxv, 104, 425, 433, 499, 528, 533, 542, 543, 551, 570, 576, 582, 595, 639, 652, 654, 706, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 724, 726; II. xv, xviii, xix, xxiii, xxxiii, xxxvii, 57, 99, 193, 235, 292, 331, 340, 415, 418; für deutsch. Alterthum, II. 57  
 zodiac, II. 22, 33



## II. INDEX OF PERSONS.

- Aarón, I. 471, 496, 567; II. xxii, 301  
 Abdinago, II. 303  
 Abel II., 300; Ábial, I. 505  
 Abimelech, I. 164  
 Abísolón, I. 38, 39, 44, 125, 130, 293  
 Abraam, I. 71; Abracham, I. 434, 506, 623, 624, 625, 627, 712; Abarcham, I. 623; Abraham, I. 496; II. 300; Abram, I. 67; II. 302; Abrache, gen. sg., I. 520, 625; II. 248  
 Accius, II. 141  
 Achab, II. 304  
 Achitophel, I. 3; Achitofel, I. 38, 39; Agitofel, I. 44  
 Acrisione, II. 85  
 Adam, I. 485, 496, 509, 514, 588; gen. Adim, 588; dat. Adam, 589, 633; II. 300; acc. Adam, I. 613  
 Adamnán, II. xxxi, xxxii, xxxvii, 24, 46, 306; Adomnán, II. 272, 277, 283; his prayer, II. 195 n.  
 Adrocht f. Taláin, II. 266; later Adracht  
 Aed, II. x, xxxiv, 270, 286; voc. Aido, II. 271; gen. Aido, II. 274, 278; Aidus, abl. II. 271  
 Aed of Sléibte, II. xiv, 242  
 Aed m. Ainmerech, II. 323  
 Aed m. Brice, II. 415  
 Aed m. Diarmata, II. 295; m. Dermato, II. xxxiii n.  
 Aed Sláne, II. 298; Aidus Slane, II. 274  
 Aedán, gen. Aedain, II. 288; v. Aidan  
 Aelfric, II. 43  
 Aemilius, II. 83, 87  
 Aeneas, II. 83, 98, 121, 125  
 Aeternus, II. 262  
 Aethnea, II. 272  
 Aganon, II. xxxiv  
 Aidán, II. 258, 279, 282; Aidanus, II. 272, 273, 281  
 Aidán m. Fergnoi, II. 275  
 Aido Draigíche gen. sg., II. 272  
 Aigide, II. 287  
 Ailbe, II. 284, 297, 364; Ailbeus, II. 262, 265  
 Ailene, II. 272, 276  
 Ailill m. Cathbad, II. 365; gen. Aillello, II. 263, 265, 286  
 Ailill m. Dunlinge, II. 327; Elill, II. 335; A. m. Dunlaing, II. 341  
 Ainmorius f. Sétni, II. 273  
 Ainmure, gen. Ainmureg, II. 279; Ainmurech, II. 277  
 Albericus, II. xxvi n.  
 Alexander, I. 680  
 Al-Ḥarîri, II. xxx  
 Alither II. 273  
 Alti, gen. sg., II. 280  
 Amathus, II. 304  
 Amatorex, II. 313  
 Ambaucu, I. 623  
 Ambrois, II. 314  
 Ambrosius, II. xxiii  
 Amirgen, II. 262; Amargen, II. 316  
 Ammon I. 51  
 Amolngid, gen. sg., II. 263, 264, 267  
 Anchises, II. 84  
 Anfolmithe, II. 238  
 Angelbert, II. xxxiv  
 Anicius, II. 262  
 Annanias, II. 303  
 Anselm, I. 605  
 Antias, II. 119  
 Antichrist, I. 663, 665, 666  
 Antipater, II. 304  
 Apollo, II. 83, 235  
 Apollonius, II. 49, 165  
 Aquil, I. 54  
 Aquille, gen., I. 541  
 Aran, I. 51; II. 302; Aram, II. 302  
 Arathas (Aretas), I. 615  
 Argus, II. 137  
 Aridi, gen. sg., II. 280  
 Aristobulus, I. 541  
 Aristophanes, I. 599  
 Aristotle, II. 87  
 Aron, I. 471  
 Arphanaz, II. 303  
 Artbranan, II. 272, 275  
 Arthri, II. 286  
 Artur, II. 273

- Asacus, II. 262; Assicus, Asicus, II. 265
- Ascoli, Prof., I. 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 43, 47, 48, 49, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 77, 79, 80, 81, 84, 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 107, 108, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 125, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 135, 141, 143, 144, 145, 148, 150, 151, 155, 157, 160, 161, 163, 165, 166, 167, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 189, 190, 191, 192, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 209, 210, 212, 214, 217, 221, 222, 224, 225, 231, 233, 234, 235, 237, 239, 240, 243, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 264, 267, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 285, 286, 287, 289, 290, 292, 294, 295, 297, 298, 299, 300, 306, 309, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 318, 319, 321, 324, 326, 327, 328, 329, 332, 334, 339, 340, 341, 345, 346, 347, 351, 352, 358, 360, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 376, 377, 381, 383, 385, 386, 387, 389, 390, 393, 400, 402, 403, 405, 407, 410, 418, 419, 420, 421, 423, 424, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 432, 434, 435, 438, 439, 441, 442, 447, 451, 452, 454, 458, 459, 460, 469, 470, 472, 477, 480, 481, 482, 519, 520, 522, 700, 716, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, II. viii, xl, 52, 53, 59, 60, 64, 68, 83, 84, 87, 88, 89, 108, 113, 117, 119, 120, 136, 144, 157, 167, 182, 208, 219, 415, 416, 419
- Atkinson, Prof., I. 127, 538, 629; II. xxxv, xxxvi, xxxviii, xxxix, xl, 301, 343
- Augustín, II. 241
- Augustinus, I. 681; II. 21, 26, 284, 302, 415; Glosses on his Soliloquia, II. 1—9; Enarrationes in psalmos, II. 21; De Trinitate, II. xii
- Auxilius, II. 262, 269
- Azarias, II. 303
- Badb, II. 233 n.
- Bachal, I. 526
- Bairche, II. 315
- Baitán, II. 270, 274, 278; Baitanus, II. 272
- Baithene, II. 274, 275, 278; Baithine, II. 279, 281, 283; Baithéneus, II. 273, 280, 282
- Bannister, Rev. H. M., II. xxix, 419
- Barabas, I. 492
- Barnaip, I. 563, 620
- Beda, II. x, xxiii, xxv, 148, 312; de rerum natura, II. 10—13; de temp. ratione, II. 14; Hist. Eccl. II. 330
- Belzefuth, I. 523
- Benedictus, abb., II. 283
- Beniamin, II. 248
- Benignus, II. 238, 262, 265, 266
- Benineus, II. 260
- Beognae, II. 273; Beogno, II. 282; gen. Beogni, II. 278
- Berach, II. 274, 282, 365
- Berchan, II. 280
- Berecynthia, II. 125
- Bernard, Dean, II. xxxiv, xxxvi, xl, 296
- Bernicius, II. 262
- Bilè, m. Breguin, II. 316
- Bineán, Bineanus, II. 271
- Bitheus, II. 262; Betheus, II. 265; Bitteus, II. 265
- Blai, gen. sg., II. 280
- Blaithmac, II. 298
- Bláthnat, II. 334
- Boetius, II. xxiii, 110
- Boidmal, gen., Boidmail, II. 264
- Bosworth-Toller, II. 34
- Bradshaw, H. II. 269
- Bran, II. 281, 287
- Bran ailither, II. 286
- Brandub, II. 281
- Bréal, Prof., I. 722
- Brecan, (leg. Breccán), II. 273; lat. gen. Brecani, II. 286
- Breccan m. Aido, II. 364
- Bregan, II. 307
- Brenaind, II. 335; Brénainn, II. xxxviii, 324
- Brenden, II. 277, 279, 281, 284; Brénden Mocu Altí, II. 275; latinised Brendinus, II. 324, gen. Brendini, II. 280, 283
- Bresal, II. 281, 287; Bressialus, II. 262
- Brethán, II. 239
- Bríg, II. 365
- Brigit, II. 235, 283, 284, 295 n., 306, 323, 324, 325; latinised Brigita, II. xxi, xxii; gen. sg. Brigtæ, II. xxi, 264; Brigdae, I. 337; acc. Brigtæ, II. 336
- Britti, gen. sg., II. 308
- Broccán, II. 263; Broccán, II. xxxix, 270, 365; B. clóen, II. xxxix, 323, 327
- Broccaid, II. 45, latinised Broccidius, II. 270; Brocidius, 262, 266, 271
- Broichan, II. xxxi, 279
- Broicsech, II. 325
- Brón, lat. Bronus, II. 262, 265, 266; Broonus, II. 268
- Brónach, II. 266
- Broscus, II. 262; Bruscus, II. 264
- Brotar, dat. Brotur, II. 287
- Bruide, II. 279
- Burton, Sir R. F., II. xl, 247



- Bury, Prof., II. 262, 420, misreads Lib. Arm.  
12<sup>b</sup> 2, II. 266 n.
- Cae, II. 365
- Caeta sive Cata, II. 267
- Caetiacus, II. 262
- Cai gen. sg., II. xx
- Caichán, II. 238
- Cailtan, II. 272, 275
- Cáimín, psalter of, I. xiv
- Cain, I. 496
- Cainnech, II. 277, 278, 284; gen. Cainnich, II.  
271, 283
- Cairnaan, II. 281
- Caitne, gen. sg. Caitní, II. 268
- Caleph, I. 708; Calef, I. 4
- Calgach, II. 272; gen. Calchaich (rectius Cal-  
gaich), II. 281
- Calmaan, II. 281
- Calpurn, II. 308, 309, 320
- Calvus Patricii=Máil Pátric, II. xx
- Calypso, II. 136
- Caman, II. 282
- Camulacus, II. 262, 264
- Cancen, II. 262
- Caplit, II. 265, 266
- Cartenus, II. 262
- Carthach, II. 365; lat. gen. Carthaci, II. 263
- Carthegi voc., II. 284
- Cas, gen. Cais, II. 267
- Cascene, II. 281
- Cased, II. 302
- Cassan, II. 262, 264, 266
- Cassianus, II. xxiii, 95, 150
- Castor, II. 129
- Catan, II. 262
- Cathacheus, II. 263
- Catháir Mór, II. 307
- Cathalan, II. 287
- Cathasach, II. 235
- Cathbad gen., II. 240, 365; Cathboth, II. 240
- Cathir, gen. sg., II. 274
- Cathlaid, II. 270
- Cathurus, II. 263
- Catideus, II. 262
- Catnea, II. 263
- Catneus, II. 263
- Catócc, II. 241
- Cato, II. 140
- Catullus, II. 59
- Catulus (*Catulán*), II. 100
- Catus, II. 262
- Cecrops, II. 83
- Cein, gen. sg., II. 281
- Celestinus, II. 308, 312, 313
- Cellach, II. 277
- Cellachán, II. 365
- Celsus, II. 117
- Cennanus, II. 262
- Cennfindán, II. 364
- Censorinus, II. 222
- Cēran, II. xxxii, 263, 266, 273
- Cerbulis, gen. sg., II. 275; Cerbaill, II. 345
- Ceres, II. 113
- Ceretic, II. 271
- Ceriani, Monsignore, I. xv
- Cerpan, II. 263; Cirpanus, II. 269
- Cerrigi, gen. sg., II. 266
- Cessair, gen. sg., I. 653
- Cétgen, II. 265, 364
- Cetherni, gen. sg., II. 276
- Cethiacus, II. 262, 266; Cethacus, II. 268;  
Cethecus, II. 266
- Cham (Cam?), I. 336
- Chenery, T., II. xl
- Chirine, I. 466; gen. Chirini, I. 352, 423; Cirini,  
I. 430
- Christ, headship of, I. 531; hymn to, II. xxxvii;  
mothers of, II. 342. *See* Críst
- Chroust, Prof., I. xii, xxv, 665, 667, 673, 674,  
675, 684, 706, 707, 710, 725, 726, 727
- Ciannan, II. 310, 311; C. Daimliac, II. 283
- Ciaran, II. 283, 284; gen. Ciarain, II. 283
- Cicero, II. 8; the grammarian, II. xxiii, 141, 142,  
152, 231
- Cilian, II. x, 283
- Cinnenae, gen. sg., II. 264, Cinnenum, II. 309
- Cipia, II. 205
- Cirine, I. 256; gen. sg., I. 352
- Clemens Scotus, II. 52
- Cluasach, II. 298
- Cobthach, II. xxii, 281, 287; C. cóel, II. 340
- Cóemgen, II. 283, 284, 331, 332
- Cogitosus, II. xxxix, 334, 337
- Coilboth m. Ferguso, II. 364
- Coiliud, II. 267; (leg. Culaid?)
- Coimman, II. 263; Coiman, II. 266; Coimán, II.  
365
- Coirbre, I. 233, 318; II. 365; Coirbbre, II. xxi;  
dat. Corbriu, II. 287
- Coirpre, II. 239
- Coirpre Nia-fer, gen. Coirpri Nioth-fer, II. 267
- Coirpriticus, II. 263
- Coirthech, II. 271
- Colcen, gen., II. 272; Colgen, II. 276, 288;  
Colgion, II. 275
- Colcius, II. 275; Aido Draigniche, II. 274; Colcio,  
dat., II. 272

- Colgan, II. xxxv  
 Colgu, II. 277; Colggu, II. 235; mac Collaich, II. 280  
 Coll, gen. Cuill, II. 364  
 Collan, II. 286  
 Colman, II. xxxvi, 287  
 Colman Alo, II. 269, 283  
 Colman bocht, II. 286  
 Colman canis, II. 276  
 Colman epscop., II. 271, 272, 273  
 Colman lector of Cork, II. xxxvi  
 Colman na mBretan, II. 240  
 Colman mac hui Cluasaig, II. 298, 299  
 Colombcille, II. xxxi, xxxviii, 258, 265, 269, 289, 305, 306, 323, 416  
 Colpde, II. 259  
 Colptha, II. 316  
 Colum mac Gr..., II. 288  
 Columb Coilrigín, II. 289  
 Columb Crág, II. 272, 273; Columbus, II. 277  
 Columbán, I. xv; II. 278, 287  
 Columbán m. Beognai, II. 273  
 Columm Crág, II. 272  
 Comgán, II. xxxiv, 235, 287  
 Comgell, II. xxxi, 276, 284; Comgill, II. 280, 282  
 Comgella, II. 266  
 Comman, II. 280  
 Commínian, II. 139  
 Comocan, II. 288  
 Conall, II. 267, 268, 270; C. epscop., II. 277; Lat. gen. Conallis, II. 278  
 Conall Cernach, II. 52  
 Conall m. Comgill, II. 273; m. Néill, II. 269  
 Conán, II. 267, 365  
 Concess, II. 309  
 Conchad, II. 242  
 Condere, II. 239  
 Conin, II. 281  
 Conindri, II. 260  
 Conlae, II. 364; maice Conli, II. 365  
 Conlaed, II. 346, 347; gen. Conlaid, II. 267, 271  
 Conleng, II. 265; Conlang, II. 262  
 Conn, dat. Cunn, II. 287  
 Connan, II. 262  
 Conrii, II. 281  
 Consentius, I. 588; II. 184  
 Constantine, II. 420  
 Coonu, II. 266; later Cúana  
 Cooper, C. P., II. xxvi  
 Corbriu, *see* Coirbre  
 Cormac, II. 235, 249, 252, 287  
 Cormac m. Cullinain, II. 112, 417, 418, 420  
 Cormac ua Lēthain, II. 272, 273, 279  
 Cormacan, II. 287  
 Cornelius, II. 82  
 Corotieus, II. 271  
 Cothirbi, gen., II. 264  
 Cothirthiacus, II. 262  
 Cothraige, Codrige, II. 241, 309; Ail Coithrigi, II. 264  
 Craseni, gen., II. 272, 273  
 Crebriu, II. 313  
 Cremthand, II. 306  
 Crimthan m. Éndi, II. 240, 241; Crimthann, II. 242  
 Críst, I. 4, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 125, 126, 133, 220, 221, 290, 318, 435, 485, 562, 622, 627, 645, 672, 673, 674, 676; II. 248, 351, 353, 357, 358, 359. *See* Christ  
 Critan, II. 282  
 Cronán, II. xxxi, 272, 276, 278, 282  
 Cronán m. Feradig, II. 270  
 Cronán m. Lugædon, II. 256  
 Crowe, II. xl  
 Cruithnechán, II. 279  
 Cruth, II. 263  
 Cú-huidir, gen. Con-huidir, II. 286  
 Cuimne, II. 281  
 Cuindless, II. 286  
 Culene, II. 262  
 Cumenen, II. 282  
 Cummascach, II. 286  
 Cummen, II. 239  
 Cumméne, II. 270, 279  
 Cú-mursce, dat. Coin-mursce, II. 287  
 Daall, II. 239  
 Daigre, gen., II., 262; gen. Dagri, II. 263  
 Daimene, gen., II. 262; gen. Daimeni, II. 277  
 Daire, gen. Dairi, II. 260, 271; law of Dáre, II. 306  
 Daire Barrach, II. 307  
 Dairenne, II. 269  
 Dalila, I. 492  
 Dallbronach, II. 325; gen. Dallbronig, II. 264  
 Dalon, gen., II. 280  
 Danae, II. 85  
 Daniel, II. 244, 303, 364; dat. Dainéil, II. 287  
 d'Arbois de Jubainville, I. xxiii; II. xii, xxxii, 415  
 Darerca, II. 309  
 Dau mac Briúin, II. 365  
 Daid, I. 3; II. 301, 303; Duid, I. 369. *See* Duaid  
 Declan, II. 297  
 Degen, II. 287  
 Delbaid, gen., II. 287  
 Derclaid (leg. Derclam?), II. 267  
 Dērmít, II. 273, 274



- Dērmait ua Tigernáin, II. xxxvii, 305  
 Devil (*diabol*), I. 638, 641, 648, 665, 682; II. 29, 294, 316, 317; *demun*, I. 607, 663; II. 7, gen. *Demuin*, I. 380  
 De Vries, Dr, II. vii, xxiv  
 Diabulus, I. 647  
 Diancecht, II. 249  
 Dianchride, II. 257, 416  
 Diarmait, I. xv; II. 241; v. Dērmait, Diormitius  
 Diarmait m. Aedo Sláne, II. 298  
 Diarmait m. Delbaid, II. 287  
 Dichu, dat., acc. Dichoin, II. 259; gen. Dichon, II. 261  
 Dicul, dat., II. 287  
 Dimmae m. Nathi, II. xxix, 257  
 Dionysius Thrax, II. xxiii, 68  
 Diormitius, II. xxii, 275, 278, 281  
 Diuni, gen., II. 275  
 Doath, gen., II. 271  
 Dobran Dub, II. 287  
 Doec, I. 244  
 Doirine, II. 365  
 Domingart, II. 273  
 Domnall, 262; gen. Domnail, II. 279; lat. gen., Domnallis, II. 278; D. Aidi f., II. 277  
 Domnall Brecc, II. 279  
 Domnall m. Erce, II. 273  
 Donatus, II. xxv  
 Donn, II. 316  
 Donnacanus, II. 10  
 Donngus, Dongus, II. xxi, xxii, xxxiv  
 Doraid, dat., II. 287  
 Dorbbéne, II. xxxi, 280  
 Dorthim, gen., II. 270  
 Driver, Canon, I. xv  
 Druidi, gen., II. 276  
 Duaid, I. 464, 465, 481  
 Dub-aed, II. 365  
 Dubán, II. 365  
 Dub-inse, II. 286  
 Dub-liter, II. 287  
 Dubthach, II. xxxiv, 235, 260, 289, 336, 365; maccu Lugir, II. 241, 271, 307; maccu Lugil, II. 260  
 Ducange, I. 459, 565, 722; II. 10, 90, 123, 137, 241  
 Duid, I. 369, *see* David  
 Dunchad, II. 287  
 Dungal, II. 235  
 Dungalach, II. 365  
 Dúnling, II. 240; gen. Dunlinge, II. 263  
 Duvau, L., II. vii, xvii  
 Dziobek, II. xii  
 Eber, II. 316  
 Eekkart, I. xxiii  
 Echach, gen., II. 263  
 Echodius Buide, II. 273; E. filius Domnail, II. 271  
 Echodius Find (Fint), II. 273  
 Echodius Laib, II. 273  
 Echoid, II. 281; Echudi, gen., II. 279  
 Echredd, II. 259  
 Effraim, I. 338, 342, 343  
 Eithne, II. 281  
 Éladlach, II. 240  
 Elcanna, II. 303  
 Eldefonsus, II. 254, 255  
 Eleseus, I. 493  
 Elill m. Dunlaing, II. 335; v. Ailill  
 Emán, I. 363  
 Emchat, II. 280  
 Enán, II. 281, 364  
 Endae Cennsalach, II. 240  
 Énde, II. 267, 268; lat. Endeus, II. 263, 264; gen. Endei, II. 281  
 Enóc, I. 505; II. 300; Enoch, I. 496  
 Eogan i Fid Mór, II. 364  
 Eoin, gen., II. 327  
 Epaphus, II. 83  
 Ere, II. 272, 365  
 Erce m. Dego, II. 259; gen. Eire, II. 271  
 Erchanbertus, II. xxv  
 Erelach, II. 364  
 Ereleng, II. 265; Erelang, II. 262  
 Erimon, II. 316; gen. Er[e]moin, II. 314  
 Ernaan, II. 281; Ernán, II. 273, 274  
 Ernasc, II. 271  
 Ernéne, II. 239, 272, 280; E. m. Craseni, II. 273  
 Ernín, II. 239  
 Erodes, *see* Herodes  
 Eserninus, II. 269  
 Essau, I. 51  
 Éssu, I. 212, 496; Esu, II. 320  
 Esu Naue, I. 4  
 Ethne, II. 264, 265; Eithne, II. 281  
 Etich, dat., II. 287; gen., II. 288  
 Eua, I. 613  
 Eugenius, II. 263  
 Euripides, II. xix, 83, cited, II. 298  
 Euseph, I. 283  
 Eutychitus, glosses on, II. 42  
 Ezechiel, I. 316; II. xxiv  
 Fachtné, II. 272, 275, 284  
 Fáilán m. Saráin, II. 270  
 Failarti, gen., II. 267  
 Failbe, II. 272, 273

Ebel, I. xii, 85, 467, 612, 689, 691

- Failgnad, m. Fáiláin, II. 270  
 Falert, II. 262  
 Farao, I. 417; II. 316; Faron, I. 5; gen. Forán, 316  
 Farrar, Dean, I. 511 n.  
 Fatosus (*Toichthech*), II. xvii  
 Feachna, dat. Fēchno, II. 272, 275  
 Feccol Ferchertni, gen., II. 259  
 Fēce, II. 262; later Fiace  
 Fēchach, gen., II. 264; later Fiachach  
 Fēchān Fabair, II. 298  
 Fēchno, II. 281  
 Fēchrach, gen., II. 263; Fēchureg, II. 274;  
     Fēchreg, II. 280  
 Fechtnach, II. 287  
 Fedelm, II. 264, 265, 365  
 Fedelmīd, II. 241, 270; Fedilmith, II. 272; Fedel-  
     mith, II. 281; gen. Feidilmedo, II. 269; Fe-  
     deilmtheo, Fedelmedo, Fedelmtheo, II. 270  
 Feece, gen. sg., II. 259, 260; Feice, II. 263  
 Félar, II. 265, 266  
 Fenius Farsaid, II. 316, 317  
 Féradach, II. 261, 278; m. Ferguso, II. 270  
 Ferchomus, II. 286  
 Ferdornach, II. xiii, 286  
 Fergnous, abl., II. 280; gen. Fergnoi, II. 275  
 Fergus, II. xxxiv, 235, 286; latinised Fergusus,  
     II. 268; gen. Ferguso, II. xx, 272, 281  
 Fergus, m. Eogin, II. 364  
 Fergus m. Fedelmtheo, II. 270  
 Fergus Mór, II. 364  
 Ferini, gen., II. 308  
 Festus, I. 605  
 Fiac, II. 344; v. Feece  
 Fiace Find, II. 241, 242; Feccus Albus, II. 269;  
     Fiace Sléibte, II. xxxvii, xxxviii, 307  
 Fiechrach, gen., II. 271; (later Fiachrach), dat.  
     Fiachraich, II. 286  
 Finan, II. 277  
 Findan, II. 258, 287  
 Findbarr, II. 272, 277, 284  
 Findchan, II. 275, 276  
 Findluga, II. 278  
 Finguine, II. xxi  
 Finnachtu, dat., II. 287  
 Finnio, II. 284; lat. acc. Finnionem, II. 279  
 Fintan, II. xxix, xxx, xxxi, 262, 422  
 Finten, II. 272, 273, 278  
 Fintenan, II. 282  
 Fircetea, gen., II. 281  
 Fisalogus (for Philologus), I. 541, 28  
 Fith Fio, II. 238, 239; epscop Fith, II. 45, 238,  
     240  
 Flaithbertach, II. 287  
 Fland Feblae, II. 242  
 Fland m. Mailsechnaill, II. 289  
 Flannchad, II. 287  
 Flithais, II. 249  
 Foirtechernn, II. 270, 422, gen. Foirtgirnī, II. 278  
 Foraind, gen., II. 316  
 Forat, gen. sg., II. 365  
 Forcus f. Maic Erce, II. 273  
 Forfáilid m. Failgnaith, II. 270  
 Fotid, II. 309  
 Foto m. Forat, II. 365  
 Froech gen. Fruich, II. xv, note 4  
 Fuirg, II. 365  
 Gabran, II. 278  
 Gaidoz, Prof. H., II. xii, xxxvi  
 Gall, II. 283  
 Gallan, II. 272, 275  
 Gamalial, I. 549  
 Gartne, II. 365  
 Gas mace Airt, II. 365  
 Gaudentius, II. xxiii  
 Geintene, II. 364  
 Gelasius, Pope, II. xxvii  
 Gemman, II. 278  
 Gengen, II. 263  
 Germanus, II. 240, 283, 308, 311; Germanius, II.  
     311  
 Giallán, II. 235  
 Gilbert, Sir J., II. 415  
 Giles, Dr P. II. viii, 38  
 Gilla Ciarain, II. xxxii, 287  
 Glas, gen. Glais, II. 267  
 Glasderc, II. 274  
 Glerand, II. 313  
 Gligerium, Glycerium, II. 115, 117  
 Gobban saer, II. 294  
 God, knowledge of, I. 12; providence of, I. 27, 29,  
     30, 156, 182, 196, 389; hearing of, I. 28; wor-  
     ship of, I. 34; glory of, I. 610; righteousness  
     of, I. 359; praise of, I. 41; ears of, I. 42; II. xl,  
     356; judgment of, I. 43; blasphemy of, I. 61,  
     147; trust in, I. 62; tabernacle of, I. 89;  
     clemency of, I. 137; commandments of, I. 139,  
     216, 425, 461; power of, I. 146; excellence of,  
     I. 161; mystery of, I. 165; prayer to, I. 167,  
     210; hope in, I. 170, 210; thanks to, I. 177,  
     610; forgiveness of, I. 183; light of, I. 183;  
     help of, I. 186, 189, 280, 297; Law of, I. 215;  
     dignity of, I. 327; glory from, II. 50; strength,  
     eye, hand etc. of, II. 356  
 Godiscalcus (Gottschalk), II. xxxiv  
 Goedel Glas, II. 316, 317  
 Goetz, Prof., II. xxiii  
 Goibniu, II. 248



- Golai, gen., II. 303  
 Goldast, II. xxx  
 Gollit, gen., II. 270  
 Gonthar, *see* Gunthar  
 Gōre, II. 276  
 Gorniad, gen., II. 308  
 Gōsacht, II. 262, 264, 269  
 Gottlieb, II. xxv  
 Graff, II. xiii  
 Grassmann, II. 295  
 Graves, Bp, II. xiv  
 Gregorius, I. 570, 647; II. 284, 415  
 Grillaan, II. 281  
 Gruthriche, gen. sg., II. 272, 276  
 Guare, dat. Guariu, II. 287; *see* Gōre  
 Gunthar of Cologne, II. xxiii, xxxiv  
 Güterbock, I. xiii, xxi, 3, 714; II. xii, xix, xxii  
 Gwynn, Prof., I. xxiii n.; II. xiii  
 Gwynn, Mr E., II. vii, xvii, 45, 250, 251, 253, 255, 257, 260, 262 n., 266, 267  
 Haddan and Stubbs, II. xi  
 Hagen, H., II. xvii, xviii, xxv, 235, 415  
 Haimo, I. xiii; Haymo, II. xxiv  
 Hart, Prof., II. 420  
 Hartgar, II. xxxiv  
 Heiric of Auxerre, I. xiii  
 Héle, II. 300; Helias, II. 304  
 Hencreti, gen., II. 308  
 Hercaith, II. 261  
 Here II. 263; gen. Heric, II. 266  
 Hernicius, II. 262; Ernicius, ib.  
 Herodes, II. xxxviii n., 140, 304  
 Herodianus, II. 49  
 Hertz, II. xviii, 132, 144, 163  
 Hieronymus, I. xv, xxii, 548, 557, 572, 620; II. xxiii, 116, 244, 302; Hironimus, II. 284  
 Hilarius, I. 503; II. xxxviii, 284, 415; hymn of, II. 21  
 Hilduin, II. xxxiv  
 Hinu vel Ineus, II. 268  
 Hogan, Rev. E., I. xxii; II. 238, 241, 263, 266  
 Holder, Dr A., II. vii, xxix, xxx, 18, 225, 226, 229, 230, 256, 416  
 Holy Spirit, I. 218, 389, 490, 491, 516, 518, 520, 546, 554, 581, 594, 595, 691; II. 359  
 Hono~, II. 265  
 Horace, II. xxv  
 Hosea, I. 522  
 Huidrine, II. 287  
 Humail, gen., II. 267  
 Iaccus, II. 235  
 Iacob, I. 67, 619; gen. Iacoib, I. 283; Iacobus, II. 304  
 Iarnase, II. 266  
 Ibor, II. 262  
 Iene, gen. Ieni, II. 265, 268  
 Iessu, II. 301  
 Iessu m. Nún, I. 708, 709  
 Ignatius, II. 301  
 Imchad, II. 365  
 Inachus, II. 83  
 Inaepius, II. 262  
 Ioan, II. 278  
 Iochim, II. 303  
 Iogen, II. 281  
 Iogenan=Eugenan, II. 277  
 Iohain, I. 486, 487, 619; Baptaist, II. 301, 304  
 Iohannes, II. 248, 301  
 Iohannes Erigena, I. xii  
 Iosafád, I. 193  
 Iostus, II. 266; Iustus ib.  
 Ir, II. 316  
 Isác, I. 67, 71, 434; II. 300, 302  
 Isaías, I. 81, 614; II. 248  
 Isáu, I. 521  
 Isidorus Hispalensis, I. 515; II. xxiii, 101, 103, 106, 107, 112, 113, 126, 137, 144, 161, 166, 226, 227, 302, 415  
 Ismaíl, I. 520  
 Israhel, I. 77, 471, 630; Israel, II. 303  
 Isserninus, Iserninus, II. 45, 240, 241  
 Ísu, I. 675; II. 324, 391, 583; Íssu Crist, I. 486; Coimdiu Ísu Crist, I. 554  
 Ita, II. 284  
 Ith, II. 265  
 Iulia, I. 541; Iulius, II. xxii  
 Iuostus, II. 263  
 Iupiter, II. 59, 139, 312  
 Iustianus, II. 262  
 Iuuencus, II. xiii  
 Jacob Bongars, I. xiii  
 Jerome, II. 116, 415, 485. *See* Cirine, Hieronymus  
 Job, II. xxii, 301  
 Jonas, II. 304  
 Jonas of Bobbio, I. xv  
 Joseph, I. 295, 338, 417; II. xxxvi, 288, 300, 301  
 Josephus, I. 6; II. 302  
 Joyce, Dr P. W., II. 242  
 Judas, I. 519; II. 254; Judas Machabeus, I. 351  
 Kannan, I. 263  
 Keil, II. xxv

- Kellach, i. 492  
 Keller, ii. xxvii  
 Kemble, J. M., i. 5 n.; ii. 239  
 Kenyon, Dr, i. xv; ii. xxvii, xxviii  
 Kern, Prof., ii. vii  
 Kershaw, ii. 415  
 Kurze, F., ii. x
- Laban, i. 416  
 Lactantius, ii. xxiii  
 Laeten, ii. 284  
 Laisran, ii. 272, 274; L. mac Feradaig, ii. 274  
 Laithphi, gen., ii. 263  
 Laloca, ii. 266  
 Lám des, ii. 278  
 Lamech, i. 496  
 Lamnid, ii. 365  
 Lanu, ii. 263  
 Lassar, ii. 238  
 Lathron, gen., ii. 268  
 Latinus, ii. 86, 91  
 Lauinia, ii. 86 n.  
 Laurentius, ii. 261  
 Leathan, ii. 280  
 Lebedán, i. 316, 412  
 Lebi, i. 249; Leui, i. 6, 471, 484  
 Leo, ii. 28, 308  
 Lesru, ii. 313  
 Leucothea, ii. 90  
 Levi, i. 471  
 Leviathan, *see* Lebedán  
 Liamain, ii. 309  
 Liber, ii. 279  
 Librán, ii. 279  
 Ligu cen[n]calad, ii. 277  
 Loarn, ii. 271  
 Lōcharnach, ii. 260  
 Lochleth, ii. 263  
 Lochru, ii. 259, 260  
 Loegaire m. Néill, ii. 307; Loigaire, ii. 259, 260, 263; Loiguire, Loigure, ii. 262, 269  
 Loern, 271; ii. 279; v. Loarn  
 Lombchu, ii. 365  
 Lommán, ii. 262, 266, 269, 270  
 Lonán, ii. 365  
 Longecnan, ii. 280  
 Longinus, ii. 254  
 Losca, ii. 263  
 Loth, i. 51, 435; ii. xiii, 302  
 Lothroch qui et Lochru, ii. xiv, 259  
 Löwe, i. xiii  
 Lucas, i. 609  
 Lucetmaél, ii. xiv, 259; Lucetmail, ii. 260; later  
 Lucat mael, ii. 314
- Luchte, ii. 267  
 Lucifer, i. 614  
 Lucru, ii. 314  
 Lugaid, ii. 275, 277, 344  
 Lugaid Láitir, ii. 279  
 Lugaid m. Loegairi, ii. 308, 327; Lugid, ii. 272, 284  
 Lugáith, gen., ii. 271  
 Lugar, gen. Lugir, ii. 267; Lugil, ii. 276  
 Lugbe, ii. 276  
 Lugbe MocuMin, ii. 274  
 Lugil, for Lugir, ii. 260  
 Lugne, ii. 278; L. Tudida, ii. 279; gen. Lugni, ii. 271  
 Lugthech, gen. Luthig, ii. 365  
 Luguaedon, gen., ii. xxxii, 288  
 Lugudius, ii. 276, 280  
 Luguid mocu Themne, ii. 281  
 Lupait, ii. 309  
 Lyceius, for Λύκειος, ii. 231
- Mabillon, ii. xxx
- Mac caerthinn, ii. 238; Mac cairthin, ii. 264  
 Mac caille, ii. 264, 329, 330  
 Mac Carthy, Dr B., ii. xxvii, xxxii n., 285 n.  
 Mac Cialláin, ii. 235  
 Mac con, ii. 267  
 Mac cuill, ii. 271  
 Mac Decuil, ii. 281  
 Mac Dregin, ii. 268  
 Mac Ercae, ii. 268, 269, 307  
 Mac hui Lugair, ii. 307  
 Mac laisre, ii. 282  
 Macc Longáin, ii. 235  
 Mac Midrui, ii. 332  
 Mac Naue, ii. 272, 281  
 Macc Nétach, ii. 271  
 Macc Nise, ii. 365  
 Mac rimæ, ii. 239, 268  
 Maccu Bóin, ii. 262; Maccu Buain, ii. 269; mac hui Buain, ii. 310  
 Maccu chor, ii. 262  
 Macc hu Daiméne, ii. 262  
 Maccu Greccæ, ii. 260  
 Maccu Machthéni, ii. xiv, 271  
 Maccu Nóis, ii. 283  
 Maceleus, ii. 262, 269  
 Macet, ii. 265; Machet, ii. 364  
 Machabdae, i. 252; Machabdi, i. 342, 348; pl. gen. Machabdae, i. 353; dat. Machabdib, 353  
 Mac-taleus, ii. 262, 269  
 Macuil, (Maceuil, Maccuill), maccu Greccæ, ii. 260  
 Máelan, ii. 287



- Máel Brigte, II. xxi, 287  
 Máel Chíaran, II. 287  
 Máel cluchi, II. 288  
 Máel dúin, II. x, 283; Mailduin, II. 286  
 Máel Finnia, II. 288  
 Máel-humai, gen. Maile humai, II. 286  
 Máel Ísu, II. xl, 350  
 Maellecan, II. xxii  
 Máel Maire, II. 288  
 Máel Odræ, II. 240  
 Máel-Odran, II. 287; Mailodran, II. 274  
 Máel Oena, II. 286  
 Máel Pátric, II. 288  
 Máel Quíaráin, II. 287  
 Máel-tuili, II. 286  
 Magonius, II. 262, 308  
 Máil-gaimrid, I. xviii, 137, 185, 235, 285; II. xxiii, 177  
 Mainach, II. 287  
 Maine, II. 267, 288, 364; Maneus, II. 265  
 Maine mac Cais, II. 365  
 Maire, Virgo, II. 299, 301, 349, 353; Maria, II. 239, 283  
 Maling, II. 294  
 Manchán, II. 242  
 Mannasse, I. 342  
 Marcellus, II. 82  
 Marcus Monachus, II. xxxiv  
 Mars, II. 80, 86  
 Martan, gen., II. 288, 309; Martain, II. xx  
 Martanan, II. 288  
 Martinus, II. 284  
 Mary the Virgin, II. xxxix, 33, 252, 353  
 Mathona, II. 265, 267  
 Matóc, II. xxxix, 350  
 Matthaei, II. xxxiv  
 Maucteus, II. 272  
 Maugina, II. 277  
 Maury, A., II. xl  
 Maxim, II. 308  
 Maximianus, II. xxiii, 151  
 Mechar, II. 365  
 Medartus, II. 283  
 Medb presb., II. 271  
 Medba, II. 266  
 Meilge, II. 281  
 Meillet, Prof. A., I. 722  
 Mél, bp, II. 329; Melus, II. 262, 264  
 Melchisidech, I. 712; II. 302  
 Meldal, II. 281  
 Meldan, II. 274  
 Menathus, II. 262  
 Menb, gen. Menueh, II. 288  
 Mercati, I. xv n.  
 Mercuid, gen., II. 308  
 Mernooc, (m'Ernóc), II. 281  
 Mess-buachaille, II. 280  
 Mess-gegra, II. 280  
 Methbrain (leg. Nieth-Brain?), II. 264, 420  
 Meyer, Miss A., II. xxxvi  
 Meyer, Prof. K., I. 615, 627, 658, 722. *See* Aislinge, *Hibernica minora*  
 Meyer, W., II. xl  
 Michael, II. 310; Michel, II. 318  
 Migne, I. xvi, 500, 501; II. xxxii  
 Míl, gen. Miled, II. 316, 320  
 Miliuc, II. 262, 310; Miliucc, II. 269; gen. Milcon, II. 264, 269, 271, 310; acc. Milcoin, II. 259  
 Miled, gen. Mílid, II. 314  
 Min, gen. sg., II. 278  
 Mincholeth, II. 281  
 Misac, II. 303  
 Misael, II. 303  
 Miserneus, II. 262  
 Moab, I. 51  
 Mocabe, gen., II. 301  
 Mo-choe, II. xxii  
 Mo-chonne, II. 284  
 Mo-chua, II. 256  
 Mo-chuaroe, II. 285  
 Mo-chutu, II. 420  
 Mocu-Alti, II. 275, 280 (where *o* = unaccented *a*)  
 Mocu-Aridi, II. 280  
 Mocu-Blai, II. 276  
 Mocu-Curin, II. 274  
 Mocu-Dalon, II. 280  
 Mocu-Druidi, II. 276, 280  
 Moccu-Echach, II. xiv, 260  
 Mocu-Fir-roide, II. 280  
 Mocu-Loigse, II. 280  
 Mocu-Min, II. 274, 275  
 Mocu-Moie, II. 273, 274  
 Mocu-Neth-corb, II. 273  
 Mocu-Runtir, II. 274  
 Mocu-Sailni, II. 273  
 Mocu-Sogin, II. 277  
 Móel cáich, II. xxviii  
 Mogin, II. 365  
 Moie, *see* Mocu Moie  
 Moisi, Moysi, I. 8, 212, 278, 374, 417, 481, 567, 599, 695, 707, 709; II. 300; Mosi, I. 515  
 Moling, St, II. xxxiii  
 Mo-Lua, II. xxx, 278  
 Mone, II. ix, x, xxx  
 Moneisen, gen., II. 271  
 Mordochei, I. 276  
 Mo-Sinu, II. 285  
 Moysi, *see* Moisi

- Muadan, II. 364  
 Mucneus, II. 264, 268; Mucnoi, gen., II. 268  
 Mu-Dubai, II. 364  
 Mu-Genoc, II. 270  
 Mugron, II. xxxvii, 305  
 Muindech, II. 365  
 Muirchath mac Máile duin, II. x, 283  
 Muirchu, II. xiv, 271  
 Muiredach, II. 274, 289; Muredach, II. 288;  
     Muirethchus, II. 262; Muirethachus, II. 268  
 Muirgal, II. 286  
 Muirgus, II. 364  
 Mulciber, II. 117  
 Mu-Lommæ, II. 365  
 Munis, II. 270  
 Muratori, I. xv; II. xxxii  
 Muredach Muinderg, II. xxxix  
 Muric, gen., II. 308  
 Mureth, II. 344; (leg. Murethach?)  
 Muru, II. 365  
 Muscán, II. 365  
  
 Nabcodon, I. 384; Nabcodonozor, I. 5; II. 303  
 Nachor, II. 303  
 Nad-fraich, II. 340, 341  
 Næman, II. 257  
 Naí, II. 239  
 Naindid, II. 241, 364, 365  
 Nao, II. 239  
 Nat-fraich, II. 320; *see* Nadfraich  
 Nathan, I. 369  
 Nazarus, Nazarius, II. 262  
 Neel, II. 263; Néil, II. 316, 317; gen. Nell, II. 264;  
     lat. gen. Nellis, II. 277  
 Neil, R. A., I. vii, II. 422  
 Neit, II. 233  
 Ném, II. 364  
 Nem-aidon, gen., II. 277  
 Neman, II. 272, 274, 276  
 Nemon, Nemain, II. 233 n.  
 Nena, II. 365  
 Nene, II. 313  
 Nessian, II. 284; Nesan, II. 278  
 Nēth-corb, gen., II. 273  
 Niae, gen., II. 364; gen. Nioth Fraich, II. 269  
 Níall, Nial, II. 365; gen. Néill, II. 259, 262, 263,  
     264; Neil, II. 281  
 Niall mac Giallain, II. 235  
 Niath-Taloire, gen., II. 274  
 Nigra, Count, I. xv, xxii, 76, 104, 172, 179, 255,  
     493, 615, 716, 719; II. viii, xii, xix, xxii,  
     xxiii, xxv, 189, 235, 415, 418  
 Niníne, II. xxxviii, 322  
  
 Née, I. 505; II. 248, 300, 302  
 Nothi, gen., II. 261  
 Nuadu (Cymr. Nudd), II. 44 n.  
 Nún, I. 709; II. 319  
  
 Obbarius, II. 233  
 O'Clery, I. 530, 645, 689; II. xxxv, 52, 63  
 Ocmuis, gen. sg., II. 309  
 O'Conor, Dr, II. xxvii  
 Octavianus, II. 83  
 O'Curry, II. xxvi, xxix, xxxv, 294, 420  
 Odissi, gen. sg., II. 309  
 O'Donovan, I. 294, 501; *Three Fragments*, II. 235;  
     Suppl. to O'Reilly, I. 485, 501, 670, 719; II.  
     10; *Battle of Moira*, II. 10, 294  
 Odran hua Eolais, II. 288  
 O'Dugan, II. 10  
 Oengus the Culdee, II. 256, note a; martyrology  
     of, I. 542  
 O'Grady, S. H., I. 726, 727; II. 32  
 Oidacán, II. 288  
 Oingus, II. 267, 365  
 Oingussius Bronbachal, II. 274  
 Oisséne, II. 273  
 O'Lavery, II. xxxii  
 Olcan, II. 262, 263, 268, 364  
 Olden, Rev. Thomas, I. 503, 509, 550, 588, 614,  
     615, 646, 666, 677, 726  
 Onessimus, I. 703, 704  
 Orcan, II. 364  
 Ordus, II. 262  
 Oric, gen., II. 308  
 Oriens, a name for God, I. 285, 286  
 Origen, I. 534; II. 302, 415  
 Orosius, II. xxiii, 72  
 Orthnach, II. 286  
 Ossae, I. 522  
 Ossán, II. 270  
 Ossuald, II. 272  
 Ota, gen., II. 308  
 Otto, II. 227  
 Ovid, II. xxv  
  
 Pacuvius, II. 135, 141  
 Palladius, II. 312, 313  
 Pan, II. 138  
 Pangur Bán, II. xxxii, 293  
 Panthous, II. 121, 144  
 Papirinus, II. xxiii, 53  
 Patriarchs, I. 71  
 Pátric, II. xl, 241, 307, 308, 354; of Ardmagh,  
     II. 258: na nDéise, II. 297  
 Patricius, II. 238, 240, 283, 284  
 Paul, I. 519



- Paulus, I. 498; II. xxii, 248, 261
- Pedersen, Dr Holger, I. 263, 517, 520, 528, 533, 540, 543, 546, 551, 556, 597, 600, 625, 635, 638, 659, 674, 687, 715, 721, 723, 724; II. xxiii, xxvi, 52, 78, 416
- Pelagius, I. xxiii, 501, 508, 509, 517, 519, 533, 541, 544, 546, 548, 550, 552, 553, 557, 570, 571, 605, 619, 621, 681, 683, 693, 697; II. 416; Pelaig, II. 311
- Peleides, II. 226
- Peleus, II. 84, 226
- Pelias, II. 226
- Pelides, II. 84, 226
- Penelope, II. 80
- Pertz, II. x
- Petar, I. 100; II. 328; Petur, I. 491, 621; II. 204; gen. Peter, II. xxxii, 289; Petir, I. 651; Petair, II. 308; acc. Petor, I. 621; Petrus, II. 261, 301, 304
- Petrie, Dr George, II. xxxii, xl
- Petrus Daniel, I. xiii
- Peyron, I. xv, xxii; II. xxxii
- Pheton, II. 84
- Philargyrius, II. xvii, 46—48, 360—363, 418
- Philologus, I. 541
- Philomóin, I. 703
- Pilu Saxo, II. 280
- Plautus, II. 175, 224
- Pledius, II. 312
- Pliny, II. 12, 13, 26
- Plummer, Rev. C., II. xxvii, 254, 255
- Poimp, II. 89
- Pól, I. 83, 524, 581; II. 241; Pool, I. 597; gen. Poil, I. 526, 696, 703; dat. Pól, I. 436
- Pollux, II. 129
- Polybius medicus, II. xxiii, 103
- Pontfelait, I. 125
- Potide, II. 308
- Pott, II. xxiii
- Prescella, I. 590
- Primasius, I. 585, 593, 594, 595, 612, 643, 649, 650, 656, 665, 671; II. 415
- Priscian, II. 78, 115, 117; glosses on, II. 49—232; codices of, II. xviii
- Priscill, I. 541
- Probus, II. xxiii, 163, 176
- Prosper Aquitanus, II. 28
- Prudentius, glosses on, II. 233
- Pryderi, II. 311
- Pudicitia, II. 80
- Pullux, II. 129
- Pyrrhus, II. 212
- Quíaran, II. 287
- Quintinus, II. x
- Rabsacén, I. 79, 149
- Rebeca, I. 488; gen. Rebicæ, I. 434
- Recradus, II. 267
- Reeves, Bishop, I. 494; II. xxxi, 261, 265, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 306, 315, 341
- Reifferscheid, II. xii
- Reuter, II. xxv
- Rhiannon, II. 311
- Rhŷs, Prof., II. 236
- Rigbard, gen. Rigbairt, II. 268
- Robartach, II. 235
- Rodan, II. 265, 266; Roddan, II. 259, 263; gen. Rodain, II. 281
- Rodere, II. 274
- Rodwell, J. M., II. xl
- Romulus, II. 83, 225
- Rónán, II. 272, 276; gen. Ronain, II. 286; Ronan, II. 306
- Ronat, II. 306
- Rónchenn, II. 347
- Ross Rigbuide, II. 315
- Ruadan, II. 284
- Ruadri, II. xx
- Ruarcan, II. 288
- Ruidgal, II. 235, 419
- Rumili, II. 260
- Runter, II. 274
- Rus, II. 281
- Sachell, II. 261, 262, 266, 271
- Sadb, presb., II. 271
- Sallustius, II. 222
- Salomo, II. 248
- Samdine, II. 284
- Samnis, II. 140
- Samsón, I. 492
- Samuel, II. 303
- Sanctán, II. xxxix, 350
- Sanday, Prof., II. 285
- Sannan, deacon, II. 309
- Sannuch, II. 263
- Sarán, II. 364
- Sarán m. Cronáin, II. 270
- Sarauw, Dr Chr., I. xxiii, 430, 433, 445, 447, 448, 459, 462, 506, 515, 526, 528, 530, 534, 535, 545, 548, 552, 553, 561, 586, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 594, 602, 607, 615, 632, 636, 651, 652, 665, 669, 676, 678, 680, 685, 691, 693, 694, 700, 701, 704, 705, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724; II. 78, 116, 119, 133, 134, 241, 315, 415, 416
- Sarra, I. 488, 627; II. 302

- Satan, I. 542, 551, 597  
 Sathel, I. 5; Sathiel, I. 5  
 Saturnus, II. 312  
 Saul, I. 63, 64, 113; Saúl, I. 454  
 Saulus, afterwards Paulus, II. xxii  
 Scandal, II. 281  
 Scandlan, II. 287; S. mac Colmain, II. 274  
 Seaton, II. 175  
 Scetha, II. 284  
 Schepss, Dr, II. 285  
 Scilla, II. 361  
 Scipio, II. 78, 83  
 Scoth noe, II. 270  
 Scotta, II. 316  
 Sechnall, II. 242  
 Sechnasach, II. 286; Sechnassach, II. 270  
 Sectmaide, II. 309  
 Secundinus, I. 563, 630, 662; II. 262  
 Sedrac, II. 303  
 Sedulius, II. xxxiv  
 Seebohm, II. xi  
 Segan, II. 282  
 Ségéne, II. 242, 270, 273  
 Segestus, II. 313  
 Segine, II. 272, 277  
 Sem filius Noe, II. 302  
 Seman, II. 262  
 Semblan, II. 288  
 Semei, I. 193  
 Senach, II. 262, 267  
 Sencaticus, II. 262  
 Senmeda, II. 267  
 Sen-Phátraic, II. 320, 321  
 Servius, II. xvii, xxv, 54, 139; glosses on, II. 235  
 Sescene, II. 262  
 Sescnan, II. 262  
 Séth, I. 505  
 Sétne, II. 273, 364  
 Siggeus, II. 259, 262  
 Silnan, II. 276, 277, 278  
 Silvestre-Madden, II. ix, xxiv  
 Siluister, II. 365  
 Simmach, gen. Simaich, I. 397; Simmaig, I. 285  
 Sinech, II. 281, 284  
 Sinichiriph, I. 4; Sinchirib, 5; Sennachrib, 76, 77; Senachrib, 77, 78  
 Sinlan, II. 282: (for Silnán?)  
 Slanán, II. 364  
 Snedgus, II. 286  
 Socrates, II. 87  
 Sogen, gen. Sogin, II. 277  
 Solman, gen., I. 300, 302, 338; Solmon, 303; dat. Solmuin, Solmain, 302  
 Sommer, Prof. F., I. 89, 386, 543, 590, 631, 720, 722, 723  
 Son of God, I. 20, 21, 22; Godhead of, I. 45, 46; generation of, I. 285; *see* Crist  
 Sorbabel, I. 17  
 Statius, II. 93  
 Stefanus, II. 261; Stephanus, II. 284, 301  
 Steinmeyer, II. 233  
 Stern, Prof. L. C., II. xxiv, xxv, 235  
 Stevenson, H. junior, I. xiv  
 Stöcklin, II. xxx  
 Stokes, Miss Margaret, II. xxxi  
 Stuart, Dr John, II. xxx  
 Suadbar, II. 235  
 Succat, Sueat, Succet, II. 308; Succetus, II. 262, 269  
 Suibne, II. 286; m. Colmain, II. 325; m. Colum-bain, II. 274  
 Suibne Geilt, II. xxxiii, 294  
 Susthenes, I. 543  
 Swete, Dr, I. 659  
 Sybilla, II. 235  
 Symmachus, *see* Simmach  
 Tailchan, II. 272, 273, 280  
 Taircheltach, II. 235  
 Talán, II. 266  
 Tarain, II. 278  
 Tassach, II. 261, 319; *see* Asacus  
 Tawney, C. H., I. 656  
 Tea, II. 314  
 Tecán, II. 241  
 Telamon, II. 196  
 Tematheus, II. 248  
 Temoreris, II. 262  
 Tenme, gen., II. 281  
 Terminus, II. 34  
 Ternohe m. Cēran Bic, II. xxxii, 289  
 Tertius, I. 539, 542  
 Thara, II. 302  
 Theodore of Mopsuestia, I. 659  
 Theodosius, II. 313  
 Theodotio, I. 7  
 Thetis, II. 148  
 Thilo, II. xvii n.  
 Thompson, Sir E. M., I. xiv  
 Thorpe, I. 636  
 Thurneysen, Prof., I. xxiii, xxiv, xxv, 45, 51, 66, 74, 83, 90, 91, 96, 97, 98, 100, 105, 106, 107, 112, 121, 155, 230, 232, 237, 260, 319, 320, 323, 335, 341, 344, 366, 382, 390, 400, 402, 409, 410, 428, 448, 451, 455, 457, 459, 518, 522, 557, 562, 576, 582, 586, 593, 594, 639, 652, 654, 665, 715, 717, 725; II. vii, xvii,



- xix, xxv, xxxviii, 24, 51, 53, 57, 64, 67, 68,  
 74, 79, 81, 87, 89, 96, 112, 116, 167, 220,  
 236, 237, 248, 315, 415, 417  
 Tiamthe, i. 621, 648  
 Tigernach, ii. xl; *see* Annals  
 Tigernán, ii. 305  
 Tigris, ii. 309  
 Timotheus, i. 591; *see* Tiamthe  
 Tinne, ii. 306  
 Tirechán, ii. 262  
 Tit, i. 597, 607, 608, 620, 621  
 Tithis, *for* Thetis, ii. 123  
 To-channu, ii. 281  
 To-chummi, ii. 281  
 Todd, Dr J. H., i. xxii, 630, 662; ii. xxvii, xxxiv,  
 241, 242  
 Toicthech, Toictheg, ii. xvii, 286  
 Tomas, aps., ii. 286  
 Torbach, ii. xiv  
 Torpaith, dat., ii. 288  
 Totmáel, ii. 45  
 Traianus, ii. 301  
 Traube, Dr, i. xxiii; ii. xix, xx, xxiii, xxv,  
 xxxiv  
 Trenan, ii. 274  
 Trian, ii. 262, 365  
 Trivia, ii. 119  
 Tuathal, ii. 287  
 Tuathcharán, ii. 287  
 Tuathgel, ii. 286  
 Turcain, ii. 289  
 Turtre, ii. 275  
  
 Uada, dat., ii. 288  
 Uallach, dat. Uallaig, ii. 288  
 Ulcáin, ii. 117  
 Ultan, i. 649; ii. xxxv, xxxviii, xxxix, 262, 264,  
 289, 323, 325  
 Ussher, ii. xxxv, 297  
  
 Vallarsi, i. xv, xxii, 485, 486, 487, 490, 492  
 Van der Meer, ii. xxx  
 Varro, ii. 137  
 Vergil, i. 605; ii. xxv, 80, 163, 225, 413. *See*  
 Aeneis, Bucolics, Georgics.  
 Victor, ii. 310, 311, 318, 319  
 Victorius, ii. 262, 269  
 Vinniau, ii. 277, 283  
 Virgilius, ii. xxiii  
 Virgounus, ii. 280  
 Virolecus, ii. 280  
 von Arx, ii. xxvii  
  
 Ware, Sir James, ii. xxxv  
 Warren, Rev. F. E., ii. xxvii, xxviii, xxxii  
 Wasserschleben, ii. xi, xii, xxv  
 Westwood, i. xxii  
 Whitney, Skr. Roots, ii. 420  
 Windisch, Prof., i. 9, 12, 14, 26, 82, 119, 151,  
 161, 225, 345, 348, 430, 468, 475, 525, 539,  
 578, 583, 586, 684, 688, 701, 706, 718; ii. vii,  
 xxxii, xxxiii, xxxviii, 48, 55, 64, 73, 82, 87,  
 129, 191, 193, 215, 248, 418  
 Winnefeld, ii. xxv  
  
 Zebedeus, ii. 304  
 Zeuss, J. C., i. xi, xv, 501, 575, 638, 684, 701;  
 ii. xviii, xxv, xxxii, 291, 292; *see* Grammatica  
 celtica  
 Zimmer, Prof., i. xiii, xiv, xxii, xxiii, xxv, 135,  
 167, 209, 226, 255, 332, 492, 493, 501, 507,  
 515, 517, 520, 526, 542, 567, 597, 635, 639,  
 673, 677, 684, 706, 707, 715, 727; ii. x, xii,  
 xxiv, xxix, xxx, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxvi, 228, 231,  
 233, 248, 250, 415, 416

### III. INDEX OF PLACES AND TRIBES.

- Ab, fl., gen. Abae, II. 275  
 Abann Liphe, II. 340  
 Achad Drumman, II. 364  
 Achaia, I. 591  
 Ached Bou, II. 278  
 Ached cáin, II. 271  
 Ached Fobuir, II. 267; dat. Achud F. ib.  
 Acriondai, II. 85  
 Ægeptacdae, acc. pl. Ægeptacdu, I. 421  
 Ægipt, Egipt, Egept, dat., I. 137, 211, 231, 265, 375, 396, 420, 422, 424, 444; acc. Egipt, I. 283; gen. inna Egipt, I. 336; *see* Egept  
 Æthica, insula, II. 274  
 Afracdae, II. 69, 73, 118  
 Afraice, II. 87  
 Ail Clóithe (Clúade), II. 271, 274, 308  
 Ail (petra) Coithrigi, II. 264  
 Ail Find (fons), gen. Alo Find, II. 265  
 Ail Esrachtæ, II. 261  
 Ailbine, II. 262, 277  
 Ailgi, acc., II. 269  
 Ailmag, gen. Ailmaige, II. 268  
 Airchartdan, II. 280  
 Aired Bóinne, II. 334  
 Airthir (Orientales), II. 261, 279  
 Airthrago, ins., II. 279  
 Aisse, gen., II. 263  
 Aithchambas, II. 278, 422  
 Áithche, gen., II. 278  
 Alanensis, insola, II. 313  
 Alba, gen. Alban, II. 306, 311  
 Alpa, II. 220  
 Altiodorus, II. 311  
 Ammondu, acc. pl., I. 164  
 Anio, fl., II. 89  
 Antiochia, II. 301  
 Arabia, I. 3; Arabian, II. 66  
 Arcal, II. 310  
 Ard-achad, II. 330  
 Ard (Ardd) Breccain, II. xxxix, 269, 325, 327  
 Ard Ceannachte, II. 277  
 Ardd Eolorgg, II. 269  
 Ard Fothid, II. 364  
 Arddlicce, II. 266; Airdlicce, 263  
 Ard (Ardd) Machæ (Mache), II. 242, 260, 261, 262, 266, 267, 271, 317, 318; gen. Aird (Aird) M., 271  
 Ard Roissen, II. 268  
 Ardd Senlis, II. 266  
 Ardd Sratho, II. 269  
 Ard nUimnonn, II. 260  
 Ard Uiscon, II. 267  
 Ardea, II. 85  
 Argetbor, II. 263  
 Armorc Letha, II. 309  
 Áros Feidilmedo, II. 269  
 Artcháin, II. 275  
 Artda Muirecholl, II. 274, 277; Art Muirecholl, 278  
 Art-Mache, II. 258  
 Asardae, I. 84; dat. Assardu, I. 165  
 Ascolonita, II. 304  
 Assair, n. pl., I. 79, 144, 147, 225, 322, 382; Assir, 140, 224; acc. Assaru, 79, 146, 147, 148, 322; gen. Asar, 80, 85; Assar, 83, 145, 146, 147, 151, 152, 161, 169, 171, 362, 381; dat. Assarib, 81; As[sa]raib, 83; Assaraib, 149, 171; voc. á Assaru, 225  
 Assia, I. 541, 596  
 Áth broon, II. 45  
 Áth carnói, II. 264  
 Áth cliath, II. 267; Áth clied, II. 277  
 Áth Conchinn (vadum capitis canis), II. 264  
 Ath dá loarec, II. 266  
 Áth Eirnn, II. 365  
 Áth Fithot, II. 241  
 Áth mace nEric, II. 266  
 Áth Maigne, II. 364  
 Áth Segi, II. 264  
 Áth Truimm, II. 269, 270  
 Athenienses, II. xviii, 83  
 Athos, II. 141  
 Attics, II. 67, 141, 156  
 Augia maior, II. ix; *see* Reichenau



- Aurchuil, acc., II. 267  
 Autissiodorum, II. 313  
 Babiloin, I. 32; gen. Babelon [e], 137; Babelone, 277; Babilone, 455, 472  
 Babilonia, II. 303  
 Babilondai, I. 391; Babillondai, I. 384; [Ba]bilondae, gen. pl., I. 141; Babelóndae, I. 393; [Ba]bellondae, I. 356; Ba[b]ilondib, I. 141  
 Banba, II. 320  
 Bandea, II. 265 (later Bandia), gen. Bandæ, II. 269  
 Bannavem Taberniae, II. 271  
 Basilica (*Baislic*), II. 266  
 Belfast Lough, II. xxxi, 280  
 Belut Gabrain, II. 269  
 Benna Bairche, II. 315  
 Bennchor, II. xxxi, 285; Benchorensis, II. 282  
 Berensdæ, I. 497  
 Bernas macc Conill, II. 268  
 Berne, MSS. at, I. xiii, 2; II. xxv  
 Bertriga, II. 268  
 Bethil, I. 466; II. 353; Bethlem, II. 44  
 Bethiliemdu, dat., I. 465  
 Bethron, II. 319  
 Bile Torten, II. 269  
 Biror, II. 283; Birra, II. 279, 280  
 Blaitiniu, dat., II. 263  
 Blasantia, II. 323, *see* Piacenza  
 Bó, fl. (Lat. Bos), II. 276  
 Bobbio, I. xiv, xxi; II. xxiv, xxxii  
 Boend (*the Boyne*), II. xxxi, 277; Boand, II. 316; gen. Boindeo, II. 269, 270; dat. Boind, II. 264  
 Boeotia, II. 361  
 Boonrige, II. 269 (*oo*=*ō*, later *ua*)  
 Brath, fl., gen. Bratho, II. 268  
 Bréchmag, dat. Bréchmig, II. 270  
 Breg, gen. II. 262, 270, 341, 345; Bregg, II. 259; acc. Brega, II. 259; dat. Bregaib II. 340  
 Brene, II. 259  
 Bregarad, II. 266  
 Britain, II. 350; Bretani, II. 308; Br. Alo-cluade, Brettain Ledach, Br. Armuire Letha, II. 309  
 Brí Cobthaig cóil, II. 340  
 Brí Erigi, II. 271  
 Brídam, II. 263  
 Britannia, II. 275; Britannica (lingua), II. 270  
 Brittones, II. 270  
 Buás, fl., II. 269  
 Buchan, II. xxx  
 Burguinnia, II. 311  
 Cabcenne (leg. Cuilcinne?), II. 261  
 Cail Boidmail, II. 264  
 Caill Fochloth, II. 263; C. Fochlaid, II. 313; Silva Fochluth, II. 268; Silva Fochlithi, II. 264, 268; Fochluti, 271  
 Kailli au inde, II. 278  
 Cainle regio, II. 276; mons Cainle, II. 278  
 Cairce, gen. sg., II. 262  
 Caissel, dat. Caissiul, I. 720; II. 269  
 Cald, Cál, gen. pl., I. 174, 175, 208  
 Caldai, I. 155; Cálđai, 208; gen. pl., II. 302; dat. Calldaib, I. 202; acc. Caldeu, 155, 393; voc. á Chaldeu, 386, latinised Caldei, II. 302  
 Caldaide, I. 388  
 Caldea, I. 356; Calldea, I. 134  
 Calrige, II. 238  
 Callrige tre maige, II. 268  
 Cambas, II. 277, 365  
 Cambray, sermon at, II. 244—247; canons at, II. xxv  
 Cambridge, MSS. at, I. xiv, 4; II. xi, xiii, xxix, 44  
 Canaan II. 302; Cannán, II. 319  
 Cannandai, I. 344; gen. Cannandae, 232, 416; dat. Cannandib, 212; acc. sg. Cannaneum, II. 302  
 Canopia, II. 25  
 Cantire, II. 275  
 Capsa *mistaken for capsu*, II. 135  
 Caput (*cenn*?) Airt, II. 264  
 Caput Carmelli, II. 264  
 Caralis, II. 91  
 Carinthia, II. xxxii  
 Carlsruhe, II. vii, xxii, xxx  
 Carn Sétni, II. 364  
 Carric Dagri, II. 263  
 Catrige, II. 240  
 Cedardae, I. 454  
 Cell Adrachtæ, II. 266  
 Cell Angle, II. 268  
 Cell Auxili, II. 364  
 Cell bile, II. 264  
 Cell Brigte, II. 342  
 Cell Ciannain, II. 310  
 Cell culind (Cuilinn), II. 269, 341  
 Cell dara, II. 324, 328, 334, 337, 341, 342, 343, 346, 349  
 Cell Diuni, II. 275  
 Cell Dumí Gluinn, II. 270  
 Cell Fine, II. 312  
 Cell Finnend, II. 339  
 Cell Forcland, II. 313  
 Cell glass i nEilniu, II. 364  
 Cell már Muaide, II. 263  
 Cell mór II. 265  
 Cell mór Pátric, II. 364  
 Cell na sacart (*Kilnasaggart*), II. 289  
 Cell rath, II. 365

- Cell roiss, II. 276  
 Cell Senchuæ, II. 268  
 Cēnacht, II. 266  
 Cenél Ailello, II. 266, 267  
 Cenél Conaill, II. 283  
 Cenél Corcu-chonlúain, II. 265; lit. 'the kindred of the tribe of dog's dung,' a derisive nickname for the Corcu-Ochland of the Tripartite Life, p. 94  
 Cenél Cothirbi, II. 264  
 Cenél Fiachrach, II. 364  
 Cenél Lathron, II. 268  
 Cenél Nothi, II. 261  
 Cenél Runtir, II. 263  
 Cenél Sai, II. 266  
 Cenn locho, II. 271  
 Cenn tíre (caput regionis), II. 275  
 Cenondas, II. 266; *later* Cenandas  
 Cera, dat. Ceru, II. 269  
 Cerne, gen., II. 263  
 Cērrigi, deserta, II. xiv, 266; *later* Ciarraige  
 Ciarrichi, Ciarrichi Superni, gen., II. 271  
 Ciarrige Connact, II. 270  
 Ciarrige Luachra, II. 370  
 Ciclasta, II. 86  
 Cilicia, I. 496  
 Cim, II. 117  
 Cisalpine Gaul, II. 220  
 Clare Coirpri, II. 365  
 Clēbach, fons, II. 265, 266; *later* Cliabach  
 Clí, II. 364  
 Cliach, II. 332  
 Cliu, II. 240  
 Clocher, II. xiv, 261; *later* Clochar, Clocher mace Daimeni, II. 277  
 Clóin crema, II. 364  
 Clóin Eidnech, II. 364  
 Clóin Findchoill, II. 280  
 Clóin Lagen, II. 270  
 Clóin mór m'Aedóic, II. 364  
 Clúain Ard, II. 334  
 Clúain Auiss, gen. Clóno A. II. 262  
 Cluáin Cáin, II. 271  
 Cluain Corcaige, II. 338  
 Cluain Dolcain (*Clondalkin*), II. 256  
 Cluain Findglais, II. 271  
 Cluain Iraird, II. 283, 350  
 Cluain maccu Nois, II. x, 283; gen. Clono, II. 265, 269; Clonoense cenubium, II. 273  
 Cluain Moisena, II. 337  
 Cluain mór Móedó[i]c, II. 327  
 Cluath, fl., gen. Cloithe, II. 274  
 Cnoc angel, II. 280  
 Cnoc Drommo Gablæ, II. 364  
 Coindiri, II. 269  
 Coire Breccáin, II. 273, 323  
 Coire Salcháin, II. 276  
 Coirp raithe, II. 264  
 Coithrige, II. 269, *see* Cothraige  
 Colcheldae, II. 86, 226  
 Coll, II. 278  
 Collumbus, dat., II. 263  
 Collunt Pátric, II. 269  
 Colonsay, II. 276  
 Colosensi, I. 670  
 Colosus (Coll?), II. 276, 278  
 Commienses, II. 264  
 Conalli Muirthemne, II. 309  
 Conalnei fines, II. 259  
 Conchuburnenses, II. 262, 264  
 Conmaicne, II. 266, 267  
 Connacht, II. 241, 264, 313; Connachtae, II. 279; dat. Connachtai, II. 332; Lat. pl. Connactarum, II. 279  
 Constantinople, II. 173  
 Coolenni, II. xiv, 259; *later* Cúalainn  
 Corcach, II. 298  
 Corceu Laigdi, I. 720  
 Korku-Reti, populus, II. 276  
 Corcu Sai, II. 266  
 Corcu Teimne, II. 267, 269  
 Cothraige, dat. Cothrugú, II. 364  
 Corint, gen., I. 591  
 Cork, II. xxxvi  
 Crannach Dúin lethglaisse, II. 285  
 Crích Coirbri, II. 365  
 Crōchan, gen., II. 265; v. Crúachan  
 Crōchan Aigli, II. 267  
 Croch cuile, II. 266  
 Crog reth, loch, II. 276  
 Crúachan Bri Eile, II. 329  
 Cruthini, II. 277; Cruithni, II. 273; Lat. gen. Croidnenorum, II. 259, Cruithniorum, II. 273. Hence Cruthinicus, II. 275  
 Cualu, gen. Cualann, II. 295; Lat. gen. Coolennorum, II. 259  
 Cuileinde, gen. sg., II. 261  
 Cuireniu, acc. pl. II. 270  
 Cuirrech Liphí, II. 335, 338, 340, 349  
 Cúl Airthir, II. 364  
 Cúl cais, II. 271  
 Cúl Core, II. 267; Cúl corrae, II. 264  
 Cúl Drebine, II. 272, 273  
 Cuul Eilne, II. 276  
 Cúl maige, II. 242; Cúlmag, II. 364  
 Cúl raithin, II. 269, 277  
 Cúl Tolat, II. 267  
 Cúl uisci, II. 281



- Curcu Sai, II. 266
- Daimliac, II. 283; Damliacc Cianáin, II. 266
- Daire Calgaich, II. 272; D. Calchaich, II. 281;  
D. Calcig, II. 279; Roboretum Calcagi, II. 274;  
Daire mór, II. 238
- Dairmag, II. 273, 275, 279; Daurmag, II. 281
- Dál Araide, II. 309, 310; D. Airde, 315
- Dál Conchobuir, II. 325
- Daminis, gen. Daiminse II. 268
- Danes, II. 345
- Dardánde, II. 91
- Deir, II. xxix, xxx, 257
- Delc-ros, II. 277
- Derbensde, I. 497
- Dési Muman, II. 297
- De[s]ruth már Cúle cais, II.
- Dichuil, acc., II. 267
- Dobur Artbranain, II. 275
- Doburbur, dat., II. 268
- Doim, fl. acc., II. 269
- Domnach Ailmaige, II. 268
- Domnach Cainri, II. 364
- Domnach Combar, II. 364
- Domnach Eochaili, II. 365
- Domnach Féice, II. 242, 364
- Domnach Imblecho, II. 365
- Domnach mór Ailmaige, II. 364
- Domnach mór Airdlice, II. 263
- Domnach már Criathar, II. 241, 365
- Domnach mór Deathrib, II. 277
- Domnach mór fri Cill(dara) aniar, II. 335; i toeb  
Cille dara, II. 334
- Domnach mór Maige Ene, II. 364
- Domnach mór Maige File (?), II. 365
- Domnach mór Maige Itha, II. 364
- Domnach mór Maige Luadat, II. 364
- Domnach mór Maige Réto
- Domnach mór Pátric i Caill Fochloth, II. 264
- Domnach mór Saeoli, II. 265
- Domnach mór Sirdrommo, II. 268
- Domnach Pirnn, II. 365
- Domnach Sairigi, II. 266
- Donegal, II. xxxv
- Downpatrick, II. 285
- Dresden, MS. at, II. xxxiv, 296
- Drobais, gen. Drobaisco, II. 268; Drobaicum,  
422; Drobés, II. 364
- Druimm Alban (Brittanniae Dorsum), II. 280
- Druimm Cette (Ceate), II. 274, 277
- Druimm Dairi, II. 263
- Druimm Daro, II. 238
- Druimm Findich, II. 364
- Druimm Hurchaille, II. 269
- Druimm leas, II. 238, 268; *later* D. Iías
- Druimm nit, II. 238
- Druimm Tōmme, II. 280
- Drummut Cerrigí, II. 261, 266
- Dub, II. 364
- Dubdea, II. 279
- Dublin, MSS. in, I. xiii, xxii, xxvii, xxix, 6; II.  
xiii, xxvii, xxix, xxxv, 238, 251, 257, 259, 284,  
298 seq.
- Dulo Ocheni, II. 269
- Dumae Graid, II. 265, 364
- Dumbarton, II. 271, 308
- Dumech haue Ailello, gen. Dumiche, II. 265
- Dún, II. 319
- Dún Alinne, II. 344
- Dún Cethirn, (Munitio Cethirni) II. 276, 277
- Dún lethglaisse, II. 261, 317
- Dún Sebuirgi, II. 269
- Durrow (*Dairmag*), II. xxix, 257
- Ebernia, II. 272, 273, 275
- Ebraide, subst., I. 162; adj. I. 93, 95, 162
- Ebrei, II. 302, 309; acc. pl. Ebreu, I. 52, 91,  
94; Ebreo, 56; dat. Ebraib, 162
- Ebustu, acc. pl., I. 150
- Echaineach, II. 364; Echenach, II. 268
- Egea, ins., II. 280
- Egept, I. 295; II. 316; Egypt, II. 25; Egiptus,  
II. 303; *see* Ægipt, Canopia
- Egiptacde, pl. n. Egeptacthai, I. 283; Egiptac dai,  
336; gen. Egiptacdae, Egeptacdae, 283; dat.  
Egiptac dib, 212; acc. Egiptacdu, 328, Ægep-  
tacdu, 421; dual nom. Ægeptacdi, 695; *see*  
Ægeptacdae
- Egyptians, I. 282, 283; II. 18
- Eilne, dat. Eilniu, II. 269
- Eirros Domno, II. 273
- Elca, II. 320
- Elena, insula, II. 278
- Elpa, acc. Elpai, II. 311
- Emain, II. 317
- Engelberg, II. xxx
- Endor, I. 353
- Eoganacht, I. 720
- Eoldai, II. 208
- Ephis, dat., I. 679
- Ériu, II. 320; *see* Hériu
- Erot, Herot, II. 267
- Espain, dat., II. 320
- Ess-Ruaid, II. 268, 364
- Etalacda, I. 497
- Etaldae, II. 88
- Etale, gen., II. 311; dat. Etail II. 316
- Ethica terra, II. 275, 279

- Ethiobae, gen., i. 320  
 Ethne, fl., ii. 264  
 Euernia, ii. 278; Euerniensis, ii. 279  
 Euffratide, i. 465  
 Euoi(?), ii. 268  
 Euonia, ii. 260  
 Euripus, ii. xviii n.  
  
 Fabar, ii. 298  
 Fail (leg. Fál?), ii. 320  
 Féna, ii. 240  
 Fendae, fl., gen., ii. 280  
 Féne, ii. 293, 317  
 Ferni, acc., ii. 271  
 Fertæ martur, ii. 45, 260  
 Ferte Fer Féice, ii. 259, 263  
 Fid Allabrach 7 Arggatbrain, ii. 293  
 Fidarti, dat., ii. 363; acc. ii, 266  
 Fid Gable, ii. 344  
 Fid Mór, ii. 240, 364  
 Fillistinde, i. 184, 278; ii. 410; dat. pl. Filis-  
 tinaib, ii. 303  
 Findmag, ii. 267, 365  
 Findubrec, ii. 261  
 Fine Gall, ii. 339, 345  
 Fir Assail, ii. 364  
 Fir Telech, ii. 330  
 Fir Turbi, ii. 330  
 Florence, MS. at, ii. xvii, 46  
 Fochluth, Fochloth (*later* Fochlad), gen. Foch-  
 lithi, ii. 268  
 Fodruim, ii. 364  
 Foirrgea macc [n]Amolngid, ii. 268  
 Fordun, ii. 312  
 Forgais, dat., ii. 365  
 Forgnide, ii. 270  
 Forrach Pátric, ii. 341  
 Fortuatha Laigen, ii. 312  
 Fotharta tíre, ii. 341  
 Fotla, ii. 320  
 Franccaib, dat. pl., ii. 309  
 France, ii. 262  
  
 Gaba, ii. 303  
 Gabon, ii. 319  
 Gabur Liphí, ii. 241  
 Gaddir, ii. 118  
 Galatai, voc. a Galatu, i. 622  
 Galitia, i. 619  
 Gall *in* gall-asu, i. 497; *pl. dat.* Gallaib, ii.  
 311; Gallis, ii. 312  
 Gallia cisalpina, ii. 220  
 Garad, cacumen, ii. 266  
 Gaurus, ii. 235  
  
 Geinti, i. 436  
 Geintlíde, i. 422  
 Geonae, gen., ii. 275  
 Glastimber na nGoedel, ii. 321  
 Glenn dá locha, ii. xxxviii, 283, 331, 332  
 Glenn Fothart, ii. 241  
 Glenn Iosafád, i. 193  
 Glenn Sescnain, ii. 262  
 Gleoir, acc., ii. 271  
 Góedil, ii. 317; gen. pl. Goedel, ii. 318, 321  
 Göttingen, ii. xxxix  
 Graneret, gen., ii. 264  
 Grec, ii. 91, 133  
 Grécdac, ii. 88  
 Gregirgi, trames, ii. 266  
 Grenlach Fote, ii. 235  
  
 Hebernenses, ii. 285  
 Hericho, i. 496  
 Hériu, gen. Hérenn, ii. 299, 306, 320, 326, 327;  
 Herend, ii. 306; Ériu, ii. 320  
 Hiberes, ii. 139  
 Hibernia, ii. 313; *see* Euernia  
 Hierúsalem, i. 3, 4, 120, 247, 312, 362, 449, 609,  
 621; ii. 302, 303; Hirusalem, i. 447  
 Hinba, ii. 276, 278, 279, 280; Hinbina (insula),  
 ii. 274  
 Hirot, gen. Hirotæ, ii. 267  
 Húi Ailello, ii. 263, 265  
 Húi Amalgada, ii. 313  
 Húi Barreche, ii. 307  
 Húi Briuin Cualann, ii. 334  
 Húi Cennselich, ii. 241; H. Censelaig, ii. 341  
 Húi Culduib, ii. 347  
 Húi Dorthim, ii. 270  
 Húi Ercae, acc. An Ercae, ii. 365  
 Húi Erchon, ii. 364  
 Húi Failgi, ii. 329, 336, 338, 344  
 Húi Fechureg, ii. 274, Féchreg, ii. 380  
 Húi Garrechon, ii. 312  
 Húi Loscain, ii. 343  
 Húi Maini, ii. 266, 267  
 Húi Muredaig, ii. 342  
 Húi Néill, ii. 261, 264, 277, 329  
 Húi Turtri, ii. 275  
 Huisnech Midi, ii. 264  
 Hybernionaces, ii. 271  
  
 Iadomdae, i. 51, 164; Idumdae, i. 244  
 Icht, ii. 328  
 Idumea, i. 267  
 Ilea, ins., ii. 278  
 Imbliuch Ech, ii. 45, 270  
 Imbliuch Hornon (*leg.* Honon?), ii. 265



- Imbliuch Ibair, II. 297  
 Imbliuch Sescinn, II. 364  
 Imgæ, II. 270  
 Imgoe Már Cerrigi, II. 267  
 Imsruth Cúle Cais, II. 271  
 Inber Ailbine, II. 262  
 Inber Bóinne, II. 310  
 Inber Colptha, II. 316  
 Inber Slain, II. 259  
 Inis Becc, II. 241, 364  
 Inis Fáil, II. 241, 364  
 Inis Maddoc, II. xxi; Matóc, II. 350, 420  
 Insi Maccuchor II. 262  
 Iona (*corrupte*), II. xxix, xxxvii, 281. *See* Ioua.  
 Iordauen, II. 302, 365; gen. Iordanein, I. 488;  
     Iordanen, II. 302, Iordanis, II. 365  
 Ioua, II. 273, 275, 276, 278  
 Irai (fines), II. 268  
 Irlōchir, dat., II. 266  
 Ispania, I. 539  
 Israheldae, I. 469, 473, 633; pl. dat. Israheldaib,  
     I. 51, 92, 322, 342, 351; acc. Israheldu, 284,  
     339, 344  
 Italia, II. 312, 328  
 Iuda, II. 303  
 Iudae, gen. pl., I. 140, 161; dat. Iudéib, 677;  
     Iudeib, 83, 161; Iudaib, 227; acc. Iudeu, 95;  
     Iudeu, 155; Iudeo, 83  
     K *see* C.  
 Lagenenses, II. 278  
 Lagenica, Lagenensis, II. 280  
 Lagin, II. 277; Laigin, 241, 307; Lagein, II. 316;  
     gen. Lagen, II. 327, 334, 341, 344; dat. Laignib,  
     329, 343; Lat. gen. Laginorum, II. 277  
 Laitnóri, II. 86, 127  
 Lambeth, MS. at, I. xxii.; library, II. 415  
 Latharn, II. 364  
 Lathrach dá arad, II. 240  
 Lathrach Pátric, II. 364  
 Lathreg inden, II. 274  
 Latium, II. 312  
 Laudacia, I. 670  
 Laudocenses, I. 678  
 Laurentide, II. 110  
 Lea, regio, II. 275  
 Lée Benndrigi, II. 269  
 Leth Cuinn, II. 316, 343  
 Letha, II. 311, 347  
 Leuain, gen., I. 148  
 Leyden, MSS. at, II. xvii, xxiv  
 Liath, gen. Leith, II. 298  
 Libya, II. 87  
 Liphe, II. 295, 340  
 Loch Abae, II. 275  
 Loch Apor, II. 278, 279 (Stagnum Aporicum)  
 Loch Ceí, II. 239, 276, 278  
 Loch Crog reth, II. 276  
 Loch dāe, II. 272  
 Loch Lemnachta, II. 334  
 Loch Lóig, (stagnum vituli) II. 280  
 Loerni, gen., II. 279  
 Lóigles (fons), II. 45, 263  
 Longbaird, II. 365  
 Lothlind, dat. II. 290  
 Louvain, II. xxxv  
 Macha, in Palestine, I. 227; in Ireland, gen.  
     Machæ, II. 262; dat. Machi, II. 261  
 Machabde, pl. n. Machabdi, I. 342, 348; gen.  
     Machabdae, 353; dat. Machabdib, 227, 353;  
     acc. Machabdu, 228  
 Machia, Machinensis, II. 269  
 Macidons[d]i, I. 589; Maccidondu, I. 610, 613  
 Mag Ái, (Áii) II. 262, 264, 265  
 Mag Ailmaige, II. 268  
 Mag Aine, II. 268  
 Mag Airthic, II. 266; Arthicc, II. 261  
 Mag Bili, II. 264  
 Mag Breg, II. 262, 263, 266, 276, 279  
 Mag Caeri, II. 267  
 Mag Cairetho, II. 266  
 Mag Cetni, II. 268  
 Mag cóel, II. 345  
 Mag Cuini, II. 264  
 Mag Domnón, II. 263, 267, 273  
 Mag Echnach, II. 264  
 Mag Echredd, II. 264  
 Mag Eilni, II. 277; Mag Elni, II. 269  
 Mag Fea, II. 341  
 Mag Fenamna, II. 332  
 Mag Foimsen, II. 267  
 Mag Glais, II. 265  
 Mag Humail, II. 267  
 Mag Inis (Iniss), II. 259, 261  
 Mag Itho, II. 268  
 Mag Laigen, II. 328, 342  
 Mag Latrain, II. 268  
 Mag Lifí, II. 269; Mag Liphí, II. 263  
 Mag locha, II. 321  
 Mag lunge, II. 275, 276, 279  
 Mag Nento, II. 266  
 Mag Raithin, II. 267  
 Mag Réin, II. 264  
 Mag roth (Moirá), II. xxxiii, 279  
 Mag sailech, II. 365  
 Mag Sennar, II. 316  
 Mag Sered, II. 265; Mag Sereth, 268

- Mag Soile, II. 319  
 Mag Taideni, II. 264  
 Mag Teloch (*later* Telach), II. 264  
 Mag Tochuir, II. 269, 420  
 Mag Tuaiscirt (Campus Aquilonis), II. 271  
 Maíarái, II. xxxi  
 Maic Amolngid, II. 267  
 Maic Israhel, I. 96, 121, 134, 149, 151, 165, 169, 200, 227, 228, 266, 314, 315  
 Maistiu, II. 342; dat. Maistin, II. 263; Mastein II. 341  
 Malea, II. 275, 276, 278  
 Manister (Buiti) II. 310  
 Mare Tyrrhenum, II. 312  
 Marg, gen. Marggae, II. 295  
 Martorthech, II. 269  
 Masfad, II. 303  
 Maudguirn, II. 276; acc. Maudgornu, II. 269  
 Mediterranean Sea, I. 344  
 Medraige, II. 267  
 Miathi, II. xxxi, 273  
 Mide, gen. Midi, II. 270  
 Milan, MSS. at, I. xiv, 7; II. xxiv, 234, 282  
 Moab, I. 429  
 Móin Faichnig, II. 329  
 Moira, *see* Mag roth  
 Moistiu, II. 295  
 Moriah, Mount, I. 455  
 Mourne Mountains, II. 315  
 Mruig thuaithe, dat., II. 263  
 Muad, fl., Latinised, Mōda, II. 273; gen. Muaide, II. 268; acc. Muaid, II. 313; Latinised Muadam, II. 267  
 Mucno, fons, II. 267  
 Muine Buachaile, II. 239  
 Muir Icht, II. 309, 328  
 Muir Robur, I. 316, 327, 328, 423; *see* Red Sea  
 Muir Terrien, I. 345  
 Muirbole mar, II. 280  
 Muirbole Paradisi, II. 274  
 Muirisc, II. 268; Muirisc Aigli, II. 267  
 Muman, gen. sg., II. 297, 316, 332; tír Mumæ, II. 269  
 Muminenses, II. 276  
 Mumonia, II. 316  
 Munich, glossary at, II. xiii; sortes at, II. xxv  
 Muscraige Mitine, II. 365  
 Nairne Tōiscert, II. 261; Nairniu, 266  
 Nancy, MS. at, II. xii  
 Nazareth, II. xxxviii  
 Nemea, II. 146  
 Nemthor, II. 308  
 Nes, fl., II. 278, 279; gen. Nisae, 280; lacum Nisae, 279; Nisae, fl.; acc. Nesam, II. 279  
 Nilus, fl., II. 212, 300  
 Óchter achid, II. 239, 240  
 Oendruim, II. xxii  
 Oic Féne, II. 317; óaic Fene, II. 280, 293  
 Oidecha, ins., II. 278  
 Oingæ, fl., II. 268  
 Ommon, ins., II. 276  
 Onde-mmone, bellum, II. 273  
 Orbrige, II. 365  
 Pallacine baths, II. 219  
 Pardas, gen. Pardais, dat. Pardus, I. 485  
 Paris, MSS. in, II. xi, xiii, xvii  
 Permessus, fl., II. 46  
 Pers, pl. dat. Persaib, I. 357; Persae, II. xviii; Persia, II. 87  
 Piacenza, II. 419; *see* Blasantia  
 Pictus, II. 277; Picti, II. 278  
 Pilipenses, I. 653; Pilipiansti, I. 655  
 Plea, II. 328, 329  
 Plebs Dei, I. 385  
 Praeneste, II. 124  
 Ráith Argi, II. 268  
 Ráith Catháir, II. 335  
 Ráith Cholpthai, II. 319  
 Ráith Cungai (Cungi) hi Sertib, II. 265; Raith Congi, 268  
 Ráith (Fossa) Dallbrónig, II. 264  
 Ráith Derthaige, II. 336  
 Ráith Foalascich, II. 240  
 Ráith Muadain, II. 364  
 Ráith Rígbairt, II. 268  
 Ráith Slécht, II. 264  
 Raithen, gen., II. 264; Rathain, II. 420  
 Rechru, II. 273, 279; Rechrea insula, II. 279  
 Red Sea, I. 277, 316; *see* Rubrum Mare  
 Reichenau, II. ix, xxiv  
 Rian, fl., 220  
 Rochuil, inis, II. 265  
 Roeriu, II. 295  
 Róide, gen., II. 264  
 Roigne Martorthige, II. 269  
 Róm, II. 157, 173, 296, 323, 328, 346; *see* Vatican  
 Roma, II. 301  
 Román, I. 498, 665; Romani, II. 83, 301  
 Ross Dregnige, II. 268  
 Ross mac Caitni, II. 268  
 Ross na ferta, II. 341, 343  
 Ross-dela, II. 321



Rubrum Mare, II. 300

Sabaea, I. 3

Sabindai, II. 78, 110

Sabul, II. 261; Sabull, II. 315, 318, 319; Sabul

Pátric, II. 269

Saele, fl., II. 268

Saiger, II. 364

Sale, fl., II. 278; gen. II. 279

Salem, II. 302

Salmon, I. 4

Sainea, ins., II. 279

Samnis, II. 140

Saxan, gen. pl., II. 321

Saxonia, II. 273

Scetaib, dat. II. 347

Schaffhausen, MS. at, II. xxxi

Scí Pátric, II. 240

Scia, ins., II. 272, 275, 278

Scire, familia, II. 264

Scirit, II. 261, 310; gen. Scirte, II. 269

Scithi, II. 31

Scithopolis, II. 302

Scoti, II. 259, 272; Scotti, II. 310

Scotia, II. 275, 277

Scoticus, II. 276, 302, 310

Scotienses, II. 276

Scottaib, pl. dat., II. 316

Scotti, II. xxxiv

Selca, II. 266; Stagnum Selcæ inscæ

Séle, fl., II. 263

Senchui, dat., II. 364

Sendomnach in Arddlicce, II. 266

Sendomnach haue nAillello, II. 263

Sendomnach la au Ercae, II. 365

Serdae, pl. acc. Serdu, I. 91; Serdae, adj., I. 93

Sertib, pl. dat., II. 265

Sescenn dá chor, II. 238

Sichem, II. 302

Sicilian, II. 27

Síl Eogain, II. 295

Siloe, natatoria, II. 250

Sinann, gen. Sinone, Sinnæ, II. 264; acc. Sininn,  
II. 261; (latinised) Sinonam, II. 269

Singitibus, dat. pl., II. 264

Sini (fons), II. 267

Sión, I. 82, 150, 244, 466, 583

Slán (fons), II. 267, 315; hostium Slain, II.  
259

Sláne, II. 259, 274, 298

Slanore, II. 279

Sléibte, Sléibte (Sletty), II. xxxvi, 242, 260, 269,  
307, 308, 322

Sliab Arnóin, II. 313

Sliab Bladma, II. 327

Sliab Cainle, II. 278

Sliab Cairnn, II. 271

Sliab Egli, II. 264, 267

Sliab Elpa, II. 311

Sliab Gargain, II. 235

Sliab liac, II. 265

Sliab macc nAillello, II. 268

Sliab Mis, II. 261, 310; Sliab Miss, II. 259, 262;

Sliab Miss Boonrigi, II. 269

Sliab Mis i Ciarrigi Luachra, II. 320

Sliab Monduirn, II. 260

Sliab Moriæ, I. 455

Sliab Scirte, II. 262

Sliab Sina, I. 327, 348

Sliab Sión, I. 229, 230

Sliab Tabor, I. 600

Slicech, fl., gen. Sliciche, II. 268

Snám dá én, II. 264

Snám luthir, II. 279

Sodaim, dat., I. 435

St Gall, MSS. at, II. xix, xxx

St Paul, monastery of, II. xxxii

Stringille, fons, II. 267

Succæ, fl., II. 266

Suide Laigen, II. 241

Suthul, II. 116

Taltiu, dat. Teilte, II. 279; Lat. acc. Taltenam,  
II. 263

Tamlacht Dublocho, II. 238

Tamnach, II. 239, 268; dat. Tamnuch, II. 265

Tarsus, I. 496

Taulach na cloch, II. 266

Tech Airther, II. 364

Tech Cirpain, II. 269

Tech martar (Domus Martirum), II. 269

Tech nDuinn, II. 316

Tech na Rómánach, II. 312

Teilte, dat., II. 279

Telach Berich, II. 239

Telach Ceníúil Oingusso, II. 364

Telach Dubglase, II. 306

Telach na n-epsco, II. 334

Temair, Temuir, II. 317; Temuir, 241; Latinised  
Temoria, II. 259, 260, 271; gen. Temro, II.  
263, 314; Temrach, II. 314; dat. Temraig, II.  
307; acc. Temraig, II. 354

Temair Singite, II. 364

Temenrige, II. 269

Temple, The, I. 1—207, 447, 455, 489; rebuild-  
ing, I. 665

Templeport, lake of, II. 420

Terra repromissionis, II. 324

- Tethbia, II. 264  
 Thebaliā *for* Emathiam, II. 215  
 Thesidi, II. 83  
 Thyaterini, I. 725  
 Tiberis, II. 116  
 Tibur, II. 148  
 Tiburtide, II. 110  
 Tír Cannán, I. 488  
 Tír Gimmæ, II. 239  
 Tír ind eoin, II. 343  
 Tír Mumæ, II. 269  
 Tír n-Israhel, I. 137  
 Tír Tairngiri (Tairngeri), I. 232, 268, 281, 336,  
     356, 357, 383, 415, 422, 446, 556; II. 335  
 Tiree, II. 276  
 Toch, Tog, II. 267, 269  
 Toicuile, II. 240  
 Tortena orientalis, II. 269  
 Tráig (litus) Authuili, II. 268  
 Trinity College, *see* Dublin  
 Trioit, II. 276; latinised Triota, II. 272, 422  
 Trói, Troiándaë, II. 86, 105, 121, 125  
 Tuad-mumu, II. 365  
 Túaim, II. 365; gen. Tōmme, II. 280  
 Túaim Inbir, II. 294  
 Tuirrte, II. 263, 269  
 Tulach na cloch, II. 266  
 Turin, MSS. at, I. xxi, xxii, xxvi; II. xl, 365  
 Uachtar Gabra, II. 341  
 Ucht nói n-omne, II. 238  
 Ulaid, II. 315, 316; latinised Ulathi, Ulothi,  
     II. xxxix, 259, 260; gen. pl. Ulod, Ulad, II.  
     xiv, 261, 315; latinised Ulothorum, Ulathorum,  
     II. xiv; acc. Ultu, II. 261  
 Vatican, MSS. at the, I. xiii, xiv, 1, 3  
 Veronenstae, II. 59  
 Vertrigo, dat., II. 268  
 Vienna, MS. at, II. xi  
 Wight, sea of, II. 328  
 Würzburg, MS. at, I. xxiii; II. 285  
 Zion, I. 244; *see* Sión



#### IV. INDEX OF ANNOTATED WORDS.

- a* proleptic, I. 549  
 abamin, II. 168  
 abb, acc. apid, I. 665  
 ablu tuáir, II. 251  
 abrizum, II. 129  
 absee *for* absque, II. 181  
 ac *for* oc, I. 717  
 accor, accorach, I. 727  
 acebras *for* a celebras, I. 725  
 act ma, I. 525  
 act ná, I. 515  
 ad, perfective, I. 634, 668, 690, 715, 719; II. 349;  
     replacing *ind-* and *in-*, I. 525  
 adaas, II. 183  
 adamre, II. 412  
 adart fo chenn, II. 191  
 adas cia, I. 514; II. 94  
 adbaill, I. 365, 607  
 adbeir *for* ad-d-beir, I. 525  
 adbrann, I. 493  
 adchios, I. 492  
 adchondeimnea, II. 155  
 adcita, I. 488  
 adcotad, adcotade, I. 376; adchotatsat, I. 416  
 adcotad *de for* adcotade, I. 300, 723  
 adcotat, II. 416  
 adcuad, I. 487  
 adcuindminim, II. 416  
 adessam *from* ad-n-tessam, II. 300  
 adeva (Vedic), II. 295  
 adferta *for* adfertaigedar, I. 419  
 adfether, I. 627  
 adi, I. 720, 721  
 adi-ellachti, I. 635  
 adlaic, II. 237  
 adláig, athláich, I. 553  
 admachdursa, II. 55  
 adneithim, II. 416  
 adnoodur, I. 714  
 adoasa, II. 183  
 adreig *for* ad-d-reig, I. 581  
 adrími, II. 312  
 adrodar, I. 11  
 adroneestar, II. 416  
 adruchoisséni, II. 315  
 adsaitis, I. xxi  
 adsode *for* ad-d-sode, I. 557; II. 118  
 adsuidim, I. 557  
 áes, gen. áis, II. 117  
 áese, II. 124, 231  
 afameinnu, II. 205  
 a-formenatar, I. xxi  
 ág, I. 657  
 -ágatar, ágetar, I. 719  
 a húair, II. 235  
 ái absolute form of a, II. 195  
 æicúdar, I. 680  
 aicsin *for* aicsiu, I. 393  
 aicsu, II. 158  
 aidbiur, I. 595  
 aidlea *for* aithle, I. 619  
 aidlignigur ó, II. 57, 161  
 aili, dat. sg., I. 549  
 aill, I. 694  
 aimser, II. 164  
 ainmid *for* ainmnid, II. 197, 415  
 ainmithiu, I. 590  
 áinsem, I. 519, 570  
 aire, II. 180  
 airdérgud, II. 136  
 airillte, I. 202  
 airimp, I. 444  
 airisin, II. 83  
 airlabre, irlabre, I. 681  
 airli, II. 171, 176  
 airmtiud, II. 122  
 airnecht *for* arrícht, II. xxxviii  
 airsisiu *for* air is isiu, II. 96  
 áis, neut., I. 723; gen. sg., II. 117  
 aisndedid, II. 148  
 aithbeim forais, I. 321  
 aithe, I. 636  
 aitherrechaigthe, II. 84  
 aithfenim, I. 636  
 aithi, II. 145, 227  
 aithne, II. xxii  
 aittin, II. 415  
 alailiu chruth, I. 632

- álgenaigim, II.  
 allail *for* alaill, II. 208  
 alleth fri, I. 506  
 amail, I. xxv; II. xxviii  
 am-ba n-indrisse I. xxi  
 ambesasa, I. 725  
 ambus *for* ammus, I. 327  
 amitta, II. 161  
 anach *for* analaich, II. 113  
 anacht *for* anachte, II. xxxvi, 302  
 anadiadar, I. 671  
 anagogien, I. 669  
 anaitherrechtaigthe, II. 415  
 analach, II. 421  
 anam, I. xxiv  
 andabata, II. 250  
 andé, II. 295  
 andha (Skr.), II. 250  
 andoóit, II. 241  
 andracht, II. 144  
 andud, II. 295  
 áne-dénmid, I. xx  
 anfine, II. 236  
 anfirieni, I. 198, 721  
 anfius dúib, I. 657; anfius doib, I. 662  
 an fundali *for* a fundáli, I. 724  
 angeli, I. 406  
 an-glé-se, II. 293  
 animositates, II. 617  
 anmnith, II. 232  
 annundacomart, I. 92, 719  
 anre (Cymr. or Bret.), II. 38  
 ansom *for* annsom, andsom, II. 161  
 anundlina, I. xxi  
 aperio, II. 155  
 apid, I. 665; II. 242  
 apostolus, II. 301  
 aptu *for* apaltu, I. 254, 722  
 ar, I. 331; *from* an, II. 209  
 arachuiliu, II. xl  
 arachuitsidi, II. 56  
 arafia, arafie, I. 516  
 arafolmathar, I. 615; II. 157  
 arailiu, I. 632  
 arandathidisom, I. 636  
 arandergéni, I. 227, 722  
 araneirnestar(?), I. 401  
 arassaigthe, I. 44  
 araruichiuir, I. 463, 724  
 araut di (Cymr.), I. 44  
 ar bed, ar bem, ar bemmis, I. 505  
 arbiathim, II. 155  
 ar chách, I. 242, 589  
 archiunn, I. 230  
 archiunn, II. 419  
 archoimtiu, I. 242, 476; arcoimddim, I. 476  
 archomallaibtir, I. 370  
 archuit *for* arachuit, II. 177  
 arcon *for* ἀκρος, II. 73  
 arcud, *for* argut, II. 417  
 arddae *for* andé, II. 295  
 ardlathi *for* ardflathi, I. 449  
 ár do chor, I. 461  
 ar-do-utacht *for* ar-da-utacht, II. xxxviii  
 ardracht, II. 144, 419  
 areis *for* árois, II. 269  
 aréna *for* a fréma, II. 149  
 arfenithar *for* arfemthar, I. 684  
 arfolmas, I. 631  
 argairt *for* argart, II. xxxviii  
 -árillet, I. 701  
 arimse, I. 596  
 armbéo 7 arm-marb, I. 536  
 armo chiunn, I. 597  
 arnap buid, I. 659  
 arndamroichlisse, I. 255  
 arneigdet, II. 315  
 arneithim, II. 416  
 arnietetar, I. 635  
 arniged, II. 315  
 arn-óis rechto, I. 701  
 arosailced, I. 372  
 arpreceptorib, I. 621; II. 52  
 árrachtu, II. 32  
 arrad, II. 21, 148  
 arrobert, I. 691  
 arruneastar, I. 155, 720; II. 416  
 arse, II. 410  
 ar súil, I. 675; ar suidib, I. 683  
 articol *for* articuil, II. 159  
 arutacht, II. xxxviii, 328  
 asacart *for* as sacart, I. 710  
 asagúis *for* asangúis, I. 721  
 asberr, asber, I. 385  
 asbustes, II. 70  
 asdeg, asmaam, II. 207  
 asfénimm, I. 620  
 asgleinn, I. 358  
 aslenaimm, aslennim, II. 173  
 asn, I. 405  
 asnuilliu, I. 301, 723  
 asrobar, I. 20, 716; II. 184; asrobair, II. 184;  
     asrubbart, I. 195, 721  
 assibsem, I. 572  
 assin, II. 80  
 assoith, II. 319  
 -astaim, I. 557  
 astoidet, II. 421



- at*, *non-relative*, I. 419  
*ata-samlibid*, I. 525  
*atasode*, *atasuidi*, II. 118  
*atbatha*, I. 332  
*atindided*, I. 417  
*atobsegatsi*, I. 525  
*atóibthe*, II. 81; *attoibim*, II. 228  
*atoifea for atoibfea*, I. 388  
*atomriug*, II. xl  
*atomsnassar*, I. 525  
*atorgairm*, I. 4, 715  
*atrobair*, II. 184  
*atroillisset*, I. 669  
*atrothreb*, I. 669  
*atrubaltar*, I. 337  
*atruirmed*, I. 669  
*atstin for atitin*, I. 242, 722  
*atsuidi*, II. 118  
*att Rée*, II. 249  
*attoit for astoidet*, II. 47, 415  
*atuidecht*, I. 169, 568  
*auctoru*, *auctaru*, II. 155  
*aue*, II. xxxiii  
*augtorthórmachtaid*, II. 119  
*aúr*, = *ór*, II. 417  
*aursaire*, I. 580  
  
*bachomadas for bad chomadas*, I. 631  
*badaerichidiu*, II. 292  
*baigul*, I. 660  
*báisneimnech*, II. 88  
*balin for βάλλειν*, II. 138  
*ba méite*, I. 549  
*bánmartrae*, II. 247  
*banogi for banoegi*, II. 120  
*banscál*, II. 232  
*barafie*, I. 516  
*bar for for*, I. 612  
*barr*, *barchrumbac*, I. 1; II. 126  
*barr edin*, II. 294  
*bat*, 419  
*bé*, *bésóir*, II. 325  
*bed airillti*, I. xxi  
*bed for beid*, I. 514, 557  
*bed fortachtigthe*, I. xxi  
*bed n-ergabthi*, I. xxi  
*béim forais*, I. 450, 553, 569, 661; II. 116, 152  
*béim fosedae*, II. 116  
*benair fri*, II. 79  
*bendacht*, I. 610  
*beodae*, II. 92  
*berim ar*, I. 331, 716  
*bertule for Hercule*, II. 148  
  
*béso for bésu*, I. 623  
*bésgnéthid*, II. 3  
*bés-tindrem*, II. 117  
*beula for beulu*, II. 415  
*biad (so)nairt*, I. 711  
*bibertita for bipertita*, II. 151  
*blimmi*, I. 14; II. 410  
*bind for bindmer*, II. 233  
*bith for biid*, II. xxxii  
*bled*, II. 414  
*blen=mlén*, II. 43  
*bliadain slán*, II. 19  
*bliadnide*, II. 112  
*blösee for bloese*, I. 497  
*bóid*, I. xxv  
*both*, II. xxxviii  
*brachium*, I. 369  
*bradium for bravium*, I. 650  
*brasdirum*, I. 2; *for barrehrum*, I. 715  
*brig-són*, II. 263  
*brointatacaid*, II. 117  
*brothach*, II. 329  
*brotu*, II. 137  
*buadchloch*, II. 419  
*buaidliæ*, II. 125  
*bucal*, acc. sg., II. 51; *buci*, II. 418  
*buide frib*, I. 658; *buide fris*, I. 640  
*buith fri debuid*, I. 680  
*buleh*, II. 236  
*bunadgein*, II. 176  
*burorbaither*, I. 14  
*bwleh (Cymr.)*, II. 236  
  
*cach diriuch*, II. 12  
*cache*, II. xxviii  
*cadacht, cadecht*, I. 678; *see catecht*  
*caebb*, II. 57  
*cáich a uuair*, II. 235  
*caichen*, II. 230  
*cail*, II. 264  
*caile*, I. 530  
*caille*, II. 241  
*caindlóir*, I. 654; II. 412  
*cair*, I. 625, 713; II. 327  
*cairem*, II. 164  
*cairhe biit*, II. 224  
*calech*, I. 1, 2, 715  
*cammaigthe*, I. 459  
*camull*, I. xxii  
*cani*, I. 713  
*car*, I. 616  
*caractar*, II. 419  
*caratnáimta*, I. 647  
*carcid for cair cid*, I. 234, 722

- carthi, II. 157, 178  
 catecht, I. 678  
 cath, II. 331  
 Catina, *mistaken for catena*, II. 110  
 cauannus, I. 2  
 cauig *for* cailig? II. 47  
 caus, II. 152  
 cechtar de, I. 414  
 cechtar nhái, II. 97  
 cechtardai, I. 414  
 cedacht, I. 678  
 ceiliog rhedyn (Cymr.), II. 46  
 céin, cesin, II. xxxiii  
 céitgrinne, II. 148  
 ceith, ced, I. xxvi  
 ce[le]bras, I. 725  
 celt, I. 674  
 celtbaidi *for* geltbaidi, I. 339  
 cencalad *for* cennchalath, II. 277  
 ceneoli, dat. sg., I. 549  
 cenisnícae *for* ceninnícae, I. 296, 723  
 cenmá, cenmithá, II. 197, 198  
 cenmánom, I. 550  
 cennadart, II. 191  
 cenn comair, I. 402  
 cen thain *for* cech thain, II. 295  
 cēsin, II. xxxii  
 -cessair, I. 160, 720  
 cet, II. 240  
 cetarcoti, I. 615  
 cetheoira, I. 401  
 cétnaistu *for* cétnae áistu, I. 456, 724  
 cetorbe *for* ced torbe, I. 578  
 chenaë, II. 154  
 chitropedes *for* χυτροπόδες, II. 38  
 cia arneoch, II. 219  
 cia bed *for* cia beid, I. 512  
 cia cloid, I. 665  
 cia erneo, cierniu, II. 219  
 cia fiu, I. 717  
 ciasa, I. 398  
 ciata-sode, I. 557  
 cích, I. 716  
 cid ... cid, I. 535, 705  
 cidecht, I. 678  
 cid du, I. 470  
 cid *for* cia, I. 441  
 cid so, II. 151  
 cifu *for* cia fiu, I. 656  
 ci forrgot, I. 714  
 cilicium, II. 326  
 cimbid, I. 520; gen. cimbedo, I. 714; cimbeto, I. xxi  
 cinn chomair, I. 402, 724  
 cirus, II. 166  
 císel, II. 258, 316  
 cissi, I. 720  
 cissiu, dat. sg., I. 725  
 cith ... cenip, II. 123  
 cithara, I. 160  
 clainnd, I. 528  
 clandaim, II. 228  
 clantai, I. 636  
 clí darach, I. 708  
 enoce, II. 225  
 coaid, II. 38  
 cobre, I. 689  
 cobrith, I. 542  
 co chessair, I. 160, 720  
 coduthlucher, I. 153, 720  
 coelchomae, II. 43  
 cocríchthatu, I. xx  
 coibge, I. 722  
 coibse, II. 241  
 cóidech, I. 716  
 cóima, nom. pl. msc., I. 674  
 cointfi, contfi, coindme, coindfe, I. 501  
 cóir gáithe, cóir irnigde, I. 426  
 coirt-tobe, I. xxv  
 coitchendechenéli, II. 116, 135  
 coitchinne, II. 229  
 colirio *for* collyrio, II. 38  
 coll, I. 715  
 collandoracht *for* coll-chandoracht, I. 8, 715  
 collann *for* colland, II. 343  
 com-, a perfective particle, I. 499, 716  
 comail *for* comail, II. 337  
 comainse, I. 717, 722  
 comáinsem, I. 570  
 comair caich, I. 713; comair a tæib, II. 416  
 comairbirt *for* comairbirt biuth, I. 513  
 comalne, II. 143, 337  
 comfechinn, I. 719  
 comfoiride *for* comfoiridi, I. 217  
 comirsire, I. 580  
 comlunn, II. 170; comlonna, II. 102  
 commáin, I. 538  
 commari, comma airic, comma terchomla, I. 533  
 commodius *for* quo modius, II. 137  
 common-oroit, II. xxxviii  
 comnactar *for* coimnactar, I. 545, 725  
 comnessiu, I. 717  
 comoidim, I. 616  
 comparit, II. 95  
 comtachtmar, I. 652  
 comtetracht *for* comthetarracht, I. 184, 721  
 comthórúdedcha, II. 182  
 comthoud talmaidech, I. 28, 168; II. 168



- conacna *for* con-ad-gne, II. xxxviii, 349  
 conatil, I. 690  
 conammadar, I. 668  
 conapbruithea, I. 93, 719  
 conascarsat, cota[a]scrais, I. 293, 723  
 conchelaë, I. 361, 724  
 concinnare *mistaken for* conquinare, II. 117  
 condansamailter, I. 215, 721  
 condidtieci, I. 651  
 con-dositis, I. 527  
 conéiedid, I. 655  
 conéit, I. 537, 696  
 confolmaissiur, I. 615  
 conicfedsi, I. 581  
 conmir, II. 140  
 connamanairi *for* connámairi, I. 720  
 conrerortatar, I. 259; II. 211, 415  
 conrig, I. xxi  
 conrodastar, I. 540  
 conselai, II. 342  
 consénai, II. 315  
 contáeg, II. 228  
 contfe, II. 416  
 contra=Ir. *fri*, II. 179, 222  
 contuil, I. 690  
 conuala, II. 416  
 conucbad, I. 278  
 conutsin, II. 27  
 cophe or cosse *for* κόππα, II. 285  
 corcróir, I. 725  
 coropith *for* corop bith, I. 263  
 cors *for* cops, II. 148  
 corthón, II. 97  
 coruthói *for* conruthói, I. 720  
 cosmail *for* cosmailius or cosmaile, II. 112  
 cotammoscaigse, I. 63, 596  
 cotánic, I. 545  
 cotascrais *for* cota-aserais, I. 309, 723  
 cotobárrig, I. 552  
 coto-futaincsi, I. 548  
 craxata, II. 280  
 crechténmid *for* crechtdénmid, I. 261  
 cremina *for* crimini, II. 200  
 cretfed *for* cretfid, I. 581, 711  
 criathar átho, II. 235  
 críg *for* crich, I. 449  
 crob, II. xx  
 cruindsciath, II. 103  
 cruthath, II. 421  
 crux, I. 669  
 cua, gen. cuad, II. 418  
 cúairt, I. 539  
 cuairt roth, II. 255  
 cuanéne, II. 104  
 cuisedar, I. 90  
 cuimthe *for* combithe, I. 496  
 cuindrichthi, I. 122, 719  
 cuingid rochuingid, I. 545  
 cuirt *from* cortis, II. 110  
 cuit adail, cuitadill, I. 345, 589  
 cuitbedcha, II. 182  
 cuithe, II. 241  
 cuithech, II. 108  
 cuitir, I. 514; II. 416  
 culebath, II. 8  
 cumachtai *for* cumachtae, II. 178  
 cumal, II. 240  
 cummato *for* cummat, II. 167  
 cumtúth, II. 84  
 cunar lansuth, I. 5; *for* cunarbu l. II. 410  
 cynos, II. 149  
  
 d relative, II. xxxviii, 331  
 daeltais, II. 145  
 dáena, II. 295  
 daintech, II. 166  
 da leinn, da lim, I. 701  
 -dam-, I. 712; -dan-, I. 723; *see* -dat-  
 dammint, II. 245, 416  
 dandiut, dandiat, II. 133  
 dantmir, II. 166  
 daosailci, II. 156  
 darucellsat, II. 416  
 darunesus, I. 91, 718  
 -das- *for* -da-, II. xxxviii  
 dasian *for* δασείαν, II. 51  
 dasis *for* δασύς, II. 55  
 -dat-, I. 712; *see* -dam-  
 dauus *for* danus, II. 60  
 dea *for* dia, II. 168  
 deare, I. xxvi  
 debroth, II. 310  
 decadib, II. 21  
 dechellt, I. 674  
 dechriget, II. 230  
 deficio *for* defio, II. 155  
 deib(n), II. 59  
 deichtétae, I. 162  
 deirbbæ, II. 259  
 delbæ *for* delba, II. 170  
 denatán, I. 614  
 déne dul, II. 293  
 denim, II. 24  
 dephtoros *for* δεύτερος, II. 68  
 dergemar, I. 601, 726  
 dergmartra, II. 247, 419  
 derlaichta, I. 709  
 -derni, -dernus, I. 719

- dernum, I. 548  
 dersciddle, I. xxv  
 dese, I. 435  
 desse, I. 435, 724; II. 254, 256  
 desleinn, deslem, II. 336  
 deurb, I. 349  
 di *for* do, I. 726; II. xxviii, 8; *for* du, I. 457  
 dianaig, II. 292  
 dianchomalninn *for* dian-d-chomalninn, I. 513  
 diandes *for* di andes, I. 229, 722  
 dian duthaig *for* diand d., dianid d., II. 295  
 diangalar, II. 300  
 dichet, II. 420  
 diethin *for* diehtin, I. 305, 723  
 didail, II. 295  
 dies, II. 120, 121  
 dificiscor *for* defetiscor, II. 155  
 dignum, II. 419  
 digu anme, dígu selga, I. 522  
 díguin, II. 349  
 dílich, I. 704, 727  
 dílse, II. 80  
 díltod, I. 562  
 dim, I. 718  
 di-na-, I. 285; dinad, II. 241  
 dind *for* dond, I. 183  
 dindib oiprib *for* dindiboiprid, I. 456  
 dingartha, II. 103, 416; dingrae, II. 103  
 dior *for* diór, II. 129  
 Δός *mistaken for* deos, II. 220  
 diráith, I. 534  
 disas *for* diuisas, II. 171  
 dit, II. 175  
 díth *for* did, II. xxxviii  
 díthech, ditongar, I. 485  
 dithrechthe, I. 80; II. 417  
 dítiu, II. 142  
 diuite, II. 171  
 diulsidi, II. 126  
 (d)iurad, I. 498  
 dix, II. 153  
 dlúithe, II. 100  
 doaireor, I. 694  
 doairfenus, I. 620  
 dobimchomart, dommimchomart, I. 511  
 dobréthar, II. 67, 76, 128, 180, 221, 222  
 dobrith, II. 418  
 dochetbuid, I. xx  
 dochoimarr, I. 716  
 dóchomadasaigthe, II. 219  
 dochumacht, I. 511  
 docuad, I. 487; docuaid, II. 420  
 docuisin, II. 238  
 dodecha (doddecha), II. xxxviii, 346  
 dodechuid, II. 165  
 dodnindnastise *for* dondnindnastese, I. 551, 725  
 doduthractar, I. 667; doduthris, I. 627, 667  
 doécomnacht, -tecomnacht, I. 499  
 dofema, I. 548  
 doforbadsí, I. 627  
 dofórmgat, II. 107  
 dogáithim, II. 155  
 dolbthai *from* dolbaith-i, II. 229  
 domfarcai, II. 290  
 Dominus, I. 434  
 don, I. 376, 718  
 donad, I. 660  
 donaidbsed, I. xxi  
 don dimdibu *for* dond imdibu, I. 558  
 dondnindinsinse, I. 551  
 do-n-ella, donelltar, II. 143, 145  
 dongairthi, II. 411  
 donintarrái, I. 607  
 doráith, II. 416  
 dorigni, I. xxii  
 doriltiset, I. 659  
 dorochol, II. 107  
 dorodba, II. 325  
 dorogad, dorogad, I. 416  
 doróisinn, I. 720  
 doróntai, II. 332  
 dorothuusa, I. 717  
 dorriga, I. 660  
 doruthethaig, I. 485  
 dosaig anúas, I. 599, 647  
 do-s-cuat, II. 420  
 dosliat, I. 701  
 dotét, II. 165  
 dotoruidib, II. 419  
 dreppa, II. 295; dreapaim, dreapaire, ib.  
 dretel, II. 418  
 drochet, droch, II. 350  
 dronchéill, II. 293  
 dronei, I. 639  
 druummchlae, II. 104  
 dua *for* dia, II. xvi  
 duchoisgitis *for* dachoisgitis, I. 724  
 duellatar, II. 53, 145  
 dufailced, II. 240  
 dufichi, I. 242  
 dufonget, I. 266  
 duforsaisset, I. 372  
 dufuit, II. xxxiii  
 duidchi *for* tuidchissi, II. 56  
 duini, dat. sg., I. 549  
 dunamema, I. 294, 723



- dungaithatar *for* dungáitar, I. 721  
 dúni *for* dunni, I. 409  
 dunindbithe *for* duimdbithe, I. 295, 723  
 dúnni *et* Barnaip, I. 563  
 duróininn *for* doróisinn, I. 720  
 dutaithib, II. 225  
 duttluchur, II. 228  
  
 e 'his,' I. xxii  
 ebarthi, I. 137; ebarthir, I. 704  
 echtarecht, II. 220  
 eclas, gen. eclis, I. 687  
 éclind, II. 352  
 écndaire, II. 157, 167; écndarcus, I. 63  
 effeta *for* ἐφφαθά, II. 251  
 eidfider, I. 706  
 eiscsende, II. 223  
 emid, I. 479  
 enacosse *for* ἐνακόσιοι, II. 285  
 énerte, II. 416  
 englas, II. 277  
 enod (erod?) cainti, II. 186  
 eoin fo sciathaib, II. 320  
 épeltu, I. 523  
 epilenticas, I. 715  
 ἑπιοι, II. 416  
 episinon *for* ἐπίσημον, II. 285  
 erchoimded, I. 476  
 erdachtaib, I. 445  
 erdarcu epirt, I. 415  
 erelca, II. 415  
 -eresom, I. 713  
 ernadman, I. 9, 716  
 ernais *for* asrir, II. xxxviii  
 erngabthi, I. 718  
 ersaigthe, ærsigther, I. 431, 434  
 es 'and,' I. 638  
 esbetu, I. xxv  
 escung, II. 101  
 esgal, II. 90  
 esgre, II. 246  
 hesid *for* hésidi, I. 513  
 esnid, I. 529  
 hesrech *for* sesrech, II. 340  
 etade, I. 376  
 etarburt, I. 387  
 etargne, I. 617  
 étatais, I. 423  
 etera cride, I. 599  
 etercert, I. 689  
 etim, gen. etma, II. 333  
 éton, II. 236  
 etrantach, I. 643  
 exarcistid, II. 368, 417  
  
 facheird *for* faceird, I. 321, 723  
 fadess no fathuaith, I. 687  
 faeth fiada, II. xl  
 failti *for* failtiu, I. 428  
 faissine *for* fáithsine, I. 47  
 farcuimsitis, II. 228  
 farus *for* pharos, II. 23  
 fascannat, I. 213, 721  
 -fe *from* -feae, I. 459  
 féal, I. 582; *for* fíal?  
 febra, II. 241  
 fēch tinōil, II. 239  
 fech *for* fechem, I. 625, 726; II. 416  
 fédte, I. 582  
 fegar, I. 719  
 feir *for* fer, I. 580  
 fémein, II. 232  
 fendar, II. 410  
 fere, II. 180  
 fescrigim, II. 155  
 fetanon, I. 2; fetanaib *for* setanaib, I. 715  
 fiacil, II. 237  
 fiada, II. 304, 351  
 fiadcholum, II. 126  
 fid *for* bid, I. 718  
 fid 7 mag 7 lenu, II. 239  
 filistinib, II. 415  
 finn *for* fin, I. 689  
 findbuide, II. 237  
 fir fogerrtha, II. 246  
 fitir *for* rofitir, II. xxxviii  
 fiu, I. 717  
 fius do dia, is fis dún, I. 561  
 flemen, II. 138, 413, 419  
 fo, *with* acc. I. 706  
 fobdidithir *for* fobáidither, II. 251  
 fobenat, I. 584  
 fobothaim, II. 228  
 fochenéle, I. 594  
 fochétóir, I. 117  
 fochrataib, I. 273  
 fochtaide, I. 476, 725  
 focicherred, I. 294, 723  
 fo coemallagsa, I. 720, 723; II. 1, 415  
 focraic *for* fochraic, I. 715  
 fodarorcenn, I. 567  
 fodeid *for* fodeud, I. 587  
 fodeud, II. 44  
 fodonsnát, I. 119, 719  
 foen *for* fo oen, II. 131  
 foeside, I. 6, 715  
 fogchricce *for* fochricce, I. 562  
 fogeir, II. 246  
 foguir, II. 300

- foich, I. 2, 715; II. 43  
 foili *for* foilli, I. 548  
 foilsigh-i, I. 571; foilsigud rúun, I. 726  
 foirbthe ar anfoirbthe, I. 550, 579  
 foirbthea *for* foirbthe, I. 622  
 foirenedchaib, II. 182  
 foirsingem *for* foirsingimem, I. 229, 722  
 foisin *for* fóisitin, II. 354  
 folcaim, II. 228  
 follatar, I. 264, 722  
 follega, II. xxi  
 folog, I. xxv, 613  
 folud, 'substantia,' II. 61  
 fomlámas, I. 615  
 fommálagar, II. 228  
 fomnar *for* fomnad, I. 567  
 fon dul tóisech, fun dul n-isiu, I. 560  
 fonn, pl. dat. fonnaib, II. 416  
 fóir, I. 4; II. 415  
 foradamair *for* forudámair, I. 172, 720  
 for a láim, for a láim dogníther, I. 646  
 forbaidi, II. 223  
 forbanda, I. 199  
 forbartach, forbiur, II. 66  
 forbuide, II. 223  
 forceilla *for* forcella, I. 215  
 forchenn, I. 401, 724  
 forcipes, formum, II. 126  
 forcital sonirt, I. 547  
 foremide, II. 90  
 forerith, I. 575  
 forcuađ, I. 487  
 forcul, I. 93  
 fordarc, II. 291  
 forderet, forderisiur, II. 416  
 fordonitge Brigitte bet, II. 348  
 formtha, II. 105  
 fornaidminte, I. 168  
 forrach, II. 242  
 forrassisiu, I. 99  
 forrorbris, I. 718  
 forroreograd, II. 193  
 forruchui, I. 411, 487  
 forruleblangatar, I. 442  
 fortacht, I. xxi  
 fortachtaigthi, II. 182  
 fortechtai *for* fordechtai, I. 275, 722  
 fortige, I. 258, 722  
 fortgellat, I. 717  
 fortige, I. 722  
 forubid, I. 676  
 fotdáli *for* fo-d-dáli, I. 571  
 fotimmthiris, fotimdiris, II. 108  
 frendaire, II. 190  
 freerae menmman, II. 79  
 fresdel, I. xxv, 654  
 fri, *with verbs of speaking*, I. 120  
 -frisacat *for* -frisaccatar, I. 419  
 frisbrudemor, I. xxv, 601  
 frisindlim, II. 215; frisinnle, II. 351  
 frisnorr, I. xxi  
 fristait do, I. 453  
 fristoirndea, I. xx  
 fritaindle, II. 215  
 fritcurethar, I. 113, 719  
 frithchathaigthi, I. 92, 420; II. 182, note d  
 frithchóir gáithe, I. 426  
 frithtechtai, fritumthiagar, II. 228  
 friutt, II. 229 = frit, II. 161  
 fuairrige, gen. sg., II. 415  
 fuceillfea *for* fuceillfea, I. 723  
 fudb *for* fudil, II. 156  
 fuduidchestar, I. 90, 718  
 fugell, I. xxv  
 fuilteđ, II. 295  
 fuirec, I. 689  
 fuirsire, II. 140  
 fulget *for* fulngid, I. 628  
 furgrad, I. 149, 559  
 furoillissem, I. 341  
 futhesad *for* fuchésad, I. 708  
 gabsi cadessin [in] abbaith, II. 242  
 gáde, II. xxxviii, 339  
 gaibthi = gaibid-i, II. 75  
 gaigim, II. 228  
 gallasu, I. 497  
 gatda *for* gata, I. 559  
 gebeich, II. 410  
 gecht *from* (inn) cecht, II. 227  
 gelbin, II. 46, 415  
 geltboth, I. 723; II. 416  
 gessid, I. 36  
 gibiach, I. 197; II. 415  
 gin, I. 349  
 git, II. 125  
 gith, II. 317, 414  
 glanad, II. 66, 151  
 glanchosta, II. 227  
 glasar, II. 417  
 glaus, II. 418  
 gliab *from* a(n) cliab, II. 226  
 gním *for* nech, gním foir, II. 162, 209  
 gó, gen. góa, I. 645  
 gobél, I. 645  
 gobios *for* Κωβίος, II. 141  
 góita, II. xxxviii  
 grácad, II. xxi, xxii



grée, II. 69, 203  
 gwaedd (Cymr.), II. x1  
 gweddu (Cymr.), II. 416  
 gyros, II. 255

*For Irish words beginning with h see the  
 next following letter.*

hi for in, I. 425  
 hí for hisin, I. 205  
 hilum, II. 137  
 hiti (vedic), II. 420  
 horologium, II. 137  
 hygad (Cymr.), II. 308

iadomdu, II. add.  
 iarmiciniar, I. 716; II. 221  
 iarmindedenach, II. 213  
 iarmitha, I. 194, 721  
 iartestemin, I. 27, 716  
 ibfelib, *from* in félib, II. 365  
 id for ith, I. 495  
 idumdae, II. 415  
 iduu for ídna, II. 236  
 illed nach aili, I. 502  
 im for imb, I. 379  
 imbóí for mbóí, II. 157  
 imfolnguba, II. 416  
 imgabáil, I. 716  
 immaberr, II. 252  
 immainse, I. 92, 209  
 immaire, I. 404, 724  
 immanárladmar, I. 690  
 immeaire, I. 722  
 immenimgaib, I. 63, 596  
 immindairecet, I. xxi  
 imminthabarthar, I. xx  
 immunditia, I. 655  
 imortun for míortun?, I. 533  
 impudiu *from* imb-suidiu, I. 553  
 imrádaim, II. 230  
 imthanad, I. 581  
 imthuus, I. 140, 720  
 imurgu, I. xxv  
 in ante, II. 97  
 inarcintaib, I. xxv  
 inbec máo, II. 99  
 inchenadid, II. 216  
 inchruth, II. 150  
 ind for inn, II. 181  
 indaas, I. 467; indas for indaas, I. 102, 719  
 indá n, II. 67  
 indarban tart chenn, II. 413  
 indassa, I. 203, 721  
 indatbendachub, I. xxv

indegdais for inn tegdais, I. 204  
 indeireech, II. 417  
 inderbbæ, II. 259  
 indiad, I. 349; indiadsin, I. 716: indiad (gl.  
 inquam), I. 717  
 indigaid sin, I. 717  
 indilsidi for indílsi dí, II. 80  
 indindeirice, I. 661  
 indmat a, I. 429  
 indobfochad, I. 657  
 indonichmech, I. 586  
 indorecatar for ind dorécatar, I. 720  
 indorus, II. 269  
 indremdédenach, II. 213  
 indul, I. 658  
 indureu epirt, I. 552  
 infolngithi, I. 565  
 inge mad, II. 132  
 inglas for englas, II. 277  
 in méth, II. 59  
 inna hisin, innísin, I. 412  
 inna nai, innaái, II. 191, 202  
 inna thechtu, I. 582  
 inna thect, I. 468  
 inne, II. 75  
 inne, inni, I. 419, 658  
 inneuch, I. 354, 724  
 innrocht, II. 419  
 inolaid, I. xxi  
 inrud, *perh.* hirud, II. 107, 419  
 inruffill, I. xx  
 insarta, II. 8  
 inseitaigtis, I. 421  
 insnadat, I. 529  
 inse . . inso, I. 289  
 inso . . inso, I. 588  
 intairecide, I. xx  
 intlidide for intlide, I. 120, 719  
 intóla, II. 27; intuli, I. 442, 724; II. 27  
 intsluucht, II. 210  
 intsolam, I. 719  
 intuaileigthid, I. 153  
 intuighther, II. 28  
 hinunn oculus, II. 198  
 hirecc, hirrec, hirec, II. 63, 162, 229  
 irmadatar, I. 680  
 -irmissid, I. 676  
 irrochloth, II. 344  
 is beic, I. 549  
 is co arcessea, I. 553  
 is co dugnem, I. 553  
 is cucí, I. 623  
 is derb, is fír ón, I. 663  
 isech for issech, I. 725

- is fech *for* is fechem, II. 416  
 ishé dia, I. 595, 602  
 is huare rongnith, I. 553  
 isin, I. 444, 683, 724; issen, II. 253  
 is nad dixnigedar, I. 553  
 issid n-aithrech, I. 529  
 issil selbl *for* ísellsellach, II. 236  
 iustitia, I. 369  
  
 kainke *for* cairce, II. 233  
  
 labar=λάβρος, II. 417  
 labraimmi, II. 417  
 laimirsni *for* laimimmir-sni, I. 602  
 λαμπυρος *for* λαμπυρίς, II. 101  
 lán-brón, II. 97: lár-diunach, II. 419  
 lase, I. 35  
 lasin, *therewith*, I. 721  
 lasinn, lasin, 'apud quem est,' I. 140, 169; II. 180  
 lasin rubu, I. 451  
 lathar, I. 530  
 led-chollbe flatha, I. 649  
 léicfimme, I. 13, II. 415  
 leithungae, II. 68  
 lelacit, gen. sg., II. 251  
 leno, II. 419  
 les, I. xxii  
 lestrae, I. 23, 716  
 leth-indli, II. 239  
 lethu, II. 241, 313  
 libralibus *for* liberalibus, II. 49  
 lind tee, II. 140, 231  
 linn *for* lín, I. 689  
 liquet *for* licet, II. 147, 151, 178, 185, 219  
 literarum connexiones, I. 716  
 lius, gen. liussa (Cymr. *Ulys*), I. 583; II. 415  
 lodix, II. 124  
 loimm, II. 225  
 lose, luseu, I. 133, 720  
 luabainde, I. 282  
 luam, II. 125  
 luasc, II. 100  
 lue dat. sg. II. 79, 163  
 lugbart *for* lubgort, II. 416  
 luide *for* luidside, I. 179, 721  
 luincech, II. 47, 415  
  
 mac salach, II. 235, 419  
 machtad *for* macdacht, I. 128  
 madach, I. 273  
 madaessoir, I. 615  
 mad du rúin, I. 631; mad du stóir, I. 631  
 mafortis, II. 339  
 maic, I. xxii  
  
 maicc imlissen, II. 421  
 maith, 'glad,' I. 648  
 m'anam, I. 613  
 manche, II. 241  
 manibbad, I. 435  
 manus, I. 369  
 marb-bíu, II. 249  
 marcí *for* marc-cir, II. 226  
 Maria, I. 488  
 masa, I. 368, 398  
 masued, maiseadh, II. 71, 149  
 mattu *for* mad-tú, I. 702  
 mbete, I. 75; mbimme, II. 410  
 mbói, I. 39<sup>a</sup>3; II. 157  
 mbriathar, I. 243, 722  
 mec *for* mbecc, I. 107  
 medair, II. 290  
 medóngabáltaid, II. 90  
 medóntestimin, I. 679  
 meincichthech, II. 173  
 méite, II. 168  
 memain *for* menmain, II. 50  
 menand, mennand, I. 555  
 menb, II. 228  
 mendum, I. 565  
 menid, I. 450, 479  
 menmihi, I. xxv, 617  
 menn, I. 726  
 meraigim *for* merbigim, II. 418  
 merefeth *for* Hebr. mērahēfēth, II. 14  
 merops (μέροψ), II. 227  
 mes, II. 280  
 meudwy (Cymr.), I. 694  
 meulae *for* m'feulae, I. 143  
 michanicé, II. 87  
 midúthrastar, II. xl  
 mierbartmar *for* remiérbartmar, I. 185, 721  
 minchase, II. xxi, 29, 254  
 mindchigitir, I. 92  
 minna, II. 343  
 misericordia, I. 369  
 mleen, II. 43  
 moai, II. 195  
 mocoll, II. 116, 413  
 moith, I. 374  
 móiti=móidid-i, I. 649, 673  
 móra, I. 674  
 mór-ní, I. 509  
 múchni *for* múcni, I. 695  
 mudu *for* immudu, I. 609  
 mug Dá (Cymr. *meu dwy*), I. 694  
 mui, absolute form of mo, II. 195  
 mún, múnigim, II. 173  
 munther, II. xxx



- mu-riissi, I. 718  
 mūtra (Skr.), II. 173  
  
 nach (neut.) *for* na, II. xxxii  
 nacharochlat, I. 624  
 nach géin *from* nach n-céin, I. 540, 656  
 nachitochthad, I. 702  
 nachmór, I. 218, 721  
 nad cétla-celar, II. 352  
 nad co techt di, I. 557  
 nad desta *from* nád ntesta, I. 321, 723  
 naic o *for* naicc, II. 72  
 nár *for* náthar, II. xxxii  
 na tiubrad, I. 650  
 nebud *for* neb-buith, I. 656  
 nech, II. 147, 183  
 nechtar náí, II. 97  
 nem (gl. laquear), II. 138  
 nēm, II. 294  
 nemindithib, II. 33  
 nephesse, I. 105  
 nephis *for* nephfiss, I. 192  
 nephthairismech, II. 160, 228  
 νῆπιοι, II. 416  
 nerta *for* nertatho, I. 699  
 nerta 'vires,' I. 249  
 nerthedd (Cymr.), II. 416  
 neutur, II. 229  
 neuturgnim, II. 159  
 ní, aspiration after, II. 173, 205  
 ní col dó, I. 536; II. 416  
 níiscoirther, I. 598  
 nipad n-aidrech, I. 529  
 ni rubthar, I. 320, 723  
 nísderbrad, II. 347  
 nit, I. 437  
 niténat, I. 650  
 niurt, II. xl  
 no *implying* relativity, I. 570  
 no caraim, I. 270, 590  
 nochtchenn, II. 97  
 no(d)airiget, I. 425  
 nodguasim, II. 350  
 nodguidiu, II. 331  
 nofóid, I. 596, 648  
 nombiedsi, I. 551  
 nombíth, II. 228  
 nomdercædar, II. 358  
 nomdichimse, *leg.* nímichimse, I. 719  
 nondalámgaba, I. xx  
 nóndammetar *for* nondamméttar, I. 270, 723  
 nosmesammar, I. 553  
 nostratia, II. 195  
 notechtath *for* no-d-techtat, II. 181  
  
 notes, I. 63, 596  
 notosngachtaigthea, I. 267, 722  
 nótresstæ, I. 552  
 nu *for* nó, I. 257, 467  
 nuall, I. 228  
 nudachelat *for* nudacelat, I. 174, 720  
 nuefiadnise ochte, II. 254  
 nu-n-ailte, II. 243  
 nundnerbai, I. 220, 722  
 nundundaingnichfe, I. 267, 722  
  
 ó aimsir bicc, I. 529  
 ocomét *for* oc comét, I. 340  
 octarche, I. 550  
 ocuindriug *for* oc cuindriuch, I. 389  
 hó desid, I. 511  
 o echartar *for* ó chechartar, II. 131  
 oid menmain, I. 718  
 óinches, I. 725  
 oipred, I. 563  
 oirclech, II. 138  
 óis anamchairtessa, I. 574  
 oissi menmain, I. 718  
 ol, I. 716  
 oldaas, I. 467  
 olsodin, I. xxi, 716  
 honai, I. 81  
 ond, II. 250  
 ondar, II. 52  
 onesta *for* ouesta, II. 43  
 onna, onda, II. 250  
 on nurid, I. 608  
 operio *and* opperior *confounded*, II. 42  
 opsōno *mistaken for* opsōno, II. 42  
 orgain, I. 298  
 ὄρυζα *mistaken for* obryza, II. 129  
 os, I. 717  
 oscar, I. 578  
 oss, II. 341  
 oté, II. 133  
 hotudidin *for* hót tudidin, I. 153  
 oub, II. 340  
  
 palastris, I. 715  
 panus, II. 43  
 paruuli, II. 411  
 pasc bychan (Cymr.), II. 254  
 passellus *for* phaselus, II. 123  
 peccatum, I. 604  
 pedagogi, I. 550  
 peripsima, I. 550  
 persan oirdnithe, I. 691  
 persann, I. xxii, gen. sg. persaine, II. 229,  
 nom. pl. persin, II. 78

pingit, II. 413  
 plagiarius, I. 680  
 pollis *mistaken for* πόλις, II. 231, 422  
 pollutum, I. 314  
 pridched *for* pridehid, I. 711  
 proinn, I. 684  
 promath, II. 237  
 pronoibneib, II. 78, 195  
 prosper, I. 605  
 prurio *for* putrio (putreo), II. 414  
 psalm ndigraid, II. 252  
 psilites *for* ψιλότης, II. 51  
 pulsare, II. 243  
 πῦρ, II. 44

raccubur, II. 415  
 raith iar cúl, II. 289  
 randatu, II. 76  
 rann *a part of* speech, II. 137, 215  
 rath, II. 333  
 ráth (gl. medius), II. 138, 231  
 ráthugud, II. 176  
 recar *for* ronecar, II. 99  
 rehe, I. 520  
 -reildisemni *for* -reillisemni, I. 215  
 remifoil, I. 717  
 rerech, II. 417  
 rétglu, II. xxxiii  
 ríar, I. 577  
 ric *for* reice, I. 493  
 rigne, I. 549  
 rinna, I. 124, 720  
 rinnd, I. 629  
 ro-, I. 440  
 robá robatar *for* ro-m-bá, ro-m-batar, II. 158  
 robia *for* ro-b-bia, I. 673  
 robiasi *for* ro-b-biasi, I. 635  
 robu, I. 433, 721  
 rocessa, I. 720  
 rocmiad, I. 260  
 rocretsisi, I. 499  
 rodascload, II. 340  
 rodscribai, II. xxx  
 roerthar, roerthe, I. 672, 704  
 rogénartar, I. 520  
 roglandis, II. 32  
 rograignther *for* rofograignther, II. 54  
 róiba, I. 698  
 roida, II. 290  
 roír, I. 704  
 romfera, I. 652, rofera, I. 688  
 rommúnus, I. 652  
 romsa, I. 328  
 romuinset doib, I. 529

ropia *for* ro-b-bia, I. 675  
 ropriched *for* ropridched, I. 642  
 ror, I. 567, II. 193  
 roraith, II. 340  
 roratha, I. 704  
 rose, II. 293  
 roscomallathar, I. 440, 724  
 rosiú *for* resiu, I. 687  
 rr=*unaspirated* r, I. 723  
 rubith, I. 278, 723  
 rucae *for* rucai, I. 294, 723  
 rudanordan, I. 710  
 ruidgal (Ruidgal?), II. 235, 412  
  
*s affixed* pron., I. 232  
*s* from Lat. *f*, II. 410  
 -sa, I. 551, 725  
 sacardd, I. xxii.  
 sacorfaicc, II. xxx  
 sadess, sair, II. 421  
 saele, II. xvi  
 sætanaib, I. 1, 715  
 saichdetu, II. 159  
 -saig síis, I. 447  
 saigul, I. 604, 629  
 sair, II. 416  
 saírdénmidecht, II. 150  
 sairfoichlech, II. 416  
 saírse, II. 136  
 salchuach, salina, salinator, II. 139  
 sam *for* som, II. xxxii  
 samchasc, II. xxii  
 samlaid, *likens*, II. 160  
 samsin, I. 126, 485, 720  
 sanctificium, sanctificarium, I. 338  
 sargifagum, II. 45  
 sasatar, I. 106  
 sathuaid, II. 421  
 scaáth, I. 576; II. 416  
 scarais, II. 336  
 scáth, ara scáth, II. 342  
 scáth, I. 576, 726; II. 143, 416  
 scaton *for* seazon, II. 175  
 scenopegia, I. 625  
 scopin *for* σκοπεῖν, II. 33  
 scorpius, II. 145  
 scoth, dat. scoid, II. 102  
 scribend menman, II. 79  
 scribinnd, I. 528  
 scriptuir, I. 722  
 seboce, II. 147  
 secach *for* sech cach, I. 658  
 sech, I. 639  
 sechip, II. 152; sechib, II. 393



- sechit *for* sechitat, I. 344, 724  
 sechracualid, I. 637  
 sechtaí, II. 415  
 sechtaré, II. 123, 421  
 sechte, I. 670; II. 123  
 sectæ, II. 419  
 seib, II. 415  
 séiselbe, séisilbech, II. 416  
 séit samil, I. 495  
 -sem, II. xxxii n.  
 senairotib, II. 239  
 senester, II. 415  
 sénta, II. xxxviii  
 sercol, II. 116, 232; serecoll, II. 419  
 sethnaga, II. 8  
 sián *for* sians, I. 656  
 síbul, II. 415  
 sidi, II. 203  
 siltid briathar, II. 417  
 sin *for* isin, II. 62, 184  
 sinacopam *for* syncopam, II. 172  
 sinalifa *for* synaloepha, II. 151  
 sinarisin *for* synaeresim, II. 169  
 sinister, I. 605  
 sinni, I. 313  
 sisni, snisni, níni, ninni, I. 313  
 sithichtho, sithugud, I. 533  
 slechtaim, II. 415  
 sleic, sléic, II. 124  
 slige, II. 108  
 slithid, II. 106  
 sliucht, II. 194  
 slund, dat. sg., II. 157, 210  
 snáidsium, II. 300  
 snáthatath, II. 101  
 so *for* inso, I. 180  
 sochoise, I. 694  
 sóer, I. 481; soir, I. 574  
 sóifitir *for* sóibfitir, I. 666  
 sóirfed *for* sóirfid, I. 581, 707  
 solam, I. 101, 719  
 soldus, II. 72 n.  
 som, II. 416  
 soos, I. xxv  
 sopina *for* supino, II. 173  
 sorn, II. 415  
 sotli, I. 617  
 sreith (gl. pratum), II. 70  
 srian, II. 415  
 srogell, II. 415  
 srogod *for* sroglud, II. 120  
 stóride, I. 631  
 subburra *for* saburra, II. 71  
 subditi, I. 675  
 sudib *for* sudiu, I. 428  
 suire, I. 517  
 súist, II. 415  
 superlait, II. 95  
  
 t *for* unaspirated d, I. 718  
 tabairt, I. 364  
 tabernacuil, I. 109, 719  
 tacráth, I. 708  
 taét, II. 166, 215  
 táí, 'thine,' II. 195  
 taibsiu *for* taidbsiu, II. 419  
 taidleth lib, II. 416  
 -tailed, tailciud, II. 240  
 tairbirthí, II. 234  
 tairgire, I. 370, 624  
 tairismech, II. 160  
 tairmoireniu, acc. pl., II. 117, 170  
 tairngire, I. 367, 371  
 tairthet, I. 679  
 tale, I. 89, 719  
 -talla, II. 134  
 talland, I. 237, 722  
 talman, I. 717  
 tanimmairni, II. 289  
 tarachenn, I. 341  
 tar æsi *for* tara æsi, I. 308, 723  
 táraill leiss, II. 416  
 taraisnech, I. 667  
 tarhesi *for* tarahesi, II. 61  
 -tarilbæ, I. 689  
 tarmorcenn, II. 170  
 tecail *for* tecailse, II. 93  
 techt (gl. uas, uadis), II. 119, 139  
 techt gráid foir, I. 682  
 techtmae, II. 415  
 teduar, II. 140  
 teistemain medhónach, I. 679  
 téit *for*, I. 612  
 -telcid fuirib, I. 603  
 tenchor, II. 126  
 tene dia, tene diait, II. 138  
 teóir, I. 538  
 termes, II. 140  
 tertpersin, II. 152, 188  
 tesarbæ, I. 615  
 tesc, II. 70, 418  
 thal, I. xxii  
 thindnacol, II. 209  
 thormachtaid, II. 119  
 tiach, II. xxi; tiagsa, II. 415  
 tigerni, dat. sg., I. 549; Lat. pl. dat. tigernis, II. 276  
 tím, II. 108

timchell, I. 597  
 timmairni, II. 289  
 timmarti *for* timmorte, II. 178  
 tinchetla, II. 357  
 tindrem, II. 117  
 tinnae *for* thimnae, I. 392  
 tinól, gen. tinóil, II. 239  
 -tintarrad, I. 607  
 tintud, I. 362  
 tír tairngeri, tír inna mbéo, I. 446  
 toachtae, I. 430  
 to- pretonic, II. xvi, xxvi, xxviii  
 to 'thine,' II. xxviii  
 tóbae, II. 146  
 toéit *for* toóit, I. 669  
 toerbaig, I. 726  
 togairt, II. 332  
 toglenemon, II. 134  
 togluasacath, II. 235, 416  
 toich, I. 522  
 toirsech, I. 601  
 -toissitis, I. 720  
 toithreback, I. 419, 724  
 tóla, II. 256  
 tolam, II. 352  
 tollus, II. 24  
 tomaltid, -tomoldid, tomaldid, I. 496, 630  
 tomoltód, I. 592  
 toncomra, I. xxv  
 toracht, I. xx  
 torbas, II. 352  
 torisnig, I. 667  
 torisse, I. 720  
 tortachtae, I. 365  
 torthissem, I. 706  
 toseur, II. 334  
 tosngachtaigtae, I. xxi  
 tosun *for* tofun, I. 179  
 tothreback, toithreback, I. 724  
 toxal, II. 88  
 trachenn, I. 341, 717  
 trachta *for* trachtae, I. 230, 724  
 trait, treit, traitin, trete, I. 555

trat chenn *for* tart chenn, II. 418  
 trebraigim, II. 228  
 tremse, trimsi, I. 625  
 trethenc *for* trecheng, I. 689  
 tria lugae, I. 89  
 trilidi, II. 34  
 tuargab cenn, I. 670  
 tudida tudidin, II. 279  
 tuercomlassat, I. xxv  
 tuhen uhel (Cymr.), II. 236  
 tuidchet, II. 420  
 tuilgos, II. 238  
 tuille buidhe, I. 727; tuillim buidi, I. 655  
 túithlae, tuthle, II. 71, 225  
 twyn uchel (Cymr.), II. 236  
  
 húadairberthach bith, II. 52  
 huaere, I. xxvi  
 huailbetaid, II. 416  
 uaillbæ, II. 416; uáilbe, I. 593, 694  
 uall, II. 415  
 huan menman, I. xx. 708  
 uarach, II. 332  
 uarix *mistaken for* uarius, II. 124  
 uasalhires, II. 325  
 huásillaib *for* úas sillaib, II. 123  
 uathath, I. 526  
 huatuasailcthech, II. 207  
 ucc, uc, *later* oc, II. xv  
 ucu, II. 158  
 ueritas, I. 369  
 uinse, undseo, II. 52  
 uirgilianum, II. 154, 162, 227  
 uirtutes, I. 406  
 hulath, II. 236  
 unctus *for* iunctus, II. 248  
 hunaib *for* hunaib, II. 85  
 unga, II. 10  
 úr, II. 44, 302  
 urael (Cymr.), II. 44  
  
 vuddhapabbajito (Páli), I. 553  
 vue basse (Fr.), II. 236



## ADDENDA.

## VOL. I.

PAGE LINE

- xv. 10 *add* The former poem relates the miraculous birth of a son brought forth by his father, and may have been suggested by Galatians iv. 19, and 1 Corinth. iv. 15. The latter describes a symbolic mansion, explained by the Latin gloss 'urbs fortitudinis nostrae' (Nigra, Rev. Celt. i. 62)
- xvii. 2 *add* Three instances of the confusion of indicative and subjunctive occur in the hymn to Aed mac Brice cited in Lismore Lives, p. 324
- xxi. 20 *add* n-armtar (gl. armari) 16<sup>b</sup> 6, n-ebtar (gl. exauriri) 101<sup>d</sup> 5
- xxii. note 1 *add* Gilbert, Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, Part I, pp. xvii, xviii, plates xxxi, xxxii, d'Arbois de Jubainville, *Essai d'un catalogue* xcvii, Kershaw, Manual of the Art-Treasures of the Lambeth Library, p. cix
- xxiii. 14 *add* Other sources are Origen, Jerome, Augustine, Gregory, Isidore, Hilary, and Primasius; see Zimmer, *Pelagius in Irland*, pp. 115—117
4. 10 Ascoli, Gloss. pal. hib. cccxxxvii, seems right in thinking that *fór* is Latin, the source of the lemma *profatur*
5. 14 leg. *cunarbu lánuth* Thurneysen
14. 22 note on *mbímmi*, better *mbímme*: cf. *al-léicfimme* Ml. 14<sup>d</sup> 8, *techtmae* 74<sup>d</sup> 4, et v. Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 67
26. 31 *na beula*, better *na béulu*, cf. Ml. 131<sup>b</sup> 6  
33 *mesbaid*: so in Ml. 50<sup>c</sup> 18; cf. *mescbuid*, Laws i. 230, *mescbaid*, iv. 340 5
32. note a *add* cf. Ml. 32<sup>c</sup> 17 and Laws i. 12, 5
45. note b *add* *rogabthar* may be 3d sg. conj. pass., cf. with Ascoli, *arna ragbatar* Hib. Min. 244; but its syntax then is not clear

PAGE LINE

63. 22 Perhaps .i. *arse* is intended for inquit. W.S.  
47 *erelca* literally 'great evils'
74. 17 *ro gised* should perhaps be corrected to *no gised*
127. note e Ascoli, Gloss. cccxxiii, would read *air ní bin* 'nam non eram,' which does not suit the Latin
137. 24 *babelon* should be *babelone*, as in Ml. 82<sup>c</sup> 8, and in l. 25 the gen. sg. in *fuairrige* should be *inna fuairrige*: cf. the acc. sg. *fuairrigi* Ml. 46<sup>b</sup> 28
143. note k *add* which may be sound: cf. *fo-coemallagsa* Aug. Cr. 2
145. 36 *after* 11 *insert* by firm (?) silence
177. note f *add* v. supra p. 3, l. 16
184. 19 *filistinib* should probably be *filistindib*: cf. *filistindi*, Ml. 82<sup>d</sup> 9, W.S.
193. 40 Sarauw, Celt. Zeitsch. iv. 86, would render *tiagsa* by 'let me go.' But it means 'I will go,' cf. *tiach* xxii, *tiagsa con-arlor tenid*, LU. 83<sup>b</sup> 14; *tiag dum daim*, 133<sup>d</sup> 23; LL. 252<sup>b</sup> 49
197. 23 *gibiach* cf. the nom. pl. *gebeich*, Laws v. 7, 11, gen. sg. *gebiaich*, ibid. 2. O'Davoren s.vv. *cichtae* and *geibeich*
205. 31 *sechtaí* (gl. fictos). Here *s* is from Lat. *f*, as in *senester*, *seib*, *síbul*, *slechtaim*, *sorn*, *srian*, *srogell*, *súist*
207. 36 *prefix* 9. is not loathed (cf. *lius* Ml. Ml. 34<sup>b</sup> 6, Sg. 106<sup>b</sup> 4, gen. *liussa* Wb. 13<sup>b</sup> 6, Cymr. *llysu*)
221. note c *add* and then translate 'figures of women which are placed,' etc.
233. 24 *frisinnuall*: as *uall* is fem., this should be *frisinn-uail*; but cf. Thurneysen, KZ. 28, 147  
note h, *add* leg. *immeraccubur* 'as to great desire,
244. 24 *idumdae* should probably be *iadumdae*, cf. *iadomdu* Ml. 52
259. note g *add* so *feib conrerortatar* Sg. 210<sup>b</sup> 4

- | PAGE | LINE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | PAGE | LINE                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 262. | 37 Ascoli (Gloss. pal. hib. ccelxiii) would render <i>uala</i> by <i>conlatratus</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 533. | 24 <i>adcotat</i> a contraction of <i>adcotadat</i>                                                                                                                                                 |
| 266. | 32 <i>huam fonnaib</i> . Here, according to Pedersen, <i>f</i> expresses the infected <i>b</i> of <i>bhonnaib</i> , cf. <i>nad fendar</i> , ML. 39 <sup>d</sup> 7 and CZ. iv. 62. But see <i>biait fuind fri airisiu</i> LU. 81 <sup>b</sup> and O'Dav. gl. s.v. <i>fonn</i> , a loan from Lat. <i>fundus</i> | 534. | note b add <i>doráith a aithig</i> , Brocc. 4, 61: <i>doraith Coluimcille</i> , Lismore Lives, p. 25                                                                                                |
| 303. | 25 for <i>sairfoichlech</i> Ascoli (Gloss. cccxii) conjectures <i>sainfoichlech</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 536. | note a add <i>narbo chol do</i> , YBL. 51 <sup>b</sup> 16                                                                                                                                           |
| 304. | 37 after not. insert 3. whose is, W.S.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 545. | 20 cf. <i>rabái athber imaithber</i> Togail Trói 1608                                                                                                                                               |
| 316. | note e add with <i>dingarthæ</i> cf. <i>ní hed don-gairthi</i> 'he was not called that,' Stowe MS. 992, fo. 52 <sup>b</sup> . <i>díngrae</i> Sg. 50 <sup>a</sup> 3                                                                                                                                            | 571. | 38 Ascoli (Gloss. ccelxxi) would render ML. 11 <sup>d</sup> 16 by 'si ecclesiam vertitis in domum convivii vana magnificentia praeditam (prave superbam, indignam)'                                 |
| 339. | note c add cf. <i>geltboth</i> Sg. 53 <sup>a</sup> 17                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 576. | note e add But see KZ. xxix. 373, <i>isin leith cli in scáith</i> , where <i>scáith</i> means 'speculi'                                                                                             |
| 407. | 22 <i>-sisilbecha</i> should be <i>séisilbecha</i> : cf. ML. 63 <sup>b</sup> 8 and <i>séiselbe</i> 'tumultus,' Tog. Troi <sup>2</sup> 1152                                                                                                                                                                    | 582. | note e add or from <i>fed</i> 'jungere,' Cymr. <i>gweddu</i> (Ascoli, Gloss. cccxix)                                                                                                                |
| 410. | 32 <i>lugbart</i> by metathesis for <i>lubgort</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 593. | note c add The nom. sg. <i>uailbæ</i> is in Rawl. B. 512, fo. 38 <sup>a</sup> , and the derivative <i>huailbetaid</i> in ML. 63 <sup>b</sup> 8                                                      |
| 430. | 30 <i>darucellsat</i> should perhaps be corrected to <i>daruaicellsat</i> ( <i>de-a-ro-od-gellsat</i> ), v. Strachan, Particle <i>Ro-</i> , p. 39, l. 3, and Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 184                                                                                                                         | 602. | 26 Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 181, suggests (ro)laimi[me]rsni                                                                                                                                             |
| 431. | note c after relative form insert ( <i>æchdigetar</i> )                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 612. | 29 Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 191, translates 'anderswie ihr'                                                                                                                                             |
| 444. | note c add cf. <i>adcuindminim</i> (gl. assuesco) Sg. 144 <sup>a</sup> 3                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 652. | note d add <i>dammin</i> for <i>dammind</i> , and this for <i>dammint</i>                                                                                                                           |
| 446. | note c add cf. ML. 69 <sup>c</sup> 6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 656. | 1 <i>paruuli</i> represents Origen's reading <i>νῆπιου</i> , instead of which our textus receptus has <i>ἡπιου</i>                                                                                  |
| 455. | 31 <i>forderisiur</i> (gl. lustravi) s-aor. to <i>forderet</i> (gl. inlustrat) ML. 78 <sup>b</sup> 8, Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 181 n., who also regards <i>adroneestar</i> Wb. 4 <sup>c</sup> 35, and <i>arruneastar</i> ML. 50 <sup>b</sup> 8 as s-aorists of <i>ad-(ar-)neithim</i> W.S.                        | 672. | note c add <i>tres unde babtismi tres dies in sepulchro</i> significant, Pelagius cited by Zimmer, <i>Pelagius in Irland</i> 147 n. See also <i>Aibgitir Crabaid</i> § 30, Celt. Zeitschr. iii. 453 |
| 477. | note a add but <i>imfolnguba</i> 'it will cause' may be right                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 688. | 18 cf. <i>is cor lama ar debaid em</i> , or <i>Fergus</i> , YBL. 47 <sup>a</sup> 10                                                                                                                 |
| 481. | 40 after so insert one                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 691. | 19-21 <i>nam homines solent filiis parare praedia priusquam nascantur</i> , Pelagius cited by Zimmer, <i>Pelagius in Irland</i> 109 n.                                                              |
| 501. | note c add <i>contfe</i> .i. <i>comaddais</i> , O'Dav. p. 64                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 695. | 42 after <i>deceive</i> insert <i>me</i>                                                                                                                                                            |
| 503. | note b add See Zimmer's note, <i>Pelagius in Irland</i> , 44                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 704. | 29 after <i>owing</i> insert <i>to thee</i>                                                                                                                                                         |
| 509. | 12 <i>non inputabatur</i> : Zimmer, <i>Pelagius in Irland</i> , 47, 125 gives the following gloss, of which <i>som</i> is Irish: .i. <i>non in caelo sed in praesenti, non a Deo sed a homine erat som, sed non inputabatur</i>                                                                               | 707. | note c add But cf. Féil. Oeng. March 8, Aug. 6, Sep. 10, Oct. 6, W.S.                                                                                                                               |
| 514. | note e add <i>cuitir</i> .i. <i>cutruma no coibeis</i> , O'Dav. p. 69                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 713. | note g add <i>comair a tæib</i> , Rev. Celt. xii. 66                                                                                                                                                |
| 522. | note a add s-aorist to <i>ad-</i> , <i>ar-neithim</i> , Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 181 n. W.S.                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 714. | note c add cf. <i>é-nerti</i> Rev. Celt. x. 78, and Cymr. <i>nerthedd</i>                                                                                                                           |
| 529. | note d add <i>robadambéo</i> LU. 60 <sup>a</sup> , <i>ropadat-[t]ren</i> LU. 82 <sup>b</sup>                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 725. | opposite 539 add and cf. <i>táraill leiss</i> , Trip. Life 144, l. 26, <i>taidleth lib</i> , ibid. 246, l. 16, and LU. 60 <sup>b</sup> 1, YBL. 107 <sup>a</sup> 4                                   |
|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 726. | col. 2 add p. 625, l. 21, Ascoli's emendation, <i>is fechem</i> 'est obnoxius,' is preferable                                                                                                       |



## CORRIGENDA.

## VOL. I.

## PAGE LINE

- xii. 28 for f<sup>3</sup> c, d read f. 3<sup>c</sup>. d  
 xxiii. note 2, l. 2 *dele* wanting the first leaf  
 5. 10, 11 Thurneysen corrects the glosses to  
     *i. glasar .i. do aúr t areud* etc.  
     'verdigris, i.e. to gold or silver' etc.  
 11. 40 for he read who has  
 21. 28 for *iudae* read *iudae*  
 30. 43, 44 for be read exist  
 36. 42 *dele* (which)  
 59. 44 for punishment of the vengeance read  
     penalty of the punishment  
 69. 24 for *labraimme* read *labraimmi*  
 72. 2 *dele* <sup>3</sup>  
 79. marg. for c read d  
 80. 38 for lost read weakened, and cf. *di-*  
     *threcht* O'Dav. p. 76, W.S.  
 88. 2 transfer 23 to uidilicet in l. 3  
 89. 39 for to enjoy himself, till it was lent  
     him read that he himself might  
     have enjoyed till the loan had been  
     made to him, W.S.  
     45 for pay read give  
 90. 28 for is read has been  
 97. 42 for blood read bloods  
 110. 41, 42 for proud read clamorous  
 121. 42 for sons read Children  
 134. 36 for straits read firths  
 135. 38 for was the read is the  
 161. 32 for it is read in  
 173. 40 for vengeance read punishment  
 179. 29 for one evening to them read the  
     following night; and compare the  
     modern Ir. *iarnabhárach a bheadh*  
     *chugainn* 'the following day,' an  
     *oidheche bhí chugainn, an samhradh*  
     *bhí chugainn*, etc.  
 184. 16 for *arnaib* read *is arnaib*, W.S.  
 226. 26 for *siriæ* read *siriæ*  
 228. 18 for *innafáilte* read *infáilte* and *dele*  
     note d  
     35 for the...them read customary with  
     them in a cry is the (expression of)  
     joy with the hands  
 239. 37 for flesh and blood read blood and flesh  
 263. 31 for their read the  
 264. 40 for Thou hadst read He had  
 311. 40 *dele* the comma  
 326. *dele* note e

S. G. II.

## PAGE LINE

336. 20 for is straight read has been straight  
 395. 37 for 5 read 8  
 467. note h, l. 2 for 3<sup>b</sup> read 3<sup>a</sup>  
 494. 40 for gave praise read recited a blessing  
 495. 20 for *adamra* read *adamre*  
     46 for Quinquagesima read Pentecost  
 496. 34 read *ru(min)iged*  
 497. 3 read *etalacðæ*, cf. vol. II. p. 88  
     28 read *s(iltid bria)thar*  
     36 for (*eso*)*reist(ib)* read *exarcistid* (Laws  
     v. 26, Rev. Celt. II. 388).  
 504. 19 for *gratái* read *gratia*  
 512. 31 for what is it then finally read even  
     that then at last  
 513. 21 for *dicit* read 21a *dicit*, and refer this  
     gloss to *nesciebam* (Rom. VII. 7).  
     note c for Tur. 4<sup>a</sup> read Tur. 108  
 528. 34 for talkative read arrogant (*labar*=  
     *λάβρος*), as in Ml. 58<sup>c</sup>  
     40 for (thy) read a  
 530. note g *dele* (leg. *chaili*)  
 547. 32 for 1 2. read 12.  
 552. 45 for reviler or condemner read de-  
     stroyer (by spells) or injurer  
 568. note e, for seems to be the possessive, cf.  
     *niarná corad mo chiall arna fordulu*  
     *notiag* LU. 57<sup>b</sup> 11  
 570. note c for 14<sup>b</sup> read 4<sup>b</sup>  
 596. 16 for in read in  
 612. 28 for potent in read able to maintain  
 615. 17 *dele* 5. *nácht dia*  
 620. 41 for come read gone  
 630. note d for note c read note d  
 637. note g for Cr. read BCr.  
 654. note e for *candlóir* read *caindlóir*  
 660. note h for 1127 read 1227  
 661. note b for leg. *indéirice?* read hence in-  
     *deircech*, Laws III. 462  
 665. 28 for fall read eclipse, W.S.  
 684. 41 for so read (I wish), W.S.  
 693. 13 transfer 13 to cancer in l. 12  
 696. 42 for with read at (i.e. at the end of his  
     life)  
 723. col. 1, opposite 293, for 21 read 31, and to  
     *conascarsat* prefix 22  
     col. 2, *dele* 321. 19: leg. *rerech?*; cf. Corm.  
     s.v. *taurthat*  
 724. col. 1, l. 12 for I say read let me say

27

## ADDENDA.

## VOL. II.

- | PAGE | LINE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | PAGE   | LINE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 6.   | 29 perhaps some words have fallen out,<br>e.g. <i>innahí</i> ( <i>adciat indhí</i> ) <i>frisairet</i> .<br>Then in the end of the gloss 7 might<br>have been expected for .i. J.S.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 48.    | 10 <i>for</i> 56 <i>read</i> 55                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 9.   | 22 <i>leg. cair in sochmacht?</i> J.S.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 11     | <i>before uaccinia insert</i> <i>delicias .i. dretel</i><br>(Ecl. II. 2)<br><i>before pruna insert</i> <i>lanugine corbui nn</i><br>L ( <i>corbum .i. nn</i> P) (Ecl. II. 51)                                                                                                                                     |
| 33.  | 28 <i>add</i> 25b ( <i>sech</i> ) <i>ti</i> (gl. septimanas)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 17     | <i>before stipulo insert</i> <i>conceptus .i. t con</i><br>(Ecl. III. 18); cf. p. 363                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 36.  | 27 <i>nad</i> : <i>leg. nand?</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 29     | <i>add</i> Ecl. VI. 31 <i>Per inane .i. et hercil</i><br>L, .i. <i>et hercihl</i> P, cf. p. 361                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 38.  | note h A <i>cua</i> , gen. <i>cuad</i> , occurs in the Laws:<br><i>forcruid cuad</i> 'excess of fleshmeat,'<br>v. 284<br>note i cf. Cormac: <i>Dobrith .i. dobur 7 hith</i><br><i>usce 7 arbur • cuit aesa aithrige 7</i><br><i>pennaite indsin</i><br>for <i>ith</i> read <i>iith</i> , i.e. <i>ith</i> , J.S.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 30     | <i>add</i> (Ecl. VII. 42)<br><i>add</i> Ecl. VII. 46 <i>et quae uos olo ci</i> (leg.<br><i>ol...</i> )                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 42.  | 5 for <i>meraigim</i> Count Nigra (Rev. celt.<br>XXIV. 306) reads <i>merbigim</i> , and he<br>considers the lenma <i>prurio</i> to be a<br>mistake for <i>putrio</i> (i.e. <i>putreo</i> )                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 34     | <i>before apio add</i> Ecl. VI. 65 <i>ut amail</i><br>(MSS. <i>amai luna</i> )                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 45.  | 19 <i>add</i> <i>quod defunctum</i> [leg. <i>definitum</i> ]<br><i>est in terra more campi</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 35, 36 | The glosses in these lines are from<br>a grammatical tract entitled <i>Anonymi brevis expositio Vergilli Georgi-</i><br><i>corum</i> . They are here given from<br>L. In P <sup>2</sup> the former gloss is <i>air</i><br><i>curara thir</i> ( <i>aircurarathir</i> g.), the<br>latter is <i>foilinn</i> (om. g.) |
| 46.  | 7 <i>add</i> (Ecl. III. 8) <i>Etqui cythos</i> , cf. p. 360<br>12 <i>add</i> (Ecl. IV. 34) <i>navis argo .i. midnau</i><br>L, .i. <i>ino nauí</i> P                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 50.    | note b <i>add</i> cf. Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 488                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 47.  | 4 <i>add</i> (Ecl. VII. 4)<br>5 after <i>slan</i> <i>add</i> <i>haedi .i. sláin</i> ( <i>plum</i> L,<br><i>plum</i> P)<br>8 <i>add</i> (Ecl. VII. 42)<br>9 <i>add</i> (Ecl. VII. 45)<br><i>add</i> Ecl. IV. 45 <i>sandyx genus herbae</i><br><i>ossicoloris</i> (leg. <i>rossei coloris .i.</i><br><i>glaus</i> )<br>24 <i>insert</i> <i>iace indas hantrat</i> ( <i>hamerat</i> P)<br><i>chenn</i> (leg. <i>indarban tart chenn</i><br>'throw over thy head')<br>26 <i>add</i> <i>nisi achtomblē</i> P, <i>acht omlē</i> L (leg.<br><i>acht óin lem</i> ) | 51.    | note c <i>add</i> <i>im ord, im brugas, im buci</i> , LU.<br>52 38, rendered by Windisch 'in<br>Bezug auf Ordnung, Gastlichkeit,<br>Weichheit,' Berichte der philol.-<br>histor. Classe der Königl. Sächs.<br>Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften,<br>Juli 29, 1884                                                   |
|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 55.    | note e <i>add</i> and Thurneysen                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 57.    | 23 <i>-taibsid</i> <i>add</i> note: <i>rectius -taidbsid</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 70.    | note d <i>add</i> <i>cailech cona these</i> F. M. 1129, p.<br>1032, <i>isin mil bóí forsin teisc find-</i><br><i>argait</i> , Aisl. 65, 6                                                                                                                                                                         |
|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 74.    | note h But cf. <i>cía bé ammeit</i> Ml. 61 <sup>b</sup> 28                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 84     | 15 Perhaps <i>bat</i> means that <i>consurgere</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |



PAGE LINE

- is an historical infinitive = *consurgat*
94. 22 *deresaigi* add note, rectius *dersaigi*
96. 30 *aram* add note, rectius *draim*
102. for note f substitute: cf. *pingit id est componit*, Philarg. expl. in Verg. Buc. II. 50
106. 21 in PCr. *leno* is glossed by *conciliator stupri*  
note h add O'Davoren's *iriud* (s. v. *érrbu*, p. 82) supports the reading *hirud*
116. 23 *mocoll*. In the MS. there are two points under the former *l*  
note k after 262, insert *serccoll* *ibid.* 264
125. note d add *darin m[b]uadchloich*, LL. 86<sup>a</sup> 9
126. note g add *gemeint ist wohl dodenom*, Thurneysen
138. 23 in PLd. *flemen* is glossed by *sanguineus tumor*
138. 29 *archiunn* stands twice on the margin, overagainst *quoque cum tempore* and *Tegea non ipsa*
138. note e add 1111, *doloscul do aith*, *ibid.* 1107, 1108  
note f add The glossator seems to make two guesses as to *flemen*, one that it stands for *fulmen*, the other that it stands for *flamen*, W.S.
139. 26 *archiunn* is on the margin opposite *queritur an hiber hiberi*
143. 6 after *figuras* insert *cum sint incorporales*
143. 30, 31 On p. 110a opposite (ip)sam *offendimus mediocriter* stands *archiunn*
144. note e add *labrad ardracht .i. ardfoillus*, H. 4. 22, p. 61, *innrocht* (leg. *indrocht*) .i. *nemfoillus*, O'Dav. 100
147. 31 for *fedá* read *fedá*
148. note i add but see O'Dav. p. 49, *arrath na filed*
152. 29 .i. *archiunn* stands on the right margin
155. 18 for *féissna* read *féissn(e)*. Schon das *n* ist sehr verblasst, dahinter kann ein *e* gestanden haben, Thurneysen
160. 24 for *coitchin* read *coitchinne* .i. *illico*<sup>a</sup>
178. note h add on the margin is written *illicitus*
180. 20 note e add Ascoli (Gloss. pal. hib. cccclxxxvi) translates *é a mess limm* by 'longa est, ut reor, huius e mensura'

PAGE LINE

188. note c add after *bled* comes .i. *bestia* crossed through by the scribe
210. 30 *taibsiu*, add note: rectius *taidbsiu*
225. note f after translated insert But the text may be sound: cf. *dotoruidib* 'it shone,' O'Dav. 74 (*to-to-ro-ati-b.*), root *ben* cogn. with *φαίνω*, *φάλος* W.S.
228. note i after Sg. insert 183<sup>a</sup> 3
231. Insert the following note and glosses recently found by J.S.:
- 27 With a reference to *et* there is a note on the lower margin: *componitur ex ut utinam 7 utidem id est ut 7 enim 7 utidem . 7 ex hoc probatur quod ex ut utinam componitur quia ut pro utinam invenitur 7 hic est ordo et componitur ex hoc ut utenim et utidem inuenitur etiam reliqua*  
*nota caractar* (if the word be not Latin) f. 10 b  
*mechannicus* [marg. l.] *mechannicae sectae* f. 26 b
235. 5 from the facsimile *togluasacth* (= *togluasacht*) *toglúaset chombairt* seems to be one gloss  
8 *mac salach* is on the left margin  
18 the missing letters have been cut away  
21 *ruidgal* is on the left of the upper margin without reference to the text
247. note a *.bán-martra* and *derg-martra* are exemplified in the following extract from a note on the Féilire Óengusso, Rawl. B. 512, at April 17: *Ni bam anmcara, ol se, acht do lucht ban-martra .i. ni bam anmcara, uair ragasa 7 do munter uili lat i nderg-martra, 7 is ed on ro comallad*
250. 2 add in margin f. 67<sup>b</sup> note c. Dr Kenyon is not sure that the faint mark after *arrár* is really ink
251. With the rubrics in this page cf. the following from the fragment of a MS. sacramentary lately found at Piacenza by the Rev. H. M. Bannister: *lándiunach* 'a complete washing,' *Immola Deo sacrificium laudis et redde altissimo uota tua etc. Offeramus domino deo nostro sacrosancta munera spiritalia. Dignum. Benedictio dei patris 7 filii 7*

## PAGE LINE

- spiritus .rl. *is sund canatair nadignumma* for *tormach rendignum na-trindote* 'here the dignums are chanted upon an augment before the dignum of the Trinity'
252. note g The pouring of wine *upon* the water signifies the divine nature of Christ *added* to humanity, Hart, *American Journal of Philology*, III. 462
264. 35 *Methbrain*, Bury (Progs. of the R. I. Academy, xxiv, sec. c, Part 3, p. 115) suggests that this is a scribal error for *Niethbrain*
268. 47 *after magnam add Et exiit ad campum Tochuir 7 fecit aeclesias ibi 7*

## PAGE LINE

283. 23 *add .x. anno*
292. note i *add dichet* from *\*di-co-feth*, as the perfect *dochuaid* from *\*di-co-fáith*: cf. *ní dichet, ní tuidchet*, Ann. Ult. 783, *do-s-cuat* Corm. s.v. *rót*
317. note e *add* W.S. thinks *gith* is sound and equates it with Vedic *hiti* 'anordnung, einrichtung,' as this comes from an Idg. root *\*ghi* 'to impel,' cf. Whitney, *Roots* 205
344. 25 A similar miracle was wrought by S. Mochutu of Rathain on the ex-king Constantine
- 350. 10 *Inis Matoc* is now, according to O'Curry (*Lectures* 27) an islet in the lake of Templeport, co. Leitrim



## CORRIGENDA.

## VOL. II.

## PAGE LINE

1. note f for come read gone  
 22 cancel note e. *sathuaid* occurs in LL.  
 92<sup>b</sup> 42 and Rev. Celt. XIII. 458, 473.  
 So *sadess* LL. 95<sup>a</sup> 5 and *sair* ibid.  
 161<sup>a</sup> 1
34. note b read *primsacr<sup>a</sup>d*  
 36. 33 for *frecndaire* read *frecndaire*  
 42. 24 for *eitigtid* read *eittigthid*  
 46. 3 after this gloss insert: Ecl. I. 33: for  
*amail chethri nil* L and N have the  
 corruption *amicleis nihil*  
 22 insert after *cetgrinnæ* (Ecl. v. 71)  
 31 for *gelbin* read *gelbintib*  
 note a for om. P read *hic*, corr. *dic*; the  
 word is Latin  
 note h for *mailam* read *mailā*  
 note v a *erca* Hagen
47. 10 for *attoit* read *astoidet*, and compare  
*turgent .i. fulgent* in B  
 30 for *clithi* read *clithi ab*  
 note a for *idar cha* read *idarchachis .i.*  
*calamis*  
 dele note e  
 note m read MS. *asta idet tede. asto id et*  
*tede* P  
 note oo for *luincecu* read *luincencu*  
 note qq for *clithi* read *clithi ab*
48. 28 for *gle-elge* read *gle elge*  
 note i for *mani leg. maa adcuibrinse*  
 note l for om. read .i. *snop*  
 note p for *oethalcāib* read *oethal cāib*
48. note g *dele* om. P  
 cancel note q. In the gloss *maiccini*  
*disse* stands for *maicc imlissen*  
 'pupils' ('*hirci sunt oculorum an-*  
*guli*') J.S.  
 note t for *cabam* read *cabā*  
 note y for *geltb...* read *gelthothib*  
 note ee for om. P read *ruscor .i. aittin* P  
 note gg for MS. read MSS.
48. note kk for P read L

## PAGE LINE

51. 27 for *reliqua* read *l̃*; similarly p. 51  
 l. 29, p. 71 l. 34, p. 86 l. 27
54. 23 for *nī* read *nī*  
 56. 33 for *liter* read *liter*  
 61. 26 for *co tinfeth* read *co tinfiuth*  
 73. 20 dele *la .i. ...icim*  
 77. 41 for *is this* read *it is this*  
 78. 17 for *alsnafiru* read *lasnafiru*  
 80. 25 for *dilis* read *diles*  
 83. 18 for *anaitherrechthe* read *anaitherrech-*  
*taigthe*  
 85. 17 for *epimethis* read *epimithida*  
 87. 19 for *cardiacam* read *cardiam*, and *dele*  
*note c*  
 89. 16 for *cuile* read *cuile*  
 94. 31 for *aconrodelgg* read *aconrodelgg*  
 96. 30 leg. in *draim*  
 102. 47 for <sup>b</sup> read <sup>e</sup>  
 106. 31 for *cruthach* read *cruthath*, and cancel  
*note i*  
 40 for in any manner read from any for-  
 mation
108. 26 for *re* read *re*  
 110. 23 for *horosio* read *horosio*  
 111. 23 for *anominibus* read *anominibus*  
 28 for *hilin* read *hilin*  
 113. 32 for *fria firianach* read *fri analaich*  
 'to analogy'
- note d for o read a
122. note k for *bí sôn* read *bis ón*  
 123. cancel note k  
 127. 41 for *as such as* read *such as*  
 132. note a for *Herz* read *Hertz*  
 135. 19 for *ainmid* read *ainmnid*  
 144. 35 for 3 read 2  
 145. note f for *declinari* read *declinare*  
 147. 31 for *feda* read *feda*  
 149. 24 for *coitchin* read *coitchine*  
 157. note f for 39<sup>a</sup> 2 read 39<sup>a</sup> 3  
 158. 24 for .i. {ante read { .i. ante  
 168. 7 transpose b from *ut* to *ὀφθαλμός*  
 175. 1 *dele* after *nauciam*

## PAGE LINE

180. 20 *dele é*  
 184. 29 for *anmmán nadiechta* read *anMa Nadiechta*  
 187. 27 for *frecnairc* read *frecúdaire*  
 188. note d for 158<sup>d</sup> 3 read 158<sup>b</sup> 2  
 208. 23 for *nominatiuus* read *nominatiuus*  
 215. note e for *Wb.* read *Wtb.*  
 228. note m for 89 read 8  
 231. 3 for *est* read *id est*  
       8 *si* is a distinct gloss  
           <sup>y</sup>  
       11 MS. *Luccius* (i.e. *i* with *y* super-  
       scribed)  
       24 for *auítas* read *ciúitas*. The glossator  
       mistook *pollis* for *πóλις*, W.S.  
       27 for *ut so* read *utso*  
       28 for *utinam* read *utidem* (*idem* is added  
       in paler ink)  
 234. note a for *tairberthi* read *tairbirthi*  
 240. 22 for *áilsi* read *áilsi*  
 244. 44 for *of* read *to*, J.S.  
 249. 27 for *into* read *in*  
 251. 4, 20 for 17<sup>b</sup> read 18<sup>a</sup>, and add one to  
       each of the other folio-numbers in  
       pp. 251—255  
 252. 3 for *for* read *for*  
 253. 42, 44 for *fraction* read *confraction*  
 255. 13 the marginal reference should be  
       moved down to l. 14  
 256. 6 for *cotuaisri* read *cotuáisri*  
       9 for *dama* read *damma*  
 257. 4 *rodscrib*: *d* is written over the line  
       6 for *dianchridiu* read *dianchridu*  
       10 for *neth...* read *neth<sup>~</sup>* or *nech<sup>~</sup>* (*nech-*  
       *táin?*)  
       lines 11 and 12 should come next after  
       line 8

## PAGE LINE

258. note a for B read C and *dele feket...C*  
       note c B has *cukennidet* with the second *n*  
       probably erased, Holder  
       note e B has *aimne*, Holder  
       for *nefersas* read *nonefersas*  
 260. note i MS. ñ, J.S.  
 261. note k MS. *reliquis* (*qui* in compendium) J.S.  
 262. note b there *may* be a faint cross-stroke  
       between the two first down-strokes,  
       J.S.  
       d MS. seemed to have *fintranus*; the  
       dot over the *n* refers to *í* with a  
       similar dot on the left marg., J.S.  
 263. note n it looks like *ft*, J.S.  
 264. note c, 265. note o, 266. note f MS *q<sup>~</sup>*  
       J.S.  
 265. note c MS. *ailélo* J.S.  
       note g MS. *cellula* J.S.  
 266. note d I could read only.....ro, J.S.  
       q MS. *q<sup>~</sup>dam(?)*; *am* is quite indistinct;  
       *fili* is clear, the following letter un-  
       certain, J.S.  
 267. note a MS. *quod*, J.S.  
 268. note c MS. *quod*, J.S.  
       h MS. *drobaicum*, J.S.  
 269. note c MS. *dicoiltrigi*, J.S.  
 270. 19 it looked like *manis*, J.S.  
       note c it looked like *foirtcherno*, J.S.  
 272. 30 for *Triota* read *Triota*  
 275. 28 for *abae* read *abæ*  
 278. note l for *Aithchamba* read *Aithchambas*  
 279. 19 after *Tudida dele* °  
~~321.~~ 1 for *is malle* read *immalle*, J.S. -  
~~334.~~ 22 for *haird* read *Iraird* -  
~~336.~~ 29 for *furrows* read *ridges* -  
~~346.~~ note g for *dith* read *did* -

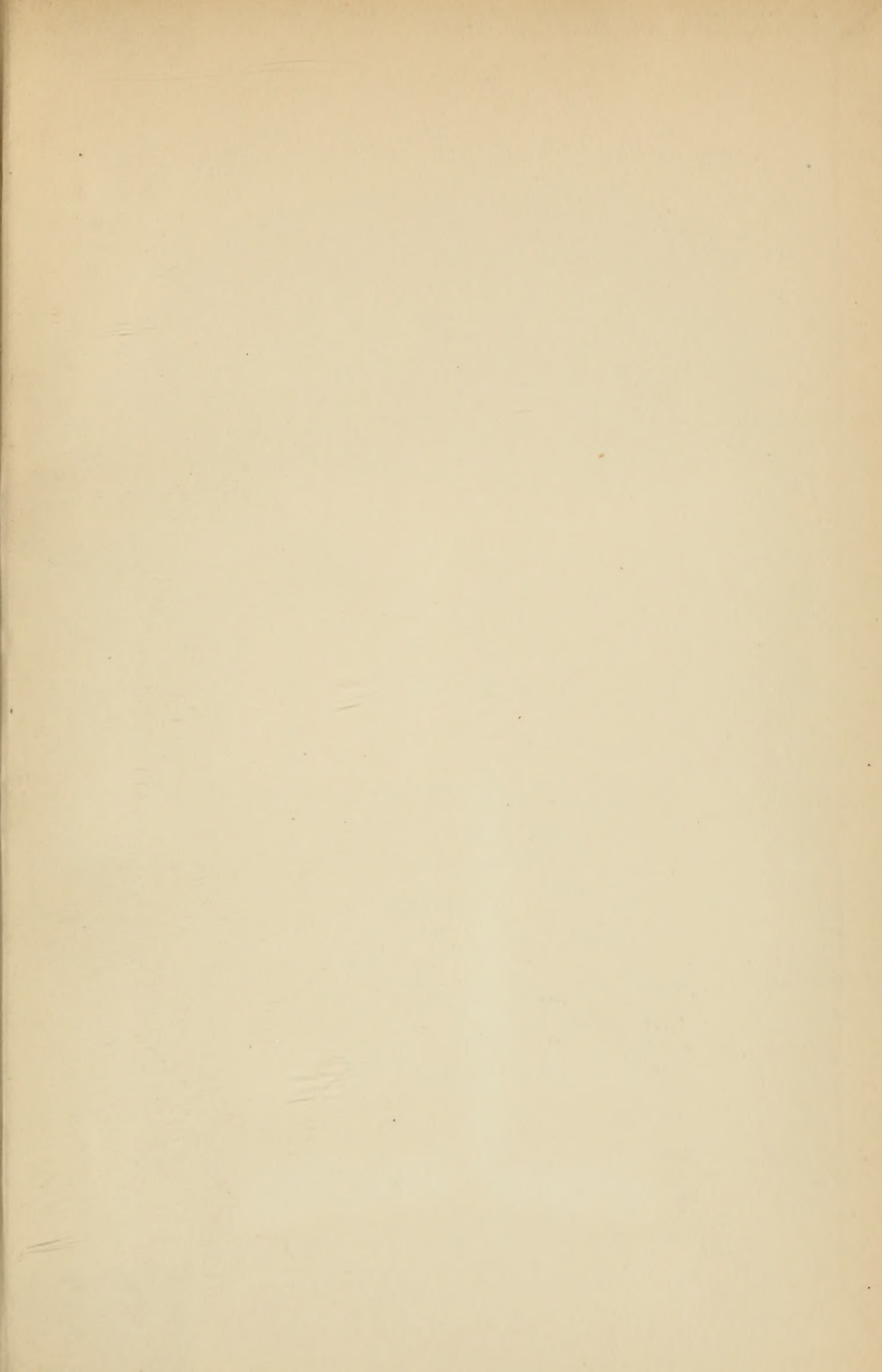
Taibred cachóen léghas in leborso bendachtain for anmain R. A. Néill ocus for arnanmanani fanisin. W. S. érennach 7 J. S. albanach.















phibernicus. v. 2  
# 13908

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES  
59 QUEEN'S PARK CRESCENT  
TORONTO—5, CANADA

13908

